

Medulla Historiæ Anglicanæ.

THE
Ancient and Present State
OF
ENGLAND.
BEING A
Compendious History
Of ALL its
MONARCHS,
FROM THE
Time of JULIUS CÆSAR.

Written by Dr. *HOWEL.*

And continued by an Impartial Hand to the
Death of her late Majesty Queen *ANNE.*

And now in this SEVENTH EDITION *Illustrated with*
SCULPTURES.

L O N D O N :

Printed for TIMOTHY CHURCH, at the *White-Hart* in St.
Paul's Church-yard ; WILLIAM TAYLOR, at the *Ship*
in *Pater-Noster-Row* ; and JOHN OSBORN, at the *Ox-*
ford-Arms in *Lombard-Street.* 1719.

297
11

Abstract of the History of the

THE
Ancient and Present State



Comparative History

of the

Time of

And continued by

and now in the

of the

in the

S
OO
OO

A

P



Facul
flow
the o
ledge
no bo
Bu
Simil
Soul;
fame
So
of la
ments
to A
how
with

2

S

THE
AUTHOR'S
PREFACE.



IT is as natural to *Man* to desire *Knowledge*, as *Bodily Sustenance*; the one being the *Food* of the *Mind*, as the other is of the *Body*: And the *Appetites* of both being *homogeneous* to the *Principles* from which they proceed; their *Tendency* to their several *Objects* is as eager, as the *Faculty* which produces it, is active; so that tho' both flow from the *Fountains* of one and the same *Nature*; yet the one resting in a *Material Repletion*, must be acknowledged more *limited*, than the other, which admits of no *bounds* of *Satiety*.

But though *Knowledge* be *Man's Natural Desire*, and the *Similary Nourishment* of his better Part, the *Reasonable Soul*; yet it is not alike sought after by all; nor in the same *Degrees* and *Kind*.

Some, whose *Constitution* has disposed them to a *Habit* of *lazy Sensuality*, and others whom *continual Disappointments* have baffled into a *Neutrality* and *Indifferency*, as to *Action*, think it sufficient for *Man* to know, either how to live with *Pleasure* and *Epicurean Ease*, or to die with *Affected Haughtiness* and *Stoical Apathy*; neither of the

Two

The P R E F A C E.

Two regarding those *Knowledges* which delight *Curiosity*, or are useful to the *Society of Mankind*.

Others again, who are altogether refined into *Spirit* and *Contemplation*, think their time ill spent, unless they can be able so to *Anatomize Nature*, as to give the *Causes* of *Things*, which either never did exist but in *Appearance*; or if they do, are far more profitably understood by their *Effects* than *Principles*: And these two Extremes are the *Preternatural Vices of Appetite*; the one being the *Stupidity and Defect*, and the other the *Green-Sickness*, or *Bulimia*, of the *Desire*.

They therefore whom *Age*, *Learning* and *Experience*, have licentiated to be *Physicians* of the *Mind*, have taken some Latitude in prescribing *Diets*, according to the various *Constitutions* of reasonable Men; allowing those whom a *Natural Disposition* inclines to the light Food of *Contemplation*, such *Studies* as may nourish their *Curiosity* with the Airy Ideas of *Philosophy* and *Speculative Mathematicks*, and the nicer Learning of the *Schools*; judging That the most proper Nourishment for *Sedentary Humours*, and *Volatile Fancies*, who cover no more, but to know for themselves, and to be guided by others: But to Men of a more Robust and Sociable *Habit of Mind*, who are desirous both to know and to do good to themselves, and by their *Quality and Condition* fitted for a Station in the World, when *Providence* pleases to call them to it, they have always directed more Active and Useful Learning; such as *Practical Mathematicks* and *History*, the one for improving the *Works and Inventions*, and the other the *Conduct and Actions* of Men in *Society*: judging *Idleness*, the *Lethargy* of the *Mind*, no ways to be fed, but to be cured by *Discipline* and *Animadversion*.

Now though *Mathematicks*, which tend to *Operation*, be of very great use in an *Industrious* and *Flourishing State* or *Age*, both for the *Glory and Profit* of a *People*; yet seeing they require a peculiar Talent of *Mind* to succeed in that *Study*, they cannot, nor ought not to be recommended to *Universal Practice* beyond that *Mediocrity* which renders *Gentlemen* fit, as in that, so in other Parts of *Arts and Sciences*, to converse with *Rational Company*, (it being impossible

The P R E F A C E.

possible for one Man to be *Master* of all *Human Knowledges*) leaving the more laborious *Prosecution* thereof to those whose *Genius* or *Vocation* invites them to that *Affiduity*.

But of *History* it may be said, that

Omne tulit punctum, nam miscuit utile dulci.

It is so genuine and familiar to Men of all Estates, Age, Quality, Sex, and Condition; so agreeable to the *Inclination*, and suitable to the *Humour* of *All*: So delightful in the Perusing, and profitable in the Retention, affording Content to the Aged, Pleasure to the Young, and Experience to both; Comfort to the Disconsolate, Refreshment to the Weary, and Ease to Discomposed Minds; solacing the tedious Hours of Pensive Watching: Or otherwise charming anxious Thoughts, into a sweet and gentle Repose; being never out of Season whilst Men have Life, and the World a Being; that amongst the many *Elogies* it hath received from the Learned Pieces of Ancient and Modern *Writers*, it may be justly accounted rather the Recreation than the Application of a *Studious Man*.

It is indeed that Telescope by which we see into distant Ages, and take up the Actions of our Fore-fathers, with as much Evidence as the News of the last *Gazette*; it is the Mirror that represents the various Transactions of Times past, and shews us the Dress of Antiquity, according to which we may rectify or adjust our present Fashions; it is the Pandects of gentle and easy Institutions and Laws, which ought to oblige us as much, if not more strictly to a Conformity, than the Preceptive Sanctions of Princes; seeing the Authority of the one does but inculcate our Duty, and the other gives us innumerable Instances of the several Rewards of Virtue, and Punishments of Vice: It is, in a Word, the last Will and Testament of our deceased Progenitors: Which though it does not expressly leave every one of us a particular Legacy, yet it shews us how we may be possessed of their Inheritance;

The P R E F A C E

and according as we follow their Example, live in *Reputation* or *Ignominy*.

Insomuch that the ruder Ages of the World, who were unacquainted with Letters, and consequently ignorant of refined Sciences, thought History, next to their Religion, the only useful and proper Study of Mankind; and judging the forming of the Manners, and regulating the Actions of Man, to be the chief Duty and Care of Societies, they thought Documents, Precepts, and Laws, too weak a Means to work so great Effect, without they were confirmed and strengthened by the Examples of their Predecessors; to which prone Nature, even amongst the most Barbarous, does willingly render an implicate Veneration: And therefore seeing their Libraries were their Memories, and Words their Characters, so Songs and rude Rhimes were the only Books whereby their *Bards* and *Druids* instructed their Children in the Histories of former Ages, making the famous Actions of their Ancestors so much the more the Pattern of their Conduct and Manners, as it was the Subject of their innocent Melody and Mirth: And this Custom is at this Day in practice amongst the uncultivated Heathens of *Africa* and *America*.

But when the kind Heavens were pleased to gratify the Industry of Man with the Invention of Letters; no Subject seemed to the Ancients so worthy of the Prerogative of being transmitted to Posterity, as that of History; and indeed, the most Ancient that can be found of their Writings is of that kind. Whether it was that they knew no Immortality, but that of Fame; or found no better way to provide with security for their Off-spring, in whom they were to live to Posterity, than by handing down to them the Methods and honest Courses, by which some attained to Honour, Wealth, and Command, whilst others by the contrary ways, lived and died in *Obscurity*, *Poverty* and *Contempt*.

And the desire of perpetuating the Memory, is such a glimmering glance of the *primitive*, but offuscated Light of Nature, that some think it a convincing Argument to prove the Immortality of the Soul; it being a vain thing

for

The P R E F A C E.

for any, but especially a reasonable Being to desire that, to which it hath no natural Capacity: And the rather, that the greater and more elevated Souls of all Ages have aspired as much to the perpetuating of their Fame, as they have to the purchasing of the same; Witness in Ancient time the great *Alexander*, who envied no Man but *Achilles*, for the Happiness he had in having *Homer* for his Historiographer: And since him *Julius Caesar*, who notwithstanding he was tired out with the Fatigues of a continued and difficult War, yet as he thought no Man able to do what he had done, so he judged none worthy to perpetuate his Memory, and to write as he fought, but himself.

But what Satisfaction soever dying Men may have in the Prospect of a lasting Name, it is certain, the living reap great Benefit from the Register of their *Actions*; for would a *Prince* have Measures to Govern, a *Subject* how to Obey, a *Statesman* how to give Counsel, a *Judge* and *Magistrate* how to execute Justice, a *Husband* and *Father* how to Command and Cherish, a *Wife* and *Child* how to Love, Honour, and Obey; and all Conditions of *Men* how to perform mutual good *Offices* in every kind of *Society*; *History*, and especially the truest and most Ancient of *All*, the *Holy Scripture*, is that Repository from whence they may draw the truest *Maxims* for all *Duties*, exemplified with the good or bad *Successes* of those who have followed or transgressed the same. And thus much in short of *History* in general.

But as all *Histories* are not of the same Nature, so neither are they of the same Usefulness and Advantage: Not to mention the *Ancient Poets*, which are good in their way; some are *Fictitious Romances*, which beside the *Satisfaction* they give the Author's *Inventing Head*, are of very little, if of any Use, unless it be to teach young Gallants to strut it in the Phrase of *Heroes*, and *Ladies* to Repartee like a *Play-Book*: And the *Moralities* which, we are told, are couched therein, are too frequently applied in *Serenades*, *Love-Letters*, and *Assignations*.

Others are *Real Histories*, or at least intended to be such; and are either *Ancient* or *Modern*, *Universal* or *Particular*; of

The P R E F A C E.

of Kingdoms, or of Private Families, Foreign or Domestick: And are all very profitable, according to the several Qualities and Capacities of the Readers; which is a Point that needs no particular Discussion in this Place.

In the writing of *Histories* some Authors affect an exactness of recounting Matters with the minutest Circumstances that attend them, and of omitting nothing that can have any place in the Book; which unless it be some conspicuous and famous Transactions, looks liker the Depositions of a Witness in a Trial, or the Breviate of a Lawyer at the Bar, than the Annals or Chronicles of a Nation; for it is enough for Posterity to know the memorable Actions of a great King, or the Achievements in a famous Battle; with such Circumstances as render them most considerable in themselves, and significant to the Reader; though they be not told what kind of Beard the King wore on his Wedding-Day, or to whom the Ground belonged where the Battle was fought.

Many likewise puzzle both themselves and their Readers, with a too nice enquiry into the first Original of Nations, and especially by what new Flight of Colonies, or Transmigration of People, Islands and Countries, discontinued from the Continent, became first inhabited; and in this Search, so soon as they transgress the bounds of Authentick Records and Monuments of Antiquity, the rest is no more History, but the Conjectures and Probabilities of the Authors. It is true, that since we are taught by our Religion, That all Mankind descended from Adam, and consequently as they encreased in number, by new Generations, so they successively enlarged their Habitations into remoter Regions, until the Habitable World was possess'd; it would be very curious for Men to know from what Branch of the Stock they are Descended; and not with the Ancients, who understood nothing of the Creation, believe those People, whose Original was unknown, to be *Indigenæ*, that is, started out of the Country they inhabited. But that being impossible to be attained to, since the Memory of Man cannot, and Letters were not invented to preserve the Knowledge of the various Changes and Mutations of Elder Times; we should satisfy our selves (knowing that we are Men) with what

The P R E F A C E.

what we find in receiv'd *Record* concerning the *Beginnings*, *Progress*, and *Changes* of *Kingdoms* and *States*, without troubling ourselves with our *Ancient Relations*, who were not one Drop of Blood in Kin to *William the Conqueror*.

“ The Design therefore of this little *Manual of History*, is not to amuse the *Readers* with the strange *Romances* of the *First Peopling* of this *Island*, nor to give a *List* of the *Kings* who *Reigned* here, probably enough, even before *Æneas*, or his Son *Ascanius*; nor yet to burthen their *Memory* with all the lesser *Occurrences*, that are fully and at large related in many ample *Volumes* of this kind; but only to serve as a *Remembrancer* to those who have already studied the *History* of *England*; that in a short *View* they may refresh and rub up their *Memories*, as to smaller *Circumstances*, by the *General Heads*, and more remarkable *Passages*, which they shall here find faithfully digested in a succinct *Method*, both as to *Time* and *Place*; and for others, whose *Humour* or *Leisure* will not permit them to turn over larger *Volumes*, this small *Pocket-Book*, if carefully and often perused, may acquaint them with as much as is necessary perhaps for them to know of the *State* of this *Kingdom*, in relation to *Times* past, for satisfying their own *Curiosity*, and rendering them able to entertain others, who want the same *Advantages of Knowledge*.

“ This *Compendium* then presents the *Reader* with what has been most Remarkable in the several *Changes* of *Government* that hath happened in this *Kingdom* since the first *Invading* of the *Island* by *Julius Cæsar*; tracing down the *Succession* and *Lives* of the several *Emperors*, from that time till it was forsaken (because it could not be kept) by the *Romans*: With the several *Races* of the *British*, *Saxon*, *Danish*, and *Norman Kings*, till the *Accession* of his present *Majesty* to the *Throne*. It gives likewise an *Account* of all the *Archbishops* of *Canterbury*, since it was erected into a *Metropolitan See*: And, in a Word, enough to let us see, how by the *Blessing* of *G O D*, the *Prudence* of *Governors*, and the *Unanimity* and *Loyalty* of the *People*, this *Kingdom*, though sometimes over-cloud-

“ ed

The PREFACE.

“ed by homebred *Dissentions*, yet has continued, for
“many *Ages*, to be the *Envy* and *Terror* of its *Neigh-*
“bours; abounding in all the *Worldly Enjoyments* that were
“fit to be expected from a bountiful *God*, or to be de-
“sired by a vertuous *People*. To conclude, We may ex-
“pect still the Continuance of the same *Blessings*, unless
“our *Sins* and *Wantonness* bring upon us the same, or
“worse *Judgments* than our *Fore-fathers* ever felt; and in-
“stead of a *delightful* and *fruitful Soil*, turn our *Land* into
“a *barren Wilderness*; and give us cause to say with the
“*Poet*,

Infelix lolium & steriles dominantur avena.



THE



THE
BOOKSELLER
TO THE
READER.



HIS Excellent Treatise was first sent to the Press in the Year 1678, by an unknown Hand, with Intimation only, that it was written by a Clergyman in the Country, being the Minutes he took in his Course of Studying the English History.

The Judgment and Fidelity with which it was compiled supplied the want of its Author's Name; and the Publick were so well pleas'd with it, that many Thousand Copies were soon sold off without any Knowledge of the Author.

At length Mr. Anthony Wood, in his Athenæ Oxonienses, speaking of Dr. Howell, Author of the General History, so well known for its Excellency, declares this Treatise to be his.

And Dr. Nicolson, in his English Historical Library, says of it, That " altho' it be only a very concise Epitome of Our History, it is done with that
" great

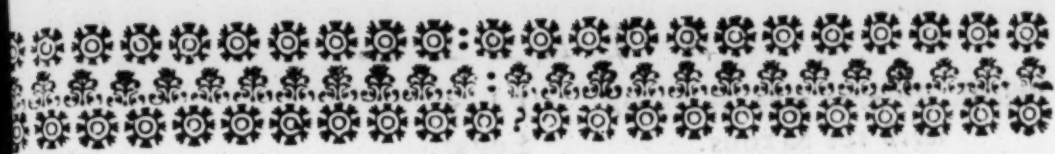
The Bookseller to the Reader.

“ great Judgment, that it deserves a Place among the
“ Best of Our Writers on this Subject.

The Continuation will, we hope, be allow'd to be answerable to the rest: at least the same Care is taken with respect to Fidelity. Nothing material to the Knowledge of Publick Affairs is omitted; and the Work is thereby render'd Compleat.

The Sculptures added in this Edition, very much adorn and illustrate the History. And The Genealogical Table of the Royal Family, shews in the plainest manner the Succession of the Crown from William I. to this Time.





A
T A B L E
O F T H E
K I N G S

THE most Memorable **KINGS** of the Britains in the Times of
the Romans Page 5.

Emperors of Rome Commanding in Britain, viz.

Caius Julius Cæsar	Page 6	Antonius Gordianus	<i>ibid.</i>
Octavianus Augustus Cæsar	<i>ibid.</i>	Julius Philippus Arabs	<i>ibid.</i>
Claudius Tiberius Nero	<i>ibid.</i>	Trajanus Decius	<i>ibid.</i>
Caius Caligula	6	Trebonius Gallus	14
Claudius Drusus	7	Julius Æmilianus	<i>ibid.</i>
Domitius Nero	<i>ibid.</i>	Licinius Valerianus	<i>ibid.</i>
Septimius Sulpitius Galba	<i>ibid.</i>	Licinius Galienus	<i>ibid.</i>
Salvius Orho	<i>ibid.</i>	Aurelius Flavius Claudius	<i>ibid.</i>
Julius Vitellius	8	Aurelius Quintilius	15
Flavius Vespasian	<i>ibid.</i>	Valerius Aurelianus	<i>ibid.</i>
Titus Vespasian	<i>ibid.</i>	Claudius Tacitus	<i>ibid.</i>
Flavius Domitian	<i>ibid.</i>	Annius Floriannus	<i>ibid.</i>
Cocceius Nerva	9	Valerius Probus	<i>ibid.</i>
Ulpian Trajan	<i>ibid.</i>	Aurelius Carus	16
Elia Hadrianus	<i>ibid.</i>	Dioclesianus	<i>ibid.</i>
Antoninus Pius	<i>ibid.</i>	Constantius Chlorus, and Calerius	<i>ibid.</i>
Marcus Aurelius Antoninus	<i>ibid.</i>	Maximinus	<i>ibid.</i>
Aurelius Commodus	10	Constantine the Great	17
Publius Helvius Pertinax	<i>ibid.</i>	Constantinus, Constans, and Con-	
Didius Julianus	<i>ibid.</i>	stantius	18
Septimius Severus	<i>ibid.</i>	Julian the Apostate	<i>ibid.</i>
Septimius Caracalla, and Septimius		Flavius Jovianianus	19
Geta	11	Flavius Valentinianus	<i>ibid.</i>
Opilius Macrinus	<i>ibid.</i>	Flavius Gratianus	20
Septimius Ant. Heliogabalus	<i>ibid.</i>	Flavius Theodosius Magnus	<i>ibid.</i>
Aurelius Alexander Severus	12	Honorius	21
Caius Julius Verus Maximinus	<i>ibid.</i>	Theodosius and Valentinian	22
		SAXONS	22
Septimius Maximus, and Clodius		The Saxon Heptarchy	23
Balbinus	13	British	

A T A B L E.

<i>British Princes who contended with the Saxons.</i>		Edwy	40
Vortigern	24	Edgar.	<i>ibid.</i>
Vortimer	<i>ibid.</i>	Edward <i>the Martyr</i>	42
Aurelius Ambrosius	<i>ibid.</i>	Ethelred	43
Uter Pendragon	25	Edmond <i>Ironside</i>	<i>ibid.</i>
Arthur	<i>ibid.</i>	<i>D A N E S.</i>	
Constantine	<i>ibid.</i>	Canute	45
Aurelius Conanus	<i>ibid.</i>	Harold	46
Vortiperus	<i>ibid.</i>	Hardicanute	<i>ibid.</i>
Malgo Conanus	<i>ibid.</i>	<i>S A X O N S.</i>	
Careticus	<i>ibid.</i>	Edward <i>the Confessor</i>	47
Cadwin	26	Harold	48
Cadwallo	<i>ibid.</i>	<i>N O R M A N S.</i>	
Cadwallador.	<i>ibid.</i>	William <i>the Conqueror</i>	51
<i>The most powerful Kings of the Saxon Heptarchy.</i>		William Rufus	54
Hengist	26	Henry I.	57
Ella	27	Stephen	59
Cherdick	<i>ibid.</i>	Henry II.	62
Kenrick	<i>ibid.</i>	Richard I.	67
Chelwin, or Cheulin	<i>ibid.</i>	John	71
Ethelbert	<i>ibid.</i>	Henry III.	78
Redwald	29	Edward I.	85
Edwin	<i>ibid.</i>	Edward II.	90
Osward	<i>ibid.</i>	Edward III.	94
Osway	30	Richard II.	102
Vulphere	<i>ibid.</i>	<i>Line of Lancaster.</i>	
Ethelred	<i>ibid.</i>	Henry IV.	107
Kenred	<i>ibid.</i>	Henry V.	110
Chelred	<i>ibid.</i>	Henry VI.	118
Ethelbald	31	<i>Line of York.</i>	
Offa	<i>ibid.</i>	Edward IV.	126
Egfyrd	32	Edward V.	131
Kenwolph	<i>ibid.</i>	Richard III.	136
<i>SAXON Monarchs.</i>		<i>Families of Lancaster and York United.</i>	
Egbert	32	Henry VII.	144
Ethelwolph	33	Henry VIII.	148
Ethelbald, or Ethelwald	<i>ibid.</i>	Edward VI.	160
Ethelbert	<i>ibid.</i>	Mary	166
Ethelred	<i>ibid.</i>	Elizabeth	171
Ælfred, or Alfred	34	James I.	181
Edward <i>the Elder</i>	37	Charles I.	189
Ethelstan	38	Charles II.	225
Edmond	39	James II.	294
Edred	<i>ibid.</i>	William and Mary	347
		Anne	434

40
ibid.

42

43
ibid.

45

46
ibid.

47

48

51

54

57

59

61

67

71

78

85

90

94

02

107

110

118

126

131

136

nd

141

148

160

166

171

181

189

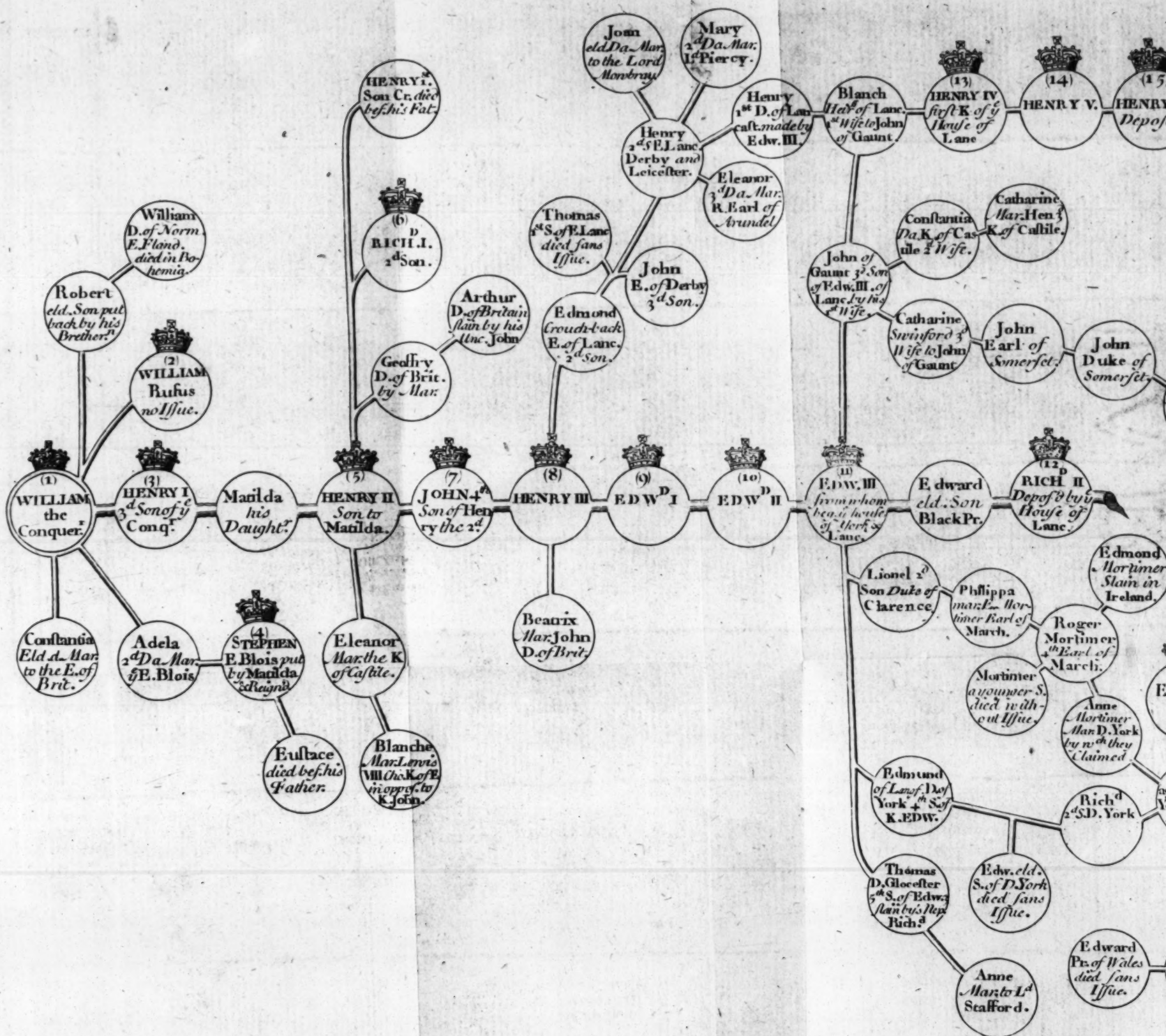
225

294

347

431

edull



A GENEALOGICAL TABLE of the ROYAL FAMILY.

(14) HENRY V. (15) HENRY VI. Deposed. Edward Stain by the House of York.

ne
en
ile.

c
et.

12
CH II
of 8 by
life of
anc.

Roger
Mortimer
Earl of
March.

Anne
Mortimer
Mar. D. York
by w^{ch} they
Claimed.

Rich^d
2^d D. York

Edward
Pr. of Wales
died sans
Issue.

Rich^d
III.
3^d Son of 1st
D. of York.

John
Duke of
Somerset.

Margaret
Mar. Edm. Tu
dor Earl of
Richmond.

Edmond
Mortimer
Stain in
Ireland.

Elizabeth
Mar. to
Henry VII.

Edw^d IV.
put to death
by his t^hne
Rich^d.

George
Duke of
Clarence.

Edw^d E.
Mar. put
to death by
Hen. VII.

Margaret
Mar. to
R. Pool.

Rich^d
III.
3^d Son of 1st
D. of York.

Rich^d
III.
3^d Son of 1st
D. of York.

Rich^d
III.
3^d Son of 1st
D. of York.

Rich^d
III.
3^d Son of 1st
D. of York.

(20) HENRY VIII. (21) EDW. VI. (22) MARY. (23) ELIZABETH.

Margaret Married twice. James IV. K. of Scot. James V. K. of Scot. Mary Q. of Scot.

Elizabeth. Mar. to Henry VII. Archib. Douglas. Mar. to Henry VII. Mary Mar. Lewis. Mar. to Henry VII.

Edw^d V. put to death by his t^hne Rich^d. Francis Mar. to Henry VII. Jane Gray. Charles Mar. Eliz. Candish.

The Lady Arabella. Died in the Tower. Margaret Mar. to R. Pool.

Rich^d III. 3^d Son of 1st D. of York.

Rich^d III. 3^d Son of 1st D. of York.

Rich^d III. 3^d Son of 1st D. of York.

(24) JAMES I. (25) CHARLES I. (26) CHARLES II. (27) JAMES II. (28) WILL. III. (29) ANNE.

Elizabeth. Mar. to Henry VII. Archib. Douglas. Mar. to Henry VII. Mary Mar. Lewis. Mar. to Henry VII.

Edw^d V. put to death by his t^hne Rich^d. Francis Mar. to Henry VII. Jane Gray. Charles Mar. Eliz. Candish.

The Lady Arabella. Died in the Tower. Margaret Mar. to R. Pool.

Rich^d III. 3^d Son of 1st D. of York.

Rich^d III. 3^d Son of 1st D. of York.

Rich^d III. 3^d Son of 1st D. of York.

Rich^d III. 3^d Son of 1st D. of York.

Rich^d III. 3^d Son of 1st D. of York.

Rich^d III. 3^d Son of 1st D. of York.

Rich^d III. 3^d Son of 1st D. of York.

Rich^d III. 3^d Son of 1st D. of York.

Rich^d III. 3^d Son of 1st D. of York.

Rich^d III. 3^d Son of 1st D. of York.

Rich^d III. 3^d Son of 1st D. of York.

Rich^d III. 3^d Son of 1st D. of York.



M



the W
 antick
 th the
 ngth th
 nt south
 aithy h
 4 Miles
 d in C
 the Isla
 neth 34
 9th a
 orthern
 ch, t
 e in the
 d, ther
 y an ob
 it is fo
 and



Medulla Historiæ Anglicanæ.

BRITAIN.

THIS most flourishing Island *Britain*, is bounded on the South with *Normandy* and *France*; on the East, with *Germany* and *France*; up the West, with *Ireland*, and the *Antick Ocean*; and on the North, with the *Deucalidon* Seas. The length thereof, from the *Lizard* point southward in *Cornwall*, to the *Orkney* head in *Scotland*, containeth 400 Miles; the Breadth, from *Lands* end in *Cornwall*, in the West, unto the *Island Thanet* in the East, containeth 340 Miles. It is seated under the 9th and 13th Climates of the Northern Temperate Zone; in such, that in the Summer Solstice in the Northern Parts of *Scotland*, there is no Night at all, but only an obscure Twylight. A Country it is for Air mild, for Soil fruitful, and for Length of Days plea-

sant and delightful. In *Winter* the Absence of the Sun is relieved with the Warmth of its invironing Seas; and in the *Summer*, the Heat is moderated by frequent Showers and Sea-Winds.

O happy *Britain*! (said the old Panegyrist) and more blissful than all other Regions! Nature hath enriched thee with all Commodities of Heaven and Earth, wherein there is neither extream Cold in *Winter*, nor scorching Heat in *Summer*; wherein there is such abundant Plenty of Corn, as may suffice both for Bread and Wine; wherein are Woods without Wild-beasts, and Fields without noisome Serpents: But infinite Numbers of Milch-Cattle, and Sheep weigh'd down with Fleeces; and that which is most comfortable, long Days and lightsome Nights. And as our *English Lucan* sings,

*The fairest Land that from her thrusts the rest,
As if she car'd not for the World beside;
A World within her self with Wonders blest.*

* Glamorgan.

This Queen of Islands was at first called *Albion*, either from *Albion Marcoticus*, who seated himself herein, or *ab albis rupibus*, from the white Rocks, appearing towards the Coast of *France*; or from *Olbian* signifying rich or happy, in regard of its Fertility, Temperature and Riches. Next, it was called *Britain*, either from the two *British* Words *Pryd* and *Cain*, which signify Beauty and White; or from the *Greek* Word *Πυρραβία* signifying Metal, with which it aboundeth; or from the *British* Word *Bryth*, that is, painted, stained, coloured, (the Inhabitants of Old using to dye their Bodies with Wood) to which the *Greeks* added *Tania*, (that is, a Region) thence called *Britons Land* or *Britainy*. At last, the Southern and best Part of it (from the *Anglo Saxons* then inhabiting it) was called *Angle-Land*, now *England*, which said part of *Britain*, is bounded on the East with the *German*, on the West with the *Irish*, on the South with the *British* Ocean, on the North with the River *Tweed*, and a Line drawn from it to the *Solway*, Westward. The longest Day in the Northern part of *England*, is Seventeen Hours, and near Thirty Minutes; and the shortest Day, in the most southern Part thereof, almost Eight Hours long. *England's* Dimension in Length, from *Berwick* to the *Land's-End*, is 386 Miles; in Breadth from *Sandwich* to the *Land's-End*, 279; in Compass (by reason of the many Bays and Promontories) about 1300 Miles.

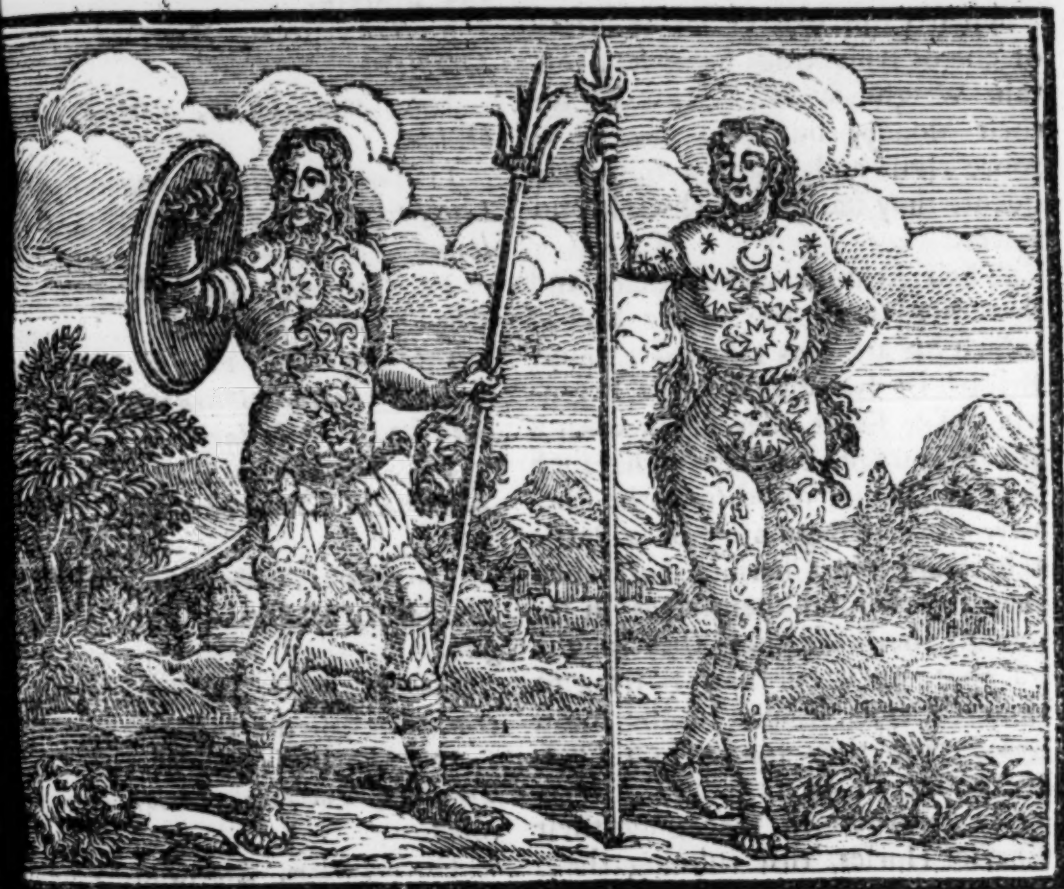
England, in the *Romans* Time, was divided into *Britannia prima*, containing the South Part of *England*; *Britannia secunda*, containing the western Part, now called *Wales*

and *Maxima Caesariensis*, containing the northern Parts beyond *Trent*. The first of these, in the *Britains* Time, belonged to the Archbishoprick of *London*, the second to the Archbishoprick of **Caerleon*, and the third to the Archbishop of *York*.

The *Britains*, or first Inhabitants of this Island, were derived from the *Gauls*, as both their Speech, Laws, Customs, and Buildings manifest. The Story of *Brute*, with his *Trojans* conquering this Island in *A. M.* 2887, or whenever else, seems to be only a Fable of *Geoffrey* of *Monmouth's* framing. Amongst the ancient *Britains*, none save the better and more civil Sort did wear any Cloathing. They painted their bare Bodies with sundry Pictures, representing all manner of living Creatures, Flowers and the heavenly Bodies, conceiving that this made them appear the more terrible to their Enemies. About their Waists and Necks, they wore Chains of Iron, supposing them to be a goodly Ornament. The Hair of their Heads they wore long, which was naturally curled; all other Parts they shaved, save the Upper-lip. Of all the Provinces, the *Kentish* were the most civiliz'd Persons, by reason of their Converse with other Nations in Trafficking and Merchandizing. Their Buildings were many, and like to those of the Old *Gauls*, (*French*) poor rude Cottages, yet did they give the Name of Towns to certain cumbersome Woods, which they fortify'd with Rampiers and Ditches, whither they made their Retreat and Resort, to eschew the Invasions of their Enemies. The *Romans* first taught them to build their Houses of Stone.



Their



Their Wives were many, Ten or twelve a piece, which they held common among Parents and Brethren; yet was the Issue reputed his only, who first marry'd the Mother when she was a Maid. The Children they brought up in common amongst them. Their Diet was spare and mean, being Barks and Roots of Trees, and Milk; also a kind of Food they had no bigger than a Bean, after the eating of which, for considerable Time, they did neither hunger nor thirst. They eat likewise Venison and Fruits. Their usual Drink was made of Barley.

Their Religion was *Paganish* Superstition. They had many Idols, and used Man's Flesh in their sacrifices. They had Priests and Ministers, the Chief of which were *Druides*, who were the Sacrificers, *Discessers*, and Interpreters of reli-

gious Matters; they decided also as Temporal Judges almost all Controversies in the Civil State, and such as refused to stand to their Judgment, they put under their Interdiction, which was accounted the most grievous Punishment. These *Druides* were privileged from the Wars, and all other Burthens, Taxes and Payments. Over all the rest of them, there was one *Primate*. The main Thing they laboured to persuade Men was, that the Soul is Immortal. They taught only by Word of Mouth.

The Merchandizing of the ancient *Britains* consisted chiefly in Ivory Boxes, Sheers, Onches, Bits and Bridles, Wreaths and Chiebs, with other Conceits made of Glass and Amber. And as their Merchandize was mean, so was their Shipping also; the Keels and Ribs whereof

were of light Wood covered over with Leather.

Their Coin was either of Brass, or else of Iron Rings fixed at a certain Weight, which they used for their Money; but as Times grew more civil, and Traffick more frequent, they stamped both Gold and Silver.

Their Armour were Shields and short Spears, in the lower End of which Spears was fastened a round Bell of Brass, which at the Beginning of a Fight they shook with a great Courage, conceiving that such a rattling Noise did dismay the Enemy. In the Beginning of a Battle they fought in Chariots, but when they had wound themselves in amongst their Enemies, they fought on Foot, upon occasion retiring to their Chariots, which in the mean Space that they fought on Foot, were drawn all together. They were so expert in managing their Chariot Horses, that running them forceably down a steep Hill, they could stop and turn them in the Midway.

Julius Caesar found the Island of Britain, not in a Monarchical Estate under one King; but divided into several Provinces or petty Kingdoms. The Names of which Provinces were,

1. *Cantii*, The Inhabitants of Kent.
2. *Regni*, *Suffex* and *Surry*.
3. *Durothriges*, *Dorsetshire*.
4. *Danmonii*, *Devon* and *Cornwall*.
5. *Belgæ*, *Somerset*, *Wiltshire* and *Hampshire*.
6. *Attrebatii*, *Berkshire*.
7. *Debuni*, *Oxford* and *Gloucestershire*.

8. *Caticuchlani*, *Warwick*, *Buck* and *Bedford*.

9. *Trinobantes*, *Hartford*, *Essex*, *Middlesex*.

10. *Ieni*, *Suffolk*, *Norfolk*, *Cambridge*.

11. *Coritani*, *Northampton*, *Lincoln*, *Leicester*, *Rutland*, *Derby*, *Nottingham*.

12. *Cornavii*, *Stafford*, *Worcester*, *Cheshire* and *Shropshire*.

13. *Brigantes*, *Parisi*, *Lancashire*, *York*, *Richmond*, *Durham*, *Westmoreland* and *Cumberland*.

14. *Ordovices*, *Flint*, *Denbigh*, *Merioneth*, *Canarvan* and *Monigermery*.

15. *Silures*, *Hereford*, *Radnor*, *Brecknock*, *Monmouth* and *Glamorgan*.

16. *Pembroke*, *Cardigan*, and *Caermarden* called *Dimeta*.

17. *Ottadini*, *Northumberland*, *Teisidale*, *Twedale*, *Merch* and *Lorithien*.

18. *Selgovai*, *Lidesdale*, *Eusdale*, *Eskdale*, *Annandale* and *Niddisdale*.

19. *Novantes*, *Kile*, *Carick*, *Galloway* and *Cunningham*.

20. *Fife*, *Renfraw*, *Cluydsdale*, *Lennox*, *Striveling*, *Menteth*, called *Damnii*.

21. *Caledonii*, *Gadini*, *Perth*, *Strathern*, *Albin*, *Argile* and *Lorne*.

22. *Epedii*, *Cantire*.

23. *Vicemagi*, *Murray*.

24. *Venricones*, *Merina*, *Angus*, *Mar*.

25. *Tazali*, *Buqubane*.

26. *Catea*, *Creones*, *Cerontes*, *Ross*, *Southerland*.

27. *Carvonaca*, *Carini*, *Cornab*, *Stratenavern*.

28. *Simerta*, *Logi*, *Caithness*.

The most memorable **KINGS** of the **BRITAINS**, in the
Times of the **ROMANS**.

Comius King of the *Attrebasii*.

Cassibelan, King of the *Trinovantes*, who as the most worthy of British Kings, was chosen by general Consent to withstand the Roman Invasion; which he did with very great Prowess, twice repulsing their Legions from the British Shore. His chief City was *Verolam*, near where *Albans* now standeth.

Cingetorix, **Caruil**, **Taximagul**, and **Segonax**, Kings reigning together in *Kent*.

Mandubrace, a Prince of the *Tribuvantes*, who after that he was beaten out of his Country by **Cassibelan**, fled unto *Caesar* into *Gallia*, and was great Incendiary against his Native Land, perswading *Caesar* to make second Expedition into *Britain*.

Cunobeline, Grandson of King **And**, the chief City for whose Residence was *Camalodunum*, now called *Malden* in *Essex*, which was the principal Seat of the Kingdom.

Adminius, **Catracratus** and **Togodumnus** Sons of **Cunobeline**, the last whereof made gallant Resistance against the *Romans*.

Cogidunus, who received in pure Gift at the Hands of the *Romans*, certain Cities, over which he peaceably reigned King.

Caractacus, a most renowned Prince of the *Silures*, who in Nine Years Resistance, waded through many Adventures against the *Romans*, but at last was betray'd and carry'd to *Rome*, where being led in Triumph, was for the Braveness of his Spirit, released of his Bonds, and accepted into *Claudius Caesar*'s Favour.

Venutius, a famous King of the *Brigantes*.

Voadicea, or **Boadicea**, Queen to **Prasutagus**, after her Husband's Death receiving Incivilities from the *Romans*, opposed herself against them, and in one Battle slew Eighty Thousand of them. Those Two strong Cities, *Verolanium*, and *Camalodunum*, she took and sacked. **Petillius**, Lieutenant of the Ninth Legion, she discomfited: **Catus** the Procurator, she forced to fly beyond the Seas. All feared the heroic Prowess of this Princess; but at length she was vanquished in Battle, when rather than live subject to her Foes, she poyson'd herself.

Arviragus, stoutly withstood **Claudius**.

Gulgacus, a rightly valiant Prince of the *Caledonians* in the Time of **Domitian**.

These were the Oppugners of Roman Power for above an Hundred Years, nor were the *Britains* then subdued without themselves; for their own Divisions made Way for the *Romans* to become their Masters, and to possess their Country.

About the Year of the World's Creation 3913, and before the Birth of Christ Fifty Four Years, the fortunate *Romans*, under the Conduct of **Julius Caesar**, first took Footing in *Britain* about *Deal*, and so welcome was the News of *Caesar*'s Landing in *Britain* to the *Roman* Senate, that they decreed unto his Honour a general Thanksgiving for Twenty Days, which was the first so great Honour ever granted; the former greatest Victories having had but Five, or at most but Ten Days assigned them.

Emperors of ROME commanding in BRITAIN.

A. M. **C**aius **Julius Caesar** was General of the Roman Forces in *Gallia*, when he invaded this Island of *Britain*; in short time

after which, he assumed the Title and Authority of Perpetual Dictator. He was very successful in War, and of a most undaunted Spirit upon all Occasions. In Fifty several Battels by him fought, he always prevailed, one only accepted. Four times he was created Consul, and Five Times entered Rome in Triumph. Once entering into a Boat in Tempestuous Weather, and the Waterman afraid to put forth from Shore, he thus animated him, *Proceed courageously against the Storms, for thou carriest Caesar, and Caesar's Fortunes.* And when he was forwarr'd of the Conspiracy made against him in the Senate House, and dissuaded from going thither at that Time, he answered, *That he had rather die, than admit Fear into his Breast.* So resolutely going to the Place, was by Brutus, Cassius, and other Conspirators, murder'd in the Senate House, receiving in his Body Twenty three Wounds. He was bald-headed, therefore to cover it, he always wore the Triumphant Laurel-Garland. Some report, that the Baths by the City of Bath, were first found out by him; others say, by an ancient British King called Bladus. For Twenty Years after Caesar's coming into Britain, the Britains retain'd their own Kings and Laws, having no Roman Prefects over them.

A. M. **O**ctavian Augustus Caesar, 3980. was Julius Caesar's Sister's Son, and his adopted and declared Heir. In the Forty Second Year of his Reign, the Prince of Peace, Jesus Christ, was born, when was universal Peace. This wise Emperor's Motto was, *Festina Lenté.* And he used to say, *That is speedily or soon enough done, that is well enough done; and that to get some*

small Profit with great Danger, is like those that fishing with a Golden Hook, hazard more than the Fish is worth. He died in the Embraces of his Wife Livia, of whom he took this Farewel; *Livia, Nostri Conjugii memor, vive, & vale.*

A. D. **C**laudius Tiberius Nero was 17. Ordained by Augustus for his Successor. Such an impudent Letcher he was, that he caused naked Women and Maidens to bring in, and attend him at Supper. Such a notorious Drunkard, that he caused the People, instead of Claudius Tiberius Nero, to call him *Caldus Bibberius Mero*, a Wine Bibber. In his Time the World's Saviour was crucified; about Five Years after which Time, the Gospel was planted in Britain, as saith old Gildas. This Emperor, as is conjectured, was smothered to Death by Caligula.

A. D. **C**aius Caligula, Nephew 39. to Tiberius, was at some Times exceeding prodigal, at other Times sordidly covetous, always cruel, proud, and libidinous: He would force Rich Men to make their Wills, and therein to declare him their Heir; which when they had done, he would presently cause them to be poisoned, scoffing at them, and saying, *That when Men had once made their Wills, it was fit they should die.* His own Mother he defamed to be incestuously begot; his Grandmother he poisoned, his Brother Tiberius he murdered; his Three natural Sisters incestuously polluted. He made himself a God, commanding that Men should worship him as such, and ordained his great Horse for his Priest; but as Decius saith, *Truly, a fit Priest for such a God, and a fit God for such a Priest.* Howbeit, tho' he would be

a God, his Th Eyes w under ceeding his Re Treaso often k unusua Time, made n wished one N Glory that e was n Woun

A. D. 43. Augustus's Son by to had de into h Admi into B cy, th and Al divine salina, ries, Stews for he Death, grippin her So red th the E tempe Claud

A. D. 56. diers. upon Incest ed th manic Wive

a God, yet when the true God sent his Thunder, he would cover his Eyes with his Hat, and hide himself under the Table. He was so exceeding hairy of Body, that during his Regality, it was next to High-Treason, but to name a Goat. He often lamented, that some rare and unusual Disaster happened not in his Time, whereby his Reign might be made memorable to Posterity. He wished that all the People had but one Neck, that so he might have the Glory of giving the bravest Blow that ever was struck; but himself was murdered, receiving Thirty Wounds of the Conspirators.

A. D. **C**laudius Drusus, the 43. Grandson of Livia, Augustus's Wife, was by the Pretorian Band chosen Emperor, contrary to the Mind of the Senate, who had determined to reduce the City into her ancient Liberty, without Admission of any Caesar. He came into Britain; where for his Clemency, the Britains erected a Temple and Altar in his Name, giving him divine Honour. His first Wife Messalina, besides all her private Lecherries, went often to the common Stews to satiate her Lust; but she for her Impudence being put to Death, Claudius married Julia Agrippina, who, to make way for her Son Nero to the Empire, procured the disinheriting of Britannicus, the Emperor's Son, and by Poison tempered in a Mushroom, she ended Claudius's Days.

A. D. **N**ero was elected 56. Emperor by the Soldiers. His own Father he poisoned, upon his Mother he first committed Incest, then Murder; he deflowered the Vestals, slew his Brother Germanicus, and Sister Antonia. his Wives Poppea and Octavia, his Aunt

Domitia, his Son-in-Law Rufinus, and his famous Tutor Seneca, with many of the Roman Nobility, and raised the first Persecution against the Christians. He set the City of Rome on fire, charging the innocent Christians with the Fact, and tormenting them for it. He caused St. Peter and St. Paul to be put to Death, the first by crucifying, the other by beheading. But this Tyrant was grown so hated, that the Senate adjudg'd him shamefully to be whip'd to Death; which he hearing of, run himself upon his own Sword. In the first Five Years of his Reign he was very compassionate; inasmuch, as being requested to sign a Writ for Execution of a Malefactor, he said, *Would God I had never learnt to Write.* In the Year of our Redemption, 67. Joseph of Arimathea was sent by Philip the Apostle, to plant the Gospel in Britain, who laid the Foundation of the Christian Faith at a Place then called Avalon, afterward Inis-witren, now Glasfenbury, where he died and was buried. In Nero the Progeny of Caesars ended.

A. D. **S**ergius Sulpitius Galba was 70. elected Emperor by the Soldiers and Senate, who when he had Reigned only Seven Months, was, by the Procurement of Otho, slain by a Troop of Horsemen.

A. D. **S**alvius Otho being chosen 71. Emperor, Vitellius a Roman General marcheth against him, and at Brixellium won the Day; and to save the shedding of Roman Blood, Otho refused to engage any farther with him, though much importuned by his Soldiers to reinforce the Battle; but he thus answered them, 'To hazard your Virtues and Valours for one Man's Estate, I hold it dangerous; and
B 4 ' need.

after which, he assumed the Title and Authority of Perpetual Dictator. He was very successful in War, and of a most undaunted Spirit upon all Occasions. In Fifty several Battels by him fought, he always prevailed, one only accepted. Four times he was created Consul, and Five Times entered Rome in Triumph. Once entering into a Boat in Tempestuous Weather, and the Waterman afraid to put forth from Shore, he thus animated him, *Proceed courageously against the Storms, for thou carriest Cæsar, and Cæsar's Fortunes.* And when he was forwarr'd of the Conspiracy made against him in the Senate House, and dissuaded from going thither at that Time, he answered, *That he had rather die, than admit Fear into his Breast.* So resolutely going to the Place, was by Brutus, Cassius, and other Conspirators, murder'd in the Senate House, receiving in his Body Twenty three Wounds. He was bald-headed, therefore to cover it, he always wore the Triumphant Laurel-Garland. Some report, that the Baths by the City of Bath, were first found out by him; others say, by an ancient British King called Bladus. For Twenty Years after Cæsar's coming into Britain, the Britains retain'd their own Kings and Laws, having no Roman Prefects over them.

A. M. **O**ctavian Augustus Cæsar, 3980. was Julius Cæsar's Sister's Son, and his adopted and declared Heir. In the Forty Second Year of his Reign, the Prince of Peace, Jesus Christ, was born, when was universal Peace. This wise Emperor's Motto was, *Festina Lenté.* And he used to say, *That is speedily or soon enough done, that is well enough done; and that to get some*

small Profit with great Danger, is like those that fishing with a Golden Hook, hazard more than the Fish is worth. He died in the Embraces of his Wife Livia, of whom he took this Farewel; *Livia, Nostri Conjugii memor, vive, & vale.*

A. D. **C**laudius Tiberius Nero was 17. Ordained by Augustus for his Successor. Such an impudent Letcher he was, that he caused naked Women and Maidens to bring in, and attend him at Supper. Such a notorious Drunkard, that he caused the People, instead of *Claudius Tiberius Nero*, to call him *Caldus Bibberius Mero*, a Wine Bibber. In his Time the World's Saviour was crucified; about Five Years after which Time, the Gospel was planted in Britain, as saith old Gildas. This Emperor, as is conjectured, was smothered to Death by Caligula.

A. D. **C**aius Caligula, Nephew 39. to Tiberius, was at some Times exceeding prodigal, at other Times sordidly covetous, always cruel, proud, and libidinous: He would force Rich Men to make their Wills, and therein to declare him their Heir; which when they had done, he would presently cause them to be poisoned, scoffing at them, and saying, *That when Men had once made their Wills, it was fit they should die.* His own Mother he defamed to be incestuously begot; his Grandmother he poisoned, his Brother Tiberius he murdered; his Three natural Sisters incestuously polluted. He made himself a God, commanding that Men should worship him as such, and ordained his great Horse for his Priest; but as Decius saith, *Truly, a fit Priest for such a God, and a fit God for such a Priest.* Howbeit, tho' he would be

a God, his Th Eyes w under ceeding his Re Treaso often la unufua Time, made n wished one Ne Glory that ev was m Wound

A. D. 43. Augustian Ba ry to t had de into he Admiss into Br cy, the and Al divine salina, ries, v Stews for he Death, grippin her Sor red the the En temper Claud

A. D. 56. diers. upon l Incest, ed the manieu Wives

a God, yet when the true God sent his Thunder, he would cover his Eyes with his Hat, and hide himself under the Table. He was so exceeding hairy of Body, that during his Regality, it was next to High-Treason, but to name a Goat. He often lamented, that some rare and unusual Disaster happened not in his Time, whereby his Reign might be made memorable to Posterity. He wished that all the People had but one Neck, that so he might have the Glory of giving the bravest Blow that ever was struck; but himself was murdered, receiving Thirty Wounds of the Conspirators.

A. D. **C**laudius Drusus, the 43. Grandson of Livia, Augustus's Wife, was by the Pretorian Band chosen Emperor, contrary to the Mind of the Senate, who had determined to reduce the City into her ancient Liberty, without Admission of any Caesar. He came into Britain; where for his Clemency, the Britains erected a Temple and Altar in his Name, giving him divine Honour. His first Wife Messalina, besides all her private Lecherries, went often to the common Stews to satiate her Lust; but she for her Impudence being put to Death, Claudius married Julia Agrippina, who, to make way for her Son Nero to the Empire, procured the disinheriting of Britannicus, the Emperor's Son, and by Poison tempered in a Mushroom, she ended Claudius's Days.

A. D. **N**ero was elected Emperor by the Soldiers. His own Father he poisoned, upon his Mother he first committed Incest, then Murder; he deflowered the Vestals, slew his Brother Germanicus, and Sister Antonia. his Wives Poppa and Octavia, his Aunt

Domitia, his Son-in-Law Rufinus, and his famous Tutor Seneca, with many of the Roman Nobility, and raised the first Persecution against the Christians. He set the City of Rome on fire, charging the innocent Christians with the Fact, and tormenting them for it. He caused St. Peter and St. Paul to be put to Death, the first by crucifying, the other by beheading. But this Tyrant was grown so hated, that the Senate adjudg'd him shamefully to be whip'd to Death; which he hearing of, run himself upon his own Sword. In the first Five Years of his Reign he was very compassionate; insomuch, as being requested to sign a Writ for Execution of a Malefactor, he said, *Would God I had never learnt to Write.* In the Year of our Redemption, 67. Joseph of Arimathea was sent by Philip the Apostle, to plant the Gospel in Britain, who laid the Foundation of the Christian Faith at a Place then called Avalon, afterward Inis-witren, now Glasfenbury, where he died and was buried. In Nero the Progeny of Casars ended.

A. D. **S**ergius Sulpitius Galba was 70 elected Emperor by the Soldiers and Senate, who when he had Reigned only Seven Months, was, by the Procurement of Otho, slain by a Troop of Horsemen.

A. D. **S**alvius Otho being chosen 71. Emperor, Vitellius a Roman General marcheth against him, and at Brixellium won the Day; and to save the shedding of Roman Blood, Otho refused to engage any farther with him, though much importuned by his Soldiers to reinforce the Battle; but he thus answered them, 'To hazard your Virtues and Valours for one Man's Estate, I hold it dangerous; and
B 4 need.

‘needless it is, that my Life should
‘be prized at so dear a Rate. These
‘Civil Wars *Vitellius* begun, which
‘for my part I purpose not to con-
‘tinue. And hereby let Posterity
‘esteem of *Otho*, that others have
‘kept the Empire longer, but
‘never any that left it more Valiant-
‘ly. You for your parts would
‘have died for my Sake; but I to
‘save your Lives, do die voluntari-
‘ly and unvanquished: I blame
‘not the Gods, nor envy I *Vitelli-*
‘*us*’s rising Glory; sufficient to me
‘it is, that my House hath touched
‘the highest strain of Honour, and
‘my self to be left upon Record
‘the Sovereign Monarch of the
‘World.’ And thereupon, with a
solemn farewell to the whole Army,
he went into his Tent, and with
his Dagger gave himself his Death’s
Wound.

A. D. 71. **A**ulus *Vitellius* was so Glut-
tious and Prodigal,
that Two Thousand Dishes of Fish,
and Seven Thousand of Fowls, were
served to his Table at one Supper.
In those few Months he Reigned,
he wasted Seven Millions, thirty
one thousand two hundred and fifty
Pound Sterling; but was ignomini-
ously slain after the manner of a
common Malefactor, when he had
Reigned only eight Months and five
Days.

A. D. 71. **F**lavius *Vespasian* was
chosen Emperor by the
Messian Legions: He was a great
Enemy and Scourge to the *Jews*,
but a great favourer of Learning;
Valiant, Just, and Wise, yet it may
be too Covetous; for he imposed a
Tax upon every Family, according
to the Quantity of Urine that was
made in it, which his Son *Titus*
blaming him for, as dishonourable
to so great an Emperor, he bad

Titus smell to the Gold brought for
Tribute Money, asking him what ill
Savour he found in it? Adding, that
the smell of Gain is sweet out of
any thing. He died of a Flux.

A. D. 81. **T**itus *Vespasian* won the
City of *Jerusalem*. For
his Humanity and native Goodness,
he was stiled *The Darling and De-*
light of Mankind. So tender he was
of satisfying his People, that his u-
sual Saying was, *No Man ought to*
go sad from his Presence. So inclined
to gratify the Poor, that one Day
being passed from him, without any
notable Good done for them, in Sor-
row he said, *Perdidimus Diem*, we
have quite lost a Day. He was a
great Enemy to Promoters, and Ex-
torters of Penal Laws, whom he
caused to be whip’d and banished
Rome. He would not receive any
Accusation against those that spoke
Evil of him, saying, *So long as I do*
nothing that deserves Reproach, I va-
lue not Lies. But his Brother *Do-*
mitian, aspiring after the Empire,
procured this good Emperor to be
poisoned.

A. D. 83. **F**lavius *Domitian*, instead
of applying himself to
manly Exercises, busied himself in a
private Gallery, with catching of
Flies, and pricking them through
with a Bodkin. He caused his Sta-
tue to be made of Gold, and com-
manded, that himself should be cal-
led God. Upon small Surmises, he
murdered the Senators and Nobles.
Many new Tortures he invented.
Confiscations and Banishments were
Favours from him. He raised the
Second Persecution against the Chri-
stians, banished St. *John* into the Isle
of *Patmos*; but himself was mur-
dered, and his dead Carcass dis-
gracefully abused, his Scutcheons
and Images defaced by Order of the
Senate.

A. D. 98. **C**occeius Nerva recalled the banished Christians, permitting them to enjoy the free Possession of their most holy Faith. Now John returned from *Pasmos* to *Ephesus*. This Emperor died in a Choleric Passion, conceived against a Senator.

A. D. 100. **U**lpian Trajan, when he invested any Pretor, in giving him the Sword, he would command him to use it against his own Person, if he violated the Law. He raised the Third Persecution. The Jews rebelling, he put to Death in such infinite Numbers, that it was accounted the greatest Slaughter that ever was made. He died of a Flux.

A. D. 119. **Æ**lius Hadrianus is said to have been of so excellent a Memory, that he never forgot any thing, which he either heard or read. The *Britains* rebelling, he came over and reduced them into Obedience, whereupon there was his Addition upon his Coin, *The Restorer of Britany*. And to defend the *Romans* from the Incursions of the wild Northern *Britains*, he caused a Wall of Stakes, Turf, and Earth to be made from the River *Eden* near *Carlisle*, unto the River *Tine* near *Newcastle*, 80 Miles in length. Some write, that he only repaired this Wall, and that *Agricola*, Nero's General, first made it. He raised *Jerusalem* even to the Ground, built another City near where that stood, calling it *Ælia*; banished the *Jews* from thence; and upon the Gate of the new City, looking towards *Jerusalem*, he caused a Picture of a Beast to be set, because that Beast was an Abomination to the *Jews*. He prohibited the Persecution of the Christians, and was minded to have built a Temple to Christ, but was dissuaded from it. He died of a Dropsy.

A. D. 140. **A**ntoninus Pius published an Edict in favour of the Christians, ordaining, that if any after that Time should be found guilty of molesting them without just Occasion, that then the Christian accused should be acquitted, and his Accuser should suffer that Punishment he endeavoured to procure upon the Christian. He often said, that he had rather save One Subject's Life, than kill a Thousand Enemies. So bountiful he was, that thereby he consumed his own private Estate; which his Empress repining at, he said, That when he undertook to be Emperor, he then laid aside the Interest and Proprieties of a private Person. In farther praise of him, it is said, That in his Youth he did nothing rashly, nor in his Age negligently. He died of a Fever, aged Seventy.

A. D. 162. **M**arcus Aurelius Antoninus Philosophus, chose to himself for his Associate in the Empire *Lucius Verus*, who raised the Fourth Persecution; when those two famous Christians, *Polycarpus*, Bp. of *Smyrna*, and *Justin Martyr* suffered Martyrdom, the like to which did many other Christians. But after Nine Years bloody Persecution, the Tyrant *Lucius* was cut off by an Apoplexy. *Marcus Aurelius* in his Wars against the *Quadi*, *Germans*, what with the Pestilence raging in his Army, and what by want of Water, was sorely distressed; but by the Prayers of his Christian Soldiers, such a plentiful Shower of Rain fell, that therewith, after Five Days extreamest Drought and Thirst, the whole Army was refreshed, and his Enemies, on the contrary, by Thunder and Lightning, were utterly dispersed and overthrown; whereupon this Emperor both mitigated the Persecution, and named that

that Legion of the Christians, *Κεραυνοφόροι*, the Lightning Legion. His Son *Commodus* procured the Physicians to destroy him.

A. D. **A** *Urelius Commodus* would 181. sometimes show himself like *Hercules* in a Lion's Skin, sometimes wantonly clad in the Habit of an Amazon. He kept Three Hundred Concubines, and amongst the rest his beloved *Martia*, whose painted Picture he wore on the Outside of his Garment; but through some Displeasure, having designed to put her and some other Persons to Death, they conspired against him, and with Poison, Stabs, and Strangling, murdered him. The News of whose Death was most grateful both to the Senate and People, who stiled him, *Hostis humani generis*, the Enemy of Mankind. About the Beginning of this Emperor's Reign, was the Christian Faith in *Britain* first professed by publick Authority, under King *Lucius* the first Christian King in the World; at which Time *Eleutherius*, then Bishop of *Rome*, sent *Paganus* and *Damianus* to him, upon whose Preaching the Heathenish Flamens and Arch-Flamens (Twenty Eight in Number) were converted to so many Bishops Sees, whereof *London*, *York*, and *Caerleon* upon *Uske* in *Wales*, were made the Metropolitans of the Province. The first Archbishop of *London* was *Theanus*.

Theanus,
A. B. of
London.

A. D. **P** *ublius Helvius Pertinax*, a 194. petty Tradesman's Son, was in his old Age, called to the Government of the Empire by the Senate; but the Pretorian Cohorts (whose licentious Lives he restrained) shed his innocent Blood, when he had reigned little more than a Month.

A. D. **D** *idius Julianus*, a Lawyer by Profession, when 194. the Empire was now exposed to Sale by the Pretorian Soldiers, (being the Emperor's Life Guard, the Number Ten Thousand) obtained the Diadem with larger Promises than ever he performed. But *Severus* warring against him, and the Soldiers remaining unsatisfied of the covenanted Premium, and withal hoping to purchase Favour with *Severus*, they slew their Chapman *Didius* in his Palace, within a few Days after that he had assumed the Government.

A. D. **S** *eptimus Severus* was by the 195. Syrian Army elected Emperor; and he as soon as he came near to *Rome*, gave strict Command that the Pretorian Cohorts should attend him disarmed; which being done he vehemently check'd them for their Treason against *Pertinax*, depriving them both of the Name, Honour, and Arms of Soldiers, and banished them an Hundred Miles from *Rome*; which Act of his was highly grateful to the Roman Citizens. This Emperor came over into *Britain*, where he fought many Battles, but ever with more Difficulties to the Romans than *Britains*. *Clodius Albinus*, the Roman Lieutenant in *Britain*, made Opposition against him, but he subdued him. *Hadrian's Wall* he repaired. The *Caledonians* rebelling, he commanded to be destroy'd without Exception. But *Severus* remaining in *York* (which Place afterward grew to be one of the chiefest for Account among the *Brigantes*, as commonly the Stations of the Roman Colonies were the Seed-plots of all our Cities and chief Towns) growing aged and sick, he died, April 4. *A. D.* 212. This Emperor having lain long sick of the Gout, and one of his

his Nobles telling him, that he wondered how he could rule so vast an Empire, being so lame and unweildy; he answered, that he ruled the Empire with his Brain, and not with his Feet. He raised the Fifth Persecution against the Christians.

A. D. **B** *Affianus Caracalla*, and his Brother *Septimius Geta*, were declared Emperors by old *Severus* their Father, and both Sir-named *Antoninus* (a Name then very gracious in the Esteem of the Romans. These Emperors, together with the Empress-Mother *Julia*, transported the Funeral-ashes of the old Emperor in a golden Urn to Rome, where they solemnly consecrated him a God; the Ceremony was after this sort performed: His Image being lively pourtrayed, in manner of a sick Man, was laid upon an Ivory Bedsted, richly furnished in the Porch of his Palace. The Princes and Senators sate all on the Left-side thereof in black Array, the Ladies on the Right, cloathed in white, the Physicians diligently visiting him. When Seven Days were ended, as if then just dead, the prime Nobles carried him in his Ivory Bed to the Forum, where all the Patrician Youth, and noble Virgins incompassed him with most doleful Hymns and Ditties. From thence his Image was removed to Mars's Field, where a four-square Frame of Timber was erected of a very great Height and Compass, the Stories still mounting to the Top with sundry Ascents, richly beautify'd with Gold, purple Ornaments, and Images of great Art and Price. On the second of which Ascents was placed the Emperor's Bed and Statue, with infinite Store of most sweet Odours; the young Nobles riding round about in a kind of Dance; others who represented

great Princes in their Coaches; and then his Successor first set Fire on Elvanus, the Frame, and after him all the *A. B.* of People did the like on all Sides, till London. the whole began to be in a Flame; which done, an Eagle (secretly inclosed within) was let fly out of the Top, the People following its Flight with Shouts and Prayers, supposing that therewith *Severus* was mounted into Heaven. But in short Time after this, *Caracalla*, to gain the sole Sovereignty, slew his Brother *Geta* in his Mother *Julia's* Arms, pretending that the innocent Youth had sought his Death. And because *Patricianus*, the famous Civilian, would not excuse the Murther in his Pleas at the Bar, he caused him to be slain, with many of the Nobility, who favoured *Geta*. *Julia* his Brother *Geta's* own Mother, and his Mother-in-Law, he took to Wife, 'tis reported on this Occasion: *Julia* in his Presence either casually or purposely let fall her Veil, thereby discovering her naked Breasts and Beauty, which he beholding, instantly said, Were it not unlawful, I should not be unwilling; to which she reply'd, That all Things were lawful to him, who made Laws for others, but was himself subject to none, whereupon he married her; but a violent Death prevented him from enjoying her long: and she hearing of his being murdered, poisoned herself.

A. D. **O** *Pilius Macrinus*, from obscure Parentage, by Election of the Soldiers, obtained the Imperial Crown, but enjoy'd it but a short Time; for young *Heliogabalus* warring against him overcame him, and put him to Death, with *Diadumanus* his Son.

A. D. **B** *Affianus Ant. Heliogabalus*, 220. the Natural Son of *Caracalla*,

~
Cadau,
A. B. of
London.

racalla, was incredibly Luxurious. His Garment though exceeding costly, he would not put on twice. His Shoes were set with Pearls, Seats strewd with Musk and Amber, his Bed covered with Gold and Purple, and adorned with most costly Jewels; his Vessels (even of the basest Use) all Gold, his Lamps burnt with the Balms of *Arabia* and *India*, his Way strew'd with the Powder of Gold and Silver; his Diet so profuse, that at every Supper in his Court, was usually spent 1000 Pounds *Sterling*. At a Feast of the chief *Roman* Citizens in his Court, he caused all the Rooms to be strewd with Saffron, saying, That such Cattle deserved such Litter. Near the Sea he would eat no Fish, and in the Inland no Flesh: He had whole Meals made of the Tongues of singing Birds and Peacocks, or of the Brains of most costly Creatures. At one Supper, he was served with 600 Ostriges. He built a Stew in his Court, wherein himself in the Attire of an Harlot, would make Orations to his Whores, terming them his Fellow-Soldiers, and giving them Instructions how they should practise with the greatest Variety their filthy Lusts. in *Rome* he built a Charter-House for Women to meet in, where they might dertermine of their Attires. He brought his Mother *Semiamira* into the Senate, giving her a Voice with the Senators: But Conscience accusing him, and fearing the Rage of the People for his Crimes, he prepared silken Halters, golden Knives, and built a stately Tower exceeding high, adorned with Gold and Gems, thinking when Occasion should be, by some of these Means to destroy himself, having these Words oft in his Mouth, That howsoever he dy'd, yet his Death should be precious in the Sight of all Men: But he was mistaken; for the Pre-

torian Band dragged him and his Mother, with Acclamations thro' *Rome*, saying, That the Bitch and her Whelp must go together; then slew them, and threw them into *Tyber*. And the Senate approving what was done, decreed that his Name should be blotted out of all Monuments in *Rome*, and never any *Anzoninus* should again rule the Empire.

A. D. **A**urelius Alexander Severus was a great Lover of the liberal Arts, and a great Favourer of the Christians; from whom he took to himself Examples of Life, and commended their Precepts to others. This his Kindness to the Christians is thought to have been procured by his Mother *Mamma*, whom *Origen* instructed, and whom *St. Hierom* styles a most holy Woman. He was a great Observer of Justice, and therefore caused *Turinus* a Courtier (who had taken Money of divers Persons, with Promise to procure the Emperor's Favour in their Suits) to be put to Death by Smoak, one in the mean while proclaiming, That he had sold Smoak, therefore with Smoak should die. His *Roman* Soldiers grown far out of order by the ill Government of his Predecessors, he sought by severe Courses to reduce; but they being backt by *Maximinus*, (whom he had raised) murdered him.

A. D. **C**aius Julius Verus Maximinus, a *Thracian* by Birth, spent his Youth in keeping of Cattle, and was of a Gigantick Statute, being Eight Foot and a Half high by Geometrical Measure. On his Thumb he wore as a Ring the Bracelet which his Wife used to wear on her Arm. And according to his Limbs, so was his Diet; for he daily devoured Forty Pound Weight of Flesh, and thereunto did drink Six

Gallons
Height
to the
and the
Guard
ed him
proved
in gene
cular, ag
Perfec
to hate
one Go
but he
Attemp
self. An
ing hi
reveng
the Sie
in his
Soldier
the Ti
Hair o
strings

A. D. 239.
the Pe
Emper
Senate
so wis
Practic
Govern
But th
this as
chiefly
were b
as it
trusted
these E
in their
of their
through
and last
Bodies
A. D.
great a
Neon
as the
A. D.
241. Gal

Gallons of Wine. For his admirable Height was admitted by *Severus* into the Rank of a common Soldier, and shortly after to be one of his Guard, and at last the Soldiers elected him Emperor. But a Tyrant he proved, as well to the *Roman* State in general, as the Christians in particular, against whom he raised the sixth Persecution. His Conditions were so hateful, that the Senate advanced one *Gordianus* to sway the Empire; but he proving unfortunate in his Attempts against him, strangled himself. And *Maximinus* as he was drawing his Forces towards *Rome*, to revenge himself on the Senate, at the Siege against *Aquileia*, was slain in his Pavilicn by his discontented Soldiers. The Citizens Wives in the Time of the Siege cut off the Hair of their Heads to make Bow-strings thereof.

A. D. **P** *Upienus Maximus*, and *Clo-*
239. *dus Balbinus*, were by the Peers and Princes constituted Emperors; the People extolling the Senate for their prudent Choice of so wise Men, contrary to the rash Practice of such, who chose their Governors to fit their own Fancies. But the Pretorian Soldiers taking this as a Reflection upon them, and chiefly because *German* Strangers were brought in to be of the Guard, as if themselves were not to be trusted; turning their Spleens against these Emperors, they assaulted them in their Chambers, despoiled them of their Imperial Robes, haled them through the City like two Thieves; and lastly slew them, leaving their Bodies to despightful Ignominy, in A. D. 241 in which Year was so great an Eclipse of the Sun, that the Noon day thereby became as dark as the Mid-night.

A. D. **A** *Neotus Gordianus*, was
241. by the Senate and Pre-

torian Band elected Emperor, when he was not yet full Sixteen Years of Age. He caused the Temple of *Janus* at *Rome*, which had long stood shut, to be opened; a sure Token that Wars were at Hand; which with good Success he prosecuted against the *Persians*, *Goths*, *Sarmates* and *Germans*. He was most noble and lovely conditioned, exceeding studious, and addicted unto Learning, having in his Library no less than 62000 Books. But by his Prefect *Philip* he was deposed, *Philip* also usurping the Imperial Government, under whom for a Time this deposed Youth held an ordinary Captain's Place; but the Usurper, judging himself not secure while *Gordianus* lived, commanded him to be slain.

A. D. **J** *Ulius Philippus Arabs* hath
246. the Honour, according to some, of being the first Emperor baptiz'd into the Christian Faith, together with his Wife *Severa*, and his Son *Philip*. Himself and his Son were slain by the Soldiers. Of his Son it is reported, that he was of so admirable a Composedness, that in all his Life he was never seen to laugh.

A. D. **T** *Rajanus Decius* swayed
253. the Empire like a worthy Prince, saving his persecuting the Saints of God; for he it was that raised the Seventh Persecution against the Christians. Under him suffered *Fabianus* and *Cornelius*, Bishops of *Rome*; *St. Lawrence*, and many other good Christians he put to great Tortures; amongst the rest, *Origen* he caused to be scourged at an Iron Stake, and then lock'd his Feet in the Stocks four Paces asunder. But after that he had seen his Two Sons, *Decius* and *Hosilianus*, slain before his Face, himself was swallowed

swallowed up in a Whirl-pool, never having other Honour of Burial.

Obianus.
A. B. of
London.

A. D. **T** *Rebonianus Gallus* (whom 254. *Decius* had appointed Governor of *Myſia*, and to keep the Paſſages from the invading *Goths*;) through the Deſire of Rule, plotted with the *Goths* againſt the Roman Army, to the Ruin of his Sovereign Lord; but thereby he attained the Empire he had luſted after. The Chriſtians he baniſhed. At which Time ſo violent a Peſtilence commenced, that no Province in the World was exempt from it. He made a diſhonourable Peace with the *Goths*, who notwithſtanding continued their Furies againſt the Romans, which his General *Æmilianus Maurus* revenged with a wonderful Slaughter; whereby *Æmilian* grew ſo famous, and *Gallus* ſo contemptible, that the Soldiers proclaimed *Æmilian* Emperor, who ſlew *Gallus* and his Son both in Fight.

A. D. **J** *Julius Æmilianus*, an *African* by Birth, of baſe Parentage, was elected Emperor only by the *Myſian* Army; which Election the *Italian* Bands oppoſed, in Favour of their own Leader *Valerianus*, whom they fought to promote to the Empire; the Senate alſo inclining thereto. Therefore the *Myſian* Soldiers, when they underſtood this, tumultuouſly murdered *Æmilianus*, when he had reigned about 4 Months.

A. D. **L** *Icinius Valerianus*, in the 255. Beginning of his Reign, was very gracious and mild towards the Chriſtians; but afterwards (ſtirred up by an *Egyptian* Sorcerer) he began the Eighth Perſecution with great Cruelty. Many were the Martyrs which with horrible Tortures he cauſed to be put to Death; but the juſt revenging Hand of God

cut him off by *Sapor*, the ſavage King of *Perſia*, who in Battle took him Priſoner, and made his aged Back his Foot-ſtool whilſt he mounted his Horſe, for the Space of Seven Years, and then cauſed him to be flea'd alive and ſalted.

A. D. **L** *Icinius Galienus*, in whoſe 268. Time the Sun was alounded as under Sack-cloth, not being ſeen for many Days together; alſo great and fearful Earthquakes happened, which overthrew Cities and other Edifices, ſhaking the Ground ſo terribly, that vaſt Caves, and hideous gaping Bowels of the Earth were thereby laid open, and great Streams of Salt Water flowed out from them; the Earth roared, and ſeemed to thunder, when there was no Voice heard in the Air above. The Sea over-ſwelled her Banks, and brake into many Continents, drowning Countries, Cities and People; and ſo violent a Peſtilence raged, that in *Rome*, no leſs than Five Thouſand Perſons died thereof in a Day. Which ſad Calamities ſomewhat moving this Emperor to Remorſe, he ſtayed the Perſecutions of the Chriſtians, ſending out his Edicts in Favour of them. The Roman Soldiers now in divers Places of the Empire, ſet up no fewer than Thirty Titular Emperors at once. But *Galienus*, after that he had ſuffered the Empire to be rent in Pieces, and uſurped by many barbarous Nations, was murdered at *Milan* by Three of his principal Captains.

A. D. **A** *Urelius Flavins Claudius* 271. was elected by the Soldiers before the Walls of *Milan*, and with much Joy was confirmed Emperor by the Senate in *Rome*. He ſlew and took Priſoners of the *Goths* (who had invaded *Italy*) in one Battle Three Hundred Thouſand Fight-

Men; Two Thousand of their
hips also, laden with Warlike Am-
munition he took; but died of a
ever before he had Reigned full
two Years. His Statue of Gold
the Senate caused to be set up in
the Capitol, and his Target of the
same Metal, to hang up in the
Senate-house,

A. D. **A**urelius Quintilius, Bro-
ther to Claudius, was
proclaimed Emperor by the Soldiers
of his Army, and was confirmed by
the Senate; but the Soldiers that had
followed Claudius, thinking them-
selves worthy of the first Voice in
the Election, proclaimed Aurelia-
nus for Emperor; and Quintilius,
knowing that he could not stand
against him, chose rather by cutting
his Veins to Bleed himself to
Death, after he had Reigned only
twenty Days, than to hazard the
Peace of War, or to return to his
private State.

A. D. **V**alerius Aurelianus sub-
dued the Sæviens and
Armines and with great Valour
drove the Germans out of Italy.
The Warlike Queen Zenobia he
conquered, and brought her in
triumph to Rome. But what ble-
sses the Lustre of this Prince is,
that he raised the Ninth Persecu-
tion against the Christians. He
was slain by his Servants.

A. D. **C**laudius Tacitus, after
Eight Months Interreg-
num, with much importunity, took
upon him the Government of the
Empire; for all seemed now to
decline this Greatness, they saw it
hazardous. But this Prince
reigning about Six Months yielded
Death's impartial Stroke: Whe-
ther that was natural or violent is
uncertain.

A. D. **A**nnius Florianus, Brother
to Tacitus, took upon
him the Name and Authority Im-
perial; but hearing the News of
Probus his Election, he bled himself
to Death, after he had for a very
few Days pleased himself with only
the shadow of Sovereignty.

A. D. **V**alerius Probus was elect-
ed by the Eastern Army,
and had his Election confirmed by
the Senate, with these Additions to
his Title of Augustus, namely,
The Father of his Country and
highest Bishop. His first Service,
after he was Emperor, was in Gal-
lia against the Germans, who had
made themselves Lords thereof,
where in one Battel, continuing
two Days, he slew 400000 of them,
and recovered out of their Hands
Seven Cities. He quieted the Pro-
vinces of Muscovia, Russia, and Polo-
nia, and likewise Greece, Syria, Arabia,
Palestina, and Judæa. Whence pas-
sing into Persia, he had honourable
Conditions of Narses their mighty
King: Whereupon issued so uni-
versal a Peace, that no Wars were
heard of in all the Provinces of
the Empire. But this Calm lasted
but a short Time; for the Ægyp-
tians, and likewise Bonosus and
Proclus, rebel against him; all whom
he subdued. Other Defections and
Rebellions there were in the Ea-
stern Parts, which he prepared vi-
gorously to correct; resolving, as
he said, to bring matters to that
pass, that the State should want no
more Soldiers; which Saying of
his, with also his curbing the dis-
solute Manners of the Soldiers, did
so disgust them, that some of his
Army conspired against him, and
treacherously murder'd him. After
which, they yet erected him an
honourable Sepulchre, wherein was
engraven this Epitaph.

Palladius.
A. B. of
London.

Here

Here lies the Emperor Probus, justly for his Goodness called Probus: Of all the Barbarous Nations and Tyrants a Conqueror.

A. D. **A**urelius Carus was chosen 286. by the Soldiers, and confirmed by the Senate. The Murderers of his Predecessor *Probus* he severely punished. *Carinus* his eldest Son, he made Governor of *Britain*, and the Western Parts, and himself with his younger Son *Numerianus*, prepared for the East against the *Persians*; but in his Journey thither-ward, as he lay sick in his Bed, a Thunderbolt slew him, with many others then with him in his Tent. The Terror whereof so disanimated his whole Army, that they desisted the intended Design against *Persia*; and *Numerianus* took his Father's Death so heavily, that with continual Weeping his Eyes were so weakned, that he could not endure any Light. From which Disasters, *Arrius Aper*, in hopes of procuring the Empire to himself, took occasion to work the Death of *Numerianus*.

A. D. **D**ioclesianus, who at the 288. first was a common Soldier, slew *Arrius Aper*; which done, he was elected Emperor, and confirmed by the Senate. *Valerius Maximianus*, for his good Service in vanquishing the *Gauls*, who troubled the Peace of the Empire, he made his Consort in the Government. These Emperors raised the Tenth Persecution, which continued for the Term of Ten Years so fierce, that within the space of one Month Seventeen Thousand Christians were put to Death, besides infinite Numbers of others cruelly handled, though suffered to escape with their Lives. And as in other Parts of the Empire, so in *Britain*,

the Churches of the Christians were demolished, and their Bibles burned, and their Bodies afflicted. *St. Alban* of the City *Verolamium*, was beheaded at *Holmhurst*, now called *St. Albans*. His Instructor *Amphibolus* was brought to the same Place and whipped at a Stake, whereat his Entrails were tied; so winding his Entrails out of his Body, was at last stoned to Death. Sundry others were put to Death in other Places; and in *Litchfield* so many, that the Place became another *Golgotha*; for which cause that City doth bear for their Seal of Arms, a Field charged with many Martyrs. But the chief Cause of these Miseries befalling the Christians, was from the Christians themselves: 'For (saith *Eusebius*) after that our Conversation, thro' too much Liberty and Licentiousness, was degenerated, and holy Discipline corrupted; whilst every one of us did envy, bite, and back-bite each other; waging intestine Wars, and piercing one another with opprobrious Words; whilst nothing but Hypocrisie was in the Face, Deceit in the Heart, and Guile on the Tongue, whereby Mischief was at the full height, then began the heavy Hand of God to visit us, &c.' Howbeit, when God had done using these his Rods of Correction, he cast them into the Fire. These two Tyrants having renounced the Empire, and being again become private Men, *Dioclesian* poisoned himself, and *Maximian* hanged himself.

A. D. **C**onstantius Chlorus, and *Galerius Maximinus* (to whom the two former Emperors had voluntarily resigned up their Sovereignities) divided the Empire into two parts. East and West; *Galerius* had the Government of the Eastern Divi-

on, and *Constantius* of the Western. *Constantius* was wise, valiant, noble, and of a publick Spirit, wholly reigning to enrich his Subjects. He would commonly say, That it was more profitable for the State, that the whole Wealth of the Land should be dispersed into the Commons Hands, than to be locked up in the Prince's Coffers. He who was so averse to Superfluity, that upon extraordinary Occasions he was forced to borrow Plate of his friends to furnish his Tables and Cup-boards. But his most excelling virtue was, his countenancing and protecting the late persecuted Christians, making his Court their Sanctuary. And to winnow the Chaff from the Wheat, he used *Jehu's* Policy, commanding all his Officers to offer Sacrifice to the Idol Gods, pretending to discard all such as refused; but on the contrary, those that complied, he rejected with this reflection, *That he who is disloyal to his God, will never be faithful to his Prince.* Whilst he served here in Britain, under *Aurelian*, he married *Helena*, the Daughter of *Galius* or *Valius* a British Prince, who was the Worker of his Conversion, and on whom he begat *Constantine* the Great in Britain. Whilst he swayed the Empire, being here in Britain, and lately returned from his Expedition against the *Picts*, which were Northern Britains, who continued to haunt themselves after the Southern parts were brought to more Civility, he fell sick at York, his Imperial Seat. At which time his Son *Constantine* came thither to him; the sight of whom so rejoiced him, that setting himself upright in his Bed, he spake followeth: *It now sufficeth, and death is not fearful, seeing I shall have my unaccomplished Actions to be performed by thee, my Son, in whose person I doubt not but that my Memorial shall be retained, as in a Mo-*

nument of succeeding Fame: What I had intended, but by this my fatal Stephen, Period leave undone, see thou do it, A. B. of that is, Govern thy Empire with Justice, protect the Innocent, and wipe away all Tears from the Eyes of the Christians; for therein, above all other things I have accounted my self happy; To thee therefore I leave my Diadem, and their Defence, taking my Faults with me to the Grave, there to be buried in everlasting Oblivion; and leaving my Vertues (if ever I had any) to live and revive in thee. So ending his Speech, his Life also ended.

Helena, his Empress, first walled the City of London, so call'd from *Lhun*, or *Lough & Dinas*, a City of Trees or Ships.

A. D. 310. **C**onstantine the Great, at his first entrance upon the Empire, pursued the Relicks of the War, which his Father *Constantius* had begun against the *Calidoni-ans* and other *Picts*. Then he undertook to tame the Tyrant *Maxentius*; but being doubtful what God he should call upon for Aid in this his Enterprize (for as yet he was not fully settled in the Christian Faith, nor Baptized) in his Meditation, happening to cast up his Eyes Eastward, he beheld in the Heavens the sign of a Cross, or the Form of the first Greek Character of the Name of Christ presented to his sight, wherein were Stars (as Letters) so placed, that this Sentence in Greek might be read, *in hoc vince*. This miraculous Sign, promising Victory, was so comfortable to *Constantine*, that with great Courage he advanced towards his Enemy, bearing before him and his Army, in place of the Imperial Standard, the Form of this Vision embroidered with Gold and precious Stones. *Maxentius* had framed a deceitful Bridge over Ty-

ber, near unto *Pons Milvius*, with intent thereby to intrap *Constantine*: but the Armies joyning Battle, *Maxentius* was put to Flight, when, thro' forgetful Hast, he took over the same Bridge. which suddenly falling under him, he with many more were drowned, and *Constantine* remained Victor. And to the end that he might with the more Facility restrain the turbulent *Persians*, he removed the Imperial Seat from *Rome* into the East, building at *Byzantium* a most magnificent City, naming it *New Rome*, and in Imitation of the old one, he circulated 7 Hills. Herein was built the Palace of that publick Library, wherein were contained 20000 of the choicest written Books, and in the midst thereof were the Guts of a Dragon, in Length 20 Feet, on which was admirably witten in Letters of Gold the *Iliads* of *Homer*. But this new City quickly lost its Name of *New Rome*; for Love to the Founder made it take Name from him, that is, *Constantinople*. To this City *Constantine* drew his Legions out of *Germany*, *Gallia*, and *Britainy*, which much weakened this part of the Empire, and made way for the *Picts* to infest the more civil parts of this Island. He called the Council of *Nice*, where himself sate President.

He died, *May 22. 337.* whose Body was interred at *Constantinople*, in the Church of the Apostles, which himself had founded.

This Christian Emperor would often kiss the Hollow of old *Paphnutius's* Eyes, which he had lost in the former times of Persecution, for the sake of Christ. He used such Reverence and Attention to the Word of God Preached, that many times he would stand up all Sermon time, and when some told him that it tended to his Disparagement, he answered, *That it was in the Service of the great God, who is no Respector of Persons.* He was not baptized till *A. D. 318*

*A. D. 337. C*onstantinus, *Constans* and *Constantius*, were the three Sons of *Constantine the Great*, amongst whom he divided the Empire. But *Constantine the Eldest*, whose part was *Britain*, *France*, *Spain*, and part of *Germany*, thinking himself wronged in the Division, sought to enlarge his own Dominions upon the Frontiers of his Brother *Constans*; but was encountred and slain, when he had held his Territories the Term of Three Years. * Then *Constantius* seized his Dominions, adding them to his own; but he living luxuriously, was slain by one of his Captains, and then *Constantius* became sole Emperor. In whose time *Gratianus* the Father of *Valentinian* the Emperor, was General of the Army in *Britain*, a Man so strong of Limb, that no five Men could pluck a Rope out of his Hand by all their Force, whence he was surnamed *Funarius* the Roper. *Constantius* died of Fever, declaring *Julian* his Heir.

*A. D. 361. J*ulian the Apostate, was the Brother's Son of *Constantine the Great*. He was excellently Learned; and in his younger Years so in love with the Christian Religion (at least in shew) that he took upon him the Office of Deacon, reading in publick to the People the Sacred Scriptures; but by the Rhetorick of *Libanius*, was seduced to Heathenism, and by degrees became a deadly Enemy to the Church of Christ. His Temperance was to admiration, both as to his Apparel, Lodging, and Diet. He would often say, that it was the safety of his Life, that he never had any War with his Belly. And doubtless he was a grand worldly Politician; for sometimes he would side with the *Catholicks* against the *Arians*, which were very numerous, yet still encouraging a distance be-

twix

twixt them, that so they might not hurt him, being united. To the Jews he would make large Promises, when he foresaw they might stand him in any stead. Whilst *Constantius* lived, he dissembled his Religion; but as soon as dead, he set open the Temples of the Pagan Gods, repaired their Altars, and defaced the Monuments of the Christians. The Brazen Figure of Christ erected at *Cæsarea Philippi*, he caused to be broken down, instead thereof placing his own Figure that it might be worshiped; but it was suddenly destroyed by Lightning.

The Christians he forbade the publick Schools and Study of the Arts and Tongues, jesting away the reason of this Injustice with Scoffs, as he did the rest, saying, 'That since *Plato*, *Aristotle*, and *Isocrates* adored *Mercury* and the other Gods, he held it absurd, that the Christians should learn from their Books, whose Religion they condemned and loathed.' When he at any Time seized upon the Goods of the Christians, (which he oft-times did upon slight Pretences) he would say, he did it that they might enter Heaven with the less difficulty. When he had disabled the Christians of all Command, Civil or Martial, he said he did it, because their Gospel had been taken from them, *potestatem Gladii*, the Power of the Sword. If any poor Christian desired the redress of any Grievance, he would answer, That was the Duty of their Profession to bear Injuries. But *Julian* entering *Persia* with an Army Ten Miles in length, put the *Persians* to flight, whom pursuing, as he lift up his hand in sign of Victory, was in the very instant struck with a Javelin into the lower Lappet of his Liver. From whose Hand this Javelin came is uncertain, some say it was from the Hand of a flying *Persian*, others

say, from the Hand of one of his own Soldiers. *Calistus*, one of his own *Dedwin*, Guard, that wrote this Battle in *A. B. of Heroical Verse*, affirmeth, that some wicked Fiend or Devil run him through with that Javelin. But be it by whomsoever, when the Apostate had plucked the Javelin out he cast it into the Air, uttering this Blasphemous Speech, *At length thou hast overcome me, O Galilean*. For so in Contempt he used to call Christ.

A. D. F *Lavius Jovinianus*, a Christian, was chosen Emperor by the Army; and because of the Distress his Host was in for want of Provision, he made Peace with the *Persians* for Thirty Years, and so left their Country. In his Time, Blazing-Stars were seen at Noon-day. And the Statue of *Maximianus Cesar* let fall the Globe out of its Hand, no Force moving it. Also horrible Sounds and Noises were heard in the Consistory. These were taken for ominous Signs of those troublous Accidents which befel the Army in their Way homeward from *Persia*. *Jovinian* died suddenly of the Obstructions and Stopping of the Lungs.

A. D. F *Lavius Valentinianus*, a Christian, being elected Emperor, he made *Valens*, his Brother, his Partner with him in the Empire. Into *Britain*, *Valentinian* sent *Theodosius* his Lieutenant, who recovered this Province out of the Hands of their Enemies the *Picts*, *Saxons* and *Scots*, that had miserably infested it, re edify'd the Cities, repairing the Garrison, Castles, and fortifying the Frontiers, naming *Britain Valentia*, in Honour of *Valentinian* the Emperor. Strange and dreadful were the Signs, that in the third Year of this Emperor happened, as Earthquakes, Inundations,

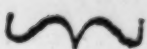
and the like; amongst which St. Hierom reports, That there rained Wool from Heaven so perfectly good, that no better grew upon the Sheep. This Christian Emperor was so displeased with his Brother *Valens* an *Arian*, for persecuting the Orthodox Christians, that he denied to afford him Help against the *Goths*, when they invaded his Dominions in the East; saying, 'That it was 'an impious Thing to strengthen 'the Hands of a Man, who had 'spent his Days in warring against 'God and his Church. He died of of an Apoplexy; or as some write, of the Plague. And *Valens* flying from the *Goths*, was in a House near *Adrianople* burnt to Ashes.

Flavius Gratianus, the Son of *Valentinian*, succeeded his Father, to whom was joined for Comfort in the Empire his Brother *Valentinian*, a Child about Four Years of Age. Whose Advancement (though done without his Allowance) he envy'd not, but regarded his Brother exceedingly, and brought him up with all Tenderness, forgetting the Wrong offered to himself and his Mother *Severa*, for *Valentinian's* Mother's sake, whose Name was *Justina*; a Damsel surpassing all other Women so far, that the Empress her self fell in Love with her, and could not forbear extolling her Beauty beyond Compare, in the Hearing of the Emperor her Husband; who provoked hereby, took her also to Wife, by whom he had this young *Valentinian*, and three Daughters, albeit that his Wife *Severa* was yet living. In Britain, *Clemens Maximus* descended from *Constantine the Great*, had so won the Affections of the Britains, thro' his good Service done against the *Picts* and *Scots*, (which last were those People inhabiting the Highlands of Scotland, and came first out

of Ireland, planting themselves on the North side of *Cluid*) that they accepted him for their Sovereign; and his Soldiers by Constraint forced him to assume the Imperial Style, and Purple Robe. And now *Maximus* hastes into *Gallia* with the chiefest Flower and Strength of the *British* Forces, against whom *Gratian* advanced; but after five Days Skirmishing, being forsaken of his Soldiers, he was forced to fly. After which, he sent *Ambrose* Bishop of *Milan*, to sue for Peace with *Maximus*, unto which *Maximus* seemed to incline; withal causing Letters to be sent, and Reports given out to soft-spirited *Gratian*, that his Empress was upon her Journey to visit him; which the innocent Emperor credited, and accordingly set forward with Joy to meet her; but when he opened the Letter, therein hoping to embrace her, was by Captain *Andrigathius* and his *Russians* (sent in it on Purpose treacherously murdered near unto *Lyons*. But *Theodosius* undertaking the Usurper *Maximus*, vanquished his Forces, and slew him and his Son *Victor*. Howbeit young *Valentinian* was not in Safety; for by the Treason of Captain *Arbogastes*, and *Eugenius* a *Gramarian*, he was strangled to Death in his Bed.

A. D. 392. **F**lavius *Theodosius Magnus* to revenge the Death of the Emperor *Valentinian*, and also to oppose the Proceedings of the Tyrant *Eugenius*, who had usurped a Part of the Empire, marched with his Forces towards the Confines of *Italy*, where, at the Foot of the *Alpes*, he found the Passages stoppt, and his Enemies Powers far surmounting his, and likewise having so beset him about, that no Victuals could be brought into his Camp. This good Emperor therefore, in the

Theodred,
A. B. of
London.



his Distress, applied himself with Fasting and Tears unto the Lord of Hosts; who, to vindicate *Theodosius's* righteous Cause, sent such a violent Tempest and raging Wind upon the Faces of his Enemies, that when both Armies were engaged in Fight, his Adversaries own Darts were driven back upon themselves; whereby he obtained a most glorious Victory. In this Battle the Usurper *Eugenius* was taken, who, whilst he was craving Pardon at the Emperor's Feet, had his Head struck off by the Soldiers; and *Arbogastes* escaping by flight, two Days after, ran himself upon his own Sword.

Theodosius thus delivered, repaired to *Milan*, where he shortly after sickned unto Death, constituting his Son *Honorius* Emperor of the West, and *Arcadius* of the East. His Humility and Piety was such, that *St. Ambrose* Bishop of *Milan*, having forbid his Entrance into the Church to communicate with other Christians in their Devotions (because he had rashly punished the Inhabitants of *Thessalonica* for an Offence committed by them,) he accordingly submitted to this Censure, acknowledging his Offence; and for a future prevention of the like rashness, by the Advice of *St. Ambrose*, he Enacted, That Thirty Days should pass between the Sentence of Death and Execution of the Malefactor. He was wont to say, That he accounted it a greater Honour to be a Member of the Church of Christ, than to be Head of the Roman Empire.

A. D. 395. **H**onorius, because of his Nonage, was by his Father committed to the Government of *Stilicho*. But this Wretch aspiring after absolute Sovereignty, first sowed Sedition among the Lieutenants of the Provinces, then with disgrace cashier'd those *Goths* that had

served with good Proof of their Fidelity above Twenty Years since their Entertainment by *Theodosius*. These *Goths* therefore, to revenge their Wrongs, chose for their Leader a valiant *Goth*, named *Alaricus*, who shortly proved the Scourge of *Rome*. With him joined the *Vandals*, *Alanes* and *Suevians*; all which, with great Fury began to war in *Austria* and *Hungary*, increasing their Powers with such Multitudes, that the World was amazed, and stood in Fear. For unto these resorted Two Hundred Thousand *Goths* more, under the Conduct of *Radagastus* their King, who with united Forces over-ran *Thracia*, *Hungary*, *Austria*, *Sclavonia*, and *Dalmatia*, spoiling all in such manner, that Devils and not Men seemed to have pass'd that way. The Roman Empire thus declining, and the Armies in *Britann* fearing the Fury of the *Goths*, to secure themselves the best way they could, elected an Emperor at home, one *Marcus* their Lieutenant; but he not fitting their Humours, they in a short time murdered him. In whose stead they enthroned one *Gratian* a *Britann*, whom within Four Months they also murdered. At the Death of him, they elected, for the Names sake, one *Constantine*, a common Soldier, and he passing beyond the Seas, was very, prosperous for a while. His Imperial Seat he placed at *Arles*, sent Letters excusatory unto *Honorius*, pretending that the Soldiers compelled him to do what he did; which so pleased the Emperor, that he sent him a Purple Robe. But one *Maximinus* rising against him, he was taken Prisoner, sent to *Rome*, and there Beheaded. From that time *Britain* renewed her Obedience to *Honorius*; and *Victorinus*, Lieutenant here, oft times repressed the Incurfions of the *Scots* and *Picts*.

Howbeit Rome was sore afflicted, and sacked by the *Goths* and *Vandals*. The Emperor *Arcadius* died in Peace at *Constantinople*, and his Brother *Honorius* at *Rome*.

A. D. 423. **T**heodosius, the Son of *Arcadius*, was now Emperor when the Roman Greatness was almost quite fallen. His Kinsman *Valentinian* he chose for his Associate, making him Emperor of the West. At this time the *Britains* were sorely distressed by the continual Disturbers of their Peace, the *Scots* and *Picts*; therefore they sent their Ambassadors to *Rome*, with their Garments rent, and Dust upon their Heads, bewailing their most miserable Estate, and craving the Emperor's Aid; who sent a Regiment of Soldiers into *Britain* under *Gallio*: Which Captain did some present Kindness for them; but in short time was called over with his Legion into *Gallia*, to secure the Country about *Paris*. At his departure, he advised the *Britains* to stand upon their own Guard, and for the future to provide for their own Safety, and not to depend upon any Succours from the *Romans*, who had their Hands full of Troubles near Home.

* Resti-
tutus, A. B.
of Lond.

Thus about 500 Years after the *Romans* had swayed in *Britain*, they took their final farewell of it, bury-

ing part of their Treasures here in the Earth. But during their stay in this Island, they had much disposed it of its Natives, having levied as many Companies, Cohorts, and Ensigns of stout *Britains* from hence, for the Service of *Armenia*, *Egypt*, *Illyricum*, their Frontier Countries, as from any other of their Provinces whatsoever. Some of these *British* Soldiers, after they were wearied out in the Wars, had *Armorica* in *France* assigned them (by *Constantine the Great*) for their good Service in the Wars; from whom, that Country of *Armorica* was called *Little Britain*.* Hither in the time of *Gratian* the Emperor, was *Ursula* the Daughter of *Dionoth*, Regent of *Cornwall*, sent, with Eleven Thousand Virgins in order to have been married with their Country-men; but all of them perished e'er they arrived, some being drowned in the Sea by the Tempest, the remainder put to the Sword by the barbarous *Huns* and *Picts*, because they refused to yield their Chastities to their filthy Lusts.

The *Romans* made Four famous Highways in *England*, namely *Ikenild-street*, or *way*, the *Foss*, *Ermon-street*, and *Watling-street*.

About A.D. 400 *Pelagius* a *British* brought up in the Monastery of *Bangor*, did much disturb the Peace of the Church by his heretical Opinions.

SAXONS.

THE Southern or more civilized *Britains* being now grown very low, and exceedingly weakned, (what with the *Romans* exporting their valiant Country-men to serve in Foreign Countries, what with their own civil Dissentions, the *Romans* forsaking them, and the

Calamity of Scarcity and Famine,) their veterane Foes the *Scots*, *Picts*, and *Irish*, hereupon take their Opportunity so miserably to infect and trouble them, that no longer able to defend and secure themselves, they supplicate Aid out of *Germany*, from the *Angles*, *Jutes* and *Saxons*, then

ere in then inhabiting *Futland, Holstein,* and the Sea coasts along to the River *Rhine.* Of these to the number of Nine Thousand, under the Command of the two Brethren, *Hengist* and *Horfa*, entered *Britain* at *Ebsfleet* in the Isle of *Tenet*, about 450 Years after the Birth of Christ. There they were received with great Joy, and saluted with Songs after the accustomed manner of the *Britains*, who appointed them that Island for their Habitation. And not long after, *Hengist* obtained of *Vortigern* King of the *Britains*, the Property of so much Ground as he could inclose with a Bull-hide, which cutting into Thongs, he there built the Castle, called from thence *Thong Castle*: To which Place he invited *Vortigern*, who there fell in Love with *Rowena*, the Daughter or Niece of *Hengist*; upon which Match *Hengist* began to

grow bold, and to think of making this Island his Inheritance. In order to which, he sent for fresh Forces to come over to him; which being arrived, they fought and made occasions of Quarrels with the Natives, driving the Inhabitants before them from their wonted Possessions, every several Captain accounting that part of the Country his own, where he could overmatch the *Britains*, commanding in it as absolute King: By which means the Land became burthened with Seven of them at the first, at one and the same time. But although the Land was divided into Seven several Kingdoms, and each of them bearing a Sovereign Command within his own Limits; yet one of them ever seemed to be Supreme over the rest.

The SAXON Heptarchy.

THE Kingdom of *Kent*, consisting of that County only, which *Vortigern* had given to *Hengist* in favour of *Rowena* was the first Dominion of the Saxons Seven-headed Kingdom, and began in or near the Year of our Lord 455, continuing 372 Years. In it there Ruled Seventeen Kings successively; the first of which was *Hengist*; and the first Christian King thereof was *Ethelbert* surnamed *Pren*.

The South Saxons Kingdom, containing the Counties of *Sussex* and *Surry*, commenced in A. D. 488, continuing 113 Years, *Ella* being the first King, and *Ethelwolph* the first Christian King thereof.

The West Saxons Kingdom, containing the Counties of *Cornwal*, *Devon*, *Dorset*, *Somerset*, *Wilts*, *Berks* and *Hampshire*, began A. D. 519, continuing 300 Years; *Cherick* being the first King, and *Hin-*

gils the first Christian King thereof.

The East Saxons Kingdom, containing the Counties of *Essex*, *Middlesex*, and part of *Hartfordshire*, began in A. D. 527, continuing 281 Years, *Erchenwin* being the first King thereof, and *Shebert* the first Christian King.

The Kingdom of *Northumberland*, containing the Counties of *York*, *Durham*, *Lancaster*, *Westmoreland*, *Cumberland* and *Northumberland*, began in A. D. 527, continuing 379 Years; *Ella* and *Ida* the first Kings thereof, and *Edwin* the first Christian King.

The Kingdom of *Mercia*, containing the Counties of *Oxford*, *Glocester*, *Worcester*, *Salop*, *Cheshire*, *Stafford*, *Warwick*, *Buckingham*, *Bedford*, *Huntingdon*, part of *Hartfordshire*, *Northampton*, *Rutland*, *Lincoln*, *Leicester*, *Derby*, and *Nottingham*,

tingham, began in A. D. 582, continuing 202 Years, *Cerda* being the first King, and *Peada* first Christian King thereof.

The Kingdom of the East-Angles, containing the Counties of Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridge, began in A. D. 775, continuing 353 Years, *Uffa* being the first King, and *Redwald* the first Christian King thereof. Its last King was *Edmond*, whom the *Danes*, for his constant Profession of the Christian Faith, most barbarously slew at a Village then called *Heglisdune*, where when the *Danes* were departed, his Head

and Body were buried, and the Town, upon occasion thereof, called *St. Edmond-bury*. After the Death of this *Edmond*, the Kingdom of the East-Angles was possessed by the *Danes*, till such time that *Edward*, fir-named the *Elder*, expelled them, and joined it a Province to the West Saxons: But the *Britains*, during the time of the *Hep-tarchy*, continu'd in the Defence of their own rightful Inheritance, with great Disdain, and Valorous Resistance, as much as in them lay, opposing the *Saxon* Yoke.

The BRITISH Princes, who contended with the SAXONS to maintain their Country's Rights, were these chiefly. First,

Vortigern, at that time King, by the Election of the *Britains*, when the *Saxons* were first invited into the Land. This *Vortigern* reigning first 16 Years, and then deposed for his Favours to the *Saxons*, was retained in durance all the Reign of *Vortimer* his Son, after whose Death he was re-established; but oppressed by the *Saxons*, and pursued by *Aurelius*, he fled into *Wales*, where in a Castle which he built by *Melius's* directions in the Mountains, he, with his Daughter, whom he had taken to Wife, were burnt to Ashes.

Vortimer, for his Father's abuse of Government, was constituted King of the *Britains*. He gave unto the *Saxons* Four famous Overthrows, almost to their utter Expulsion. After his last Victory over them, he caused his Monument to be erected at the Entrance into *Thanet*, whither he had driven the *Saxons*, even in that same Place of the Overthrow. Which Monument was called *Lapis Titulo*, now the *Stoner*, wherein he commanded his Body

to be buried, to the farther Terror of the *Saxons*; that in beholding this his Trophy, their Hearts might be daunted at the Remembrance of their great Overthrow. But *Romen* procured his Death by Poison. He restored the Christian Religion, the sorely decayed, and rebuilt the Churches destroyed by the *Pagan Saxons*.

Aurelius Ambrosius, descended of that *Constantine*, who was elected here, only in hope of his lucky Name. He was very successful against the *Saxons*; but, as some say, was poisoned by the procurement of *Pascentius* the youngest Son of *Vortigern*. Others report, that he was slain in the Field by the *Saxons*, and that the *Britains* erected that famous Monument, called *Stone-henge*, anciently *Choria Gigantum*, over the Place where he was slain and buried; though, according to the saying of some, *Aurelius Ambrosius* caused the Monument or *Stone-henge* to be erected in Memorial of the Massacre of 300 of the

Nobility

Nobility of the *Britains* by the *Saxons*, who were there buried. He built *Ambresbury* in *Wilt.*

A. D. 497. **U**ter *Pendragon*, the Brother of *Ambrosius*, was in all his Wars against the *Saxons* most victorious and fortunate. He was fir-named *Pendragon*, either because at his Birth their appeared a fiery Comet something resembling a Dragons-head, or because of the Serpentine Wisdom, or from his Royal Banner, wherein was portrayed a *Dragon* with a Golden Head. When he had Reigned Eighteen Years, he died of Poison put into a Well, whereof he usually drank.

A. D. 516. **A**rthur, the Son of *Pendragon*, begotten upon the Lady *Igren*, Dutcheſs of *Cornwall*, was Crowned King of *Britain* at 15 Years of Age, about A. D. 516. Twelve Battles he fought against the *Saxons* with great Manhood and Victory, the last of which was fought at *Bath*, or *Bathen-hill*, where the *Britains* gave the *Saxons* a very great Overthrow. But *Mordred* a Prince of the *Picts*, whose Mother was *Pendragon's* Sister, affecting the Crown, upon the Pretence of *Arthur's* reputed Bastardy, made many attempts against him; and lastly, at *Cambalu*, now *Camelford* in *Cornwall*, encountering King *Arthur*, gave him his Death's Wound, and was himself slain by *Arthur* in that place. From which place this Renowned King was carried to *Glaſtenbury*, where he died of his Wounds in A. D. 542, whose Body was there buried, and after 600 Years was digged up by the command of *Henry* the Second. His Bones of great bigness, and Skull, wherein was perceived Ten Wounds, were found in the Trunk of a Tree; over him

was a huge broad Stone. in which a leaden Cross was fastned, and therein this Inscription, *Hic jacet, &c.* Here lies King *Arthur* buried in the Isle of *Avalonia*. By him lay his Queen *Guenavor*, whose Tresses of Hair finely platted, of a Golden Colour, seemed perfect and entire, till but being touched they mouldred to Dust. These Relicks were reburied in the great Church.

A. D. 542. **C**onstantine the Son of *Cador*, Duke of *Cornwall*, and Cousin to King *Arthur* by Marriage, and his adopted Heir, was slain by *Conanus*, when he had been King Three Years, and was buried at *Stone-henge*.

A. D. 545. **A**urelius *Conanus*, King *Arthur's* Nephew, detained his Uncle in perpetual Imprisonment, and slew his two Cousins, because they had more right to the Crown than himself.

A. D. 578. **V**ortiporus in many Battles vanquished the *Saxons*, and valiantly defended his Subjects; but otherwise very wicked.

A. D. 581. **M**algo *Canonus*, in Arms and Dominions, was stronger and greater than any other *British* Potentate, saith *Gildas*.

A. D. 586. **C**areticus sowed Civil Wars amongst his Subjects the *Britains*, which occasioned them to forsake him, and leave him to the Mercy of the *Saxons*, who pursuing after him, he fled into *Cirenceſter* for Safety; but by the advice of his pursuers, certain Sparrows being taken, and Fire fastned to their Feet, were let fly into the City, who lighting among Straw, set it on Fire, whence the City was burnt to the Ground; but
Careticus

Careticus escaped, and fled for safety unto the Mountains of *Wales*, where he died.

A. D. 635. **C** *Adwan* maintained himself and his Subjects in great Honour and Peace. His first Affairs against the *Saxons*, were to revenge the Deaths of his *Britains*, and harmless Monks of *Bangor*, slain by wild *Ethelfred*, the mighty King of *Northumberland*.

The Monastery of *Bangor* in *North Wales*, was situated in the fruitful Valley, now called the *English Mair-lor*, containing within it the quantity of a Mile and an half of Ground. This Monastery, as saith *Bernard Clarivalentius*, was the Mother of all others in the World. Whole Monks distributed themselves into Seven Portions, every one numbering 300 Souls, and all of them living by the labour of their own Hands. Many of these Monks assembled at *Chester*. *Carr Legion*,* to assist their Brethren the *Britains* with their Prayers against *Ethelfrid*, fir-named the *Wild*, King of *Northumberland*, who with his Pagan Soldiers set upon the *Britains*, discomfited their Host, and put to the Sword Twelve Hundred of these Christian Monks.

** *Gulielmus and Faustinus*, A. B. of London.

A. D. 635. **C** *Adwallo*, or *Cadwallin* the Son of *Cadwin*, warred most valiantly against the *Saxons*, slw the Christian King *Edwin* of *Northumberland*, with his Son *Osfride*, in a great and bloody Battle at *Hethfield*. He died in Peace, as the *British* Writers say, and was buried in *St. Martin's Church* in *London*; his Image great and terri-

ble, triumphantly riding on Horseback, being artificially cast in Brass, the *Britains* placed upon *Ludgate*, to the farther Fear and Terror of the *Saxons*.

A. D. 685. **C** *Adwallador*, the Son of *Cadwallo*, with great Valour, fought against the *Saxons*; but his Nobles dissenting and warring among themselves, did much endamage his very hopeful Undertakings. And by the All-disposing hand of Providence, so great a Dearth befel, that Herbs and Roots were the Commons chiefest Sustenance, Mortality and Pestilence likewise raging so fore, and suddenly, that People in their eating, drinking, walking, and speaking, were surprized by Death, and in such numbers, that the living were scarce sufficient to bury the dead. Which Calamities lasted no less than Eleven Years, whereby the Land became desolate; insomuch that the King, and many of his *British* Peers, were forc'd to seek and eat their Bread in foreign Parts But the destroying Angel, by God's appointment, having sheathed his devouring Sword, *Cadwallador* was minded to have returned into his native Country, with some Aids which he had procured of his Cousin *Alan*, K. of *Little Britain*,* but was forbid by an Angel (as he thought) and commanded to go to *Rome*, and there take upon him the Habit of Religion; which accordingly he did, and died at *Rome*, where, in *St. Peter's Church*, he was buried, being the last King of the *Britains* Blood, about A. D. 689.

The most powerful Kings of the *SAXON Heptarchy* were,

A. D. 455. **H** *Engist*, who about the 5th Year after his Arrival in *Britain*, began his King-

dom in *Kent*. He (as also the *Saxon Kings* beside) doth derive his Original from Prince *Woden*, and his Wife

on Horse. life *Fria*, by *Wechta* the eldest of
in Brax. their Seven Sons, being the Fifth in
Ludgate, due from them. His Brother *Horsa*
or of the as slain in Battle by the *Britains*.
According to some, himself died in
ace; others say, that he was slain
when he had reigned Thirty Four
ears.

Saxons; D. **E**lla, the first King of the
and war- 79. *South-Saxons*, in the
id much twenty Third Year of *Hengist's*
l Under reign, brought a fresh supply of
disposing Germans to the relief of his Country-
a Dearth men; who landing at *Shoreham* in
ots were *Essex*, vanquished the *Britains* in
stenance, ose Parts, after which he assumed
likewise the Name of King of that Pro-
nly, that vince.
drinking,
were fur-
ch num-
carce suf-
Which
an Eleven
d became
he King,
ers, were
read in fo-
ng Angel,
ng sheath-
Cadwalla-
returned
with some
red of his
Britain, **

D. **C**herdick, the first King of
85. the *West-Saxons*, arrived
the Western Parts of this Island, in
the Seventh Year of *Ella's* Reign;
here in his first Battle with the
Britains he slew a mighty King of
eirs, named *Natonleord*, or *Naza-*
ad.** This Battle was fought in
ampshire, near unto a Brook of
water, which from *Cherdick*, be-
n to be called *Cherdickford*, where
ow a Town of the same Name
andeth; but by contraction called
berford.

Kenrick, the 2d King of the
West-Saxons, enlarged his Con-
ces upon the Territories of the
Britains, giving them two great
verthrows, the one at *Scarbury* in
Wiltshire, the other at *Banbury* in
Oxfordshire.

D. **C**helwin, or *Cheuline*, the
560. Son of *Kenrick*, and
d King of the *West-Saxons*, over-
ame the *Britains* in many Fights;
so set himself to enlarge his own
territories upon his Country-Mens;
or entering *Kent*, in a set Battle he

defeated that King's Forces. He
surprized the Cities of *Glocester*,
Bath and *Cirencester*; slew Three
of the *British* Kings, named *Coin-*
magil, *Candidan* and *Farimnagil*:
But grown proud, through his many
Victories, he tyrannized over his
own Subjects, which moved them
to take part with the *Britains* against
him; and at *Wodensheath*, now
Wandsditch in *Wiltshire*, they van-
quished and put him to flight, for-
cing him into Banishment, in which
he died.

A. D. **E**thelbert, the 5th King of
562. *Kent*, was married to
Berta, the Daughter of *Chilperick*,
King of *France*, on these Conditions,
That the Lady should enjoy the Pro-
fession of her Christian Faith, and
the Conversation of *Luidhard*, her
learned Bishop. About this time
it chanced that *Gregory* the Great,
then Arch-Deacon of *Rome*, saw cer-
tain Youths of this Island of *Britain*,
brought to *Rome* to be sold, con-
cerning whom he enquired, first of
what Nation they were; and being
answered they were *Angles*, *Gregory*
replied, And not without cause are
they so named, their resemblance is
so Angelical; and fit it is that they
be made Inheritors with the Angels
in Heaven. But of what Province
are they in *Britain*, said he? And
being answered of *Deira*; now great
pity it is, said he, but that these
People should be taken from *Deira*,
the Wrath of God. And being told
that their King's Name was *Ella*,
he, by way of Allusion, said That
Allalujah to the praise of God, should
shortly be sung in that Prince's
Dominions: To which end, when
he had attained to be Bishop of *Rome*,
he sent *Augustine*, a Monk, with *Augustine*
Forty others, his Assistants, which the Monk,
landed in *Thanet*, about An. Dom. A. B. of
596, finding at their coming Seven *Canterbu-*
Bishops ry.

** *Vodi-*
nus and
Theodo-
rus, A. B.
of Lond.



Bishops in the *British* Churches. These *Roman* Christians, sent by *Gregory*, were by King *Ethelbert* freely permitted to preach the Gospel, and in his chief City of *Canterbury*, he allowed them fit places of Residence, and to *Augustine* resigned his own Palace. In this City, *Austin* laid the Foundation of that great Church Dedicated to the Name and Service of Christ. And also at his cost built a most fair Monastery, wherein Eight Kings of *Kent*, and Ten Archbishops, were afterwards interred. But between the *Britain* Christians and *Austin*, there was a great Difference about the due time for celebrating the Feast of *Easter*. *Easter* was kept in *Britain* after the manner of the *Eastern* Church, on the Fourteenth day after the full Moon, whatsoever Day of the Week it happened on, and not on *Sunday*, as we at this Day observe it; which

made *Augustine* in great Displeasure against them, and they to dislike him for his Pride. The *British* Bishops were Consecrated by their own Archbishops, and they by their own Suffragans, making no Profession of Subjection to any other Church. And when *Augustine*, the Monk required of the *British* Bishops to profess Subjection to the See of *Rome*. *Dionothus*, Abbot of *Bangor*, made it appear by divers Arguments, that they owed him none; nor did they follow the Rites of *Rome*. But King *Ethelbert*, being by *Augustine* converted to the Christian Faith, was the Instrument of converting *Sebert*, King of the *East-Saxons*, whom he assisted in the Building of *St. Paul's*, where had stood the Temple of *Diana*, as also the Church of *St. Peter's* at *Westminster*, then called *Thorney*, where the Temple of *Apollo* stood, and himself built the

Cathedral
ication
rough
to the
as ve
Christi
near
anter
Archb
ing th
uried
New
icated
lauren
Bishop

A. D.
636.
zed in
own C
ons c
is Sup
he fan
or the
her fo

A. D.
624.
and, i
any,
were l
axons
Englisk
added
into h
conver
Paulin
St. Pe
Wood
making
Church
Lincol
founde
Ep. Pa
us.

Fruit o
Domin
her nev
Cath

Cathedral Church at Rochester, dedicating it to St. Andrew. He brought the Laws of his Country to their own Mother-Tongue, and was very forward in advancing the Christian Religion. He died in or near A. D. 616, and was buried at Canterbury. Augustine, the first Archbishop of Canterbury, died during the Reign of Ethelbert, and was buried in the Northern Porch of the New Church in Canterbury, dedicated to St. Peter and Paul; and Laurentius succeeded him in that Bishoprick.

A. D. **R** Edwald Third King of East-Angles, was Baptized in Kent; but returning into his own Country (through the persuasions of his Queen) he returned to his Superstitions, and in one and the same Temple, erected an Altar for the Service of Christ, and another for his Idols.

A. D. **E** Dwin the Great, and 2d King of Northumberland, subdued all the Coasts of Britain, wheresoever any Provinces were Inhabited either by Britains or Saxons; which thing, no King of the English before him had done. And added the Merian Isles, or Hebrides, unto his own Dominions. He was converted to the Christian Faith by Paulinus, and Baptized at York in St. Peter's Church, then built of Wood, which he rebuilt of Stone, making it the Cathedral Church; and Paulinus Archbishop of that See. He suppressed Idolatry, established the Gospel in the Northern Parts, which daily spread into other Provinces, and with such Fruit of Peace, that throughout his Dominions, a weak Woman with her new-born Babe might have pas-

sed without Danger or Damage over all the Island, from Sea to Sea. And for the Conveniency of way-faring Men, he inclosed clear Springs by the way-sides, where he placed great Basons of Brass, both to wash and bath in. But Penda the Mercian King, and Cadwallo the Britain, confederated against him, and in fight slew him and his Son Osfryd. His Body was buried at Streanshall, now called Whisby.

A. D. **O**swald, the 5th King 633. of Deira, the 9th of Bernicia and 3d of Northumberland, having received the Christian Faith in Scotland, during his Banishment there; at his return, took such care for the Salvation of his Subjects, that he sent into Scotland for Aidan, a Christian Bishop, to instruct his Northumbrians in the Gospel of Truth. And because the Bishop could not speak their Language, the King himself would interpret his Sermons to the People. Which godly Undertaking of the good King and Bishop was so successful, that, as it is reported, in Seven Days space, Fifteen Thousand received Baptism. At this time the whole Island flourished with Peace and Plenty, and acknowledged their Subjection to Oswald. But Penda King of Mercia envying his flourishing Estate, slew him in Battle, at a place called Maserfield, in Shropshire, and then tore his Body in piece meal. Whereupon the said place of his Death is called this to Day Oswald's-Tree. His dismembred Limbs were first buried in the Monastery of Bradney in Lincolnshire, afterwards removed to Gloucester, and buried in the North-side of the upper end of the Choir in the Cathedral Church.

King Oswald being at Dinner on Easter Day, one brought him word, that there was a great Company of poor

Honorius
and Deus
Dedit, A.
B. of
Canterbu-
ry.

Theodo-
rus and
Bertual-
dus, A. B.
of Canter-
bury.

poor People in the Streets which asked Alms of him; whereupon he commanded the Meat prepared for his own Table to be carried to them, and brake a Silver Platter to pieces and sent it amongst them.

In the Year of Christ 636 *Honorius*, Archbishop of *Canterbury* first divided *England* into Parishes. *Northumberland* was sometime parted into two Kingdoms, namely, *Deira*, and *Bernicia*.

A. D. 643. **O**sway, the 4th King of *Northumberland*, slew *Penda* in fight, with the discomfiture of all his *Mercian* Power; and in the same Battel slew *Ethelbert* King of the *East Angles*, who sided with *Penda*; after which Victory he subdued the *Mercians*, and made the Northern part also wholly subject unto him. He founded the Cathedral Church in *Litchfield* for a Bishop's See, died in A. D. 670. and was buried in St. Peter's Church in *Streatshall*.

A. D. 668. **V**ulfhere, the 6th King of the *Mercians*, slew his two Sons *Vulfald* and *Rufin*, because they usually resorted to Reverend *Chad* for the Profit of their Souls, and had received at his Hands the Sacrament of Baptism. Their Martyr'd Bodies, Queen *Erminhild* their Mother, caused to be buried in a Sepulchre of Stone, and thereupon a fair Church to be erected; which by reason of the many Stones brought thither for the Foundation, was ever after called *Stones*; and is now a fair Market Town in *Staffordshire*. But *Vulfhere* repenting his most inhumane Murther, and becoming a Christian, converted his Heathen Temples into Churches and Monasteries, and finished *Medisbam*, now *Peterborough* (his Brother *Puda's* Foundation) enriching it largely with

Lands and Possessions. He died A. D. 674. and was buried at *Peterborough*.

Ethelred, because of his Nephew *Kenrid's* Minority, and disposition to a private Life, was accepted of the *Mercians* for their King. His entrance was with War against the *Kentish* King *Lothair*, whose Country he miserably destroyed, sparing neither Religious nor Secular place. But at length disquieted in Mind, because of his Cruelties, to expiate his Crimes, he first built a goodly Monastery at *Beadney* in *Lincolnshire*, then resigned the Crown to *Kenred*, became there a Monk himself, living there a regular Life the Term of Twelve Years, and died Abbot of the Place, A. D. 716. In the 4th Year of his Reign a fearful blazing Star discovered it self, and for Three Months together continued rising in the Morning, and giving forth a blazing Pile, very high, and of a glittering flame.

Kenred, the 8th *Tarninus* King of *Mercia*, and *Nothelmus* reigned in Peace the term of Four Years; A. B. of Cant. but affecting a private retired Life, he appointed *Chelred* his Cousin to rule in his stead, and accompanied with *Offa*, King of the *East Saxons*, and *Edwin* Bishop of *Winchester*, he went unto *Rome*, where himself and *Offa* became Monks, and there died.

A. D. 609. **C**helred, the 9th King of the *Mercians*, was all along, during his Seven Years Reign, engaged in Wars against *Inas*, King of the *West Saxons*. Which *Inas* being in Pilgrimage at *Rome*, in A. D. 720, gave a Tribute to *Rome*, called *Peter-Pence*, being a Penny for every House. At first it was the King's

King's Al-
scot. In
and a sta-
where for
seph of
also built
King C
was burie
at Litchfie

Ethel-
Mer
of his Rei
thereof in
was repr
glish Man
Epistle R
ence upon
Repentan
Church
self, and
land. A
appointed
and his
held in h
ing prefer

Cuthbert
and Brog
mius,
A. B. of
Canterbu-
ry.

suffered
the Earth
ed, as wi
756. and
being in h
and blood
be none lo
ed to follo
of Light,
But great
Cuthbert
terously f
of one of
Tamworth
son in De

King's

King's Alms; it was also called *Rome-scot*. *Inas* built a College at *Wells*, and a stately Abby at *Glastenbury*, where formerly the old Cell of *Joseph of Arimathea* had been. He also built a Castle at *Taunton*.

King *Chelred* died *A. D.* 716. and was buried in the Cathedral Church at *Litchfield*.

Ethelbald, the 10th King of the *Mercians*, spent the most part of his Reign in Peace, and too much thereof in Luxury; for the which he was reprov'd by *Boniface* (an English Man) Bishop of *Mentz*: whose Epistle Redargutory had this Influence upon the King, that in sign of Repentance, he privileged the Church from all Tributes to himself, and founded the Abby of *Crowland*. About which time it was appointed by Archbishop *Cuthbert* and his Clergy, in a Convocation held in his Province, (the King being present at the same Council with his Princes and Dukes)

Cuthbert and Brogmus, *A. B. of Canterbury*, that the Sacred Scriptures should be read in their Monasteries, the Lord's Prayer and Creed taught in the English Tongue, *A. D.* 733.

In *January* the Sun suffered so great an Eclipse, that the Earth seemed to be overshadowed, as with Sackcloth. And *A. D.* 756. and in *December*, the Moon being in her full appeared both dark and bloody, for a Star (though there be none lower than the Moon) seemed to follow her, and to deprive her of Light, till it had got before her. But great *Ethelbald* fighting against *Cuthred* the *West Saxon*, was traiterously slain by the procurement of one of his own Captains, near *Tamworth*, and was buried at *Repton* in *Derbyshire*.

A. D. 758. **O**ffa, the 11th King of the *Mercians*, as is said, was born both *Lame*, *Deaf*, and *Blind*, continuing so unto his Man's Estate. He was of such a stout and daring Spirit, that he thought nothing impossible for him to attain unto. The first that felt his Fury were the *Kentish Men*, whose King *Alrick* he slew in Fight with his own Hands. From *South* to *North* he then marched, and beyond *Humber* made havock of all that opposed him. Whence returning in Triumph, he vanquished *Kenwolph* and his *West Saxons*, with whom *Marmadius*, King of the *Britains*, sided. He caused a great Ditch to be made between his and the *Britains* Borders, that is, from *Easingwark* in *Flintshire*, and *North Wales*, not far from the Mouth of *Dee*, running along the Mountains into the *South*, ending near *Bristol* at the Fall of *Wye*. The Tract whereof in many Places is yet seen, being called *Clawdh Offa*, or *Offa's Ditch*. The *Danes* that had invaded *England*, he forced back to their Ships, with the Loss of all their Booty, and many of their Lives. Then making his Son *Egfrid* Partner with him in the Kingdom, he went to *Rome*, where he made his Kingdom subject to a Tribute, called *Peter Pence*, and gave rich Gifts to Pope *Hadrian* for canonizing *Alban* a Saint; in Honour of whom, at his return, he built a magnificent Monastery over against *Verulamium*. Also in Testimony of his Repentance for the Blood he had shed in his Wars, he gave the Tenth part his Goods unto the Churchmen and Poor. At *Bath* he built a Monastery, and in *Warwickshire* a Church, where the adjoining Town from it and him beareth the Name *Offchurch*. He died at *Offley* in *A. D.* 794, and was buried without the Town of *Bedford*, in

in a Chappel standing upon the Bank of *Omfe*, which long since was swallowed up by the same River.

In *A. D.* 755, was *Sigebert*, King of *West Saxons*, slain by a Swineherd; and in *A. D.* 760. *Kenwolp*, King of *West Saxons*, made *Wells* an Episcopal See.

A. D. 794. **E** *Gfryd*, the Son of *Offa*, restored to the Church her ancient Privileges, which his Father had deprived her of. He died in the first Year of his Reign, and was buried in the Abby Church of *St. Albans*.

A. D. 795. **K** *Enwolp*, the 13th King of the *Mercians*, was at home a President of Peace, Religion and Justice, and abroad of Temperance, Humility and Cour-

tesie. In War, Stout and Victorious; in Peace, studious of enriching his Subjects. He vanquished the *Kentish* Men, and carried away their King Prisoner, detaining him Captive, and giving his Kingdom to *Cuthred*. He built a fair Church at *Winchcomb* in *Glocestershire*, where, upon the Dedication thereof, he led *Pren*, his Captive King of *Kent*, up to the High Altar, and there, without either his Entreaty, or any Ransom, set him at full Liberty. He died *A. D.* 819, and was buried at *Winchcomb*; where was buried also *Kenelm*, his Son, murdered by his Sister *Quendred*. Now lived that greatly learned *English* Man, and of most Fame in that Age, *Alcuin*, School-Master to *Charles the Great*. This Learned Man wrote against Image-Worship.

S A X O N M O N A R C H S.

A. D. 819. **E** *Gbert*, the 18th King of *West Saxons*, first warred against the *Cornish* and *Welsh*, a Remnant of the old *Britains*, which for fourteen Years held side against the King; which so enraged him, that he made it present Death for any *Britain* to pass over *Offa's* Ditch, into *England*. Their great *Caerlegion*, now *Westchester*, he took from them; and at *London*, cast down the Image of their Prince *Cadwallo*. He subdued *Kent*, *East-Saxons*, and *East-Angles*, also the *Mercians*, and indeed all upon the *North* and *South*

of *Humber* yielded him Obedience. He was Crowned at *Winchester* absolute Monarch of the whole Island *A. D.* 819, and caused the *South* of this Island to be called *England*. Three several times the *Danes* landed in *England* in his Reign, whom he expelled. He died in *A. D.* 836, and was Buried at *Winchester*. But his Bones were since taken up, and with others, bestowed in Chests, set upon the Wall on each side the Choir of the Cathedral, with these Verses inscribed:

*Hic Rex Egbertus pausat cum Rege Kenulpho,
Nobis egregia munera uterque tulit.*

His Issue were *Ethelwolp* and *Ethelstan*, and one Daughter, named *Egdisth*, commonly called *St. Edith*,

who was Governess of a Monastery of Ladies at *Pollesworth* in *Warwickshire*.

Ethel

A. D.

836

to the C

Winchest

ed *Swiss*

such a li

itary Li

Men, all

ed to wi

that he to

Vow and

Deacon;

Death of

if not C

Wincheste

Father in

the Entre

straint of

King, an

by *Gregor*

he bestow

in great

where he

King *Offa*

Name of

ed the *Gr*

his kind E

Court, h

Hundred M

another to

Third to

urn thro

air *Judith*

he *Bald*,

of whom

English C

with all

nents of

law of th

made for E

y accident

husband

prepared

Which res

displeased

n Arms a

iation of

was compo

that the L

wixt him

A. D. 836. **E**thelwolph was in his Youth committed unto the Care of *Helmestán*, Bishop of *Winchester*, and by him unto *Learned Swithun*, the Monk. He took such a liking unto the quiet and solitary Life (enjoyed only by Religious Men, all other Estates being molested to withstand the intruding *Danes*) that he took upon him the Monkish Vow and Profession, and was made Deacon; and shortly after, upon the Death of *Helmestán*, he was elected, if not Consecrated also Bishop of *Winchester*. But the Death of his Father immediately following, by the Entreaty of the Nobles, and constraint of the Clergy, he was made King, and absolved of his Vows by *Gregory* the 4th. His Bishoprick he bestowed on *Swithun*. This King, in great Devotion, passed to *Rome*, where he rebuilt the School built by King *Offa* (lately fired) bearing the Name of *Thomas the Holy*, confirmed the Grant of *Peter-Pence*; and for his kind Entertainment in the Pope's Court, he covenanted to pay a Hundred Marks to *St. Peter's Church*, another to *St. Paul's Light*, and a Third to his Holiness. In his return through *France*, he Married his fair *Judith* the Daughter of *Charles the Bald*, then Emperor, in Honour of whom he ever placed her in his English Court in a Chair of State, with all other Majestical Complement of a Queen, contrary to the Law of the *West Saxons*, formerly made for *Ethelberga's* Offence, who by accident had poisoned her own Husband with the Poison she had prepared for one of his Minions. Which respect of his to his Queen so displeased his Nobles, that they rose in Arms against him; but by mediation of Friends the Difference was composed on these Terms, viz. That the Land should be divided between himself and his Son *Ethelbald*,

to whom the better part was allotted. He died at *Stanbridge*, in A. D. 857, and was first buried where he deceased, but afterwards his Body was removed to the Cathedral of *Winchester*. He had Issue *Ethelbald Ethelbert*, *Ethelred*, *Elfred*, and one Daughter named *Ethelswith*. It is said of this King, That by the advice of his Nobles, he gave for ever to God and the Church, both the Tythe of all Goods, and the Tenth Part of all the Lands of *England*, free from all secular Service, Taxations, or Impositions whatsoever.

A. D. 837. **E**thelbald, or *Ethelwald*, married *Judith*, his Mother-in-Law. Some say that he married his own Mother, who was King *Ethelwolph's* Concubine. But when he had reigned about two Years and an half, he died in A. D. 860. His Body was first Buried at *Sherbourn* in *Dorsetshire* (where at that time was the Cathedral Church and Episcopal See) but afterwards was removed to *Salisbury*.

A. D. 860. **E**thelbert was disquieted Lambert by the *Danes* all the time and Ethelbert of his Reign. First, they spoiled all lard, *A B.* before them to *Winchester*, also sack- of *Canter-* ing and spoiling that City; howbeit bury. in their return, the *Berkshire* Men, under the Conduct of *Ofryck*, Earl of *Hampton*, met with them, recovered the prey, and slew many of them. The same Year also the *Danes* with the *Normans* entred *Thanet*; but these the *Kentish* Men repulsed, and made a great slaughter of them. *Ethelbert* died in A. D. 866, and was buried at *Sherbourn*.

A. D. 865. **E**thelred was now King of *England*, when there arrived on the *English* Coasts an huge Army of *Danes*, under the Command

mand of those strong and cruel Captains, *Inguar* and *Hubba*, who burnt down the City of *York*, and therein consumed with Fire all those that had fled thither for security: Who entred *Mercia*, won the City of *Nottingham*, and therein Wintered. Who with Fire and Sword laid all waste where they came, and spared neither Sex nor Age, Religious or Secular. Therefore to avoid their Barbarities, the Nuns of *Coldingham* deformed themselves, by cutting off their Upper-Lips and Noses. King *Ethelred*, in one Years time, fought no less than Nine set Battles with these *Danes*; and at that Battle fought at *Essendon*, not far from *Reading*, he obtained a great Victory over them. But in a fight at *Basing*, the King received his mortal Wound, whereof he died at *Wittington* in *A. D.* 872. He was buried at *Winbourn* in *Dorsetshire*, with this Inscription.

In hoc loco quiescit corpus Sancti Ethelredi Regis West-Saxonum, Martyris; A. D. 872, 23 die April. per manus duorum paganorum occubuit.

His Issue were *Elfred* and *Oswald*, and one Daughter named *Thyre*.

A. D. **E**lfred, or *Alfred*, the 872. Fourth Son of King *Ethelwolth*, was in his young Years and Father's Life-time, anointed King at *Rome* by Pope *Leo*; but after his Brother *Ethelred*'s Death was crowned at *Winchester*, and is by some stiled the first absolute Monarch over the *English*. Within a Months time after his Coronation, he was forced into the Field against the *Danes*, whom he fought at *Wilton*, where he was worsted. Then the *Danes* constrained the *West Saxons* to enter into League with them, then advanced to *London*, were they Wintered; compel-

led the *Mercians* to compound with them, banishing *Burthred* their King, placing another in his stead of their own chusing. Their King *Halden* gained *Northumberland*, which he bestowed amongst his Followers. In *A. D.* 876, *Rollo*, a Nobleman of *Denmark*, came over with a great Army of fresh Forces, making a miserable spoil where he came; but *Alfred* forced him out of the Land. Howbeit the *Danes*, who had already seated themselves in *England*, brought the King many times to such Extremities, that he was forced to hide himself out of sight, and with such small Companies as he had, to live by Fishing, Fowling, and Hunting, having no more of his great Monarchy left him but *Wilts*, *Somerset* and *Hampshire*, nor them neither free from the Incursions of the *Danes*. The solitary Place of his chief Residency, was an Island in *Somersetshire*, commonly called *Delingssey*, where in poor Disguise he was entertained in a Cowherd's Cottage. This Cowherd, who succoured King *Alfred*, was named *Dunwolfus*, whom the King assisted to Learning, and made Bishop of *Winchester*. Yet in these Distresses he would sometimes disguise himself in the Habit of a common Minstrel, repairing to the *Danes* Camp, and by his excellent skill in Musick and Songs, would gain the opportunity of observing as well what their designs were as the Security, which he wisely improved. For seeing his time, he gathered what small Forces he could, and the sudden surprized his careless Enemies in their Camp, making great slaughter of them, to the great Terror of others of them in other Parts of the Nation, who accounted the King dead long before. Shortly after this, the *Devonshire* Men joined Battle with King *Hubba*, who

Lambert
and Ethel-
lard. *A. B.*
of Canter-
bury.

they flew with a great Number of his Danes, near unto a Castle, then called *Kinwith*. The Body of *Hubba* was there buried in the Field, and therefore called *Hubblestone*. In that Fight the *English* took the *Danes* much esteemed Banner, called *Maefan*, wherein a Raven portrayed was wrought in Needle-work by the three Sisters of *Hubba*. And now the *English* Fortune seemed so advanced, that the *Danes* sent to the King for Peace, which was conceded upon, and *Gormon*, or *Gurrun*, their King, was Baptized; *Alfred* being his Godfather, and giving him the Name of *Aethelstone*, and withal bestowing on him, in free Gift, *Gormoncestre*, or *Godmoncheſter*, near *Huntingdon*, with the adjoining Territories. Thirty of the chiefest *Daniſh* Nobility were likewise Baptized, upon whom King *Alfred* bestowed many rich Gifts. And that the Limits of the *English* might be free from *Daniſh* Incursions, thus the Confines of King *Alfred's* Kingdom were laid out. His Dominions were to stretch from the River *Thamis*, and from thence to the Water of *Lea*, even unto the Mouth of the same Water, and so in ſtreight unto *Bedford*; and, going along by the River, to end at *Watling ſtreet*. But withſtanding this Agreement, the *Danes* were ſtill unquiet, with one *Hastings*, a Nobleman from *Norway* joined, bringing a considerable Force to their Aſſiſtance. In the Year of Grace 901, this excellent King died much beloved of his Subjects, whose Body was firſt buried at *Wincheſter*, next moved into the Church of the new Monastery; and, laſtly, his Body, with his ſeveral ſervants, Church, and Monastery, were all removed without the

North Gate of the City, ſince called *Hide*. He was born at *Wanading*, now *Wantage* in *Berks*, where anciently was a Mannor-Houſe of the Kings of England.

London, that had been deſtroyed and burnt by the *Danes* about A. D. 839. King *Alfred* repaired and made Habitable again in A. D. 886. At *Edelingſey* he built a Monastery; at *Wincheſter* another; at *Shaftsbury* a Nunnery, where he made his Daughter *Ethelgeda* Abbeſs. The Day and Night conſiſting of 24 Hours, did this vertuous Prince deſign equally (when State Buſineſs would permit ſuch an Order) to three ſpecial Uſes; and them he obſerved by the burning of a Taper ſet in his Oratory. Eight Hours he ſpent in Contemplation, Reading, and Prayers; other Eight Hours for his Repoſe and Health; and the other Eight in the Affairs of State. His Kingdom he likewiſe divided into Shires, Hundreds and Tithings, for the better Adminiſtration of Juſtice, and ſuppreſſing of Thieves, whereby he effected ſo great Security to his Subjects, that honeſt Men might travel without Injury; and that Bracelets of Gold being hanged in the Highways, none durſt be ſo bold as to take them away. He order'd all his Subjects poſſeſſing two Hides of Land, to bring up their Sons in Learning till Fifteen Years of Age at leaſt; ſaying, *That he reputed a Man Free-born, and yet illiterate, no better than a Beaſt, a brainleſs Body, and a very Sor.* Nor would he admit any into Office in his Court, unleſs Learned. His Cenſus or Tribute he divided into Six parts; the Firſt part of which he gave to the Poor; the Second to the Foundation of Churches; the Third to Scholars at *Oxford*; the Fourth, to the Lights of the Church; the Fifth to his Military

D 2

Men;

Men; the Sixth to Labourers and Artificers. The best Laws for his Subjects Good, he rendred into English. The holy Gospel he rendred into the Saxon Tongue, and therein the Lord's Prayer after this manner,

Fader ure thu the Earth on Heafenum, si thin nama Gehalgod, to be come thin Rice, Gewurthe thin willa on eorþan swa swa on heafnum, urne ge daghwanlican blaf syle us to dag; And forgyf us ure gyltas swa swa we forgywath urum gyltendum; And ne gelædde thu us on cofenung, ac Alyse us of ysic. [Si it swa.]

He was a great Protector of the Clergy, Widows and Orphans, devout in the Service of God. 'Tis also said of him, that he laid the Foundation of the University of Oxford, and of that College, called

University-College. Others say, that Oxford was built by one *Mempricius*, a British King, and from him was at first named *Caer Mempric*; *Et crevit ibi posteris diebus nobile studium generale, ab inclyta Universitate de Greeklade derivatum.*

Baliol College was founded by *John Baliol*, King of Scots, in A.D. 1263.

Merton Coll. founded by *Walter de Merton*, Lord Chancellor, and Bishop of Rochester, 1274.

Exeter Coll. by *Walter Stapleton*, Bishop of Exeter, and Lord Treasurer, 1316.

Oriel Coll. founded by King *Edward the Second*, or by his Almoner *Adam Brown*.

Queen's Coll. by *Robert Eglesfield*, Chaplain to Queen *Philippe*, Wife of *Edward the Third*, 1340.

New Coll. by *William of Wickham*, Bishop of Winchester, 1379.

Lincoln Coll. first founded by *Richard Fleming*, Bishop of Lincoln, 1420. but finished by *Thomas Roscheram*, Bishop of the same See.

All Souls, founded by *Henry Chicheley*, Archbishop of Canterbury, 1437.

Magdalen Coll. by *William Wamfleet*, Bishop of Winchester, 1459.

Brazen Nose Coll. by *William Smith*, Bishop of Lincoln, 1513. but finished by *Richard Sutton*.

Corpus Christi Coll. by *Richard Fox*, Lord Privy Seal, and Bishop of Winchester, 1516.

Christ Church, begun by *Cardinal Wolsey*, 1546, and by King *Henry the Eighth*, ordained the Cathedral Church of the See of Oxford.

Trinity Coll. first founded by *Thomas Haisfield*, Bishop of Durham, by the name of *Durham Coll.* 1518. but after its Suppression, Sir *Thomas Pope* restored it, and dedicated it to the *Holy Trinity*, 1556.

St. John's Coll. founded by *Henry Chicheley*, Archbishop of Canterbury by the Name of *Bernard's College* 1437. but after its Suppression by *Henry the Eighth*, Sir *Thomas White* Merchant-Taylor of London, rebuilt it to the Honour of *St. John Baptist*, 1557.

Jesus Coll. by Dr. *Hugh Pri* 1562.

Wadham Coll. founded by *Nicholas Wadham* of Somersetshire, and *Dorothy* his Wife, 1613.

Some report, that *Cambridge* was built by *Cantaber*, a Spaniard, 3 Years before the Birth of *Christ* and that he founded the University there, and brought thither from *Athens* certain Philosophers, amongst whom *Anaximander* and *Anaxagoras*. Another Author writeth, *Oxonii Gymnasium instituit Aluredus (Alfred) hortante Neotro sanctissimo, unde à tempore Cantabrigia sub Sigeberto, Regem orientalium, & Oxonia sub Alure condita sunt, semper fuere Viri Anglia doctissimi, à quibus Lutetia Parisiorum. Papiam in Italia origi-*

Auxerunt. Cantabrigia Gymnasium
præcessit Oxonio annis 265, nam Sige-
bert, A. D. 630. Cantabrigiam
rexit. & Alured Oxoniam. A. D.
 895. But as some contend, Cam-
 bridge began not to be an University,
 till such Time that *Hugh Balsam*
 Bishop of Ely founded the

College of *Peter-House*, in A. D.
 1256.

Clare-Hall founded by *Elizabeth*
de Burgo Countess of *Clare* Wi-
 dow of *John de Burgo*, Earl of Ul-
 ster, in A. D. 1347.

Pembroke-Hall, founded by *Ma-*
ry de St. Paul, Widow of *Adoma-*
rius de Valentia, Earl of *Pembroke*,
 1347. First named *Aula de Valence*
Maria.

Corpus Christi, commonly called
Bennet-College, was founded by the
 Aldermen and Brethren of *Corpus*
Christi Guild, and the Brethren of
 our Lady Guild in *Cambridge*, 1351.

Trinity-Hall was of old Time an
 Hostel, or House of Study, where-
 in Students lived at their own
 Charge; but *Dr. William Bateman*
 founded it a College, 1353.

Gonvil and Caius Coll. first found-
 ed by *Edmond de Gonvil*, Rector of
Terrington and *Bushworth* in *Norfolk*,
 1353, and was repaired by *John*
Caius, Dr. of *Physick*, 1557.

King's Coll. by *King Henry* the
 VIth, 1341.

Queen's Coll. by *Margaret An-*
degravenfis, Wife to *King Henry* the
 VIth, 1441, but finished by *Eliza-*
beth, Wife to *King Edward* the IVth,
 1465.

Katherine-Hall, founded by *Ro-*
bert Woodlark, Provost of *King's*
College, 1475.

Jesus College, from a desolate
 Nunnery, was converted into a
 College by *John Alcock* Bishop of
 Ely, 1497.

Christ's College, founded by *Mar-*
garet Countess of *Derby*, (the Mo-

ther of *King Henry* the VIIth,) in
 the Place where the College of *God's*
House stood, 1505.

St. John's College, was erected
 upon the Ruines of an ancient Hos-
 pital of Regular Canons, by the
 said *Margaret*, Countess of *Derby*,
 1508.

Magdalen College, first an Hall,
 wherein Monks of divers Monaste-
 ries studied; but in the Year 1542,
Thomas Audley, Lord Chancellor of
England, founded there a new Col-
 lege in Honour of *St. Mary Mag-*
dalen.

Trinity College, founded by *King*
Henry the VIIIth, in A. D. 1546.

Emanuel College, founded by *Sir*
Walter Mildmay, 1584.

Sidney-Sussex College, was found-
 ed by *Frances*, Countess of *Sussex*,
 the Daughter of *Sir William Sidney*,
 A. D. 1596.

A. D. **E** *Edward*, fir-named the *El Atholme*,
 901. *der*, the Eldest Son of *Al. A. B. of*
fred, was crowned at *Kingston* upon *Cant.*

Thames. At *Wodnesfield*, near *Wol-*
frune-Hampton, he obtained a great
 Victory over the *Danes*; for Two of
 their Kings were slain, many of their
 Nobles, and an innumerable Com-
 pany of their Commons, which cau-
 sed him both to be feared and lov-
 ed. His Sister *Elfreda* had very
 hard Travail of her first Child,
 therefore ever after she forbore the
 Nuptial Embraces, alledging it to
 be an over-toolish Pleasure which
 brought with it so great Pains. And
 lifting her self under *Mars*, she, in
 Person, assisted her Brother against
 the *Danes*, performing many man-
 ly Feats. *King Edward* died at
Farringdon, and was buried in the
 new Monastery of *Winchester*, in
 A. D. 924. His Issue were *Ethal-*
stan, *Elfred*, *Elward*, *Edwin*, *Ed-*
mund, *Edred*, and Nine Daughters.
 He built a Castle at *Stafford*, A. D.
 D 3 914.

914. He likewise built a Castle at *Huntingdon*, in *A. D.* 917. which *Henry the II*d afterward demolished, as some say. He also built *Hereford* out of the Ruins of old *Aviconium*; *Manchester* in *Lancashire*, anciently *Mancunium*, having been destroyed in the *British Wars*, this King caused to be built again, because the Inhabitants had behaved themselves manfully against the *Danes*.

King *Edward* the Elder built a new Town over against *Nottingham*, and made a Bridge over the River betwixt the two Towns.

A. D. **E** *Thelstan* was crowned at 924. *Kingstone*, by *Athelme*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*. This Prince, by the evil Suggestions of his Cup-bearer, became suspicious of some Treason to be wrought against him by his Brother *Edwin*, therefore caused him to be put in a small Vessel without Tackle and Oars, and so to be exposed to the Mercy of the Waters; whence, the young Prince, overcome with Grief, cast himself headlong into the Sea; whose Ghost the King sought to pacify by a seven Years voluntary Penance, and building the two Monastries of *Middleton* and *Michelness*. He also took Revenge on his Cup-bearer by this Occasion: On a Festival-Day, as his Cup-bearer was serving, one of his Feet happened to slip; but he recovered himself with the other, and thereupon pleasantly said, *You see how one Brother helpeth another*. Then the King, with Grief, called to Mind the Death of his innocent Brother, and forthwith commanded Execution to be done upon his Cup-bearer, the Procurer thereof. King *Ethelstan*, or *Adelstane*, overcame in Fight *God-*

Ulfelinus, frey the Danish King of *Northumber*, or *Wolstaneberland*, *Constantine* King of *Scots*, *A. B.* of and *Howel*, or *Ludwall* King of *Wales*, Cant. constraining them to submit unto

his Pleasure; which done, he presently restored them to their former Estates, saying, *That it was more Honour to make a King, than to be a King*. He enlarged his Dominions beyond any of his Predecessors, and was in the greatest Reputation with all foreign Princes, who sought his Friendship both by Alliance and rare Presents. *Hugh* King of *France*, (besides some inestimable Jewels) sent him the Sword of *Constantine the Great*; in the Hilt whereof, all covered with Gold, was one of the Nails, as 'twas said, which fastened Christ to the Cross. He sent likewise a Part of the Cross, whercon he suffered, and a piece of the Crown of Thorns, and also the Banner of *St. Maurice*. And from *Otho* the Emperor, who had married his Sister, was sent a Vessel of precious Stones, artificially made, wherewith were Landscips with Vines, Corn and Men, all seeming so naturally to move, as if they had been really the Things themselves. And the King of *Norway* sent him a famous and rich Ship. Some of these Relicks he gave unto *Swithin's* Abby in *Winchester*, and the rest to the Monastery in *Malmsbury*. He beautified the City of *Exeter*, founded *St. German's* in *Cornwall*, *St. Petrocus* at *Bodman*, the Priory of *Pilton*, and enriched every famous Abby in the Land, either with new Buildings, Jewels, Books, or Revenues, as also he did certain Cities with the Mintage of his Money. Whereof in *London* were Eight Houses, at *Winchester* Six, *Lewis* Two, *Hastings* Two, *Hampton* Two, *Warham* Two, *Chichester* One, *Rochester* Three, Two for the King, and One for the Bishop; *Canterbury* Seven, Four for the King, Two for the Archbishop, and One for the Abbot. He caused the Holy Bible to be translated into the *Saxon Tongue*. He died at *Glow-*

cester

ter, called by the *Britains* *Caer*
lone, i. e. Fair City, in *A. D.* 940.
 and was bury'd at *Malmsbury* in
Wills, first built by *Malmutius* a
 King of the *Britains*. About this
 King *Ethelstan's* Time (if ever) liv-
 ed the famous *Guy* Earl of *Warwick*.
 Now flourish'd that learned Abbot,
 named *Elfrick*, who in an Epistle to
Wolstane, then Archbishop of *Can-*
terbury, thus writeth, ' — The
 Lord which hallowed Housel (the
 Sacramental Bread and Wine) be-
 fore his Suffering, and saith, that
 the Bread was his own Body, and
 the Wine was truly his Blood, he
 halloweth daily by the Hands of
 the Priest, Bread to his Body, and
 Wine to his Blood in ghostly My-
 stery, as we read in Books; and
 yet that lively Bread is not Bodily
 so notwithstanding, not the
 self-same Body that Christ suffer-
 ed in. Nor that Holy Wine is
 the Saviour's Blood which was
 shed for us in bodily Thing, but
 in ghostly Understanding. Both
 be truly that Bread his Body, and
 that Wine also his Blood, as was
 the heavenly Bread, which we
 call *Manna*, that fed forty Years
 God's People. And the clear Wa-
 ter which did then run from the
 Stone in the Wilderness, was truly
 his Blood, as *Paul* wrote in
 one of his Epistles. All our Fa-
 thers eat in the Wilderness the
 same ghostly Meat, and drank the
 same ghostly Drink. They drank
 of that ghostly Stone, and that
 Stone was Christ. The Apostle
 hath said as you now have heard,
 That they did all eat the same
 ghostly Meat, and they all did
 drink the same ghostly Drink.
 And he saith, not bodily, but
 ghostly. And Christ was not yet
 born, nor his Blood shed, when
 that the People of *Israel* eat that
 Meat, and drank of that Stone.

' And the Stone was not bodily
 ' Christ, though he so said. It was
 ' the same Mystery in the old Law,
 ' and they did ghostly signify that
 ' ghostly Housel of our Saviour's
 ' Body which we consecrate now.'
 And in other Epistles of the said *Æl-*
frick's, we read it thus enjoined to
 Priests: ' The Priest shall say un-
 ' to the People on *Sundays* and Ho-
 ' ly days the Sense of the Gospel in
 ' *English*, and so also touching the
 ' Lord's-Prayer and the Creed, so
 ' oft as he may to Mens Contrition,
 ' that they may know their Belief,
 ' and keep sure their Christianity.'

A. D. **E**dmund, the fifth Son of
 940. King *Edward*, was crown-
 ed at *Kingston*. He obtained many
 signal Victories over the *Danes* in
 divers Parts of the Land, recover-
 ing out of their Hands several
 Counties and Cities; but at his Man-
 nor of *Pucklekerks*, in the County
 of *Gloucester*, which he was inter-
 posing himself between his Sewer
 and another to part a Fray, he was,
 with a Thrust through the Body,
 wounded to Death, in *A. D.* 946,
 and was bury'd at *Glastenbury*. His
 Issue was *Edwy* and *Edgar*.

A. D. **E**dred was the sixth Son
 946. of King *Edward*, and
 succeeded his Brother in the Non-
 age of his Sons. *Wolstane* Archbi-
 shop of *Canterbury*, for some Mis-
 demeanors, he committed to Cu-
 stody; but afterwards, in Reve-
 rence to his Office, discharged him.
 So devout he was in the Religion
 of those Times, that he suffered his
 Royal Body to be chastised at the
 Will and Direction of *Dunstan*, Abbot Otho,
 of *Glastenbury*, unto whose Keeping *A. B.* of
 he also committed the greatest Part Cant,
 of his Treasures and richest Jewels.
 The stately Abby of *Mich* at *Abing-*
don, built by King *Inas*, but destroy-
 ed

ed by the *Danes*, he repaired, and most richly endowed it, confirming the Charters with Seals of Gold. *St. Germans* he ordained a Bishop's See, which there continued, till by *Canutus* it was annexed to the Bishoprick of *Kyrton* in *Devon*, both which Sees were by *Edward* the Confessor translated to *Exeter*. He died in the Year of Grace, 955, and was interred in the old Minster or Monastery of *Winchester*. His Issue were *Elfrid* and *Bertrid*.

A. D. **E** Dwy the eldest Son of 955. King *Edmond* was crowned at *Kingston*, and on the Day of his Coronation, as some Monks say, he, in sight of his Nobles as they sat in Council, abused the Body of a great Lady his near Kinswoman, and not long after slew her Husband, that he might the more freely enjoy his incestuous Pleasure. A

great Enemy he was to the Monks Order, expelling them from some of their Monasteries, and placing married Priests in their Vacancies. *Dunstan* the Saint he expelled the Realm, either for his bold Reprehensions of him, or for detaining the Treasure his Uncle had committed to his Keeping, or both; but the People having the Monks single Life in high Veneration, and conceiving *Dunstan* to be a very holy Man, they turned their Affections from him, and swore their Fealty to *Edgar*; for very Grief whereof he pined away and died, A. D. 959, and was buried in the Church of the New Abby at *Winchester*.

A. D. **E** Dgar, fir-named the 959. Peaceable, was crowned at *Kingston* by *Otho*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*. To rid the Land of



Wolves

Wolves, which then were very
 plenty, instead of the Tribute im-
 posed on the Prince of *Wales* by
Aethelstan, he appointed *Ludual*
Prince Wales, to pay yearly 300
 Wolves. His Navy Royal, consist-
 ing of 3600 Ships, he employ'd in
 securing the Coasts from Pirates and
 foreign Enemies, wherein himself
 would sail every *Summer*. And in
 the *Winter* he would circuit the
 Country, taking an Account of the
 Administration of his Laws, and a
 demeanour of his great Men, espe-
 cially his Judges, whom he would
 punish severely, if he found them
 have been guilty of Bribery or
 partiality, in so much that there was
 ever less Robbery, Deceit or Op-
 pression than in the Reign of this
 King. His State was so flourishing
 in Peace and Prosperity, that it
 caused divers Kings to bind them-
 selves in League with him. Wars
 he had none in all his Reign, save
 a little towards the latter End there-
 of by the *Welsh*, whom he quickly
 subdued; but that which darkened his
 glory, was his Lasciviousness. For
 he deflowered a certain Nun called
Wulfchild, on whom he begat *St.*
Ethelth; after her another named *E-*
thelwold, on whom he begat his
 son *Edward*. And after this hap-
 pening to hear a Western Duke's
 daughter extolled for her Beauty,
 he came to her Father's House, com-
 manding her to his Bed. But her
 mother, tender of her Honour, in-
 stead of her Virgin Daughter, brought
 her Servant-Maid in the dark to
 the King; who well enough plea-
 sed him that Night; tho' in the
 morning when he understood the
 Deceit, he checked the Lady, yet
 entertained this Servant for his
 Concubine, keeping to her Bed a-
 lone, till he married his lawful
 Wife *Elfreda*, Earl *Ordgarus's* Daugh-
 ter: The Fame of whose excelling

Beauty coming to his Ear, he em-
 ployed Earl *Ethelwold*, his Favou-
 rite to go to visit her, and if he
 found her Beauty suiting, then to
 court and secure her for the King.
 But *Ethelwold* liked her so well
 when he saw her, that he courted
 her for himself, and at his Return
 to Court, pretending to the King
 that her Beauty was far short of
 what it was famed to be; therefore
 besought the King, in respect she
 was a great Heiress, that he would
 solicit her Father to bestow her up-
 on him to Wife, which the credu-
 lous King did: But the Duke had
 not been long married with fair
Elfreda, e'er a fresh Commenda-
 tion of her Beauty sounded in the
 King's Ears: Whereupon he resolv-
 ed to make his own Eyes the Wit-
 nesses, which accordingly he did;
 and upon Sight of her Beauty, be-
 came so enamour'd of her, that tak-
 ing *Ethelwold* at the Advantage, as
 they were Hunting together, he ran
 him through with his Javelin, then
 took *Elfreda* to be his Wife, who
 was very willing to embrace the
 Honour.

Elsius and
 Dunstan,
 A. B. of
 Cant.

Edgar, at the Instigation of *Dun-*
stan, now Archbishop of *Canterbu-*
ry, displaced the married Priests,
 and possess'd their Vacancies with
 Monks of single Life. To repre-
 ss Drunkenness, which the *Danes* had
 brought in, he ordained a Size, by
 certain Pins in the Pot, with a Pe-
 nalty to any that presumed to drink
 deeper than the Mark. He died
A. D. 975, and was buried in the
 Abby of *Glastenbury*.

His Issue were *Edward*, *Edmund*
 and *Ethelred*.

Ordolph, the Son of *Ordgare*, Earl
 of *Devonshire*, in *A. D. 961*, built
 a famous Abby at *Tavistoke* in *De-*
von. *Ethelwald*, Bishop of *Winche-*
ster, about *A. D. 963*, and in the
 Reign of King *Edgar*, in a great
 Fa-

Famine, sold away all the sacred Vessels of his Church for to relieve the Poor, saying, That there was no Reason that the senseless Temples of God should abound in Riches, and lively Temples of the Holy Ghost to want them.

A. D. 975. **E** *Edward*, Sir-named the *Martyr*, was much opposed by his Mother-in-Law, Queen *Elfreda*, and many of the Nobles, as being Illegitimate; but by the Procurement of *Dunstan*, and the Clergy, he was admitted to be King, and was crowned at *Kingston* in *A. D. 975*. The Beginning of whose Reign was attended with a miserable Barrenness of the Ground, and Murrain amongst Cattel. A dreadful Comet also appeared. These many Men thought to be Signs and Judgments sent from Heaven, for the Sins committed against the married Clergy, who were expelled from their ancient Professions. In favour of whom the Duke of *Mercia* destroyed the Monasteries in his Province, cast out the Monks, restoring to the Priests and their Wives their ancient Revenues. On the contrary, Duke *Edelwin*, in *East-Saxia*, grievously oppressed the married Priests. To put an End therefore to these Troubles, and to prevent the Dangers that might ensue, the Case was referred to be heard in Council at *Winchester*; where the Business was debated so long, till the Monks were in Hazard of losing the Day. Whereupon it was perswaded to be referred to the Rood, placed where the Council sate; which Oracle (after devout Prayers made unto it) thus spake, *God forbid it should be so, God forbid it should be so: you judged well once;*

Ethelgar
and Elfrick
A. B. of
Cant.

* *Siricius and Elphegus, A. Bps. Priests went down the Wind, But of Cant.*

they disclosing to the People that this was but a Trick of the Monks, in placing a Man behind the Wall, who thro' a Trunk uttered these Words in the Mouth of the Rood; it was therefore instantly desired, that the Case might be once more scanned, which was granted; and at *Cleves* in *Wiltshire*, the Pelates, Peers, and Commons assembled, where being set in Consultation, the Chamber Floor, being over-pressed with the Weight of People, broke and fell down, hurting many, and killing others; only *St. Dunstan*, by a Miracle, remained without any Hurt, the Post whereon his Chair stood, standing still firm. This is the Story. And now the secular married Priests were left to take Care without any Cure. But King *Edward*, as he hunted near *Corf-Castle*, where *Elfreda* and her Son *Ethelred* resided, either on Purpose, or by Chance, parted from his Company, and came to the Castle to visit his Brother-in-Law where as he sate on Horseback at the Gate, discoursing with *Elfreda* and *Ethelred*, and whilst he was drinking a Cup of Wine, a Knife was struck into his Back, by a Servant whom *Elfreda* had appointed thereunto. Whereupon the King setting Spurs to his Horse, rode away; but fainting, thro' the Loss of much Blood, he fell from his Horse, and with one Foot in the Stirrup, was dragged up and down the Woods and Grounds, till in the End his Body was left dead at *Corf's Gate*; and was first buried at *Warham*, afterwards removed to the Minster of *Shaftesbury*. *Elfreda* his Mother-in-Law, sore repenting the Fact, to expiate her Guilt, and pacify his crying Blood (as she thought) Founded the Monasteries of *Almshurst* and *Wormwell*, in the last where of she died and was buried. *

A.

A. D. 878. **E**thelred, for his Slowness, fir-named *The Unready*, was crowned at *Kingstone*. Upon his Coronation a Cloud was seen through *England*, one Half like Wood, the other Half like Fire: and in the third Year of his Reign the Danes arrived in sundry Places of the Land, and did much spoil. And about the same Time a great part of *London* was consumed by fire. He payed Tribute 40000 l. yearly, (called *Dano-gilt*) to the Danes. His Reign was much troubled with Danish Invasions in divers Parts of the Land. And so were the English at that Time, by the intruding Danes, that they were forced to Till and Sow the ground, while the Danes sat idle in their Houses, and eat that which they toiled for. Also abusing their Daughters and Wives, and having all at their Command; the English, for very Fear, calling them *Lord Danes*. Hence we call a lazy lubber a *Lurdane*. In this the English distressed Estate, the King, at last, sent forth a Secret Commission to every City within his Dominions, That upon the Thirteenth day of *November* they should Murther all the Danes which were amongst them. This Command of the King's, the People put in Execution with extreme Rigour, in *A. D. 1002*. But to revenge this great Destruction of the Danes, *Hardeknute*, King of *Denmark*, prepared a very great Navy, and arrived in the West of *England*, and shortly after *Canutus* brought 200 Sail of Ships, well furnished to his Assistance. And in *A. D. 1016*, King *Ethelred* fled, and was buried at *St. Paul's*. His Issue were *Ethelstan*, *Egbert*, *Edmond*, *Edred*, *Edwy*, *Edgar*, *Edward*, *Elfred*, and four Daughters. In the Year of our Lord 991. *Ipswich* in *Suffolk* sacked by the

Danes. And in 1004, *Thetford* in *Norfolk*, anciently called *Sitomagus*, *Livingus* was sack'd by the Danes; for the *A. B.* of Recovery whereof Bishop *Arfast* removed his Episcopal See from *Elmham* thither. *Norwich* was fired by the Danes; its Castle was afterward re-edified by *Hugh Bigod*, Earl of *Norfolk*.

A. D. 1016. **E**dmond, Sir-named *Iron-side*, the eldest Son that *Ethelred* had living at his Death, was Crowned at *Kingstone* by *Livingus*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*. *A. D. 1016*. At which time the Danes were so powerful in *England*, that *Canute* was accepted King at *Southampton* by many of the Clergy and Laity, who swore Fealty to him. But the City of *London* stood most firm for *Edmond*, and bravely withstood *Canute* besieging it, till such time that King *Edmond* came and relieved them. At *Penham*, near *Gillingham*, King *Edmond* engaged with the Danes, where he put many of them to the Sword, and the rest to Flight. And not long after, his and the Danish Host met nigh to *Shoreston* in *Worcestershire*, where the Battel was, for the first Day, fought with equal Success; but on the next Day, when the English were in forwardness and probability of the Victory, the Traytor *Edrick* on purpose disanimated them, by cutting off the Head of a dead Soldier, putting it on his Sword point, then crying to the English Host, *Fly ye Wretches, fly, and get you away, for your King is slain; behold, here is his Head; seek therefore now to save your own Lives*. By which means the Fight ended on even Hands. And the next Night following *Canute* stole away toward *London*, whom *Ironside* followed, first raising the Siege that *Canutus* had laid against *London*, and then

then marching after him to *Brentwood*, where he gave the *Danes* a great Overthrow. Then near unto *Oseford* in *Kent*, the two Armies met again, and fought in a furious manner, till at last the Day fell to the *English*, who slew Four Thousand Five Hundred Men, with the Loss but of Six Hundred, and put the rest to flight, whom the King had pursued to their utter Confusion, had not his Brother-in-law *Edrick* played the Traytor again, dissuading him from the Chase of them, under the Pretence of Danger of Ambushments, and the *English* Soldiers Over-weariedness. Whereupon *Canute* had the Opportunity of passing over into *Essex*, where his scattered Forces rallied, and fresh Supplies came in to them. After whom *Edmond* advanced, and at *Ashdon* by *Saffron Walden*, the Armies joined Battel, when a bloody Slaughter ensued, with the Hopes of Victory on the *English* side; which the ever-trayterous *Edrick* perceiving, he withdrew his Strength to the *Danes*, the Enemy thereby regaining the Day. Of King *Edmond's* Nobles were slain, Duke *Alfred*, Duke *Goodwin*, Duke *Ethelward*, Duke *Ethelwin*, Earl *Urchel*, with *Cadnoth* Bishop of *Lincoln*, and *Wolsey*, Abbot of *Ramsay*, and others of the Clergy that were come thither to pray for good Success to the *English*. The Memorial of this Battle is still retained by certain small Hills there remaining, where the Dead were buried. From hence King *Edmond* marched to *Glocester* with a very small Army, which he there increased. After him *Canute* followed, and at *Dearhurst*, near *Severn*, both Hosts met, and were ready to join Battle; when by the Motion of a certain Captain, *Edmond* and *Canute* undertook by single Combat to end the Difference. So entring in-

to a small Island called *Alney*, adjoining to *Glocester*, there they valiantly fought, till *Canute* having received a dangerous Wound, and finding *Edmond* to over-match him in Strength, he thus spake to the *English* King: 'What Necessity should move us, most valiant Prince, that for the obtaining of a Title, we should thus endanger our Lives? Better it were to lay Malice and Weapons aside, and to condescend to a loving Agreement. Let us now therefore become sworn Brothers, and divide the Kingdom between us, and in such League of Amity that each of us may use the other as his own; So shall this Land be peaceably governed, and we jointly assist each other's Necessity.'

Which Words ended, they both casting down their Swords, embraced as Friends, with the great Joy and Shouting of both Armies. And according to *Canute's* Proposal, the Kingdom was divided between them, *Edmond* having that part that lay coasting upon *France*, *Canute* the rest. But the Traytor, Duke *Edrick*, with design to work himself farther into *Canute's* Favour, procured *Edmond* to be thrust into the Body as he was easing Nature. Then cutting off his Head, he presented *Canute* therewith, saying, 'All hail, thou sole Monarch of England, for behold here the Head of thy Copartner, which for thy sake have adventured to cut off.' To whom *Canute*, like a worthy King, replied, That in regard of that Service, the Bringer's own Head should be advanced above all the Peers of his Kingdom; a while after performing this his Promise, by cutting off *Edrick's* Head to be cut off and placed on the highest Gate of *London*. But some say, that King *Edmond* died a natural Death at *London*, when he had Reigned

en Mon
ied at C
His I

A. D.
1017

part of
Nobles
ul King
o him.
on by L
of Canu
And t
ture to
the Son
his melan
viour, wa
He also
mond, th
Next he
of King
Duke of
tion, Th
him sho
Crown.

Then c
Peers to C
these Lav
decent C
Encrease
on in the
used as r
Lord's D
That a C
man, or
Crime, s
his Orde
married
tery, shou
cut off:
within th
after her
lose her
many oth
the time

en Months, whose Body was buried at *Glastenbury*.

His Issue were, *Edward*, *Sir-na-*

med the *Out-law* (because he lived out of *England* during the Reign of the *Danes*) and *Edmond*.

D A N E S.

A. D. 1017 *C* *Anute*, the *Dane*, after the Death of *Edmond*, seized upon the other half part of the Kingdom, the *English* Nobles owning him for their rightful King, and swearing Allegiance to him. He was Crowned at *London* by *Livingus Elstane*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, A. D. 1017.

And to establish the Crown more sure to himself, he banished *Edwin* (the Son of *King Ethelred*) who for his melancholy and regardless Behaviour, was called *The King of Churls*. He also sent away *Edward* and *Edmond*, the Sons of *Edmond Ironside*. Next he espoused *Emma*, the Widow of *King Ethelred*, and Sister to the Duke of *Normandy*, on this Condition, That the Issue of her Body by him should Inherit the *English* Crown.

Then calling a Parliament of his Peers to *Oxford*, he there established these Laws following, viz. That all decent Ceremonies, tending to the Increase of Reverence and Devotion in the Service of God, should be used as need required. That the Lord's Day should be kept Holy. That a Clergyman killing a Layman, or for any other notorious Crime, should be deprived both of his Order and Dignity. That a married Woman, convict of Adultery, should have her Nose and Ears cut off: And a Widow marrying within the space of Twelve Months after her Husband's decease, should lose her Joynture. And amongst many other good Laws he made in the time of his Princely Govern-

ment, (saith my Author) hath also this, ' We admonish diligently all Christian Men, that they do always love God with an inward Heart, and be diligently obedient to Divine Teachers, and do subtilly search God's Learning and Laws, often and daily to the Profit of themselves. And we warn that all Christian Men do learn to know, at the leastwise, the right Belief, and aright to understand, and learn the *Pater-Noster* and the *Creed*. For that with the one, every Christian Man shall pray unto God, and with the other shew forth right Belief.' He went on Pilgrimage to *Rome*, where he complained against the excessive Actions, and vast Sums of Money extorted by the Pope from the *English* Archbishops, at such times as they received their Palls from thence. Which the Pope engaged to redress for the future. The Greatnets and Glory of this King was such, that some Court Parasites sought to persuade him, that he possessed a more than humane Power; but he, to demonstrate the contrary (being then at *Southernhampton*) caused a Chair to be set on the Shore, when the Sea began to flow, then sat himself in it, and in the Presence of many Attendants, thus spake to the swelling Waves; *Thou Sea art Part of my Dominion, don't therefore, on pain of Punishment, presume so much as to wet the Robes of thy Lord*. But the unruly Sea swelling on farther and farther, first wet his Skirts, then Thighs; so that the King suddenly started

Egelnoth,
A. B. of
Cant.

started up, and retiring, said, *Let the Inhabitants of the World know, that the Power of Kings is but weak and vain; and that none is worthy the Name of King, save he that keepeth Heaven, Earth, and Sea in Obedience to his own Will.* After which time he would never wear his Crown, but therewith crowned the Picture of Christ on the Cross at Winchester, which became a Prize to the Church-men. He died in A. D. 1035, and was buried at Winchester. His Issue were, Swein, Harold, Hardicanute, and two Daughters.

In Essex he built the Church of Ashdon, where he had the Victory of King Edmond. In Norfolk he Founded the Abby of St. Benets, and in Suffolk the Monastery of St. Edmond, which Saint he much dreaded. To the Church at Winchester, besides other rich Jewels, he gave a Cross worth as much as the Revenue of England amounted to in one Year. And unto Coventry, they say, he gave the Arm of St. Augustine, which at Pavia cost him an Hundred Talents of Silver, and one of Gold,

A. D. 1035. **H**arold, for his exceed-
ing Swiftneſs, Sir-
named *Harefoot*, the baſe Son of
King Canute, in the abſence of *Har-*
dicanute, his Father's Son by Queen
Emma, was admitted King by the
Nobility, and Crowned at Oxford
by *Elnothus* Archbiſhop of *Canter-*
bury. Which done, for the better
ſecuring of his Crown to himſelf,
he ſought means to gain *Edward*
and *Alfred* (the two ſurviving Sons
of King *Ethelred*) into his Hands.
In order whereunto, he ſent to them
into *Normandy* a Letter feigned in
their Mother *Emma's* Name, invit-
ing them over into *England* for the
Recovery of their Right. But

when Prince *Alfred* was accord-
ingly arrived, Earl *Goodwin*, who
pretended great Kindneſs unto him,
betrayed him and his ſmall Party
brought over with him, into *Harold's*
Hands, who at *Guilford* committed
them to the ſlaughter; only re-
ſerving every Tenth Man, either
for Service or Sale. *Alfred* he ſent
Prisoner into the Iſle of *Ely*, where
his Eyes being put out, he, in ſhort
time after, died through Grief
and Pain. Queen *Emma's* Goods
Harold confiscated, baniſhed her out
of the Realm, and oppreſſed the
English People with great Payments.
He died at Oxford, A. D. 1040,
and was buried at *Weſtminiſter*.

A. D. 1040. **H**ardicanute, upon the
Death of *Harold*, was,
by the States of the Land, as well
English as *Danes*, invited over from
Denmark, to take upon him the
Government of the Kingdom, which
he accordingly did, and was
Crowned at London by *Elnothus*,
Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*. The dead
Body of his half Brother King *Har-*
old, he cauſ'd to be taken up, and
to be thrown into the River *Thames*,
which being found by a Fiſher-
man, he buried it in the Church-
Yard of St. *Clements Danes*; ſo cal-
led, becauſe the great Burial-place
of the *Danes*.

Hardicanute, for the maintaining
of his Fleet, impoſed heavy Tributes
on the *English*, inſomuch, that two
of the Collectors thereof, named
Thurſtane and *Feader*, were ſlain by
the Citizens of *Worceſter*, for which
Fact their City was burnt, and their
Biſhop *Alfred* expulſed the See, till
that with Money he had purchaſed
his Peace. Earl *Goodwin* preſented
to this King a Ship, whoſe Stern
was of Gold, with Eighty Soldiers
in her, all uniformly and richly ſuit-
ed: On their Heads they all wore
gilt

Elnothus,
A. B. of
Cant.

t Burger
Triple g
th gilt H
Battel-Ax
anes) on
arget wit
t Hand,
d thei
th two
nces we
as revelli
th, in a
et, he ſu
he Day
Lament
d, among
th open
Which rin
ne) is ca

D. E
041.

fine, A.
of Can-
bury.

t upon t
e Engliſh
aniſh Su
return i
te the K
crowned
rchbiſhop
042.
He rem
Forty
thered b
which had
continuan
e Clergy
ur ancien
ore con
e Holy C
Armies.
aws of t

accord. Burgenets; and on their Bodies
Triple gilt Habergeon; Swords
with gilt Hiltts girded to their Wastes,
Battel-Ax (after the manner of the
Danes) on their left Shoulders, a
target with gilt Bosses born in their
right Hand, a Dart in the right Hand,
and their Arms bound about
with two Bracelets of Gold, of six
onces weight. But as *Hardicanute*
was revelling and carousing at *Lam-*
eth, in a solemn Assembly and Ban-
quet, he suddenly fell down dead.
The Day of whose Death, instead
of Laments, was annually celebra-
ted, amongst the common People,
with open Pastimes in the Streets.
Which time (being the Eighth of
June) is called *Holtide*, or *Huxtide*,

signifying a time of Scorn and Con-
tempt, which fell upon the *Danes*
by his Death. He was buried at
Winchester, A. D. 1042.

About Four Years before the *Danes*
first coming into *England* (which
was near the Year of our Lord 789)
Showers of Blood fell from Heaven,
and bloody Crosses were therewith
marked upon Mens Garments. 'Tis
said also, that after the *Danes* had
seated themselves in *England*, whilst
the *English* were Drinking, they
would Stab them, or cut their
Throats; to prevent which, when
the *Englishman* drank, he request-
ed the next Sitter-by to be his Surety
or Pledge: Hence our Custom of
Pledging one another, 'tis said.

S A X O N S.

A. D. 1042. *Edward the Confessor*, the
Son of King *Ethelred*
and Queen *Emma*, was
born at *Islip*; and after
his Father's Death was
for his Safety, sent unto
the Duke of *Normandy*,
his Mother's Brother;
upon the Death of *Hardicanute*,
the English Nobility (disdaining all
Danish Subjection) invited *Edward*
to return into *England*, and to exe-
cute the Kingly Office. He was
crowned at *Winchester* by *Edsine*
Archbishop of *Canterbury*, A. D.
1042.
He remitted that heavy Tribute
of Forty Thousand Pound Yearly,
thence by the Name of *Dane-gilt*,
which had been paid for Forty Years
in continuance, out of the Lands of all,
the Clergy excepted; Because (say
our ancient Laws) the King reposed
more confidence in the Prayers of
the Holy Church, than in the Power
of his Armies. Then from the divers
Laws of the *Mercians*, *West-Saxons*,

Danes, and *Northumbrians*, he se-
lected the best, and made them one
Body certain, and written in Latin.
His Reign was mostly spent in Peace,
and Works of Piety, than in Wars and
Blood: Only some slight Troubles
happened from the *Danes*, *Irish*, and
Welsh, and also from Earl *Goodwin*
and his Sons, who being very power-
ful and proud, caused some Molesta-
tions in the State. But the Sins of
the People, which were then great,
procured other Judgments instead
of War: For in the Month of
January, there fell a great Snow,
which covered the Ground to the
midst of *March*, whereby Cattel
and Fowls in abundance perished.
And on the next Year following, a
strange and terrible Earthquake hap-
pened, and withal such Lightnings as
burnt up the Corn growing in the
Fields, whereby an excessive Dearth
ensued.

This King, by the Instigation of
the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and
Goodwin, Earl of *Kent*, dealt rigo-
rously

Robert,
A. B. of
Cant.

roussly with his own Mother, depriving her of all her Jewels, and other Substance, and committing her to safe Custody in the Abby of *Worwell*. And moreover, put her to undergo that overhard Law, *Ordalium*, which was to pass over Nine Plowshare-Irons, red glowing hot, barefoot and blindfold. By which Tryal she is said to have acquitted her self; insomuch, that having passed them over before she knew it, cryed, and said, *O good Lord, when shall I come to the Place of my Purgation*. The King, her Son, hereupon received her into Favour again. And she, in Memory of her Deliverance from his fiery Tryal, gave Nine Mannors (according to the number of the Plowshares) to the Minister of *Winchester* (wherein she had that Tryal) and adorned the same with many rich Ornaments. And the King repenting the wrong he had done her, bestowed on the same Place the Isle of *Portland*. The Causes objected against Queen *Emma*, and for which she suffered the Loss of her Goods, were her Marriage with *Canute*, the Capital Enemy of *England*, and her neglecting to succour *Edward* and his Brother in their Exile. The matter objected against her, for which she underwent the *Ordalium*, was Incontinency of Body with *Alwin*, Bishop of *Winchester*.

Of this King it is storied, that as he lay in his Bed, in an Afternoon, with the Curtains drawn about him, a certain pilfering Courtier came into his Chamber, where finding the King's Casket open, (which *Hugoline*, his Chamberlain, had forgot to shut) he took out as much Coin as he could conveniently carry, and went away. Did the like a second Time. Came again the third Time; when the King spake to him, and bad him speedily be packing

whilst he was well, adding, that *Hugoline* should come and take him there, he should not only lose all he had gotten, but also stretch an Heiter. And when *Hugoline* came, missing the Money, was greatly troubled; the King wish'd him to be grieved; For (saith he) *Man that hath it hath more Need than we have*. When this devoted King, lying on his Death-Bed, perceiving those about him to weep and lament, he said unto them, *If ye loved me, ye would not weep, but rejoyce, because I go to my Father with whom I shall receive the Joy promised to the Faithful, not by my Merits, but by the free Mercy of my Saviour, which sheweth Mercy to whom he pleaseth*. He died A. D. 1066, and with great Laments was buried at *Westminster*. He is said to be the first King that cured that Disease, commonly called the King's Evil. This King, of a little Monastery, Dedicated to St. Peter at *Westminster*, made a most beautiful Church, and large, and founded St. Margaret's Church standing by; and that he did for the Discharge of his vowed Pilgrimage to *Jerusalem*. He founded also the College of *S. Mary Otery* in *Devon*; and removed the Bishop's See from *Cridington* to *Exeter*.

He married *Edith*, the Daughter of Earl *Goodwin*; which Earl took Bread and eat it, in Witness that he was not Guilty of the Death of Prince *Alfred*; but as soon as he had received the Bread, he was choked at the Table before the King at *Windsor*.

A. D. 1066. **H**arold, the Son of Earl *Goodwin*, notwithstanding that *Edgar Etheling*, the Grandson of *Ironside*, was the next rightful Heir, yet gained the English Crown to himself; which he

g, that upon his own Head, without all Ceremony and solemn Celebration, one either greatly approving or disapproving his Presumption, save only for the Omission of the Manner and Form of Coronation. But now *Harold*, to gain and retain the Love of all, lightened the Burthens of Custom and Tribute that his Predecessors had laid upon the People; was liberal to the Churchmen, repaired their Monasteries, new built that at *Waltham* in *Essex*: He created young *Edgar* Earl of *Oxford*, and held him in special Favour. And to all Men was affable and kind, whence he much fastened the Hearts of his Subjects unto himself. But this tranquil Estate was quickly disturbed by the *Norman* Duke, who first sent his Embassy, claiming Right to the Kingdom of *England* by the Promise of King *Edward*, and his ratifying the same with the Consent of the State, and by *Harold's* own Oath given to the Duke, for keeping the Kingdom on his behalf; and then (upon *Harold's*ighting the Embassy) he made preparation for gaining of *England* by Force. But e'er Duke *William* with his *Normans* arrived on the *English* Shore, *Harfager* King of *Denmark* invaded the Land, (with whom *Tostig*, the cruel Earl of *Norumberland*, *Harold's* Brother, joined) against whom *Harold* marched, and at a Bridge called *Stamford*, where he was to pass over) one *Dane* made good, for a Time, the Bridge against his whole Host, and with his Ax slew Forty of his Men, himself at last being slain with a Dart. When the *English* had gained the Bridge, and were reduced into their Ranks, *Harold*, most boldly, set upon the *Danes* in their Camp, vanquished them, and slew *Harfager* and *Tostig*, with many o-

ther Persons of Note, and gained an exceeding rich Booty, both of Gold and Silver; then seized on their great Navy.

And now *William* the *Norman*, being well furnished with a vast Fleet of Ships well Man'd, Store of Money drawn from his People, the Pope's Benediction, who had sent him a consecrated Banner, an *Agnus Dei*, and One of the Hairs of *St. Peter*, with a Curse to all that should oppose him. Thus prepared, the Duke arrived at *Pevensey* in *Sussex*, Sept. 28. where when he came to Land, his Foot chanced to slip, and he fell into the Mud, and all mired his Hands; which Accident was presently construed for a lucky Presage: For now (said a Captain) O Duke, thou hast taken Possession, and holdest of that Land in thine Hand, whereof shortly thou shalt become King. But the Duke thus landed, he set Fire on his Fleet, thereby to cut off all Occasion or Hope from his Men of returning. And from *Pevensey* he marched to *Hastings*, divulging, as he went, the Cause of his coming, which was, for the Obtaining of his Kingdom; it being, as he said, his by Donation from *Edward*; giving withal a severe Charge to his Soldiers not to wrong any of their Persons, who in a short Time after were to become his Subjects. To *Harold* he sent his Messenger, demanding the Kingdom, and *Harold's* Subjection. But *Harold* returned him this Answer by the same Messenger, That unless he forthwith departed the Land, he would make him sensible of the Strokes of his just Displeasure. And with a brave and undaunted Mind, the valliant *Harold* advanced his Forces into *Sussex*, pitching his Camp within Seven Miles of his Enemy. When the Armies were come near together,

and

Stigand,
A. B. of
Cant.

and ready to engage, the *Norman* Duke, to save the Effusion of Christian Blood, as he said, sent a Monk, as a Mediator for Peace, with Offers to *Harold* of these Conditions; either wholly to resign the Kingdom to him, or in Sight of the Armies to try the Quarrel with him in single Combat, or to stand to the Arbitrament of the Pope. To whom *Harold* answered, that it should the next Day be tried with more Swords than One. The next Day was the Fourteenth of *October*, which *Harold* ever accounted Fortunate, because his Birth-Day, and with hopeful Assurance, desired greatly the Approach of the same. His Soldiers likewise, too confident of Victory, spent the Night in Revelings: The Morning being come, they both Marshall'd their Battels. The *Kentish* Men *Harold* placed with their heavy Axes, or Halberts in the Van (for by ancient Custom they had the Front belonging to them:) Then the Battels joined, both Parts bravely fighting; but the *Norman* perceiving that by true Valour he could not vanquish the *English*, betook himself to a Stratagem, commanding his Men to retreat, yet withal to keep in good Order; which the *English* seeing, supposed that they had fled, and thereupon pursued their Enemy so rashly, that they put themselves into Disorder. Which Opportunity *William* took hold of, so that facing about, and charging them fiercely, when disranked, he made a great Slaughter of the *English*. Yet would not any of the remaining *English* fly the Field, but manfully fought it out, till such Time that *Harold*, wounded into the Brains with an

Arrow, through the Left-Eye, fell down Dead. With *Harold* died his Brethren *Gyrth*, and *Leofwine*, with most of the *English* Nobility. And of the Soldiers were slain Sixty Seven Thousand, Nine Hundred Seventy and Four; some say an Hundred Thousand. The Conqueror had Three Horses slain under him yet lost not a Drop of Blood by the Enemy. He won this Battle with the Loss only of 6013 Men. It was fought in *Sussex*, Seven Miles from *Hastings*, upon *Saturday* the 14th of *October*, A. D. 1066. The *English*, after this Loss, had designed to have made *Edgar Atheling* King, and to have took the Field again against the Conqueror, but the Earl of *Yorkshire* and *Cheshire*, *Edwin* and *Mercar* the Queen's Brothers, plotting secretly to get the Crown to themselves, hindred the Design. The Body of King *Harold*, dispoiled of his Ornaments, and by a base Soldier mangled and hacked in the Leg, (for which the Conqueror cashiered him for ever) after much Search, was found among the dead Bodies, and by the *English* Noble conveyed to *Waltham* in *Essex*, where it was solemnly and royally interred.

A little before the Fight, a dreadful Comet appeared.

Tofto, Earl of *Northumberland*, out of Spight to his Brother *Harold*, slew all *Harold's* Servants, and cutting them piece-meal, salted some of their Limbs, and cast the rest into Vessels of Meath and Wine, sending his Brother Word, that he had furnished him with powdered Meath against his Return Home.

This he did at *Harold's* House when he was absent.

Kentish-men meeting William of Normandy p. 54.



K. Will^m Rufus Shot by an Arrow in Hunting. p. 56.



D. W
56. W
ther A
when
amed
ded an
and Br
s born,
Floor,
took u
therei
en for
atness.
ber 14
owned
r, by
Engli
earing
self ta
d the R
blish g
e uprig
ch he
new-c
better
d, he
er, th
Seas
over-a
ng and
and A
Eglefin
ring o
Com
who
mselves
ting t
ror, A
se no V
nt) to
nches o
ght kee

NORMANS.

WILLIAM the Conqueror.

D. William the Conqueror was the base Son of Robert, Duke of Normandy. His Mother Arlotte (a Skinner's Daughter) when she was great with him, dreamed that her Bowels were extended and dilated all over Normandy and Britain. And as soon as he was born, being laid on the Chamber Floor, with both his Hands took up Rushes, and held them therein; which Things were taken for Presages of his future greatness. He began his Reign October 14, A. D. 1066. and was crowned December 25. in the same Year, by Aldred Archbishop of York, English Bishops and Barons swearing Allegiance to him; and himself taking a solemn Oath to defend the Rights of the Church, to publish good Laws, and to see Justice uprightly administered. After which he applied himself to secure his new-obtained Kingdom; and to better to assure the South of the Island, he took his Way towards Dover, that so he might command the Seas from Enemies Arrivage, and over-awe the Kentish, a most fertile and populous Province. But the Archbishop of Canterbury, Eglefne Abbot of St. Augustines, fearing of his coming, assembled the Commons of Kent to oppose him, who about Swancomb kept themselves secret in the Woods, waiting the coming of the Conqueror. All jointly agreeing (because no Way lay open save only a narrow one) to carry in their Hands great bunches of Trees, wherewith they might keep themselves both from

Discovery, and if need were, impede the Passage of the Normans. Which said Device took so strong Effect, that it daunted King William even with the Sight; who being as he thought, free from the Enemy, was now on the sudden beset on all sides with Woods, some of which he saw to move, and the rest for ought he knew were of the like Nature. At length, to put him out of all Doubt, the Kentish Men inclosing his Army about, displayed their Banners, cast down their Boughs, and with Bows bent were prepared for Battel. At which Sight the Conqueror stood amazed. To whom Stigand and Eglefne presented themselves, and in Behalf of the Kentish Men, thus spake; 'Most Noble Duke, behold here the Commons of Kent are come forth to meet and receive you as their Sovereign, requiring your Peace, their own free Condition of Estate, and ancient Laws. If these Things be denied, they are here presently to abide the Verdict of Battel, being fully resolved rather to die, than part with their Laws, or to live servile in Bondage. The Conqueror, in this Strait, more wisely than willingly, granted their Demands. Some of the English this Norman King banished, and most part of every Man's Estate he seized into his own Hands, bestowing the Lands of the Natives amongst his Followers. He deprived Monasteries, Bishoprick, Cities and Corporations of their ancient Liberties and Privileges, putting them to redeem them at his own Rate. And for Default

Landfrank
A. B. of
Cant.

of lacking the Weight of a Groat in the Payment of 700 Marks by the Monks of *Ely*, for the restoring to their Abby their ancient Possessions, they were constrained to pay 1000 Marks more. The Clergy he charged with Maintenance for his Wars, bereaved the Religious Houses of their Treasures, Chalice and rich Shrines; abrogated, for the most part, the ancient Laws of the Land, ordaining new in their Stead, not so equal or easy to be kept; also causing them to be writ in the *Norman Tongue*. He ordained the four Law Terms, whereas before the Causes of the Kingdom were determined in every Shire, or by the late Law of King *Edward*, in their Gemote or Conventicle, held Monthly in every Hundred. He commanded every *English* Householder to put out both Fire and Candle at Eight a Clock at Night. At which Hour, in all Cities, Towns and Villages, he caused a Bell to be rung by the *Normans*, then called *Couvre-few*, that is, Cover-fire, to prevent nightly Meetings. He laid great Subsidies upon the Land. And that the same might account to his greater Benefit, he caused an exact Survey to be taken of the whole Kingdom, and of every particular Part and Commodity thereof, causing all the People of *England* to be numbered, their Names taken, and what every One might dispend by the Year; their Substance, Money and Bondsmen recorded. How many Yokes of Oxen and Plow-Lands were in the Realm, and what Services they owed him. Which done, he exacted Six Shillings to be paid him for every Hide of Land. The Book thus made of every several Survey, by the *English* was called *Dooms-Day-Book*. He permitted no *English* Man to bear any Office of Trust and Credit. He dispeopled 36 Pa-

rish-Towns, laying the Churches and Towns flat with the Earth, making thereof a Forrest for Pleasure, now called *New-Forrest*. To strengthen himself against Revolts and Rebellions, he fortified such Places as he thought most convenient for his Purpose, and built the Tower of *London*, the Castles of *York*, *Lincoln*, *Nottingham* and *Hastings*. He was the first that brought the *Jews* to inhabit *England*. His Son *Robert* rebelled against him in *Normandy* and in Fight dismounted him; but then knowing his Voice, desired his Pardon, and remounted him. *Odo*, Bishop of *Bayeux*, and Earl of *Kent*, his Brother by the Mother, for secretly siding with the King of *France*, he committed to Prison, not as Bishop, but as he was Earl, and seized his Estate. Some of whose Gold ground into Powder, was found hidden in the Bottom of Rivers. The Conqueror going to War against the King of *France*, in *Normandy* fell sick; when keeping his Bed beyond his wont, and the *French* King hearing that the Disease was in his Belly, scoffingly said of him, *Our Countess William is laid now in Child-Bed*. O what a Number of Candles must offer at his going to Church! Surely I think an Hundred Thousand will suffice. Which King *William* hearing of, said, *Well, I trust our Countess of France shall be at no such Charge but after this my Child-Birth, as going to Church* (swearing by the Resurrection and Brightness of God) *I will find him a Thousand Candles and light them my self*. And accordingly not long after, he entered *France* with a great Army, spoiling all where he came, and setting the City *Montz* on Fire: But he came so near the Flames, that with the Heat of his Harnes he got a Sickness, which (increased with a Labour of his Horse, that burst the inward

him of his Belly) cost him his Life. He died at Roan in Normandy, A. 1087. And forsaken of all his courtiers, his Body was left unbudied, till that one Harluinus, a poor Country Knight, at his own Charge, conveyed it to Caen: Where when he should have been buried, a certain Man, in God's Name, forbade the Interment in that Place; which, said he, was his and his Ancestors Right, taken from them violently by the said Duke. Whereupon they were forced to compound with him, ere they interred the Corps. His Wife Mand was the Daughter of Baldwin, the fifth Earl of Flanders. His Issue, Robert, surnamed Curtoise, or Short-Boots; William, surnamed Miser, who died 1128. Richard, who after his Father had attained the Crown of England, came to a violent and sudden Death, as he was Hunting in New-Forrest, a Stag goring out his entrails. William Rufus; Henry, born at Selby in Yorkshire, 1070. Cited a Nun; Constance, married to Allain, Earl of Britain; A. married to Stephen, Earl of Blois, by whom she had Stephen, Earl of Mortain and Boleine, King of England; Gundred, married to William of Warrein, a Nobleman of Normandy, who was the first Earl of Surry; Ela, who in her Childhood was contracted in Marriage to Duke Harold, afterwards King of England; Margaret, who in her Childhood was given in Marriage to the Renowned Alphonso, King of Galicia in Spain. His base Son, surnamed William Peverel, was Earl of Nottingham.

By his last Will and Testament, he commanded all his Treasure to be distributed to Churches, God's Ministers, and the Poor, limiting to each their several Portion. To the Church and Monks of St. Stephen's

at Caen in Normandy, he gave divers Mannors in England, and great Store of Land; yea, and his Crown and Regal Ornaments, which his Son Henry redeemed. To his Son Robert he had before given the Dukedom of Normandy. England he left undisposed, only wished his Son William might succeed him in it. And to Henry he gave five Thousand Pounds, presaging that all his Dominions should become Henry's in the End.

He did oft-times exhort his Children to the Study of Learning, with this Saying, *That an unlearned Prince is but a crowned Ass.* He built a Religious House, called Battel-Abby, in the same Place where King Harold was slain, Dedicating it to the Holy Trinity and St. Martin, that there the Monks might pray for the Souls of Harold and the rest that were slain in that Place, endowing it with many great Privileges; and amongst these Two, that if any Murtherer or other Felon, for fear of Death fled thither, he should be freed from all Punishment: And that it should be lawful for the Abbot of that Place, to deliver any Thief or Robber from the Gallows, if he should chance to pass where any such Execution was in Hand. At Selby in Yorkshire he founded the Abby of St. Germans; at Excester the Priory of St. Nicholas, and at Caen in Normandy, the Monastery of St. Stephens; and to the Church and College of St. Martins le Grand in London, he gave both large Privileges and much Land. In his Time it was decreed at Rome, that the See of York should be stiled *Primus Anglia*, and the See of Canterbury, *Primus totius Anglia*. The setting Seals to Bonds and Writings was now first used in England, there being before only Witnesses to them. Srigand, Archbishop of Canterbury, was

deposed by the Conqueror, and died in Prison. The Abbot of St. *Albans* told this King, that the Reason why he gained *England* in one Battle, which the *Danes* could not do in many, was, because the Maintenance of Martial Men, with a part of the Land's Revenues, was converted to maintain Religious Men, and to Religious Uses. In the Time of this King's Reign befel a most fearful Earthquake, strange burning Fevers very mortal, Murders, causing a great Dearth among

Cattel, extraordinary Rains, Water-floods incredible, which so softened the Hills to the Foundations, that some of them fell, and overwhelmed the Villages near them. Most of the principal Cities were endamaged by Fire. So great a Fire happened in *London*, that it consumed Houses and Churches all the way from the West-Gate to the East-Gate. And 'tis said, that Tame and Domestick Fowls became Wild, flying to the Woods.

WILLIAM RUFUS.

A. D. 1087. William, fir-named *Rufus*, notwithstanding that *Robert Courtoise*, his eldest Brother, was living, yet by the Mediation and Assistance of *Lanfrank*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and *Woaflane*, he gained the Voices of the Council, and was Crowned *A. D. 1087.* But *Odo*, Bishop of *Bayeux* (to take the Revenge for his Sufferings under the Conqueror) instigated Duke *Robert* to repair into *England*, and recover his Right, which he promised should soon be effected. Now *Robert*, that Money, the Sinews of War, might not be wanting for the carrying on of this Design, mortgaged the Province of *Constantine* to his Brother *Henry*; and with him many of the *English* sided. *William* on the other Hand, by fairly promising to abolish the over-hard Laws made by his Father, and to take off the Taxes and Imposts, drew the People generally to stand in his Defence; by whose Aids he regained divers strong holds that the Nobles had seized for Duke *Robert*. He also besieged *Rocheſter*, wherein *Odo* was; from which Siege he sent forth his Proclamation

throughout the Land, commanding all Men to repair thereto; and that whosoever would not, should be reputed a *Niding*. A word so disgraceful and hateful to the *English* (signifying a Coward or base-hearted Fellow) that made Multitudes hasten with all speed to that Service. Whereupon the Castle was yeilded, and *Odo* banished, and his Goods confiscated. But whilst these things were aſting, *Robert*, Duke of *Normandy*, landed at *Southampton*, and very shortly returned again into his own Territories, upon his Brother *William's* Promise to pay him *Thousand Marks Yearly*, and to resign the Kingdom to him, or his Heirs, at his Death. About the time *Lanfrank* Archbishop of *Canterbury* died and the King kept that See vacant above Four Years. So did he by many other Ecclesiastical Promotions, and set to Sale the Rights of the Church, preferring therein that would give the most and yet his Exchequer became new the richer. He was wont to say, *That Chriſt's Bread is ſweet, dainty, and moſt delicate for Kings*: Hebeit, to his Praise, let this be a member

embred of him, that when two monks were at Drop-Bezantine (a currant Gold) before him for an Abby, he spied a Third Monk of their Company, standing in a Corner, to whom King William said, and what wilt thou give to be Abbot? Not one Farthing (answered) for I renounced the World and riches, that I might serve God more sincerely. Then said the King, thou art worthy to be made Abbot, and the Abbey thou shalt have. His brother Robert's Territories in Normandy he invaded, taking divers strong Holds and Castles, inforcing Robert to make a Peace with him. After which these two Brothers unite their Forces against their Brother Henry: But he fearing Afterwards, had strongly fortified the Castle of Mount St. Michael in Normandy, wherein they besieged him. In which time of Siege, King William's Life was in great hazard; for one of the Besieged sallying forth, William more boldly than wisely, rode against them, and a Knight encountering him, slew his Horse under him, and had slain him too, had not made himself known by his voice. Whereupon the armed Men, with great Reverence, took him up, and brought him another Horse, when the King not staying for the stirrup, sprang into the Saddle, and with a grim Countenance, demanded who was that overthrew him; and the Knight as boldly answered, and showed himself who he was. By the King's Face, quoth the King, thou shalt be my Knight, and be enrolled in my Check, with a Fee answerable to thy Worth.

Prince Henry, in the time of this Siege, being sorely distressed for Water, sent to his Brother Robert knowing him to be of the better temper) desiring him, that he might have that permitted him which God

had made common. Duke Robert commanded him to be supplied; whereat King William was wroth. To whom Robert said, *And dost thou esteem more of Water, which is every where to be got, than of a Brother, having no more but him and me?* In short time after, these Three Brethren were reconciled, and in short time after that, the two elder again disagreed. The Peace of England was also disturb'd by Malcolm, K. of Scots; but by the Ambushment of Mowbray Earl of Northumberland, he was slain, with his Son Edward. Then Mowbray, grown proud, turns Rebel; but was taken and committed to Windsor.

Duke Robert preparing for the Holy Wars, mortgaged his Dukedom to his Brother William for the Sum of Six Thousand Six Hundred Sixty Six Pounds of Silver; for the making up of which Sum, King William made the Religious Houses to ransack their Coffers. Normandy was therefore now the King's Concern to keep as his own; wherefore (a while after) hearing as he sat at Meat, that Main, a City in Normandy, was straitly besieged, and his Subjects sorely distressed, he swore his wonted Oath, *By St. Luke's Face, That he would not turn his Back till he was with them.* And thereupon commanded the Wall of the House to be broke down, that he might go forth the next way to Sea, leaving Order for his Nobles straightway to follow him: But the Winds being contrary, and Seas raging, his Pilot humbly desired him to tarry a while, till the Wind and Seas were appeased. To whom the King said, *Hast thou ever heard that a King hath been drown'd? Therefore hoise up the Sails I charge thee, and be gone.* Which accordingly being done, the King making such haste, relieved the City before it was expected.

Then settling his Affairs in that Country, he returned into *England*; where, as he was Hunting in *New-Forrest*, Sir *Walter Tyrrel*, a French Knight, Shooting at a Stag, the Arrow glanced against a Tree, and struck the King into the Breast, with which he immediately died Aug. 1. A. D. 1100. His Body laid in a Collier's Cart, was drawn with one poor Jade, through a very dirty way, till the Cart broke, where for a while the Corps was left in the Dirt; but afterwards was conveyed to *Winchester*, and there buried in the Cathedral Church. The Bones since have been taken up, and laid into a Coffer with the Bones of *Canutus*. At *Westminster* he laid new Foundations of a most stately Palace, and finished that stately Building, called the Great-Hall, which he found fault with, because no bigger; accounting it scarce worthy the Name of a Bed-Chamber, in respect of that which he intended to build. He new built the City *Carlisle*, which 200 Years before, had been spoiled by the *Danes*, built the Church of *St. Saviours* in *Southmark*, and Founded an Hospital in

York to the Honour of *St. Peter*.

In his Reign the Bishop's See was translated from *Selsey* to *Chichester*, anciently called *Cissancester*.

In this King's Reign happened a most dreadful Earthquake and vehement Lightning, leaving an intolerable Stink behind it. An exceeding Tempest of Wind, that in *London* drove down Sixty Houses, blew off the Roof of *Bow Church* with the Beams, Six of which in their Fall, were driven Twenty Three Foot deep into the Ground (the Streets of the City lying then unpav'd.) A blazing Star appeared, and other Stars seemed to shoot Darts one against another. The Sea broke over its Banks, drowning abundance of People; and in *Kent* overwhelmed the Lands that sometime were *Earl Goodwin's*, which now are called *Goodwin's Sands*, very dangerous for Navigators. A Weir of Blood for Fifteen Days ran out of the Ground at *Finchamstead* near *Abingdon*. Pestilence and Scarcity.

Robert of *Gloucester* hath a pretty Passage of King *William*, in these Lines.

*As his Chamberlain him brought, as he rose on a Day,
A Morrow for to wear a pair of Hose of Say,
He asked what they costned, Three Shillings he seid,
Fie a dibles, quoth the King, who say so vile a Dye
King to wear so vile a Cloth, but it costned more;
Buy a Pair for a Mark, or thou shalt ha cory fore.
A worse Pair enough, the other swith him brought,
And seyde they costned a Mark, and uneath he them bought.
Aye bel-amy, quoth the King, these were well bought.
In this manner serve me, or ne serve me not.*

A. D. 1096, and in the Reign of *William Rufus*, by reason of the Pestilence then raging, and the Oppressions under which the *English*

groaned, the Tillage of the Earth was neglected, whereby ensued great Scarcity the Year following throughout all *England*.

HENRY BEAUCLERK.

D. **H**enry, for his Learning styled *Beauclerk*, (whilst his Brother *Robert* was tied in the Holy War) promising many good things, was with the general liking of the People Crowned at *Westminster* in *A. D.* 1100. whose first Business was the Re-forming of his own Court and Household, for a Pattern to his Subjects. Next, he restored to the English the Use of Fire and Lights their own Liberty, freed the Church from Reservation of its possessions upon Vacancies; made the Heirs of the Nobility free to possess their Father's Lands without Redemption from him, engaging the Nobles to do the like by their Tenants. Allowing the Generality to Marry their Daughters and Kinswomen without his License, so it were not to his Enemy. Orained that the Widow should enjoy her Jointure, and be at liberty to marry according to her own liking. That the Mother and next Kinred should be Guardians to Fatherless Children. That Coiners of false Money should be punished with the loss of Hand and Genitals. He also appointed a Measure to the Length of his Arm, to be a Standard of Commerce amongst his People. He forgave all Debts to the Crown before his Time. And that which did the most content his Subjects, was, that he revived the Laws of *Edward the Confessor*: After which, he recalled *Anselm*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who had been forced out of the Realm by *Rufus*, because he opposed him for keeping Church Livings in his Hands. And *Henry*, to settle himself the more deeply in the Affections of the English, Married

Maud, Daughter to the King of *Anselm*, Scots by *Margaret*, Sister to *Edgar A. B.* of *Atheling*. But Duke *Robert* being Cant. returned with greatest Honour from the *Holy Land*, claimed the Kingdom of *England* as his rightful Inheritance; landed an Army at *Portsmouth*, many of the English flocking to him. At length, the Difference between these two Brethren was reconciled on these Terms; That *Henry* should enjoy the Crown during his Life, paying to *Robert* in way of Fealty, Three Thousand Marks by the Year. But this Sun-shine of Peace was shortly after withdrawn by the Rebellion of *Robert Beliasme*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, who in short time being vanquished, fled into *Normandy* for Shelter. Archbishop *Anselm* is also said to have disturbed the Peace, by standing too stiffly for the pretended Rights of the Church of *Rome*, against the King's real Rights and Prerogative, peremptorily depriving what Prelates he pleased of their Promotions, and refusing to Consecrate certain Bishops that the King had advanced. Moreover, the King and his Brother *Robert* continued not long in Amity, e'er *Henry* invading *Normandy*, takes his Brother in Fight, whom he sent Prisoner to *Cardiff* Castle in *Wales*, where he had the liberty to walk in the King's Meadows, Forrests and Parks; but endeavouring to make his Escape, he was committed to a stricter Durance, and also deprived of the Sight of both his Eyes; and in few Years after died, and was buried at *Glocester*, his Brother *Henry* not long surviving him.

Some Troubles arose from the *Welsh*; but that People the King restrained

*Radolphus
A. B. of
Cant.*

strained, chiefly, by placing those *Flemings* among them, whose Lands the Seas had devoured some Years before, and to whom King *Rufus* had granted that they should seat themselves in *Cumberland*. The poor married Priests, *Anselm* sadly perplexed. And the King imposed heavy Taxes on the People, and reserved vacant Church Promotions to his own Use, under Pretence of keeping them for the most Deserving. But how unworthily he disposed some of them, may be guessed by that pretty Reproof which *Gaymond* his Chaplain gave him. Who on *Rogation-Sunday* celebrating Service in the King's Chappel, being to read that Lesson out of *St. James v. 17. It rained not on the Earth, by the space of Three Years and six Months*, he purposely read, *It rained not one, one, one Years, and five one Months*. Which causing Laughter or Admiration in all that heard him, the King rebuked him for it, demanding the Reason why he read so. *Marry*, quoth he, *I see you bestow your Preferments on such as can read so*. Wherewith the King touched, preferred him; and for the future, was more cautious whom he raised to Preferments in the Church. The Estates both Spiritual and Temporal he caused to assemble at *Salisbury*; then reforming many Abuses, and laying here the first Foundation of our High Court of Parliament. About this time *Lewis*, King of *France*, invaded *Normandy*, whither King *Henry* passed, and vanquished him. But as his Son, *Prince William*, was returning after him out of *Normandy*, he was cast away, and with him 100 Persons of prime Note and Esteem, none of their Bodies being found. The Mariners had too much Wine bestowed on them at their putting to Sea.

Maud, or *Matilda*, the Empress,

after the Death of the Emperor her Husband, King *Henry* her Father sent for over into *England*, where calling a Parliament, he caused *Stephen*, his Sister's Son, with his Nobles, to swear Fealty to her, as to his lawful, and now only Heir. This is commonly esteem'd, but without just Reason, as the first Parliament. And therefore some date the Origin of that Court from hence. But the King sailing again into *Normandy*, he there, after his Pleasure of Hunting, made a great Repast of *Lampreys*, upon the eating of which he fell exceeding sick, and after Seven Days sickness died *A. D. 1135*, at the Town of *St. Denys*. His Bowels and Brains and Eyes were buried at *Roan*. The Physician that took out the Brain was poisoned with the Stench. His Body sliced, powdred with Salt and wrapped in a Bulls Hide, was conveyed to *Reading*, and there buried in the Abby which himself had Founded. His Wives were first, *Maud* the Daughter of *Malcolm* the Third, Sir-named *Canmoir*, or *Great-head*, King of *Scotland*; his Second Wife was *Adelicia*, the Daughter of *Godfrey*, the first Duke of *Lorraine*. Besides his lawful Issue *William* and *Maud*, he is said to have had Fourteen Illegitimate, so say more. He built a magnificent Palace at *Woodstock* in *Oxfordshire*. In a great Death in his Countries of *Anjou* and *Main*, he fed every Day with sufficient Sustenance Ten Thousand Persons, from the beginning of *April*, till such time as new Corn was inned. He erected and endowed the Sees of *Carlisle* and *Ely*, and the Abbies of *Hide*, *Reading*, *Cyrcester*, and the Priory of *Dunstable*. His Queen *Maud* was so Devout that she would go to Church barefoot, and constantly exercise her self in Works of Charity, insomuch

when her Brother, Prince David, came out of Scotland to visit her, he found her in her Privy-Chamber, washing, wiping and kissing poor Peoples Feet; which he disliking, said, *Verily, if the King your Husband saw this, you should never kiss his Feet.* To which she replied, *That the Feet of the King of Heaven, are preferred before the Lips of an earthly King.* 'Tis reported that when the King was preparing for his last Passage into Normandy, there happened a fearful Earthquake, and a great out of Chinks in the Earth, as if burning Flames which could not be quenched.

In the Year 1111, at Dunmow in

Essex, the Lady Inga founded a Priory for black Nuns, which afterwards became an House of Monks. Which Monks, 'tis said, did allow a Gammon of Bacon to such Married Couples, as repented not of their bargain within a Year and a Day after Marriage, nor made any Nuptial Transgression in word or deed. This they were to make a solemn Oath of. In or near the Year 1115, and October the 10th, did the River of Thames so fail of Water, that between the Tower of London and the Bridge, People not only pass'd over on Horse-back, but also great Numbers both of Men and Children did wade over on foot.

STEPHEN.

STEPHEN Earl of Bloys, Son of Matilda, to Adelicia, Daughter of the Conqueror, was admitted King by the workings of his Brother Henry Bishop of Winchester, and Roger Bishop of Sarum; but chiefly through the means of Hugh Bigot, who took his Oath that King Henry had, on his Death-bed (upon some Distaste taken against his daughter) disinherited her, and appointed Stephen to succeed him. He was crowned at Westminster on St. Stephen's Day, in A. D. 1135, by William Corbell, Archbishop of Canterbury, the Prelates swearing to obey him as their King, so long as he would preserve the Churches Rights, and the Lay-Barons in like manner swore Allegiance to him so long as he would keep his Covenants to them, and preserve their Rights. His Right he owned to be by Election. The Charter containing his Peoples Franchises, Liberties, and Communities, which he bound him-

self to maintain, he sealed at Oxford. Which was, that all Liberties, Customs, and Possessions granted to the Church should be firm, and in force: That Persons and Causes Ecclesiastical should appertain only to Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction: That the Vacancies of Churches and Church-mens Goods should be at the sole Disposal of the Clergy: That all bad Usages in the Land, touching Forrests. Exactions, &c. should be extirpated; and that the ancient Laws should be restored. Many Castles he either caused or suffered to be erected in the Land, which he intended for his own Security against Maud; but they proved greatly to his own Detriment. His Entrance was very peaceable; but by little and little, civil Discords increased to the miserable Spoil of the Realm, besides the Troubles arising from Out-parts. Baldwin de Redners first began to break the Peace, but him the King soon quieted. Then the Welshmen, who gave

William Corbell, A. B. of Ca it.

gave a great Defeat to the *English*. Then *David* King of *Scots*, (set on by some disaffected to *Stephen*) but in a short time Peace was concluded with him. Then the *Welsh* again make Inroads into the Land, carrying away great Spoils. Next *David* King of *Scots* enters *Northumberland*, in the Quarrel of the Empress, where his rude Soldiers dealt most barbarously with many of the Inhabitants, ripping up the Wombs of Women with Child, and tossing their Infants upon the Points of their Spears, slaying the Priests at the Altar, and after an inhuman manner dismembering the slain Bodies. After this the Peers of the Land conspire against the King, taking themselves to strong Holds; a great Cause whereof was, because the King shewed extraordinary Favour to *William de Ypre* and his *Flemings*, following their Counsels, and chiefly relying upon them. When *David* King of *Scots*, taking Opportunities from these inbred Troubles, again entred *Northumberland* with a great Army, against whom the Northern Lords marched at the Command of *Thurstan* Archbishop of *York*, the King's Lieutenant, who himself being then sick, appointed *Ralph* Bishop of *Durham* for his General. Which Bishop of *Durham*, in the close of his Invective Oration to his Army against the *Scots*, before the Battle, absolved from Punishment of Sin, all such of his Side that should die in the Fight, whereby the *English* were made to fight the more desperately; so that in a short time they vanquished the *Scots*, driving the King of *Scots* and his Son out of the Field. King *Stephen* went on also very prosperously against his Barons, winning many Castles from them. Which done, he proceeded against the *Scots*, with whom in short time a Peace

was concluded. But that *Stephen* might be kept employed, the Empress *Maud* landed near to *Arundel* with but 140 Men, whom *Stephen* hastened to meet; but she colouring her Designs with the Pretences of Amity and Peace, he over-credulous, caused her to be honourably conveyed to *Bristol*, where she remained Two Months, and then went to *Wallingford*; her base Brother, Earl *Robert*, in the mean time gathering Aids for her. *Wallingford* King *Stephen* besieged, and his Brother, the Bishop of *Winchester*, invited certain of the Nobles of his Palace, where he kept them as Prisoners, till he had gained them to resign their Castles to the King. *Worcester*, Earl *Robert* subdued and spoiled. *Nottingham*, *Ralph* *Painel* burned in favour of the Empress. And she for her better Security, took into *Lincoln*, whither *Stephen* following her, gain'd the City, the Empress making an Escape. Shortly after which, *Robert* Earl of *Gloucester*, with *Ranulph* Earl of *Chester*, encountred the King near to *Lincoln*, where with equal Success the Fight was maintained a long time, till at length the King's Horsemen (not without Suspicion of Treason) gave back and fled, and shortly after his Foot began to faint and fly, leaving this valiant King almost alone, who with his Battle-Ax, drove back whole Troops assailing him, maintaining the Quarrel against his Foes with an undaunted Courage, till his Battle Ax broke; and after that till his Sword flew in pieces. When now weaponless, he was struck down, taken, and carried to the Empress at *Glocester*, from whence he was sent to *Bristol*. The Empress for a while ruling all; *London*, after much Persuasion, received her, with a Royal Procession; but in short time grew discontented, be-

cause

use she refused to remit some o-
 r hard Laws made by her Father,
 d to restore those of King Ed-
 ard. Many Nobles also repined,
 conceiving themselves too much
 ghted by her. The Bishop of
 Winchester, who a while before had
 cursed all that withstood her, now
 solves them, under pretence that
 e Barons had kept Faith with
 er, she not with them. The dis-
 contented Londoners he solicited
 his Brother Stephen's Behalf.
 ivers Castles he stored with Mu-
 tion and Men. In the mean time
 Matilda came to Winchester, where
 nding for the Bishop, (being then
 e Pope's Legate) though he doubt-
 d some Danger, yet not daring to
 nd a flat Denial, returned this e-
 uivocal Answer, *Ego parabo me,*
 will make ready, as though he
 ad meant to follow the Messenger:
 whereas he addressed himself to
 work her Downfal. For sending
 or his Brother's Queen, Prince
 Eustace, the Londoners, and William
 pre, he made strong his Party for
 e King. Himself and Friends a-
 iding in the City, and the Em-
 press keeping in the Castle, not daring
 o adventure forth for about the
 pace of Seven Weeks. When the
 Bishop, to deceive Matilda, com-
 manded Peace to be proclaimed, and
 the City Gates to be set open. But
 the Empress and her Friends, now
 eaving the Castle to go to some o-
 her Place, were pursued by the Bi-
 shop's Forces, in which Pursuit ma-
 y of her Party were wounded and
 lain, Earl Robert taken, and others
 ying into the Nunnery of War-
 ell, were burned, together with
 the Place. And Winchester City, the
 Bishop caused to be fired, for the
 Citizens Affections to the Empress.
 The Empress, who had escaped to
 the Castle of the Devises, and
 there in hazard to be surprized,

caused her self to be put into a
 Coffin, as though dead, bound fast Theobald,
 with Cords, and so as if it had *A. B. of*
 been her dead Corps, she was car- Cant.
 ried in a Horse-Litter to Gloucester.
 King Stephen and Earl Robert being
 exchanged one for another, the
 King now pursues Matilda, and in
 Oxford besieged her, won the Sub-
 urbs thereof, and brought her to
 that streight, that for her Escape
 in a great Frost and Snow, she
 was forced (in order to the deceiv-
 ing of the Centinels Eyes) to cloath
 her self with Linnen Garments,
 and so on foot to run through Ice
 and Snow, Ditches and Vallies, till
 she came to Abingdon, where taking
 Horse, she got the same Night to
 Wallingford Castle. After which,
 many Bickerings hapned betwixt the
 two Parties, with variable Successes
 to and fro. Sometimes in one part
 of the Nation Matilda's side pre-
 vailed, in another Part Stephen's, to
 the great Ruin of the whole Realm.
 However, Stephen, to assure the Suc-
 cession to his Son Eustace, called a
 Council at London, commanding
 Theobald, Archbishop of Canterbury,
 to Consecrate his Son King. Which
 he refusing to do, (and that by the
 Pope's special Mandate) was forced
 to fly into Normandy, the King
 seizing upon all his Possessions.
 But Eustace shortly after dying,
 King Stephen inclined to Peace,
 and was content to adopt Henry
 Fitz Empress for his Son and Suc-
 cessor. To whom the Nobles at
 Oxford did Homage as the un-
 doubted Heir; and the Prince yield-
 ed Stephen the Honour of a Father.
 But King Stephen being afflic-
 ed with the Iliack Passion, toge-
 ther with his old Disease the He-
 morrhoids, gave up the Ghost at
 Dover, *A. D. 1154.* and was bu-
 ried at *Faversham* in Kent: Though
 his Body afterward, for the Lead
 fake,

W^hake, wherein it was wrapped, was cast into the River. *Maud*, the Wife of King *Stephen*, was the Daughter of *Eustace* Earl of *Bulloigne*, the Brother of *Godfrey* and *Baldwin*, Kings of *Jerusalem*. He had Issue *Baldwin*, *Eustace*, *William*, *Maud*, *Mary*, and two Natural Sons; the younger, named *Gervas*, being made Abbot of *Westminster*. His Son *Eustace* in a Rage set Fire on the Corn Fields belonging to the Abby of *Bury*, because the Monks denied to help him to a Sum of

Money; but afterwards sitting down to Dinner, at the first Morsel of Bread he put into his Mouth, he fell into a Fit of Madnefs, and in that Fit died. King *Stephen* erected the Abbies of *Cogshal* in *Essex*, of *Farnast* in *Lancashire*, the Nunneries at *Carew* in *Higham*, an Hospital at *York*, and Monastery at *Faversham*. About the beginning of his Reign, a Fire beginning at *London-stone*, consumed Eastward to *Aldgate*, and Westward to *St. Paul's*.

HENRY II.

A. D. 1154. **H**enry Plantagenet, the Son of *Maud* the Empress, (who was the Daughter of King *Henry I.* by *Maud* his first Wife, who was the Daughter of *Malcolm*, King of *Scotland*, by *St. Margaret*, Daughter to *Edward*, Son of *Edmund Ironside*) and Earl *Geofry* of *Anjou*, was Crowned at *Westminster* by *Theobald*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*. And *Henry* to settle the Realm in quiet, demolished certain Castles, and fortified others. Some Earls unduly Created, he reduced into a private condition, purged the Realm of Foreign Soldiers, chiefly of the *Flemings*. Chose himself a Council out of the most Eminent Persons Spiriteal and Temporal, and restrained the Insolencies of some great Personages, which made some of them discontented, especially that arrogant Lord *Hugh de Mortimer*, who raised a Rebellion. Against whom the King went in Person, where in the Siege of *Bridg-North* he had been shot with an Arrow, had not *Hubert de St. Claro* interposed, and took the Arrow into his own Bosom. The King having quieted the Rebels, he hasted into

France, and there did Homage to King *Lewis* for his *French* Provinces *Normandy*, *Aquitain*, *Anjou*, *Maine*, and *Lorraine*, which partly were his Patrimony, and partly the Inheritance of his Queen *Eleanor*; settled an accord between himself and Brother *Geofry*, and at his return into *England* entred into Amity with *Malcolm*, King of *Scots*, restoring him the Earldom of *Huntingdon*. Then he advanced against the *Welsh*, with whom fighting, his Person was in great danger, his Standard Royal cowardly abandoned; for the which *Henry de Essex*, Standard bearer, was afterward accused by *Robert de Montford*, who in single Combat within Lists vanquished him at *Reading*, where the said *Essex* was shorn a Monk. But the King at length overcame the *Welsh*, and returned with Triumph into *England*; after which himself and his Queen *Eleanor* were Crowned at *Worcester*, where they both at the Offertory laid their Crowns upon the High Altar, vowing never to wear them after. This was the Third time in which he was at Three several places, *Westminster*, *Lincoln* and *Worcester*, he had been Crowned.

Then the King cross'd the Seas
to his Dukedom of Normandy,
where he made Seizure of some Ci-
ties into his Hands, after his Bro-
ther Geofry's Death, and settled some
Affairs, then returned. After
which, and about the Year 1163.
began the famous Controversy be-
tween the King and his Favourite
Becket, whom in the beginning of
his Reign he had advanced to be
Arch Chancellor, and upon the
Death of Theobald, to be Archbishop
of Canterbury. Which Archbishop
Becket at the Council of Tours,
was delivered up to the Pope.
He received it again from his
Hands. But the Cause of the Dis-
union betwixt the King and
the Bishop, was the Remissness and
Neglect of Becket's curbing the Dis-
orders of the Church-Men, which
were grown to a dangerous
Height; complaint having been made
to the King, of above a Hundred
Offences committed by the Clergy
in his Reign. Which Enormities,
besides many others of other kinds,
being punished by Church-Cen-
sure, the King exceedingly displeas-
ed, brought them under the Civil
Law, ordering that Justice should
be administred to all alike, without
Partiality, as well Clergy as Laity,
appointing Ministers of Justice thro'
all Parts of the Land to that purpose,
against which Becket opposed him-
self, peremptorily defending the pre-
scribed Rights of the Clergy, and
the See of Canterbury; yea so far,
that he challenged from the
King the Custody of Rochester
Castle, and other Forts, which the
King for securing his State had re-
turned into his own Hands. Here-
upon the King assembling his Bishops
at Westminster, it was there agreed,
that none should appeal to the See of
Canterbury in any case, without the King's
Leave. That no Archbishop or Bi-

shop, upon the Pope's Summons, should go out of the Realm without the King's Licence. That no Bishop should excommunicate any hold-
ing of the King in Chief, or put any of his Officers under Interdict, without the King's Licence. That Clerks crim-
inous should be tryed before secu-
lar Judges. Unto which Articles the King peremptorily urged Becket to yeild, without any Reservation of saving in all things his Order and Right of the Church. But Becket utterly refused, sending Complaints thereupon to the Pope, who very desirous to keep the King's Favour, required the Bishop to yeild unto the King without any Salvo's or Exceptions. So Becket, though with much Reluctancy, at length did swear *in verbo Sacerdotali & de plano*, that he would observe the Laws which the King intituled *Avita*, of his Grandfather, the like to which did all other Bishops and Nobility. But notwithstanding, Becket refused to set his Seal to the Instrument where-
in these Customs were comprehend-
ed, alledging that he did promise it only to do the King some Honour in word, but not with intent to con-
firm the said Articles. Whereupon the King sent to Pope Alexander III. thinking by his means to have sub-
jected the Prelate. But he passing it by, the King undertook the Cause himself, and by his Peers and Bi-
shops, had all Becket's moveable Goods condemned to his Mercy; they all adjudging him Guilty of Perjury. The Bishops did, by the Mouth of the Bishop of Chichester, disclaim thenceforward all Obedi-
ence to him as their Archbishop. And the next Day, whilst they were consulting concerning him, the Bi-
shop caused to be sung before him at the Altar; *The Princes sit and speak against me, and the Ungodly persecute me, &c.* and forthwith taking

taking his Silver Crozier in his
 Richard, Hands, he entred therewith in-
 a Monk, to the King's Presence. But the
 A. B. of King enraged at his Boldness, com-
 Cant. manded his Peers to sit in Judg-
 ment on him, and they adjudged
 him as a Traytor and Perjured Per-
 son, to be apprehended and cast in-
 to Prison. To prevent which, *Be-*
cket fled into *Flanders*, the Pope now
 openly siding with him, and also
Lewis the French King. But *Henry*,
 to let the *Servant of Servants* know
 that he was Supreme in his own
 Kingdom, and that he liked not
 his taking part with a Subject a-
 gainst his Sovereign Lord, com-
 manded the Sheriffs to attack such
 as did appeal to the Court of *Rome*.
 with the Relations of all such of
 the *English* Clergy as were with *Be-*
cket, and to put them under Sureties:
 Also to seize their Revenues, Goods
 and Chattels. The King likewise
 seized all the Archbishop's Goods
 and Profits, banished his Kindred,
 prohibiting his being publicly pray-
 ed for as Archbishop: Comanded
 his Justices to apprehend and secure
 all such as should bring any Inter-
 dict into *England*, till the King's
 Pleasure was farther known. On
 the other hand, *Becket* in *France*, by
 special Authority from the Pope,
 Excommunicated the Bishop of *Lon-*
don, and proceeded so far with o-
 thers, that there was scarce found
 in the King's Chappel such as might
 perform the wonted Service. Here-
 upon the King sends again to the
 Pope, to send him Legates which
 might absolve his Excommunicated
 Subjects, and settle a Peace. But
 the Pope's Legates, whom he sent,
 did not effect a Reconciliation, by
 reason of *Becket's* Perverseness. Some
 conjecture, that in Contempt of
Becket (whose Office it was as Arch-
 bishop of *Canterbury*, to crown
 the King,) King *Henry* caused

his eldest Son *Henry* to be Crow-
 ned King of *England* by *Roger* Arch-
 bishop of *York*. At whose Crow-
 ning Feast, the Father King him-
 self carrying up the first Dish of Me-
 the Archbishop pleasantly said to
 young King, *Rejoice, my fair Son,*
for there is no Prince in the World
that hath such a Servitor attend-
ing at his Table as you have,
 whom the proud young King re-
 sponed, *Why wonder you at this?*
My Father knows that he doth
nothing unbecoming him, forasmuch
as he is Royal born on one side,
our self are Royal born both by
Father and Mother. Not long after
 this, by Mediation of some Friends
 a Reconciliation between the King
 and *Becket* was effected; and *Be-*
 was permitted to have the full
 of his Metropolitan See, and all
 Profits thereof, with the Arrearages
 Which he had not long reposse-
 sessed e'er he published the Pope's Let-
 ter by which *Roger* Archbishop of *York*
 and *Hugh* Bishop of *Durham*, were
 suspended from their Episcopal Fun-
 ction for Crowning the young King
 in Prejudice of the See of *Can-*
terbury. And the Bishops of *London*,
Sarum and *Exeter*, cut off from
 the Church by Censure, for assisting
 therein; whom *Becket* would not
 absolve at the young King's re-
 quest, but under Conditions: Where-
 upon the old King, then in *Normandy*,
 hearing of, let fall some Words, es-
 timating his high Displeasure against
 the Archbishop, and desire to be
 rid of him. Whereupon *Hugh* Bish-
 op of *Bayeux*, *William* Tracie, *Hugh* Brito,
Richard Fitz Urse, Knights and
 Courtiers, hasted into *England*, and
 murdered the Archbishop in the
 Cathedral Church of *Canterbury*,
 he stood in the Evening Service
 before the Altar. Which done, the
 Parricides fled, and *Thomas* was
 reputed for a most Glorious Saint.

K. Henry. II. serving a Dish to his Son's Table. p. 64



Rich. I. fighting the Sarazens in the Holy-Land. p. 68





Martyr;
and my
een don

But th
oming to
e was c
to take o
rom him
ould fu
ment of G
ope sho
act. A
rbation
om th
ragedy,
nest of
eing h
e Civi
e Irish
g cause
church,
his C
Engla
to Nor
s Arr
ent at
urgatio
ecker's
solved
at he
e Fa
r hav
sion l
to the
rm in
tions
his o
in 20
e De
sho
eely
ustor
ce o
she
stet
ry.

Martyr; and strange Miracles (be-
ond my Creed) are reported to have
een done by this dead Roman Saint

and his Blood. Amongst other Epi-
taphs made at his Death, this is
one:

*Quis moritur? praesul. Cur? pro grege, Qualiter? ense.
Quando? Natali. Quis locus? Ara Dei.*

But the News of this vile Act
oming to the Ears of the old King,
e was exceedingly troubled; and
to take off the Imputation of Guilt
om himself, he protested that he
ould submit himself to the Judge-
ment of such Cardinal Legates as the
ope should send to enquire of the
act. And to calm his own Per-
urbations, and avert Men's Thoughts
om the Considerations of that
ragedy, he undertook the Con-
quest of Ireland, which he effected
eing helped forward therein by
e Civil Dissentions then amongst
e Irish petty Kings.) Where hav-
g caused a Reformation of the Irish
hurch, and settled Affairs therein
his Conveniency, he returned in-
England, and from thence posted
to Normandy; where attended for
s Arrival two Cardinal Legates
ent at his own Request for his
orgation, concerning Thomas a
cker's Death) by whom he was
olved: Having first given Oath,
at he was no way consenting to
e Fact, and declared his Sorrow
r having in his Anger given Oc-
sion by rash Words for others to
the Deed, and engaged to per-
orm enjoined Penances. The Con-
itions of his Absolution were, That
his own Charge he should main-
n 200 Soldiers a whole Year, for
e Defence of the Holy Land. That
should suffer Appeals to be made
eely. That he should revoke all
ultoms introduced to the Preju-
ce of the Church's Liberty. That
should restore and make up the
ssessions of the Church of Canter-
ry. That he should freely re-

ceive all such as were in Banishment
for Becker's Cause; and besides these,
the Legates enjoined him some o-
ther secretly, which came not to
our knowledge, saith the Author of
Becker's Life. And now this Cloud
thus blown over, another succeeds
in its place, for his unnatural Son,
young King Henry (by the Instiga-
tion of his Mother, Queen Eleanor)
conspired against him, having for
his Confederates, the Kings of
France and Scotland, his two Bro-
thers Richard and Jeoffry, with ma-
ny of the English Nobles. Against
whom the Father with a bleeding
Heart for his Son's ungraciousness,
prepared himself, and was very
successful in Little Britain, where
himself was in Person; also in Eng-
land by his faithful Subjects. For
Humphrey de Bohun, High Consta-
ble of the Realm, with other No-
bles, vanquished Robert Earl of Lei-
cester, and took him Prisoner; which
moved Lewis of France to seek a
Truce, of him for Six Months;
whereunto King Henry yielded; then
ship'd for England, landing at the
Port of Hampton. From whence he
took his Journey towards Canterbu-
ry, and being come within about
Three Miles thereof, he went bare-
footed, the hard Stones so cutting
his tender Feet, that the Ground
was stained with his Blood. And
after he came to Canterbury, and
was entred into the Chapter-House
of the Monks, he most humbly pro-
strated himself on the Ground, beg-
ged Pardon, and by the instance of
his own Petition, was by all the Bre-
thren corrected with Rods. The

Baldwin,
A. B. of
Cant.

number of Lashes which he received on his bare Flesh amounted to Fourscore. Likely this Penance was that, which the Legates enjoined secretly. About this time *William* King of *Scots*, that had lately entred *England*, was taken Prisoner, and young King *Henry* was with Storms driven back into *France*, and his Fleet scattered; shortly after which, Peace was concluded betwixt his Father and him. But yet again he sought his Father's Ruin, tho' before he could effect it, he was prevented by the King of Terrors, Death, *A. D.* 1183. The following Year *Heraclius*, Patriarch of *Jerusalem*, arrived in *England*, soliciting the King to undertake the Holy War in his own Person, which by the Advice of his Lords he refused, yet yielded to aid the Cause with Money, and gave them leave to go that were disposed thereto. His Son *John* (whom he exceedingly loved, and commonly in Jest called *Sans Terre*, without Land) he made Lord of *Ireland*, assuring unto him also Lands and Rents in *England* and *Normandy*; *Richard* and *Jeoffry*, his Sons, rebelling again against him. The younger of which, in a Turnament at *Paris*, was trod to Death under the Horses Feet, but the Elder lived to the farther Grief of his Father. For joining himself with *Philip* of *France*, forced his Father out of the City of *Mentz*, (the City where he was born, and loved above all others) which made King *Henry* to utter these Words against him, *That since his Son Richard had taken from him that Day, the thing which he most loved in the World, he would requite him; for after that Day, he would deprive him of that thing which in him should best please a Child, namely, his Heart.* And afterwards finding his Son *John* first in the Cata-

logue of the Conspirators against him in that Action, he bitterly cursed the Hour of his Birth, laying God's Curse and his upon his Son, which he would never recal by any Perswasions. But coming to *Claremont*, he there fell desperately sick, and feeling Death approach, caused himself to be born into the Church before the Altar, where, after humble Confession and Sorrow for his Sins, he yielded up his Soul. *A. D.* 1189, and was buried at *Evreux*.

His Wife *Eleanor* was the Sister of *William* the Fifth of the Name, Duke of *Aquitain*. She was first married to *Lewis* King of *France*, and after his Death to this King *Henry*: she died 1204.

His Issue was *William*, who died 1156, *Henry*, *Richard*, *Jeoffry*, *Philip*, who died very young; *John*, *Maud*, married to *Henry*, Sir-named the Lion, Duke of *Saxony*. *Eleanor*, married to *Alphonso*, Sir-named the Good King of *Castile*. *Jeannette*, first married to *William* King of *Sicily*, and afterwards to *Raimond*, the fourth Earl of *Tholouse*.

His base Issue *William*, Sir-named *Longspur*, and *Jeoffry*, Archbishop of *York*. These two by fair *Rosamund* and *Morgan* by another Woman. *Rosamund*, his beloved Concubine, was the Daughter of the Lord of *Windsor*, whom to keep safe from the Envy of Queen *Eleanor*, he placed in a Labyrinth, which he built for her at *Woodstock*, with such Windings and Turnings, that none could come at her retiring Room, save the King, or whom he instructed. Howbeit the jealous Eye of Queen *Eleanor* found her out by a Clew of Silk, which *Rosamund* let fall as she sat to take the Air. For she suddenly fled to escape being seen, the end of the Silk fastned to her Foot, and the Clew still unwinding; which the Queen

een followed till she had found
lovely *Rosamund*, whom she so
t with (giving her Poison) that

she ended her Days, whose Body
was buried at *Godslow* with this Epi-
taph upon her Tomb,

*Hic jacet in Tumba Rosa mundi, non Rosa munda,
Non redolet, sed olet, qua redolere solet.*

King Henry divided England into
Circuits, appointing that Two of
Judges should, twice in the
Year, in each Circuit, administer
Justice.

In the Year 1164, he called an
Assembly of the States at *Clarendon*
Wilts, where (amongst other
Matters) it was decreed, That all
Clergy should, *Bona Fide*, swear
Fidelity to the King, and should
obey him finally to the King, with-
out particular Licence.

In the beginning of his Reign,
Nicholas Breakspere, an English
Pope, was elected Pope, by the
Name of *Adrian* the Fourth, who
in the Fifth Year of his Popedom,
was choked with a Fly. He sent
the Lord's-Prayer (in this manner)
to Rome, to be taught the English
People.

*Be Fadyr in Heaven rich, Thy
Soul be balyed over-lich. Thou bring
me my michele blefs, Als hit in Hea-
ven doe, Ever in yearth been it
That holy Bread that lasteth
Thou send it ous this ilke Day.*

*Forgive ous all that we have don,
As we forgiwe uch other mon. Ne
let ous fall into no founding, Ac
shield ous from the foul thing.*

In the Isle of *Wight* it rained
Blood, the Shower continuing for
the Space of Two Hours together.
A great Earthquake in *Ely*, *Norfolk*
and *Suffolk*, which made the Bells
to ring in the Steeples. At *St. O-*
syphe in *Essex*, was seen a Dragon
of marvellous bigness, which by
moving burned Houses. Another
great Earthquake which overthrew
many Buildings, and amongst the
rest, rent in Pieces *Lincoln* Cathed-
ral. At *Oxford* in *Suffolk*, a cer-
tain hairy Creature perfectly resem-
bling Man in all Parts and Propor-
tions, was taken out of the Sea by
Fishers in a Net, who after he had
been kept a while, secretly slip'd
away into the Sea again.

A. D. 1174. By the King's
command, was the City of *Leice-*
ster set on Fire, the Walls and Ca-
stle razed, and the Inhabitants ex-
pulsed for their Disobedience to-
wards the King.

RICHARD I.

Richard, from his exceed-
ing Valour, Sir-named
Coeur de Lion, was
crowned at *Westminster* by *Baldwin*
Bishop of *Canterbury*. At which
a great Number of the Jews
in tumultuous Sort slaughter-
ed the common People, for

which many of them suffered Death. *Baldwin*,
The Coronation Rites performed, A. B. of
Richard with all speed prepares for Cant.
his Voyage into the Holy Land, ap-
pointing *William Longchamp*, Bishop
of *Ely*, his chief Justiciar, and Lord-
Chancellor, joining with him *Hugh*
Bishop of *Durham*, for the Parts

beyond *Humber*; associating to those Bishops, divers Temporal Lords for the Defence and Preservation of Justice. And with the King of *Scots* he concluded firm Friendship. Which done, with a Royal Navy he put out to Sea, and by the way to the *Holy Land* he seized on the Island *Cyprus*, where he solemnly took to Wife his beloved Lady *Berengaria*. The Island he committed to the keeping of his own Deputies, permitting the Islanders to enjoy all such Laws and Liberties, as they held in the time of *Emanuel* the Emperor. Farther in his way he conquered a mighty *Argosy*, called a *Dromond*, wherein were aboard a Thousand Five Hundred *Saracens* (disguised under *French Flags*) furnished, besides all other Provisions, with Fire-works, Barrels or Cages of venomous Serpents, for the use of the *Saracens* at *Ptolemais*, since called *Acon*. Of the *Saracens* he killed and drowned 1300, and then sailed safely to *Acon*; before which lay these Christian Nations, the *Genouese* and *Florentines*, *Flemings*, *Almains*, *Danes*, *Dutch*, *Pisans*, *Friezlanders*, *Lombards*, and the *English*, under *Hubert*, Bishop of *Sarum*. Besides the Knights *Templars* collected out of all Nations, (and also the Aids of the *Asians*. The King of *France* also came to the Siege. Where whilst the Christians lay, *Sultan Saladin* cut off the Heads of 1500 Christian Captives; in revenge whereof, King *Richard*, in sight of *Saladin's* Host, cut off above 2500 of the Heads of *Turkish* Slaves. The Siege before *Acon* was so well plied, (notwithstanding sundry Dissentions betwixt King *Richard* and *Philip* King of *France*, the two Competitors of Glory in this Siege) that the City of *Acon* was surrendered upon Articles. Which done, the *French* King envying the *English*

King's noble Exploits, (tho' contrary to the *French* Men's Will) returned into *France*, having first given Oath to the King of *England* that he would well and faithfully keep the Lands and Subjects of King *Richard*, and neither do Damage to them himself, nor suffer others to do it till *Richard's* return. Howbeit, whilst *Richard* was busied in the Holy War, the King of *France*, after his return home, devised how to trouble and endamage his Dominions, but was hindered by his Nobles. In *England* the Peers and People were much discontented at the incredible Insolencies and intolerable Tyrannies of the Chancellor, which tho' King *Richard* heard, yet kept he himself employed in War, wherein he performed many Heroick Acts. Within sight of *Jerusalem* he encountered *Saladin*, slew a great Number of his Soldiers, took 3000 Camels, 4000 Horses and Mules, took his Carriage richly laden from *Babylon*, rescued *Jerusalem* from *Saladin*, repulsing *Saladin* from thence, also essayed to regain *Jerusalem*, but being in that Enterprize abandoned by the Duke of *Burgundy*, was persuaded to accept *Saladin's* Offers for a Three Years Truce. Which having concluded, and settled his Affairs in the East, he sailed homeward; where in his passage his Ships were scattered by Tempest, and driven hither and thither, but he happily gaining the Shore, returned in disguise as a Merchant to free Journeying through Germany. But he being by the way overladen in his Expences, became suspected for another kind of Man than a Merchant; and near to *Vienna* discovered, and imprisoned by the Arch-Duke of *Austria*, under sentence that he was Guilty of the Death of the Marquis *Conrade* at *Mark*. Then the Person of this fact

being thought too great a
 for the Duke, was gained
 to the Emperor's Hands, whose
 rage towards him was very cruel,
 the Ransom required for him
 so unreasonable, being 100000
 Marks Sterling to himself, and 50000
 more to himself and the Duke, be-
 sides other Conditions. All which
 he yielded unto, and Engagement
 for the Performance, after
 seven Months Imprisonment, he
 was set at liberty, to the great
 joy of many Princes in those Parts,
 the unspeakable Joy of his own
 subjects in general, tho' not of his
 Brother John, who with the King
 of France ('tis said) were some In-
 struments for the procuring of his
 handsome Usage. But *Coeur de*
lion (escaping the way-layings of the
 Emperor, who sent to retake him
 for his release) safely landed at
 Sandwich, whither *Hubert* Archbi-
 shop of *Canterbury*, that had been
 with him in the *Holy Land*, came
 with a joyful Heart to meet him,
 when the King saw, he dis-
 mounted, bowed his Knee, then fell
 upon the Earth. In like sort the
 King lay upon the Ground over-
 against him, till at last both of them
 got up, ran into each other Arms,
 comforting themselves with mutual
 embraces, and weeping for Joy.
 Brother John, who had been
 true to him, upon his Submission he
 freely forgave, calmly saying un-
 der his Hand, *Would that thy Fault may*
be forgotten of me, as that thy self
keep in memory what thou hast
done. And after this the King re-
 stored his forfeited Possessions to his
 Brother John, who from that time
 was faithful to him, and did him
 many noble Services, especially a-
 gainst the French, with whom Ri-
 chard then Warred. In which
 Wars, this John, Earl of *Morton*,
Markadey, Captain of the Routs,

had made an Incurfion up to *Beau-*
vais, where the Bishop (being also a *Hubert*,
 Peer of the Royal Blood) valiantly *A. B. of*
 fighting, was taken in the Skirmish, Cant.
 armed at all Points, on whose be-
 half the Pope wrote somewhat ear-
 nestly to King *Richard*, to set his
 very dear Son (for so he call'd the
 Bishop) at liberty. The King, in a
 kind of pleasant earnestness, caused
 the Habergeon and Curiaffes of the
 Bishop to be presented the Pope,
 with this Question, *See whether this*
be thy Son's Coat or not? Whereup-
 on the Pope replied, *That he was*
neither his Son, nor the Son of the
Church, and therefore should be ran-
somed at the King's Pleasure, because
he was rather to be judged a Servitor
of Mars, than a Soldier of Christ. In
 this War with the French, the King
 amongst other Victories obtained
 one of Fame; taking an Hundred
 Knights and Servitors on Horseback,
 and Footmen without Number.
 Thirty Men of Arms, also 200 Great
 Horse, whereof 140 had Barbs
 and Caparisons armed with Iron.
 The King in his own Person did
 most nobly, for with one Spear he
 threw to the Earth *Matthem de*
Mummerancy, *Alan de Rusci*, and
Fulk de Giservall, and took them.
So have we vanquished the King of
France at Gylors, howbeit we have
not done it, but God and our right by
us, said the King in his Letter to the
 Bishop of *Durham*. But the fatal
 accident is at Hand, which put an
 end to this Renowned Warriour;
 for the Viscount of *Limoges*, having
 found a great hoard of Silver and
 Gold, sent a great part thereof to
 King *Richard*, as chief Lord; with
 which the King being not contented,
 came with some Forces to the Castle
 of *Chaluz* belonging to the Vis-
 count, where he supposed the Riches
 were: The Garrison of which Place
 offered to yeild the same to him,

and all therein, if only their Lives and Limbs might be saved; but the King would accept of no Conditions, bidding them to defend themselves as they could, for he would enter by the Sword and hang them all. Whereupon an Arbalaster standing upon the Wall, and seeing his time, charged his Steel-bow with a Square Arrow, making first his Prayer to God, that he would direct that Shot, and deliver the Innocency of the Besieged from oppression; then discharging it, as the King was taking a view of the Castle, mortally wounded him in the left Shoulder, the anguish and peril whereof was extremely increased by the unskilfulness of the Chirurgeon. The Castle by continual Assaults was taken, and by the King's command none left alive, save this too skilful Archer, who neither denied, nor excused the Fact; but alledged the necessity of his Case, and the Justice of God in it, for that the King, he said, had slain his Father, and two Brothers with his own Hands. Yet did the magnanimous King forgive this *Bertram de Guidon* the Fact, gave him an Hundred Shillings, and set him at liberty. But Captain *Markadey*, after the King was dead, took him, flea'd him alive, and then hang'd him. When *Coeur de Lion* perceived the certain approach of Death, with Contrition, Confession and Participation of the Sacrament, he prepared himself for another Life, and died of his Wounds, *April 6. A. D. 1199.* And according to his command, his Bowels were buried at *Charron* amongst the Rebellious *Poistovins*, as those who had only deserved his worst Parts; his Heart at *Roan*, as the City which for her constant Loyalty had merited the same; and his Corps were intomed at *Font-Everard*, at the Feet of his Father, to whom he had sometime been disobedient.

He was contracted to *Alice*, the Daughter of *Lewis VII.* King of *France*. He Married *Berengaria*, the Daughter of *Sanches VI.* King of *Navarre*.

His natural Issue were *Philip* and *Isabel*.

This Prince is said to have been of such Prowess, that he was more feared and redoubted amongst the *Saracens*, then ever was any Christian Prince: Insomuch that when their little Children at any time began to cry, the Mothers, to make them hold their Peace, would say to them, *King Richard cometh and will have you.*

In the first Year of his Reign (some write) he appointed *Henry Fitz Alwin* to be Mayor of *London*, the Honourable City having been formerly governed by *Portgraves*, or *Portreves*. He caused Money to be coined, (held in great Request for its purity) by the *Easterlings*, a People of *Germany*, afterwards current Money, and called *Sterling*, from the *Easterlings*. When this King was in *France*, one *Fulk*, a Priest, told him, that he kept Three Daughters which if he did not dismiss, they would procure him God's Wrath. Why, Hypocrite, said the King, the World knows that I never had a Child. Yea, said *Fulk*, you have Three, and their Names are *Pride*, *Covetousness* and *Lechery*. Is so, said the King? You shall see presently dispose them. The *Knights Templars* shall have *Pride*, the *White Monks* *Covetousness*, and the *Clergy* *Lechery*; and there have you Three Daughters bestowed amongst you. Now lived *Robin Hood*, an out-lawed Noble, and *Little John* who with an Hundred stout Fellows more, molested all Passengers by the way, yet only robbed and made prey of the rich, selling good *Penyworths* when they had done.

J O H N.

A.D. 1199. **J**OH N (tho' that *Arthur* his Brother *Jeoffry's* Son was living, yet) by the Assistance of his Mother *Eleanor* and other Noble friends, was by the great Council of the Realm admitted King: To whom they then swore only a conditional Fealty, viz. To keep Faith and Peace to him, if he would render to every of them their Rights. He was crowned at *Westminster* by *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury*. His Reign throughout was attended with great Troubles: For first, the King of *France* took upon him to establish young *Arthur* in the Kingdom; tho' after a while for his own advantage he delivered the Prince to his Uncle's Hands. Then the King of *Scots* procured some Disturbances; but an Accord was short-made, the two Kings of *England* and *Scotland* swearing faithful Love each other upon the Crosier of Archbishop *Hubert*. Presently after which these two Kings, with the King of *South Wales*, expressed their great Humility, by helping to carry the Corps of *Hugh*, Bishop of *Lincoln*, on their Shoulders to the Place of Interment. Then the Clergy disturbed the Peace, oppugning the King's Royal Title to a Benefice, striking the Church Doors against the Presentee, scorning his Princely letters, fencing the Church with armed Men against his Officers, assailing his Sheriff, moving the Pope to excommunicate all their Opposers; yea, caused the King himself to be accused to the Pope for a Tyrant. The whole *Cistercian* Order denied the Payment of a Subsidy granted the King. The Canons of *Lincoln* refused to accept of him for

their Bishop, whom the King had appointed in the Place of him deceased. *Hubert*, Archbishop, called a general Council in his Province without the King's Permission, and then disdained the King's Prohibition thereof. The Lay-Peers they came in also to act a Part, and at a Time, when the King stood in need of their Help against the *Poitevins* and *French*, refused to attend the King in his Wars against them. Howbeit, King *John* put forth to Sea, arrived in *Normandy*, and in Battel overthrew his Nephew *Arthur*, and by Valour recovered all the Provinces which had revolted; Prince *Arthur*, and all the Peers of *Poitou*, above 200 *French* Knights, and others of Command, he took Prisoners. Not long after which, young *Arthur* died, not without Suspicion of Violence. Which gave a fresh Occasion to some of the disaffected Peers to bandy against the King, whom the King of *France* now cited as his Homager for the Dukedom of *Normandy*, to appear at a set Day to be tryed by his Peers upon Point of Murther and Treason. And King *John* not appearing at the appointed Time, was by the King and Peers of *France* disinherited and condemned, and according to the Sentence they proceeded against him; and what by the King's Remissness, the Treachery of his People, and Power of his Enemies, he lost a great part of his strongest Towns and Castles in the *French* Territories. But the delinquent Peers and Barons King *John* put to their Fines; and for the carrying on of the Wars against *France*, had a Subsidy granted him, which moved the

and all therein, if only their Lives and Limbs might be saved; but the King would accept of no Conditions, bidding them to defend themselves as they could, for he would enter by the Sword and hang them all. Whereupon an Arbalaster standing upon the Wall, and seeing his time, charged his Steel-bow with a Square Arrow, making first his Prayer to God, that he would direct that Shot, and deliver the Innocency of the Besieged from oppression; then discharging it, as the King was taking a view of the Castle, mortally wounded him in the left Shoulder, the anguish and peril whereof was extremely increased by the unskilfulness of the Chirurgeon. The Castle by continual Assaults was taken, and by the King's command none left alive, save this too skilful Archer, who neither denied, nor excused the Fact; but alledged the necessity of his Case, and the Justice of God in it, for that the King, he said, had slain his Father, and two Brothers with his own Hands. Yet did the magnanimous King forgive this *Bertram de Guidon* the Fact, gave him an Hundred Shillings, and set him at liberty. But Captain *Markadey*, after the King was dead, took him, flea'd him alive, and then hang'd him. When *Coeur de Lion* perceived the certain approach of Death, with Contrition, Confession and Participation of the Sacrament, he prepared himself for another Life, and died of his Wounds, April 6. A. D. 1199. And according to his command, his Bowels were buried at *Charron* amongst the Rebellious *Poitevins*, as those who had only deserved his worst Parts; his Heart at *Roan*, as the City which for her constant Loyalty had merited the same; and his Corps were intomed at *Font-Everard*, at the Feet of his Father, to whom he had sometime been disobedient.

He was contracted to *Alice*, the Daughter of *Lewis VII.* King of *France*. He Married *Berengaria*, the Daughter of *Sanches VI.* King of *Navarre*.

His natural Issue were *Philip* and *Isabel*.

This Prince is said to have been of such Prowess, that he was more feared and redoubted amongst the *Saracens*, then ever was any Christian Prince: Insomuch that when their little Children at any time began to cry, the Mothers, to make them hold their Peace, would say to them, *King Richard cometh and will have you.*

In the first Year of his Reign (as some write) he appointed *Henry Fitz Alwin* to be Mayor of *London*, the Honourable City having been formerly governed by *Portgraves*, or *Portreves*. He caused Money to be coined, (held in great Request for its purity) by the *Easterlings*, a People of *Germany*, afterwards current Money, and called *Sterling*, from the *Easterlings*. When this King was in *France*, one *Fulk*, a Priest, told him, that he kept Three Daughters, which if he did not dismiss, they would procure him God's Wrath. Why, Hypocrite, said the King, the World knows that I never had a Child. Yea, said *Fulk*, you have Three, and their Names are *Pride*, *Covetousness* and *Lechery*. Is so, said the King? You shall see presently dispose them. The *Knights Templars* shall have *Pride*, the *White Monks* *Covetousness*, and the *Clergy* *Lechery*; and there have you your Three Daughters bestowed amongst you. Now lived *Robin Hood*, an out-lawed Noble, and *Little John*, who with an Hundred stout Fellows more, molested all Passengers by the way, yet only robbed and made prey of the rich, selling good *Penyworths* when they had done.

J O H N.

A.D. 1199. **J**OHN (tho' that *Arthur* his Brother *Jeffrey's* Son was living, yet) by the Assistance of his Mother *Eleanor* and other Noble Friends, was by the great Council of the Realm admitted King: To whom they then swore only a conditional Fealty, viz. To keep Faith and Peace to him, if he would render to every of them their Rights. He was crowned at *Westminster* by *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury*. His Reign throughout was attended with great Troubles: For first, the King of *France* took upon him to establish young *Arthur* in the Kingdom; tho' after a while for his own advantage he delivered the Prince to his Uncle's Hands. Then the King of *Scots* procured some Disturbances; but an Accord was short-made, the two Kings of *England* and *Scotland* swearing faithful Love each other upon the Crosier of Archbishop *Hubert*. Presently after which these two Kings, with the King of *South Wales*, expressed their great Humility, by helping to carry the Corps of *Hugh*, Bishop of *Lincoln*, on their Shoulders to the Place of Interment. Then the Clergy disturbed the Peace, oppugning the King's Royal Title to a Benefice, locking the Church Doors against the Presentee, scorning his Princely Letters, fencing the Church with armed Men against his Officers, assailing his Sheriff, moving the Pope to excommunicate all their Opposers; yea, caused the King himself to be accused to the Pope for a Tyrant. The whole *Cistercian* Order denied the Payment of a Subsidy granted the King. The Canons of *Lincoln* refused to accept of him for

their Bishop, whom the King had appointed in the Place of him deceased. *Hubert*, Archbishop, called a general Council in his Province without the King's Permission, and then disdained the King's Prohibition thereof. The Lay-Peers they came in also to act a Part, and at a Time, when the King stood in need of their Help against the *Poitevins* and *French*, refused to attend the King in his Wars against them. Howbeit, King *John* put forth to Sea, arrived in *Normandy*, and in Battel overthrew his Nephew *Arthur*, and by Valour recovered all the Provinces which had revolted; Prince *Arthur*, and all the Peers of *Poitou*, above 200 *French* Knights, and others of Command, he took Prisoners. Not long after which, young *Arthur* died, not without Suspicion of Violence. Which gave a fresh Occasion to some of the disaffected Peers to bandy against the King, whom the King of *France* now cited as his Homager for the Dukedom of *Normandy*, to appear at a set Day to be tryed by his Peers upon Point of Murther and Treason. And King *John* not appearing at the appointed Time, was by the King and Peers of *France* disinherited and condemned, and according to the Sentence they proceeded against him; and what by the King's Remissness, the Treachery of his People, and Power of his Enemies, he lost a great part of his strongest Towns and Castles in the *French* Territories. But the delinquent Peers and Barons King *John* put to their Fines; and for the carrying on of the Wars against *France*, had a Subsidy granted him, which moved

the People to think hardly of him. The King of *France*, who had been too successful of late against the *English*, sent a braving Champion over into *England*, to justify by Duel his Proceedings in King *John's French* Dominions; with whom *John Curcy*, Earl of *Ulster*, undertook to Combat. This *Curcy* was a Man of Giantlike Limbs and Strength, and of some Conditions not despicable, had they not been savaged with too much Rudeness: Which appeared not only in his wild Speeches touching the King's Misusage of his Nephew *Arthur*; but even then, when the King demanded of him whether he would Combat in his Quarrel; he answered No. not in thy Quarrel, nor for thy sake; yet for the Kingdom's Right I will fight to the Death. But this the *French* Champion never put him to; for hearing of the Earl's excessive Feeding, and Strength answerable thereto, the Monsieur sneak'd away into *Spain*, as ashamed to shew his Face again in *France*. Of Earl *Curcy* 'tis farther said, that when the two Kings of *France* and *England* met together upon a Truce in *France*, King *Philip* having heard of *Curcy*, and that he was in the *English* Camp, requested of King *John* that he might see some Experiment of his so much feared and famed Strength. Whereupon an Helmet of excellent Proof, full forced with Mail, was set upon a wooden Block; when the Earl first lowring round about him with a dreadful Aspect, lift up his trusty Skeyn, and cleft so deep quite through the steely Resistance into the knotty Wood, that none there present save himself could draw it out again, which he did with Ease. Then being by the King asked, why he frowned so angrily before he struck; he answered, That he purposed if he had failed of his Blow, to have killed them all, both King

and the other Spectators. But for all this famous Champion, K. *Philip* by degrees gained all in *Normandy*, even *Roan* it self. *Main*, *Turin* and *Poitou*, revolted from K. *John*; and *Angiers* was betrayed: All these Losses happening through the Default of some of the *English* Peers and Prelates. For when the King was in Readiness to take Shipping for *Normandy*, *Hubert* the Archbishop forbade him proceeding in the Voyage; the Peers also again refused to attend him: Wherefore the King put many of his Earls, Barons and Knights, yea, and Clergymen also, to a grievous pecuniary Redemption; and *Hubert's* Wealth and Possessions (who died the same Year the King seized on. This *Hubert* was suspected of too familiar practising with the King of *France*. Upon the Death of this Archbishop *Hubert*, the Monks of *Canterbury* made Choice of *Reginald*, the Sub-Prior, in his Stead; and the King, after them, of *John Gre* Bishop of *Normich*, a Man of great Wisdom. But the Pope neglecting both these, recommended *Stephen de Langton*, to the Monks of *Canterbury*, and Bishops of that Province, to be presently chosen for their Primate. Which the Monks unwilling, and deferring to do, alleging that no Canonical Election could be made at *Rome*, where was no Consent neither of King nor Convent, the Pope with Choler replied, That he had Plenitude of Power over the Church of *Canterbury*; and moreover, that no Consent of Princes used to be expected in Elections where the Pope was. He therefore commanded them under Pain of his high Curse, to accept him for their Primate: Which accordingly did, (though not without Murmurings) save one *Elias de Brantford*. And to work the King

to a Compliance hereto, the Pope sent him four Gold Rings with four precious Stones, an Emerald, Sapphire, Ruby and Topaz; signifying his Letter sent with them, that the Rings Roundness must remember him of Eternity, the quadrate Number must mind him of Constancy, and the four Cardinal Vertues, Prudence, Justice, Temperance and Fortitude. The Gold's Price, of Wisdom; the Emerald's Greenness of Faith; the Sapphire's Brightness of Hope; the Ruby's Cleanness of Charity; and the Topaz's Clearness of Sanctity of Life. King John, for all these fond Toys and fine Words, when he observed the Pope's Arbitrariness; the Dishonour arising to himself, in being frustrated of his Choice; the Prejudice to his Crown in having a Bishop thrust upon him without Sovereign Consent; the Hazard to the State in having a French Favourite over the English; with also the Monks Disloyalty in yielding to the Pope's Election: He first of all prescribed the Monks as Traytors; and after that writ Letters to the Pope, wherein he alledged the Wrongs done to himself, and made his Exceptions against Langton, vowing immutably to stand for his own Right, and to die in Defense of the Liberties of his Crown: Likewise binding the Pope of his great Promise he received from England, meeting withal, that if he were crossed in this, he would then stop all from crossing the Seas to Rome. To which Letters of the King the Pope answered very comminatory, and shortly after, viz. in A. D. 1208, because the King would be King in his own Dominions, this *Servus servorum* interdicted the whole Kingdom, under which it lay for the Term of six Years and fourteen Weeks, without God's Service, or Sacraments, or Christian Burial.

The Lay-People were tumbled like Dogs into every Ditch. Howbeit, Stephen the King to be even with the Pope, Langton, prescribed the disloyal Clergy, their A. B. of Revenues he confiscated, their Bishops, shoppricks, Abbies and Priories he put into Lay-mens Hands, and every where they suffered Wrong, without ordinary Protection of Justice. But some of the Eminent Clergy detested the Pope's savage Proceedings, as Philip, Bishop of Durham, and his Successor. The Bishops of Winchester and Norwich, they animated the King to condemn the Papal Curse, and the Cistercian Abbots (neglecting the Interdict) continued the Divine Service, till the Pope suspended them for their Contempt. Moreover, the Pope to revenge himself on the King, anathematized him by Name, which caused many to desert his Service; for which he punished them by Fine. Yet at Length, the better to secure himself and State, the King was very desirous to come to an Atonement, and assured under his Seal that Archbishop Langton, with the Bishops and Monks, and others, should be restored both to his Favour and their Possessions; that Holy Church should have all its Franchises, as in Edward the Confessor's Time; but because he would not make full Satisfaction to the Clergy, for all Confiscation, and other Emoluments received of them, the Pope's Nuncios refused a Peace with him. And the Pope was so mad, that he absolved all Kings and People, Poor and Rich, having Dependence on him, from all Fealty and Subjection to him; whereupon Malecontents set themselves to work Mischief. The Welsh fall off from the King; wherefore at Nottingham he hangs up their Hostages, 28 in Number. His Nobles many of them held themselves discharged of their

Al.

Allegiance, so rebel, inviting the *French* King to their Assistance, and promising to settle the *English* Crown on his Head; *Stephen Langton*, and other Bishops implore the Pope's Help to support the Church of *England*, being at the Point of Ruin. His officious Holiness thereupon decrees, that King *John* must be deposed, and that he would appoint one more worthy in his Stead. To effectuate which, the Pope sent his Letters to *Philip* King of *France*, requiring him to undertake the Affair of dethroning the King of *England*, and for his Reward he should have Pardon of all his Sins, besides the enjoying of the *English* Crown to him and his Heirs for ever. Also transmitting his Letters general to all Potentates, Soldiers, Men of War of all Nations, to sign themselves with the Sign of the Cross, and to follow *Philip* in this Design; assuring all that their Assistance herein, whether in Person or Purse, should be no less Meritorious, than if they visited our Saviour's Sepulchre. The King of *France* accepts the Offer, and makes great Preparation for the Invading of *England*; and King *John* raises a Land-Army, and prepares a Royal Navy to withstand him. But e'er the *French* made their Attempts, *Pandulph*, the Pope's Messenger, arrives in *England*, and so wrought upon the King, what by representing the Danger he was in, and what by flattering Promises, that King *John* (not insensible of his desperate Estate) swore in all Things to submit to the Judgment of the Church. And shortly after, at the Knight Templars House in *Dover*, he surrendered his Crown into the Hands of *Pandulph*, for the Use of the Pope, laying at his Feet his Scepter, Robe, Sword and Ring, and subscribed to a Charter whereby he resigned his Kingdom to the

Pope; professing he did it neither through Fear or Force, but of his own free Will, as having no other Way to satisfy God and the Church for his Offence. And that from that Time forward he would leave his Crown of the Pope, paying Pension annually of a Thousand Marks for the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*. *Pandulph* now having gotten what he came for, hasted into *France*, there to dissuade *Philip* from proceeding against King *John*, as being become an obedient and reconciled Son to the Church. But *Philip*, who was of his Father's Mind, not caring for King *John*'s Repentance, but his Crown in great Choler professed, That since the Pope himself had so thrust him on, his Legate's Suggestions, no, nor his Threats of Excommunication, should withdraw him from his Intentions. In which Resolution, calling his Peers into Consultation, they all approved his Design, save *Ferdinand* Earl of *Flanders*, who alledged, that it was an unreasonable Thing to think of invading another Man's Right; but forcing this his Judgment with good Arguments, that thereby many of the Peers were induced to change their Opinion. Which incensed King *Philip*, that he drew his Forces against *Flanders*, commanding his mighty prepared Fleet to set forward thitherward. On the which King *John* having speedy Intelligence, set forth his Navy and happily surprized the *French* Fleet at the Port of *Damme*, (while most of the Soldiers were on Land spoiling the Earl's Country) taking three hundred Vessels laden with Provisions, Arms, and other costly Freight, and burning and sinking above 100. And now the King, thinking to take the Advantage of this Victory, made ready a great

K. John Surrendring his Crown to the Popes Nuncio. p. 74



Q. Eleanor sucking Poyson out of her Husband's Wound. p. 85





ny for
itary P
when
Barons
dance,
commu
ient Lit
ry I.
gton an
ing hi
m. He
Appeal
e with
er to w
rate, th
owroug
orate th
gdoms
King y
p of Ca
inst him
the Lan
an execr
orld. A
was enac
ld not w
nt bring
b Thra
e should
such Thi
velihood
e Pope
ceived e
Archbi
thentick
terdict, u
arks mor
at but b
ears Pay
ing pass
duced; th
Poictou
Custom
great
Barons,
newing t
nding th
the Hig
ry, That
ing with

ny for the Recovery of his Hereditary Provinces lost to the French; when all else was ready, then Barons denied him their Attendance, till he was assailed of his communication; and that their ancient Liberties, granted them by Henry I. were restored: Stephenington animating herein, and promising his faithful Assistance to him. Hereupon the King makes Appeal to Rome, presenting the Pope with rich Presents; in Answer to which, the Pope sent his Legate, the Bishop of Tusculum, who wrought with the King to incorporate the Conveyance of his Kingdoms to the Pope; unto which the King yielded. But the Archbishop of Canterbury opposed himself against him, with whom the Peers of the Land joined, avowing it to be an execrable Thing to the whole world. And in a full Parliament was enacted, *That since the King should not without Consent of Parliament bring his Realm and People to such Thralldom; therefore if the King should in the future attempt a such Thing again, with Life and Limb he should be withstood.* The Pope hearing of this, not only conceived exceeding Hatred against the Archbishop; but sent also his Legate Letters for Repealing the Interdict, upon Restitution of 1300 Marks more to the Prelates, and that but by equal Portions of five Years Payment. And now the King passed into Poitou, which he reduced; thence into Britain, where the Poiteuvins, according to their Custom proved false to him, to his great Detriment. The while the Barons, they play Rex at Home, renewing their Confederacies, and binding themselves with an Oath at the High Altar at St. Edmondsbury, That they would pursue the King with Arms, till he should con-

sent to the Charter of Liberties, granted by Henry I. So that the King was forced to return into England; where, when come, they challenged this Charter as a Part of his Oath made at his Absolution, and shortly after they met together at Stamford with a very numerous Army. Their General was Robert Fitz-Walter, whom they stiled the Marshal of God's Army and Holy Church. London invited them to enter the City by Night; where, when entered, by their threatening Letters, they not only drew most of the Nobles from the King, but had also almost lock'd him out of his Royal Seat, insomuch that he was necessitated by gentle Messages to procure of his Factious Barons a Place and Day of Meeting, which was Running-Mead, betwixt Windsor and Stains, (since called Council-Mead) whither they came with armed Multitudes, out of all the Kingdom, numberless. Where the King perceiving their so great Strength, and his own small Party, he granted them the utmost of their Desires, not only for Liberties specified in Magna Charta, and Charta Foresta, but also for a kind of Rule in the Government, by 25 selected Peers, to whose Command all the other Barons were also bound by Oath to be obedient. But the King could not long relish this; therefore privately sends to his trustiest Friends to fortify and victual their Castles, and himself secretly retires into the Isle of Wight. From whence he dispatched Messengers, both to the Pope and his foreign Friends, to crave the Censure of the One, and Succours of the Other, against such outrageous Rebels. In both which his Agents were so sedulous and Friends compassionate, that at Rome by definitive Sentence the Barons Charters were made void, the King and

and Barons accursed, if either of them observed the Composition made at *Council-Mead*. And from *Flanders, Gascoin, Brabant*, and other Parts, such competent Aids came in as encouraged the King, after three Months Secrecy, to shew himself in the Face of his Enemies. His Host divided into two Parts; with the One, conducted by himself Northward, he every where subdued his Rebels, as likewise did the Earl of *Salisbury* Southward. *Stephen Langton*, the Pope suspended for abetting the Barons; and his Brother *Simon Langton*, Archbishop Elect of *York*, had his Election made void, the Pope constituting in his Place *Walter Gray*, whose Pall cost him no less than 1000 Pounds. (The Archiepiscopal Pall is a Pontifical Vestment made of Lambs-Wooll, as it comes from the Sheep's Back, without any other artificial Colour, and spun by a peculiar Order of Nuns, cast into *St. Peter's Tomb*, and adorned with little black Crosses, having two Labels hanging down before and behind; which the Archbishops, when going to the Altar, put about their Necks, above their own Pontifical Ornaments.) The Disloyal Barons were all excommunicated by Name, and all their Lands, together with the City of *London*, interdicted. But the lofty Barons held those Censures in so high Contempt, that they decreed neither themselves nor Citizens of *London* should observe them, nor the Prelates denounce them. And to revive their dying Cause, they resolve on a Project for betraying the Crown of *England* unto *Lewis* the Dauphin of *France*, sending their Letters of Allegiance, confirmed with all the Barons Seals, to implore King *Philip's* Favour for sending his Son; and to his Son, for the Acceptance of the *English* Crown. To prevent a Cor-

respondency herein, the Pope sent his Apostolical Commands to *Philip* of *France*, that he should stay his Son from entering upon *St. Peter's* Patrimony, with a Curse also on all such as should assist the excommunicated Barons. To which *Philip* replied, That *England* was the Patrimony of *St. Peter's*; no King saith he, having of himself Power to alienate his Kingdom, King *John* especially who never being lawful King, had Power to dispose thereof; and that was an Error and pernicious Example in the Pope, and an itching Lead after a new Kind of Domination. His Peers swore, That they would spend their Blood, rather than suffer that King should of himself, or with a few Flatterers, pass over his Crown, and enthral its Nobles, especially to the Pope, who should follow *St. Peter's* Steps to win Souls, and not to meddle with Wars, and Murthers of Men's Bodies. And Prince *Lewis* declared That he would chuse rather to be excommunicated by the Pope than to falsify his Promise to the *English* Barons. So without more ado, he speedily set forth for *England*, with his Fleet of 600 Ships, and 80 Boats, which coming to Shear in *Kent*, the Barons joined Forces with him King *John*, whose Army consisted most of stipendiary Foreigners thought it best for a Time to forbear Battle with *Lewis*, and not to commit his whole Fortunes to the Hazard of their sudden Defection; therefore drew towards *Winchester*. *Lewis* marching forward towards *London*, taking all the strong Holds in his Way, (excepting *Dover-Castle* kept by the valiant and faithful *Hubert de Bourgo*.) *London* received *Lewis*, the Citizens swearing Truth to him; so did the Barons at *Westminster*; *Lewis* swearing to them That he would restore all Men their Right, and recover to the Crown

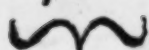
never had been lost by King John. For most Places where the French came, submitted to him. At *Ham-Castle*, indeed (wherein were 13 English Men) *Lewis* and his whole Army, was not only braved Days, but also sallying forth upon them, every one took an Enemy, rendering the Castle at last upon honourable Terms. King *John* in other Parts of the Realm, with a very considerable Host, ruined the strong Castles and Possessions. But sallying forth from *Lyne* in *Norfolk* there, for their faithful Service, he showed large Franchises, and his own Sword, and a gilt Bow) with full Resolution to give *Lewis* Battle, as he was passing the *Washes*, with his Army towards *Lincoln*, where, all his Carriages, Treasures, and Provisions were irrecoverably lost, himself and Army hardly escaping. And now by this Time, the Barons were struck with some remorse to see their Native Country, by their Procurement so miserably wasted and afflicted; and which grieved them the most, was, that their faithful Services to *Lewis*, were but slightly rewarded by him at present, and were like to be ill repayed in the future; for *Viscount de Melun*, a noble Frenchman, had on his Death-bed privately discovered to them how that *Lewis* had sworn, That, never *England's* Crown was settled on his Head, he would condemn unto perpetual Exile all the disloyal Barons, as Traytors to their Sovereign, and extirpate all their Kindred. Forty of the Barons therefore presently addressed their Letters of submissive Suit to the King, but he was dead before the Messengers came. Some say, he died of a *Flux*, some say of a *Surfeit*; but the most report, that he died of *Poyson*; for King *John* coming,

say they, from the *Washes* to *Swinstead Abbey*, and there taking notice, as he sat at Meat, of their too prodigal Provision, he swore, That if he lived but half a Year longer, he would make one Half-penny Loaf as dear as Twelve. To prevent which, a Monk presented him with an envenomed Cup, tasting thereof himself; so becoming the wicked Instrument of his own and Sovereign's Death, *October* 19. 1216. He was buried at *Worcester*.

He was first Married to *Alice*, the Daughter to *Humbert II.* Earl of *Maurien*, now *Savoy*; next to *Isabel*, or *Avis*, Daughter of *William* Earl of *Glocester*, Son of Earl *Robert*, the Natural Son of King *Henry I.* then next to *Isabel* the Daughter of *Almer*, Earl of *Angouleme*, by whom he had Issue *Henry*, *Richard*; *Joan*, married to *Alexander II.* K. of *Scots*; *Eleanor*, married to *William Marshal*, the younger Earl of *Pembroke*, and after his Death married to *Simon Menford*, Earl of *Leicester*; *Isabel*, married to the Emperor *Frederick II.*

Base Issue, *Jeffrey Fitz-Roy*, *Richard* and *Jane*. He appointed those excellent Forms of Civil Government in the Cities and Incorporate Towns of *England*, endowing them also with their greatest Franchises. He settled the Rates and Measures for Wine, Bread, Cloth, and such like Necessaries of Commerce. He planted *English* Laws and Officers in *Ireland*. Now lived one *Simon Thurvey*, who for his Pride in Learning, especially for his Blasphemies against *Moses* and *Christ*, became so utterly ignorant, that he could hardly read a Letter in the Book.

In or near the Year 1176, *London-Bridge* was begun to be built of Stone, by *Peter* of *Cole Church*, Priest; and was finished in *A. D.* 1109. Shortly after which a great Fire



Fire happened upon the Bridge, and destroyed by Means thereof.
about Three Thousand Persons de-

HENRY III.

Richard
Magnus,
A. B. of
Cant.

A. D. 1216. **H**enry III. at about Ten Years of Age, was crowned King, the 9th Day after his Father King John's decease, the Earl of Pembroke being by common Consent of Peers and Prelates, constituted Guardian of him during his Non-age. This Noble Earl set out against Lewis, and at Lincoln utterly defeated his Army; which discomfiture was called *Lewis Fair*, from the great Spoil that the Earl's Soldiers took from the *Lewisians*, and City of Lincoln. Here the chiefest of the malignant Barons were taken, with about 400 Knights, besides Esquires, and of other sorts innumerable. A great Number also of such as escaped out of the Fight, were knocked on the Head by the Country People. Likewise about the same time a fresh Supply of Men and Money coming from France, were scattered, sunk, and taken by the English Fleet, the English in the Engagement using unflaked Lime, which they threw into the Faces of the Monsieurs, blinding their Sight therewith. Then to give no rest to Lewis his declining Fortunes, the Earl of Pembroke closely besieged London with Lewis in it, where he brought the Matter to Capitulation. The Heads whereof were, That Lewis and the Barons should submit to the Judgment of the Church, whose Censure they had long contemned. That Lewis should depart the Land, and never return with Design to do Harm. That he should endeavour with his Father, that all such things that belong to

the English Crown might be restored, and that when Lewis himself should be King, he should peaceably part with them. That Lewis should immediately render to King Henry all his Lands and Places taken in the War; for the Performance of all which Lewis took his Oath. On the other part, King, Legate Wallo, and the Barons swore, That the King should restore to the Barons and others, all the Rights and Inheritances, with all the Liberties formerly demanded of King John. That none of the Laity should suffer Damage and Reproach, for taking part on either side. That Prisoners should be released. This done, Wallo absolved Lewis and his Adherents, and Lewis took his Leave of England. Yet was England quiet long, for William of Aumael, Foulk de Brent, and Robert de Viespont, with others, committed divers furious Riots, Church and State being grown in such Disorder, that every Man dared to attempt in either, what his own audaciousness should suggest. The Welsh they made some Stir. And one Fitz-Arnulph, a Citizen of London, attempted to set up Lewis again; for the which himself and two others were hanged, and many more had their Hands or Feet cut off. The Barons they were high for Confirmation of their Liberties. And Lewis of France, upon the Death of his Father, seized Rochelle and the whole Country of Poitou (which belonged to the King of England) into his Hands; under pretence, that King Henry, an Heir

made

for *Aquitain*, was not present at his Coronation, nor yet excused his Absence by Ambassadors. Whereupon Henry summons a Parliament for Aid to recover his Losses, which being granted, he sent over Forces, which discomfited the Welsh. But the King necessitated for more Monies for execution of his Design in *Gastony*, wrung from the *Londoners* a Thousand Marks above their former; alledging, that they had done his Prejudice given *Lewis* the Sum. The Clergy also were compelled under Pain of Papal Censure to pay the Fifteenth, not only of their Temporal, but also Ecclesiastical Goods: And by Advice of *Richard de Burgo*, Chief Justice, the King revoked the Charters of Liberties, which for about Two Years had been practised through the Country, pretending his Non-age was not Granted. Which caused in the People a great Heart-burning against the King. Howbeit, the King was furnished with Money and Arms, which he caused to be transported into *Britain*; and on the next Day, in which he set Sail from *Normandy*, himself in Person did visit the poor and feeble, dealing Alms to them, and not refusing to kiss the Sick and Leprous. Before that the King had Opportunity to effect any thing in those Parts considerable, the *Irish* rebelled, constraining him to return, to reduce them into Order. Which when he had done, he advanced against the *Welsh*, whom he also reduced, tho' not without considerable Loss. About this time *Hubert de Burgo*, Earl of *Kent*, was accused by the Bishop of *Winchester*, and others, for the committing of many Crimes; As, that he had disinherited the Duke of *Austria* from his Daughter with the

King, who sought it; That he said, that the King was a squint-ey'd Fool, a kind of Leper, deceitful, perjured, more faint-hearted than a Woman: That he had shindred the King from entering upon foreign Lands belonging to him, whereby the King's Peers and People consumed their Treasures vainly: That he had enticed the King of *Scots* Daughter, and traiterously defiled the Noble young Lady, whom he married in hope to be King of *Scotland* in her Right, if she survived her Brother: That he had stolen out of the Jewel-House a precious Stone, of such wonderful Virtue, as to make him that had it invincible in Battle, and had bestowed that Stone upon *Lewelin*, Prince of *Wales*, the King's Enemy, &c. But the Earl doubting that he should not have a fair Tryal, retired himself into *Essex*, whither he was prosecuted by armed Men, and in a Chapel at *Burntwood* was apprehended; out of which the rude Soldiers haled him, and sent for a Smith to make Shackles for him; which when the Smith understood that they were for him, fetching a deep Sigh he said, *Do with me what you please, and God have Mercy on my Soul; but as sure as the Lord lives, I will never make Iron Shackles for him, but will rather die the worst Death that is. For is not this the most Loyal and Courageous Hubert, who so often hath preserved England from being destroyed by Strangers, and restored England to England? Let God be judge between him and you, for using him so unjustly and inhumanely, requiting his most excellent Deserts, with the worst Recompence that can be.* Notwithstanding all this, Sir *Godfrey de Crancomb*, who commanded the Party, bound the Earl, and conveyed him to the Tower of *London*, where he had not

not long been, e'er the Bishop of London procured his Liberty, tho' shortly after he was again Imprisoned. In his place the King elected for his Counsellor and Confident, *Peter de Rupibus*, Bishop of *Winchester*, who displaced the *English* Officers; and in their rooms placed *Poitevins* and *Britons*, stuffing the King's Castles with them, intrusting, as it were, the Treasures, Strength, and Realm it self in their Hands, to the great Discontent of the *English* Peers, who now confederated against the Strangers, and refused, upon the King's Summons, to appear in Parliament; sending this bold Message to their Sovereign, That if out of Hand he removed not the Bishop of *Winchester*, and Strangers out of his Court, they all of them, by the common Consent of the Kingdom, would drive him and his wicked Counsellors out of it, and would consult about creating of a new King. Whereupon the King (animated by *Winchester*) commanded the Earl-Marshal, with all others whom he suspected, to appear at *Gloucester*, where the King was with an Army: Which they refusing to do, the King burnt their Mannors, and gave away their Inheritances to *Poitevins*. The Earl-Marshal contracts strict Amity with *Lewelin* Prince of *Wales*, and made great Spoil on the Possessions of the King's reputed Seducers. *Shrewsbury* he sack'd and burnt. *Gilbert*, Lord *Basset*, the Earl's great Confederate, set fire on *Alkmundbury*, not far from *Huntingdon*. But the Earl-Marshal having crossed the Seas into *Ireland*, there to recover his Lands, taken from him by the Fraud of the Bishop of *Winchester*, was there wounded to Death; for whose Loss the King, to the Wonder of all that saw it, broke forth

into Tears; affirming, That he left no Peer about him in the Kingdom. And now the Bishop *Winchester*, hated of the People, commanded by the King not to meddle any further in State-Matters. And against *Peter Rivallis* Lord Treasurer, the King was so enraged that he swore he would pluck his Eyes were it not for Reverence of Holy Orders. And by Workings of the Bishops, an Act was effected betwixt the King and his Peers, and the *Poitevins* were commanded to depart the Realm. Howbeit the Land was not cleared of its Oppressors and Oppressions; for this Pope sent over *England* Three Hundred Romish Priests, requiring to have the first Benefices that should become vacant, bestowed on them; requiring great Sums of Money of the Clergy for maintenance of the Pope's Legation against the Emperor: Which the Clergy at first opposed, were forced to yield unto it at last. The Pope himself had a mind to have come hither in his own Person, but the King's Council liked thereof; alledging, that the Romish Rapines and Simonies had endangered *England's* Purity, tho' the Pope himself came not personally to spoil and prey upon the Wealth of the Church.

About the Year 1240, *Ricard* Earl of *Cornwall*, the King's Brother, with the Earls of *Pembroke*, *Chester*, *Lincoln*, *Salisbury*, and many other honourable Persons, departed for the Holy Land; and *A. D.* 1242, the King passed the Seas to recover *Poitou*, but effected not any thing remarkable; he expended great Store of Treasure. Upon his return into *England*, he was therefore compelled to be so thensome to his Subjects for recruiting of his exhausted Treas-

well by the Levy of Escuage, as Loan and otherwise. The *Jews* in especial manner were made sensible of his Wants. Too much of his Money, thus rais'd, 'tis said, was expended in Entertainments and Shows; tho' afterward the King relying on his former Profuseness in Gifts and Entertainments, he returned the Allowances of his Household and Entertainments, without any regard to Majesty. And to spare his own Charge the more, he invited himself now to this or that House, now to that; but no more contenting himself with a Welcome, unless himself and Queen, Son Edward, yea, and his Favourites, were presented with costly Gifts. 'Tis said, that he was sometimes reduced to that necessity, that he was forced to live upon the Alms of the Church. The King designed, at least pretending to go for the *Holy Land*; when the Parliament granted him large Summons upon this Condition, That at that time, once for all, he should submit himself to Govern by Law, and confirm the Charters of Liberties or *Magna Charta*: Against Breakers whereof, a most fearful Curse was pronounced. The King swearing to keep all Liberties upon pain of that execratory Sentence, 'As he was a Man, a Christian, a Knight, and a King' pointed and Crowned. Yet, notwithstanding the Oath and the Curse, the King Two or Three Years after caused the Tenth of all *Land* and *Ireland*, to be collected for his own Use and the Pope's, the Pope having given the Kingdom of *Sicily* to his Son *Edmund*; the *English* Subjects were first to resist it for him. Which the Nobles promptly denied the attempting, the being Occasion enough for them and Men at Home, the *Welsh*

having risen in Rebellion. Against whom Prince *Edward* was sent; *S. Edmund* who, tho' he wanted not for Courage, yet in one Field lost 2000 *English* Men, and was beaten out of the Field.

In *A. D.* 1257, was *Richard* Earl of *Cornwall*, the King's Brother, elected King of the *Romans*, and was Crowned at *Aquisgrane*, having paid a large Sum of Money for the Honour. At this time the Earl was reputed to possess so much ready Coin, as would every Day for Ten Years afford him an Hundred Marks upon the main Stock, besides his Rents and Revenues in *Germany*, and the *English* Dominions.

And now the King relapsed into his own Profuseness, and Favouring of the *Poictouvins*, and other Foreigners: The Nobles hereupon came exquisitely armed to the Parliament, holden at *Oxford*, with a Resolution to force the King and his Aliens to their Proposals; which were, That the King should unfeignedly keep the Charter of Liberties: That such a one should be in Place of Justiciar, who would judge all impartially: That the Foreigners should be expelled the Realm: And that Twenty Four Persons should there be chosen, to have the sole Administration of King and State, and yearly appointing of all great Officers; reserving to the King the Ceremonies of Honour. Binding themselves by Oath to see these things performed; and the King and Prince swearing to observe the Ordination of these Disloyal Barons, who had by an Edict given out high Menacings against all that should resist. The *Poictouvins* were so terrified by these violent Proceedings, that they fled into *France*. The giddy People they joined with the Barons, as the Assailants of their Liberties; the *Londoners*

Londoners bound themselves under their Boniface, publick Seal, to assist them in the common Cause: *Richard*, King of the *Romans*, the *Barons* would not suffer to come into *England*, but in a private manner, with a very small Train; and being landed, they exacted an Oath of him; and upon pain of forfeiting all his Lands in *England*, bound him to join with them in reforming the State, which they factiously had assumed to do, having appointed Four Knights Commissioners in every Shire, to enquire of all Oppressions, and to certify the same to them. And the better to strengthen their Cause, *Simon Montford*, Earl of *Leicester*, Head of the Factionists, with others, passed into *France*, there to transact with the King thereof, as to an indissoluble League. About which time King *Henry*, for want of Money, or good Counsel, or both, was induced upon no very good Terms, for ever to renounce to the King of *France* all his right to *Normandy*, *Anjou*, *Tourain*, *Main*, and *Poitou*. But the Fire which had been long in blowing, did now break out into a Flame; the King and his Barons taking Arms against each other. *Simon de Montford* executes his greatest Revenge on the Queen's Friends, who were Aliens; not sparing the King's, who were free-born *Englishmen*: Yet at length mutual weariness inclines *Henry* and his Barons to Peace; and the King is willing that the Statutes of *Oxford* should be in force; but the Queen was unwilling: Which being known to the *Londoners*, it put the latter fort into so lewd a Rage, that she being to shoot the Bridge from the Tower towards *Windesore*, where Prince *Edward* was in garrison'd, they with Dirt and Stones, and villainous Words, forced her back to

the Tower. Howbeit at *London*, in a Parliament there held, Matters were pieced up, tho' shortly after all was rent again, both sides making fresh Preparations for War. King *Henry* drew towards *Oxford*, where the Rendezvous of his Friends and Forces were appointed; from which University he dismissed all the Students, being above Fifteen Thousand, of those only whose Names were entered into the Matriculation Book. Whereupon many of them went to the Barons to *Northampton*, whither *Henry* came, and breaking in at the Town-Wall, encountered his Enemies, amongst whom these Students of *Oxford* had a Banner by themselves, advanced right against the King, and did more annoy him in the Fight than the rest of the Barons Forces. Which the King (who at length prevailed) vowed sharply to revenge, but was dissuaded by his Counsellors, who told him, that those Students were the Sons and Kindred of the Great Men of the Land, whom if he punished, even the Nobles that now stood for him, would take Arms against him.

The King, encouraged by this Success, advanceth his Royal Standard toward *Nottingham*, burning and wasting the Barons Lands where soever he came. The Barons then sent Letters to him, protesting their loyal Observance to his Person, but all Hostility to their Enemies who were about him. To which the King returned them a full Denial, as to Traytors, professing that he took the Wrong of his Friends as his own, and their Enemies as his. At length the two Armies met, and engaged in Fight, where in Prince *Edward* bravely behaved himself, putting the *Londoners* to flight, pursuing them four Miles; but in the mean while, his Father

ving his Horse slain under him, held himself Prisoner; the King the *Romans*, and other great Peers were taken, and the whole hope of the Day lost on the King's side. On the next Day Peace was concluded on the present, on condition, That since *Edward* and *Henry* the King the *Roman's* Son, should also render themselves into the Barons Hands. And now by this Advantage the various Lords gained all the chief Castles of the Kingdom into their Power, *Montford* carrying his Sovereign as his Prisoner about the Country (yet with all outward Respect and Honour) the rather to procure a more quiet Surrender of the Fortifications. So fortunate may Treachery and Rebellion for a time be, in the End it commonly speeds it deserves. To tame these Rebels, the Pope sends his Cardinal Legate to Excommunicate them, but they refusing to the Temporal Sword, the light of the Spiritual. However, to the King's great Advantage, the happened so irreconcilable a difference betwixt the two great Lords of *Leicester* and *Gloucester*, that the latter forsook the Barons Cause, and joined himself with *Robert de Mortimer*, and his Associates, to whom not long after *Earl Waren*, and *William de Valence*, of *Pembroke*, with other Peers, joined themselves, and Prince *Edward* escaping, came in Safety to the Counties of *Hereford*, *Salop*, and *Chester* coming to their Assistance. When the Prince, having a considerable Strength, marched against *Montford*, on hearing of the Prince's approach, encamped at *Evesham*, where Prince *Edward* inclosed him, commanding him either to fight or surrender. The first of which he elected. Both Armies joining Battle before the Town of *Evesham*, where

the Earl's Host was with much Slaughter, especially of the *Welsh*, *Robert* utterly in the end Distressed and Defeated. *Simon de Montford* being *A. B.* of slain in the Fight, had his Head, Hands and Feet chop'd off. The King, who had been brought a Prisoner into the Field, by his Friends Valour and good Hap, was restored to his Liberty. And he presently after this cruel Battle called a Parliament at *Winchester*, by whose Approbation he seized into his Hands the Charters of *London*, and other Disloyal Towns, disinherited such as were on the Earl's side, distributed their Estates amongst his well deserving Subjects. The Legate Cardinal *Ottobon* Excommunicated the Bishops of *London*, *Winchester*, *Worcester*, and *Chichester*, for their adhering unto the Earl. And now all things being calm in *England*, Prince *Edward*, with many of the Nobles, took the Cross upon them for the Holy Land. And the King to secure the Nation's Peace, held a Parliament at *Marleborough*, where the Statutes of *Marleborough* were Enacted. But King *Henry* having been at *Norwich*, to punish the Citizens Outrage in burning the Priory Church, he, in his return, fell grievously sick at the Abby of *St. Edmond* in *Suffolk*, and there died in *A. D.* 1272, and was buried at *Westminster*. His Wife was *Eleanor*, the Daughter of *Raymond*, Earl of *Provence*. His Issue was *Edward*, *Edmond*, Sir-named *Crouchback*, *Richard*, who died young; as also *John*, *William*, and *Henry*. *Margaret*, married to *Alexander III.* King of *Scotland*; *Beatrice*, married to *John* the First, Duke of *Bre-tain*. *Katherine*, who died young. This King laid the first Stone of the new Work of the Abby-Church at *Westminster*. He founded the House of Converts, where such as forsook the

the Jewish Religion, had Provisions for Maintenance. He also erected and endowed a famous Hospital at Oxford, both for the Entertainment of Foreigners and Pilgrims, and for Relief of such as were diseased. He was so disposed to performing Acts of Charity, that he made *Leoline*, Prince of Wales (*Montford's* Confederate) when he was threatened hardly, if he would not live at Peace, to answer thus, I more fear the Aims Deeds of the King, than all the Men of War which he hath, and his Clergy to boot. King Henry, because *Thomas de la Linde* killed a white Hart at *Blackmore Forest*, which he much fancied, set a perpetual Fine upon the Land, which at this Day is called *White Hart Silver*.

In the 17th Year of his Reign, four Mock-Suns were seen from Morning till Evening, after which followed so great a Dearth, that People were forced to eat Horse-Flesh and Barks of Trees, and in London twenty Thousand were famished. In this Famine, which was about A. D. 1235, certain poor People of *Aboldestia* (so called then) in *Cambridgeshire*, whilst Corn was green, pluck'd the Ears in the common Fields to sustain their Lives, whereupon the Owners call upon and compel the Priest to curse them all; but one amongst them more humane than the rest, adjured the Priest in the Name of God, to exempt his Corn from the Sentence, saying, It pleased him well that the Poor for their necessity had took of his Corn; and so commended that which they had left to God, who miraculously preserved it, when as all the others Corn (amongst which his grew) was utterly destroyed by terrible Lightning, Wind, Hail and Rain, whilst the Priest was about to denounce the Curse. A. D. 1241, certain Jews of *Normich* were

Hanged for the Circumcising of a Christian Child, and their House called the *Thor* was destroyed. A Scholar of Oxford, who attempted to kill the King in his Chamber at *Woodstock*, was pulled in pieces by wild Horses. Now arose in England a most monstrous Impostor who pretended himself to be Christ, procuring himself to be wounded in the Hands, Feet, and Side, thinking thereby the more easily to delude the People; his Punishment was immuring between two Walls, together with an old Hag, pretending herself to be the *Virgin Mary*, that she might pine to Death.

In this King's Reign flourished in England, the Irrefragable Doctor *Alexander de Hales*, who was School-Master to the Angelick Doctor *Thomas Aquinas*. Now also lived *Robert Grossthead*, Bishop of *Lincoln*, called *Romanorum Malleus*, who wrote boldly against the Pope, reproving his arrogant (to call that no worse) Practices.

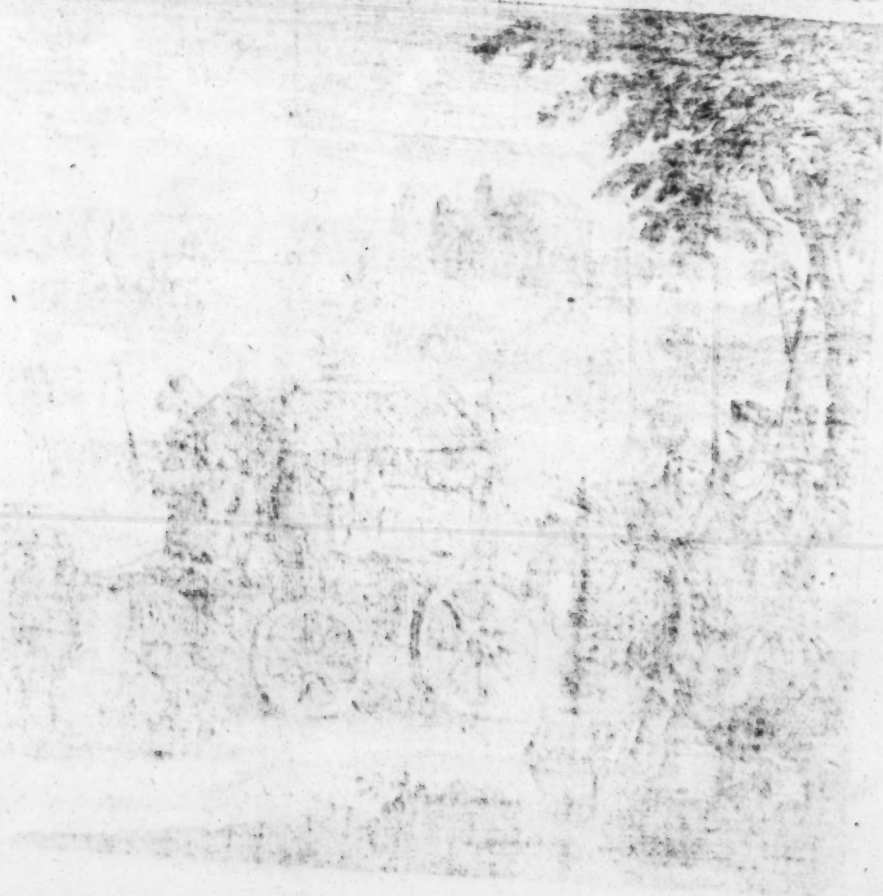
At *Sorbiedunum*, or *Salisbury*, *Richard Poor*, then Bishop of *Salisbury*, built that stately Church which hath in it as many Windows as are Days in the Years, as many Marble-Pillars as Hours, as many Doors as Months.

Magna Charta, containing a Sum of all the written Laws of England, was ordained in the Year of Henry III. The Walls and Bulwarks raised about the Tower of London, were thrown down by an Earthquake. Eighteen Jews were executed for Crucifying a Child at *Lincoln*. And in London was a great number of Jews, to the Number of 1000, their Wares spoiled, and their Synagogues defaced, because a Jew would have forced one Christian Man to have paid more than Ten pence the Week for the use of Twenty Shillings.

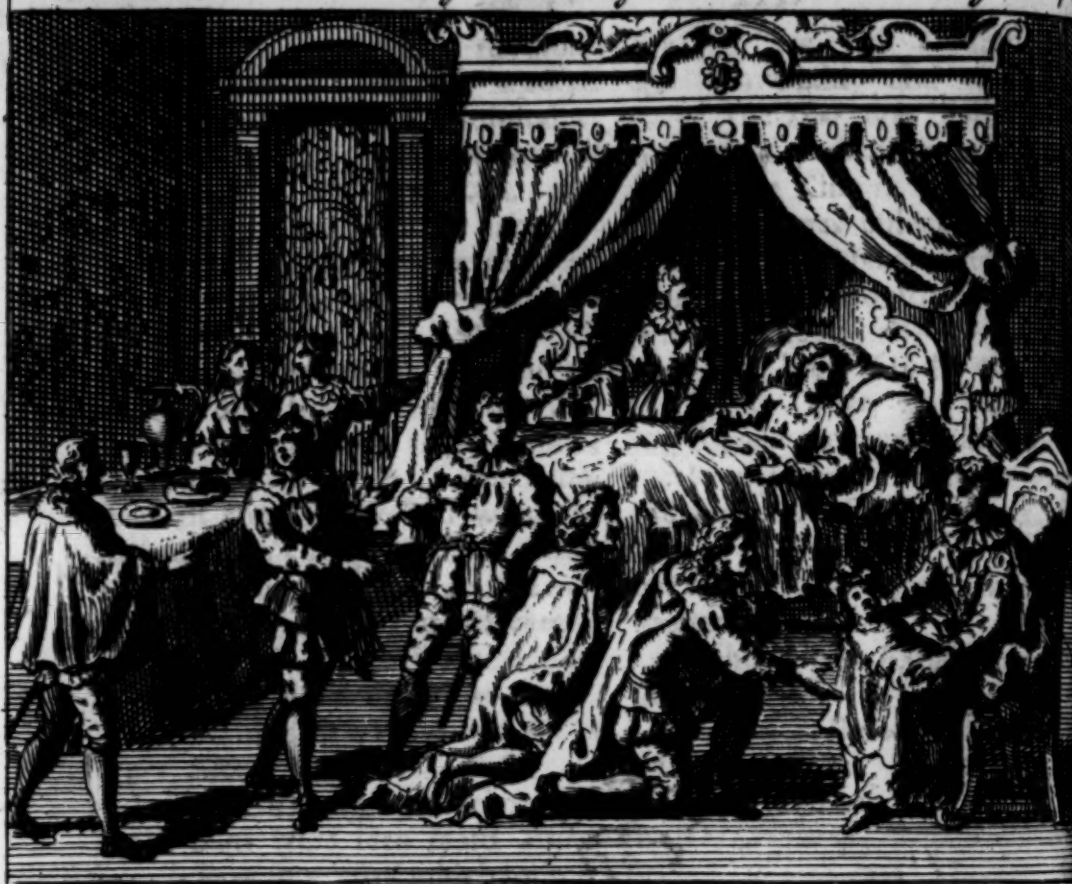
ourished
le Doct
as Scho
k Doct
also lin
of Lin
ems, w
Pope, n
call the

Salisbury
top of
Chun
Window
as m
as m

Law
 Walls
 Tower
 by
 w
 Child
 was
 of
 their
 a
 Chri
 an
 use
 E



The Welch-men Submitting to an Engl. Prince Born among them.



Crosses erected in Honour of Q. Eleanor where her Hearse rested.



EDWARD I.

D. *Edward*, Sir named *Long-*
 72. *Shanks*, at his Father
Henry's Death, was em-
 ployed in the Holy Wars, wherein
 so excellently behaved himself,
 that he gained the repute of a most
 valiant Soldier. At *Acon* an Assas-
 sin wounded him with a poison-
 Knife, which Wounds his Queen
Isabel daily licked with her
 tongue, till therewith the Poison was
 extracted, and the Wounds healed;
 himself receiving no harm thereby.
 When the News of his Father's
 Death came to his Ears, he grieved
 much more, than for the Death of
 his Son, who died little before, saying
 the King of *Sicily*, who wondred
 greatly, That the loss of Sons is but
 small, because they are multiplied
 every Day, but the Death of Parents
 irremediable, because they can
 never be had again. At his arrival
 in *England* he was most joyfully
 welcomed, and with his dearest
 Son was Crowned at *Westminster*
 by *Robert Kilwarby*, Archbishop of
Canterbury. When for the more
 solemn Celebration of the Coronati-
 on Feat of so Martial a Prince,
 there were Five Hundred great Hor-
 ses let loose, every one to take them
 at his own, who could. The first
 Order of Remark done by King
Edward, after his Coronation, was
 the subduing of *Wales*, whose Prince
Llewellyn, the last Prince of *Britains*
blood, had refused to do him Ho-
 mage; but being slain, his Head
 crowned with Ivy, was set upon
 the Tower of *London*. In his stead
 King created his own Son *Ed-*
ward (whom he caused to be born at
Caernarvan) Prince of *Wales*. To
 whom the *Welsh* patiently submitted,

as being a Prince born in their Nati-
 on; and the ancient Race of their Prin-
 ces being extinguish'd, they acknow-
 ledg'd the Sovereignty of *England*,
 and did Homage to this Prince.
 Thus *Wales* being settled in quiet,
 the King repaired into *France*,
 where he set in Person with the
French King in his Parliament at *Paris*,
 as a Peer of that Realm, in respect
 of such Lands as he held in those
 Parts; and being returned into *Eng-*
land, he addressed himself to purge
 his State from the Oppressions under
 which it Groaned. Fifteen Thou-
 sand of the extorting *Jews* he banish-
 ed out of the Land, confiscating their
 Goods. His corrupt Justiciars he
 displaced, and fined and constrained
 all his Justices to swear that from
 that time, they would take no Fee,
 Pension, or Gift of an Man, except
 only a Breakfast, or like Present.
 He also appointed that Justices Iti-
 nerants, should go their several Cir-
 cuits at such certain times of the
 Year. And now the Crown of *Scot-*
land by the Death of *Alexander* the
 Third being destitute of any apparent
 Heir, by the Umpirage of King *Ed-*
ward, it was settled on the Head
 of *John Baliol*, who did Homage to
Edward (against the Minds of the
Scots) for the whole Kingdom of
Scotland. But shortly after *Baliol*, to
 regain the Affections of his People,
 combined with the *French* against
 the *English*; wherefore the King ad-
 vanced against the *Scots* with a
 puissant Army, drove the *Scots* out
 of the North-Parts of *England*,
 where they had done much mischief.
 He took *Berwick Town* and Castle, had
Dunbar yielded to him, and after a
 cruel Fight, obtained a Victory of great
 Importance.

Importance; took the Castle of *Roxbrow* had *Edinburgh* rendred to him, so brought *Baliol* to sue for Mercy; which was granted on condition, that the *Scots* should submit to him as their Sovereign. And accordingly the Nobles of *Scotland*, at a Parliament holden at *Berwick*, did swear to be true Subjects to *Edward* for ever after, and hereof a solemn Instrument was there sealed by them. *John* the late King was sent to the Tower of *London*, and the Custody of *Scotland* was committed to *John*

de Warren, Earl of *Surry* and *Suffolk*. Out of *Edinburgh*, *Edward* took the Crown, Sceptre and Cloth of State. Burnt their Records, abrogated their Laws, altered the Form of their Divine Service, transplanted their learned Men unto *Oxford*. The Marble Chair in the Abbey of *Schone*, wherein the Kings of *Scotland* were wont to be Crowned, he sent unto *Westminster*. This is the Chair upon which was Engraven the famous propheticall Distich,

*Ni fallat fatum, Scoti quocumque locatum
Invenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.*

That the *Scots* should reign where-soever that Chair should be; verified in King *James*. But King *Edward* drawn beyond the Seas, by occasion of Wars in *Gascoign*, and for aid of Friends in *Flanders*, one *William Wallis*, Captain of the discontented *Scots*, put Earl *Warren* to flight in *Scotland*, and all the English Forces that were with him, taking them at an Advantage as they were passing over a narrow Bridge near *Striveling*, where the slaughter of the English was not small. *Hugh de Cressingham*, Treasurer of *Scotland* for King *Edward*, was there slain, whose dead Body the *Scots* did slay, dividing his Skin amongst them. But King *Edward* being returned into *England*, he Summoned a Parliament to *York*, giving the *Scots* a Day to appear at it; which they not doing, nor acknowledging that they ought so to do, he entred *Scotland* with a mighty Army, where when he was near the Enemy, as he was putting his Foot into the Stirrup, his Horse being affrighted with the sudden Shout of the *Scotch* Army, threw him down, and striking with his Heels, broke two of the King's Ribs, who nevertheless proceeded

to Battel: Captain *Wallis* encouraged his Men with this short Speech: I have brought you to the King's hope gifye kun. In this Battle, fought at a place called *Faw Kirk*, the English slew of the *Scots* 70000. After which Victory King *Edward* took sundry places in *Scotland*, then returned into *England*, where in a Parliament, holden at *London* and *Stamford*, he confirmed *Magna Charta* and *Charta de Foresta*, and yielded that there should be no Subsidy or Taxation levied upon the People without consent of the Prelates, Peers and People. And for the more ample Satisfaction of some then discontented, he left out the Clause in the end of his Grants, *Salvo jure Corona nostra*, Saving the Right of our Crown. Upon the Pope's request he set *John* late King of *Scotland* at Liberty, who departed into *France*. And then the King made it his whole Affair to finish the annexation of *Scotland* to the Crown of *England*; to which end he passed with a dreadful Army into *Scotland*, where the *Scots* not being able to withstand him by force of Arms, procured inhibitory Letters from the Pope; but these the King

light by, swearing *per san-*
ctum Dei, that he would not de-
fist. And when the *Scots* threat-
ed that he would not desist his
hostility, the Pope would take the
matter upon him; the King with
a disdainful Smile answered, Have
I done Homage to me as to the
chief Lord of the Kingdom of
Scotland, and do you now suppose
that I can be terrified with threaten-
ing Lyes, as if (like one that had no
power to compel) I would let the
right which I have, to go out of
my Hand? Let me hear no more
of this, for if I do, I swear *by the*
word, I will consume all Scotland
from Sea to Sea. To which the
Pope replied, That in Defence of
Justice, and their Country's Rights,
they would shed their Blood. How-
ever, that the King might not
be altogether to neglect the Court
of Rome, he sent the Earl of Lin-
coln thither in Justification of his
Proceedings, and at the instance of
the Pope, he granted Truce to the
Poles from *All-Saints* to *Whitsontide*,
but the Pope not long satisfied with
this, directly opposed the King in
his Martial Proceedings against that

Nation; wherefore the King in a
Parliament holden at *Lincoln*, by the Robert
Consent of the whole Representative Winchel-
Body of the Realm, returned a copious sey, *A. B.*
Defence of his whole Proceedings, of Cant.
with Protestations, first, That he
did not exhibit any thing as in Form
of Judgment or Trial of his Cause,
but for Satisfaction of his holy Fa-
therhood's Conscience, and not o-
therwise. And because the Pope re-
quired that the King should stand
to his Decision for Matter of Claim,
the Earls and Peers (to whom the
King wholly referred it) with one
Mind directly signified, That their
King was not to answer in Judg-
ment for any Rights of the Crown
of *England*, before any Tribunal
under Heaven, and that he should
not (by sending Deputies and Attor-
nies to such an end) make the said
Truth doubtful, because it manifest-
ly tended to the Dishonour of the
said Crown; which with the Help
of God, they would resolutely, and
with all their Power, maintain a-
gainst all Men. To which they all
(being 100 Peers) subscribed their
Names. Dated at *Lincoln*, 1301.

The Names of the worthy Patriots, who withstood Papal Usurpation.

JOHN, Earl of *Warren*; Thomas,
Earl of *Lancaster*; Ralph de *Mon-*
thermer, Earl of *Glocester* and
Hereford; Humfrey de *Bohun*, Earl
of *Hartford* and *Essex*; Roger Bigod,
Earl of *Norfolk*; Guy, Earl of *War-*
wick; Richard, Earl of *Arundel*; A-
lister de *Valence*, Lord of *Monterney*;
Henry de *Lancaster*, Lord of *Mon-*
mouth; John de *Hastings*, Lord of
Gevenny; Henry de *Percy*, Lord of
Cliffe; Edmond le *Mortimer*, Lord
of *Wigmore*; Robert Fitz *Walter*, Lord

of *Wodham*; John de *St. John*, Lord
of *Hannake*; Hugh de *Vere*, Lord of
Swanestampe; William de *Breuse*,
Lord of *Gower*; Robert de *Monthault*,
Lord of *Howarden*; Robert de *Tate-*
shall, Lord of *Wokeham*; Reinold de
Grey, Lord of *Ruthin*; Henry de Grey,
Lord of *Codnore*; Hugh Bardolph,
Lord of *Wormgay*; Robert de *Clif-*
ford, *Chattellaine* of *Appleby*; Pe-
ter de *Mallowe*, Lord of *Mulgreen*;
Philip, Lord of *Kime*; Robert Fitz
Roger, Lord of *Claverings*; John de
Mo-


 Moham, Lord of Dunestur; *Almeriche de St. Admund*, Lord of *Widebay*; *William de Ferrers*, Lord of *Grobby*; *Alane de Zouch*, Lord of *Ashby*; *Theobald de Verdon*, Lord of *Webberly*; *Thomas de Furnival*, Lord of *Schfield*; *Thomas de Multon*, Lord of *Egremont*; *William Latimer*, Lord of *Torby*; *Thomas*, Lord *Berkly*; *Fowlk Fitz Warren*, Lord of *Meringham*; *John*, Lord *Segrave*; *Edmund de Eincourt*, Lord of *Thurgerton*; *Peter Carbet*, Lord *Caus*; *William de Cantelow*, Lord of *Ravensthorpe*; *John de Beauchamp*, Lord of *Hache*; *Roger de Mortimer*, Lord of *Pentethlin*; *John Fitz Reinold*, Lord of *Blenleveny*; *Ralph de Nevil*, Lord of *Raby*; *Brian Fitz Allane*, Lord of *Bedale*; *William Marshal*, Lord of *Hengham*; *Walter*, Lord *Huntercome*; *William Martin*, Lord of *Cameis*; *Henry de Thies*, Lord of *Chilton*; *Roger le Ware*, Lord of *Isefield*; *John de Rivers*, Lord of *Angre*; *John de Lancaster*, Lord of *Grisedale*; *Robert Fitz Pain*, Lord of *Lannier*; *Henry Tregoze*, Lord of *Garinges*; *Robert Hipard*, Lord of *Lumford*; *Walter*, Lord *Falconbridge*; *John Strange*, Lord of *Cnokin*; *Robert Strange*, Lord of *Elsemere*; *Thomas de Chances*, Lord of *Norton*; *Walter de Beauchampe*, Lord of *Alecester*; *Richard Talbot*, Lord of *Eccleswell*; *John Buterourt*, Lord of *Mendesbam*; *John Engain*, Lord of *Colam*; *Hugh de Poinz*, Lord of *Camualet*; *Adam*, Lord of *Wells*; *Simon*, Lord *Montacute*; *John*, Lord *Sulle*; *John de Melles*, Lord of *Candebury*; *Edmond*, Baron *Stafford*; *John Lovel*, Lord of *Hackings*; *Edmond de Hastings*, Lord of *Elchunbonokes*; *Ralph Fitz William*, Lord of *Grinchorpe*; *Robert de Scales*, Lord of *Neufells*; *William Tuchet*, Lord of *Lewenhales*; *John Abadan*, Lord of *Doverstone*; *John de Haverings*, Lord of *Grafton*; *Robert la Ward*, Lord of *White-*

Galter
 Reynold,
 A. B. of
 Cant.

Hall; *Nicholas de Segrave*, Lord of *Stowe*; *Walter de Tey*, Lord of *Stomgrave*; *John de Lisse*, Lord of *Wilton*; *Eustace*, Lord *Hacche*; *Gilbert Peche*, Lord of *Corby*; *William Pannell*, Lord of *Trachington*; *Roger de Albo Monasterio*, *Foulk de Strange*, Lord of *Corsham*; *Henry de Pincney*, Lord of *Wedon*; *John de Haldleston*, Lord of *Aners*; *John de Haringfield*, Lord of *Brandenham*; *Hugh Fitz-Henry*, Lord of *Ravensthorpe*; *John Daleton*, Lord of *Spole*; *Nicholas de Carru*, Lord of *Mulesford*; *Thomas*, Lord of *la Roche*; *Walter de Mouncie*, Lord of *Thornton*; *John*, Lord of *Kingston*; *Robert Hastings the Father*, Lord of *Chelessey*; *Ralph*, Lord *Grendon*; *William*, Lord *La bourne*; *John de Greystock*, Lord of *Morpeth*; *Matthew Fitz John*, Lord of *Stokenham*; *Nicholas de Nevil*, Lord of *Wherlton*; and *John de Painsford*, Lord of *Ateli*.

POPE Boniface VIII. perceiving these high Resolutions, and having enough to do with the King of France, left the Scots to look to themselves as well as they could. Over whom King Edward had appointed the valiant Lord *Segrave Custos*; but notwithstanding his Valour, the Scots discomfited him and took him Prisoner, whom *Robert de Neville* rescued, as a forfeit of the Prisoners without the Loss of one Man of his own. When the Report of this Success of the Scots came to Edward's Ears, he went in Person with a great Army piercing therewith thro' all Scotland from *Roxborough* to *Cathness*, being about three hundred Miles, not the Enemy appearing with Power to obstruct him, but all either submitting or betaking themselves to their Captain *Wallis*, to the Woods and Mountains. King Edward after he had settled Affairs in the

on to his best Conveniency, re-
ed to London, whither not long
r, Captain Wallis, a Knight's
having been betrayed, was
ght Prisoner, and at Westmin-
for Treason, and other Crimes
l, found guilty, and adjudged
death, which Sentence was exe-
ed on him, and his Quarters set
in divers Parts of Scotland. Af-
this Man's Death, Generous
e (who attained the Crown of
land) headed his Countrymen
Scots, and was put to Flight by
nery de Valence, and forced into
utmost Isles of Scotland, where
while he lived in great Distress,
seeing his Time, he appeared a-
in an hostile manner in Scot-
t, doing many Things above the
nion of his Means. This indu-
Martial King Edward to advance
ards Scotland, but in his March
ell sick at Carlisle, where (a-
gth other Things given in
rge) he commanded his Son
ard that he should be industri-
in carrying on his Design a-
st the Scots, and that he should
y his Skeleton along with him
of the Scottish Nation: For, said
King, whilst thou hast my Bones
n thee, none shall be able to o-
come thee. He likewise com-
ded the Prince on Pain of his
ife, not without common Con-
to recall Pierce Gaveston, who
abusing the Prince's tender Years
h wicked Vanities, by common
ree was banished. He charged
Prince too, That he should send
Heart into the Holy-Land, ac-
panied with 140 Knights, and
r Retinues, for whose Support
had provided thirty two Thou-
Pounds of Silver. Lastly, he
ged him, That upon pain of E-
al Damnation, the said Monies
ld not be expended upon any o-
Uses. This Heroick King died

of a Dissentery at Burgh upon Sands, ~~~~~
A. D. 1307, and was buried at John Strat-
Westminster. His first Wife Eleanor, ford, A. B.
was the Daughter of Ferdinand the of Cant.
third King of Castile; his second
Wife was Margaret, the Daughter
of Philip the Hardy, King of France.
His Issue by Queen Eleanor, was
John, Henry, Alphonso, who all
died young; Edward, who succeed-
ed him; Eleanor married to Henry
III, Earl of Barrie; Joan married
to Gilbert Clare, Earl of Gloucester
and Hereford: Margaret, married
to John the second Duke of Bra-
bant; Berenger and Alice, then Ma-
ry, who at ten Years of Age, was
veiled a Nun in the Monastery of
Ambresbury in Wilts, at the earnest
Desire of her Grandmother Queen
Eleanor, who was there at that Time
of the same Profession; then Eliza-
beth, who was first married to John
the first Earl of Holland and Zea-
land, then to Humphrey Bohun, Earl
of Hereford and Essex; then Beatrice
and Blanch. By Queen Margaret
he had Issue, Thomas, created Earl
of Norfolk, and Earl-Marshal of Eng-
land; Edmond, created Earl of Kent;
and Eleanor, who died young.

When the King took his long and
dangerous Voyage into the Holy-
Land, his Queen Eleanor would by
no Means be perswaded to stay be-
hind him, but would needs accom-
pany him, saying, ' Nothing must
' part them whom God hath joined,
' and the Way to Heaven is as near
' in the Holy-Land, (if not nearer)
' as in England or Spain. In Re-
membrance of his first Wife, Queen
Eleanor, who died at Herdeby in
Lincolnshire, he erected Crosses be-
tween that and Westminster, in all
Places where her Hearse rested;
namely, at Lincoln, Grantham, Stan-
ford, Geddington, Northampton, Stony-
Stratford, Dunstable, St. Albans,
Waltham, Westminster, called Cha-
ring-

ring-Cross, all adorned with her Arms of *Castile*, *Leon*, and the County of *Pontion*, which by her Right was annexed to the Crown of *England*. 'Tis said, that he built *Hull* in *Yorkshire*, which was afterward beautified with fair Buildings by *Michael de la Pole*, Earl of *Sussex*. In the eighth Year of his Reign, he sent out his Writ *Quo Warranto*, to examine by what Title Men held their Lands, which brought him in much Money, till *John*, Earl of *Warren*, being called to shew his Title, drew out an old rusty Sword, and said, he held his Land by that, and by that would

hold it till his Death. In a holden at *Reading*, it was ordered That no Ecclesiastical Person should have more than One Benefice which belonged the Cure of Souls. There was executed at *London* *Jews* at one Time, for defacing King's Coin. A. D. 1288. the summer so excessive Hot, many Men died with the Extremity thereof, and yet Wheat sold at *London* for three Shillings four pence the Quarter.

Now flourished *Roger Bacon* *Franciscan Friar*, an excellent Philosopher and Mathematician.

EDWARD II.

A. D. **E**dward, called *Caernarvan*, 1307. after that he had provided for the Affairs of *Scotland*, and had Homage done him by many of the *Scottish* Lords at *Dumfries*, he next took (unjust) Revenge on *Walter Langton*, Bishop of *Chester*, by imprisoning him, and seizing all his Temporal Goods and Credits; because that in his Father King *Edward's* Life time, the Bishop had gravely reprov'd him for his Misdemeanors, and had complained on *Pierce Gaveston*, whereon ensued young *Edward's* Imprisonment, and *Gaveston's* Banishment. Then he sailed into *France*, where, at *Boleigne*, with wonderful Magnificence he was married to young *Isabel*, Daughter of *Philip the Fair*, and at his Return for *England*, brought back with him his beloved Minion *Pierce Gaveston*, who was a Gentleman Stranger brought up with him. Which *Gaveston* the King suffered now to lord it over the Chief Nobles, to fill the Court

with Buffoons and Parasites, the like pernicious Instruments waste the Wealth of the King in Revellings and riotous Courses to transport Riches into foreign Parts, bestowing upon him his Jewels, and Ancestors Treasures, and even the Crown it self of his victorious Father. Not sticking to profess, That if it lay in his Power he should succeed him in the Kingdom, being wholly ruled by him. Therefore to repress *Gaveston's* importunities, the Lords in Parliament procured (though with no good will of the King) that *Gaveston* of *Cornwall* should be perpetually banished, they gratifying the King with a Subsidy of the 20th Part of the Subjects Goods. Howbeit, shortly after, the King, contrary to Oath made unto the Parliament called *Earl Gaveston* Home out of *Ireland*, himself meeting him at *Flint-Castle*, and then bestowing him to Wife, *Joan of Acres*, Countess of *Gloucester*, his Sister's Daugh-

resolving for this lewd Man's
to put Crown, Life, and all
hazard. And now the info-
Earl strives to outgo himself in
former Courtes, consuming the
Treasures and Means, so that
was not sufficient left for the
studies of the Court; and draw-
the King into such Debauche-
that the Queen conceived her-
injured thereby, as well as the
es. Whereupon *Gaveston* is a
Time forced out of the Realm;
which he again returned the
wing *Christmas*, when the King
comed him as an Angel from Hea-
and forthwith advanced him
the principal Secretary; but the
s, as well Ecclesiastical as Tem-
resolved by Force of Arms
ly to extirpate him, chusing
their Leader in this Design,
was Earl of *Lancaster*. And at
Wington, this infamous Earl *Ga-*
was surprized by *Guy*, Earl
Warwick; who conveyed him to
Wick Castle, and in a Place call-
Blacklow, (afterward *Gaveshed*)
ed his Head to be cut off, as a
verter of the Laws, and an o-
Traytor to the Kingdom. Which
caused a lasting Hatred in the
g to his Nobles, though for the
ent the King's Displeasure was
ed by the Mediation of the
ates, and especially of *Gilbert*,
of *Gloucester*, who stood Neu-
But whilst the *English* King
led only his Pleasure, undaunted
e (now the received King of
and) industriously prosecuted
Design, for setting his Country
liberty from the *English*, driv-

ing them out of most Places of his
Realm, and making great Spoil in *John Of-*
Northumberland: Which awakening *ford, A.B.*
King Edward, he marched with a of Caat.
very great Army against him, tho'
many of the Nobles refused to at-
tend him in this Service, because he
delayed to ratify their desired Li-
berties, and Provisions for better
Government, so often consented
unto by himself. At *Bannocksbourn*
the *English* and *Scots* Armies came in
Sight of each other, when the Ene-
my left nothing undone that might be
for their Advantage, digging before
their Battalions certain Trenches,
wherein they stuck sharp Stakes, co-
vering them with Hurdles, which
miserably afflicted the *English* Ca-
valry, falling into them at unawares,
thereby procuring to the *Scots* the
greatest Victory that ever they had
over the *English*. In this Fight, *King*
Edward did gallantly behave himself;
nor would he fly, till by the Im-
portunity of Friends he was there-
unto forced, for his Preservation.
Now was slain the Earl of *Gloucester*,
the Lord *Clifford*, with other Lords,
and about 700 Knights, Esquires,
and Men of Armories; *Humphrey*
de Bohun was taken Prisoner, and a
great Booty the *Scots* gained; for
the *English* in this Expedition had
adorned themselves as for a Tri-
umph, with all sorts of Riches, Gold,
Silver, and the like, in a kind of
wanton manner, corresponding to
the Prince they followed. In those
Times the *Scots* made such like scof-
fing Rhimes as this on the *Eng-*
lish,

Long Beards Heartless, painted Hoods Wileless.
Gay Coats Graceless, makes England Thriftless.

This Conquest encouraged the
to make Inroads into the Eng-
Northern Countries, where they

made great Spoil, some of the Dis-
loyal *Englishmen* joining with them,
The King nevertheless could not
for-

forget his *Gaveston*, whose Body with great Pomp he caused to be transferred from *Oxford* to *Kings-Langley* in *Hartfordshire*, himself in Person honouring the Exequies. Then in *Pierce Gaveston's Place*, the King advanced into his Favour the two *Spencers*, Father and Son, whose intollerable Insolencies and Oppressions seemed to exceed those of *Gaveston's*; against whom the Barons did swell with such Impatience, that not content with the Waste of their Lands, by Threats of Civil War, they procured their Banishment. The Queen, who hitherto had been a Mediatrix betwixt the King and his Lords, having received the Denial of one Night's Lodging at the Castle of *Leeds* in *Kent*, which belonged to one of the Barons, whom she perceived to take too much upon them, now turned her Spleen against them, incensing the King her Husband against them so highly, that King *Edward* resolved to die in the Quarrel, or to bring the factious Lords into a more becoming Carriage towards him. The Judgment given against the *Spencers*, he procured to be reversed. Some of the delinquent Lords render'd themselves to the King; others of them were apprehended, amongst whom were the two *Roger Mortimers*, Father and Son, who were committed to the *Tower*. Howbeit the Earl of *Lancaster* in the North, resolved with what Forces he could procure, to fight for his Security; against whom the King marched, and at *Burrow-Bridge* encountered him; where *Humphrey de Bohun* was slain with a Spear from under the Bridge; and the Earl of *Lancaster*, with other principal Men, Barons and Knights, to the Number of above Ninety, were taken by *Andrew de Herkly*, Captain of *Carlisle*, afterward created Earl of that

Place. The Earl of *Lancaster*, a few Days after, was beheaded at *Peasfract*, the Barons and Knights were drawn, hang'd and quarter'd. The Lord *Badlesmere*, who refused to let the Queen lodge at *Leeds*, was executed at *Canterbury*. Never did *English Earth* at one Time drink much Blood of her Nobles, as this Time in so vile a Manner. One Earl and fourteen Lords suffering Death, most of them by the Halter. But that this Tragedy of the Lords was exploited by other means, and not by the King's free Inclinations, appears; for that when some of the Courtiers and Favourers pleaded for the Life of one of a mean Family, condemned for being engaged in the Rebellion, the King fiercely answered, *A plague upon you for cursed Whisperers, malicious Backbiters, wicked Counsellors; intercede you so for the Life of a most notorious Knave, who would not speak one Word for the Life of my most near Kinsman, that most noble Knight, Earl Thomas; By the Soul of God, that Fellow shall die the Death he has deserved.*

In *A. D. 1322*. King *Edward* marched with a mighty Host into *Scotland*, from whence for want of Victuals he was forced in a short Time after to return, without the Honour of any Atchievement. The *Scots* also following him at the Hebrides and so suddenly assailing him, that he was forced to leave his Treasures and Furniture for Pillage to the *Scots*. But by Reason of the Interdict which the Pope had put the *Scots* under in Favour of the *English*, a Truce was made betwixt the two Nations for thirteen Years; which being confirmed, *Edward* took his Progress through the Counties of *York* and *Lancaster*, and Marches of *Wales*, from whence the late Seditious had their Nourishment; there punish-

er, a
at P
hts we
d. T
efused
eds, w
Never
e drink
les, as
nner the
rds sub
n by
ragedy
by other
ee Incl
hen for
Favour
one of
d for be
the Ki
ue upon
icious: Ba
s; intro
st notori
ak one W
near K
night, E
f God, a
h he h

ag Ed
y Host
for want
in a sh
without
ement.
at the He
g him, th
his Treas
ge to the
erdict wh
Scots un
sh, a Tr
two Natio
which be
ok his P
ties of
hes of W
ditions
here puni



K. Edward II. *Surrend.^r of Crown to his Son.*



Victory over the French at Cressy.



V. de Guiche Sculp.

many severely. Amongst the
 he caused *Andrew de Herkly* to be
 ded, hanged, drawn and quar-
 for trayterously taking part
 the *Scots*. Whilst these Things
 acting, young *Roger Mortimer*,
 g corrupted his Keepers, or
 and them with a sleepy Drink,
 ed out of the *Tower*, getting
 into *France*. The *Spencers*, *Fa-*
 and Son, one created Earl of
Wester, the other of *Gloucester*,
 ed themselves exceeding lord-
 ven to the Queen herself, whose
 tenance they abridged to ad-
 e their own Wealth. Many
 es that had been engaged in
 Barons Quarrel, they put to
 excessive Rates for purchasing
 King's Favour again, that ut-
 impoverished them. *Adam*,
 op of *Hereford*, and *Henry*, Bi-
 of *Lincoln*, for the same Cause
 deprived of all their Tempo-
 es. But the Queen and discon-
 ed Nobles resolve to clear them-
 es of the *Spencers*; to which
 the Queen procured Aids out
ainault and *Germany*, and uni-
 them with the Barons Forces,
 ched against the King, who found
 few Friends, because of the
 al Hatred that the People ge-
 ally did bear to the *Spencers*.
 Queen, lying with her Army
xford, caused the whole Uni-
 ty to be called together: When
 e Presence of the Queen, Prince
Mortimer and other Nobles,
 Bishop of *Hereford* preached un-
 them from that Text, 2 *Kings*
 19. *My Head, my Head aketh:*
 vering to them the Reasons of
 Queen's coming with her Ar-
 concluding that an aking and
 Head of a Kingdom was to be
 n off, and not to be tampered
 n by any other Physick. The
 doners stood high for the Queen
 Barons, cutting off the Bishop

of *Exeter's* Head, whom the King
 had left Guardian of *London*. The
Tower they gained into their Pos-
 session, proclaimed *John of Eltham*
 Custos of the City and whole Land,
 set at Liberty all Prisoners. The
 Queen did the like throughout all
 the Realm; by her Order also all
 banished Men were revoked, where-
 by no small Encrease was brought
 to the Barons Forces. From *Ox-*
ford the Queen marched to *Bristol*,
 which she besieged and took, and
 therein *Hugh Spencer* the Elder,
 whom she caused, without any
 Form of Tryal, to be cut up alive and
 quartered, having been first at the
 Clamours of the common People
 drawn and hanged in his proper
 Armories. The unfortunate King
 being now forsaken of almost all
 his *English* Subjects, after much
 wandering, intrusted himself with
 the *Welsh*, (who still loved him) ly-
 ing hid in the Abby of *Neath*, till
 at length, after much search, he was
 found out, and with him young *le*
Spencer, *Robert Baldock*, Chancellor,
 and *Simon de Reading*, were ta-
 ken. King *Edward* was conveyed
 to *Kenelworth* Castle; the Lords to
Hereford, where the Queen lay with
 her Host. *Spencer* and *Simon de*
Reading were condemned to Death
 by *William Trussel*, and were both
 ignominiously hanged. The dis-
 tressed King being now shut up in
 Prison, and without hopes of any
 Redemption, after he had been much
 solicited, at last yielded to resign
 the Crown to his Son *Edward*;
 which being granted by the King,
 the Lords forthwith proceed to the
 short Ceremonies of his Resignation,
 chiefly consisting in the Surrender
 of his Crown and Ensigns of Ma-
 jesty, to the Use of his Son *Printe*
Edward; *Sir William Trussel* there-
 upon, in the Behalf of the whole
 Realm, renounced all Homage and
 Al-

Allegiance to the Lord *Edward* of *Caernarvan*, late King, in these words; 'I *William Trussel*, in the Name of all Men of the Land of *England*, and of all the Parliament Procurator, resign to thee *Edward*, the Homage that was made to thee sometime, and from this Time forward I defy thee, and deprive thee of all Power-Royal; and I shall never be tendant on thee after this Time, A. D. 1327.'

His Wife was *Isabel*, Daughter to *Philip* the Fair, King of *France*, and Sister to *Lewis Hutton*, *Philip* the Young, and *Charles* the Fair, all Kings of *France*. His Issue was *Edward* of *Windsor*, so Sir-named, because born at *Windsor*, and *John* of *Eltham*, born at *Eltham* in *Kent*; *Joan*, married to *David Bruce*, Prince of *Scotland*; *Eleanor* married to *Reynold* Earl of *Gilder*.

In the Fourth Year of this King's Reign, a Baker, named *John* of *Stratford*, for making Bread lesser than the Assize, was with a Fool's Hood, and Loaves of Bread about his Neck, drawn on a Hurdle thro' the Streets of *London*.

So terrible a Famine was in Eng-

land, that upon *St. Laurence* there was scarce Bread to be for Sustentation of the King's Household, so great a Mortality like accompanying this Dearth, that living were scarce sufficient to bury the Dead. In the Time of Scarce the King set forth an Order, that Wheat should be sold in the Market at Eleven Shillings the Quarter, a fat Ox stalled or Corn fed, at Twenty four Shillings; a fat Hog of Years old, at Three Shillings Pence; a fat Hen for a Penny; Twenty Four Eggs for a Penny. But Victuals thereby became so scarce in the Markets, that this Order was revoked, and the People left to do as they could.

Merton College in *Oxford*, brought forth in this King's, and his Son's Reign those Four Lights of Learning; namely, *John Duns*, called *Scotus* the Subtile, who in a Fit of the Apoplexy, 'tis said, was buried alive; *Bradwardine* the Profound; *Ocham* the Invincible, and *Baconthorp* the Resolute, was of the same College.

Now was the Knights-Templar Order universally extinguished.

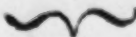
E D W A R D III.

A. D. 1327. *Edward* the Third was Crowned King upon Candlemas-Day, being the Eighth Day after that his Father had made a Resignation of the Crown to him. And now because sundry great Persons, with the whole Order of Friars Preachers, took Pity on the old King's Captivity; *Mertimer* therefore hastned

to dispatch him out of the way, in order to which he procured an express from the young King (then about 16 Years of Age) to remove him from *Kenelworth* Castle, delivering him into the Hands of those notorious Knights *Thomas de Gouney* Senior, and *John Maitre*, who conveying him from *Kenelworth* to *Barkly Castle*, there

him, by running a burning
p into his Body, as he was a-
to disburthen Nature, Septem-
1327. His Body was bu-
t Gloucester. To animate the
Regicides to the Committ-
of the horrid Fact, 'tis said,
ambiguous Phrase was invented
am de Terleton Bishop of Here-
and sent to them by Mortimer,
idum occidere nolite timere bo-
st. Gourney or Corney and
villainous Companions, when
ould needs shave the King on
y to Barkly, lest he should be
and rescued, inforced him
down on a Mole-hill; and the
Barber, insulting, told him,
old Water out of the next Ditch
serve for his Trimming at that
To whom the sorrowful
niwered, Whether you will
there shall be warm Water,
herewith shed Tears plenti-
But young King Edward at
her's Death was upon the
s of Scotland, where having
hed the Scots in the Woods of
ale and Stanhope, by the Trea-
f Mortimer they escaped, and
urned inglorious, after an huge
of Treasure, and great Peril
own Person. For had not
yal Chaplain stept in and re-
the mortal Weapon in his
Body, the King's Life
een lost. Shortly after this,
was concluded with the Scots,
dishonourable Terms to the
by the Procurement of the
Queen, and her Minion
er. Joan, the King's Sister,
married to David Bruce; the
in derision calling her Joan
peace. King Edward at the
of Peace sealed Charters to
ish Nation, the Contents
ot were contrived by his Mo-
Roger Mortimer, and Sir
Douglas, without the Privy

of the English Peers. He also deli-
vered to them that famous Evidence Thomas
called the Ragman-Roll, and like Bradwar-
wise quitted them of all his claim din, A. R.
to the Government of Scotland, of Cant-
withal rendring back certain Jew-
els taken by the English from the
Scots, amongst which was one of
special Note, called the Black-Cross
of Scotland. In the same Year, be-
ing the Year of our Lord 1327,
died Charles the Fair, King of
France, by whose Death the Crown
of that Kingdom devolved to Ed-
ward King of England, in Right of
his Mother Queen Isabel, who was
Daughter to Philip the Fair, and Sister
to Lewis Hutin, Philip the Long,
and Charles the Fair, all Kings of
France successively; and all Three
dying without Issue, the whole
Right now seeming to be in Isa-
bel, the only Child of the said Phi-
lip that had any Issue. But the
French pretending a Fundamental
Law, or Entail, called the Salique
Law, by which no Woman was in-
heritable to France, sought to de-
bar King Edward his Right, receiv-
ing to the Crown Philip of Valois,
whose Father was younger Bro-
ther to Philip the Fair, advan-
cing the Brother's Son, before the
Daughter's Son, not following the
Propinquity or Descent of Blood,
but Meliority of the Sex. A-
gainst the Stream of the Queen,
and her Lord Mortimer's absolute
Sway, some great Persons now
stood, amongst whom was the King's
Uncle Edmund Earl of Kent, whose
Death the Queen and Mortimer
shortly procured. Nor was Morti-
mer's Fall now far off, for the King
beginning to perceive his own Peril
in the others Potency, upon good
Advice therefore surprized Morti-
mer with the Queen-Mother in Nor-
tingham Castle, and by a Parliament
held at Nottingham, Queen Isabel's
Dowry


 Simon only a Pension of a Thousand Pound
 Illip. A. B. *per Annum* allowed her. Mortimer
 of Cant. was condemned in open Parliament
 at *Westminster*, for causing the young
 King to make a dishonourable Peace
 with the *Scots*, from whom he received
 Bribes: For procuring the Death
 of *St. Edward of Caernarvan* the late
 King. For over Familiarity with
Isabel the Queen-Mother; for poll-
 ing and robbing the King and Com-
 mons of their Treasure. He was ig-
 nominiouſly drawn to *Tyburn*, then
 called the *Elmes*, where he was Exe-
 cuted on the common Gallows,
 there hanging two Days and Nights,
 1330. With him there died for Ex-
 piation of the late King's Death,
 Sir *Simon de Bedford*, and *John De-*
verell Esquire. About this time be-
 fel great Disturbances and Divisions
 in *Scotland*, occasioned by young
Bruce and *Baliol*, who both pretend-
 ed right to that Crown; which Op-
 portunity King *Edward* took hold
 on, conceiving himself not obliged
 to stand to that Contract made in his
 Minority by the predominancy of
 his Mother and *Mortimer*, the *Scots*
 also detaining his Town and Castle
 of *Berwick* from him. Wherefore
 he raises an Army, and with *Ed-*
ward Baliol marched to *Berwick*;
 which having besieged, *David Bruce*
 sent a puissant Host to the relief
 thereof, and at *Halyden Hill* the
English and *Scots* Armies joined Bat-
 tel, where the *Scots* were vanquish-
 ed with a lamentable slaughter of
 them. There died *Archibald Doug-*
las Earl of *Angus*, and Governour
 of *Scotland*; the Earl of *Southerland*,
Carrick and *Ross*; the Three Sons
 of the Lord *Walter Steward*, and at
 least Fourteen Thousand others,
 with the loss only of one Knight,
 and Ten other *Englishmen*. Here-
 upon *Berwick* was surrendered to
 King *Edward*, and *Baliol* was ac-

cepted to be King of *Scotland*,
 had Faith and Allegiance for
 unto him by the *Scotch Nobles*.
 Which done, *Baliol* repaired
 King *Edward*, then at *Newcastle*
Tyne, where he submitted to
 ward III. as his Father *John*
 had done to *Edward I.* After
 the King of *England* assisted
Edward Baliol as his Homager,
 ing himself in Person divers
 for suppressing the *Brucean* Pe-
 which he kept under, till such
 that he was engaged against
French for the obtaining of
 Kingdom, and the Recovery
 sundry Towns and Places in
coigne, injuriously withheld
 him by the *French King*. To
 dy which Wrongs the King of
land had addressed his Ambassa-
 but in vain; therefore that
 World might take notice of his
 Proceedings, he, in a large Let-
 directed to the College of Car-
 nals, justifies his Design upon
 to be equal and honest. First,
 cause himself of any Male
 was the nearest in Blood to the
K. Charles his Uncle. Secondly,
 cause the *French* had refused to
 the Cause to civil Trial. Thirdly,
 for that the Process of the Ten
 Peers, in giving the Crown from
 when he was under Age, was
 all Laws void and frustrate. For-
 ly, for that *Philip of Valois* had
 vaded *Aquitain*, which belongeth
 the Crown of *England*, and de-
 ed such Places as he had wrong-
 ly gained therein. Fifthly,
 that the said *Philip* had aided
Scots in their rising against
Edward having done this, he
 makes a Confederation with
High and Low Dutch, and other
 reigners, then prepared a
 Army, his *English Subjects* con-
 buting liberally for the carrying
 of the War. And to make his

the fuller, he made bold with Lombards, and the moveable goods of such Priories in England, were Cells to Monasteries in France. Thus provided of Men and Money, K. Edward sailed with his Forces to Antwerp, and by the importunity of the Flemings, he first assumed the Title and Armories of the Realm of France, quartering Flower de Lis with the Lions. Entering France, he burnt and spoiled the North Parts thereof up as far as Turmin, then returning to Antwerp, he there kept his Christmas with his Queen Philippe, from whence about Candlemas he set sail for England, where in a Parliament held at Westminster he obtained licenses for supportation of his intended Conquest. In lieu of which, he granted a general large Pardon of Passes and other Dues to him, confirmed Magna Charta, and gave the Forests, with some others. Upon June 23. he shipped at Harwich to Sluys in Flanders, which place the French lay in wait with a Navy of 400 Ships, with intent to intercept him; but Edward taking the Advantage of Wind and Tide, furiously set upon the French, putting the Monsieurs so hard that a great number of them cast themselves into the Sea, rather than to become Prisoners. Twenty Thousand of them are counted to have been slain and drowned, and more than half of their Ships were either sunk or taken. The loss was so very great on the French side, that lest the News thereof might too much afflict the King of France, his Jester disclosed it to him by oftentimes repeating this in his hearing; Cowardly Frenchmen, Dastardly Englishmen, heartless Englishmen. Why? said the King at length: Because, said the Jester, They durst not leap out of

their Ships into the Sea, as our brave French Men did. From which saying the King took a hint of the Overthrow. After which famous Sea Victory obtained by the English, puissant King Edward with his Host, consisting of near an Hundred Thousand Men, set down before Tournay, from whence he sent to the French King, whom he saluted only by the Name of Philip of Valois, challenging him to fight with him Hand to Hand in single Combat; or if that pleased not, then each to bring an Hundred Men into the Field, and try the Event with so small an hazard; or otherwise within Ten Days to join full Battle with all their Forces near Tournay. To which Philip made no direct Answer, alledging that the Letters were not sent to him, the King of France, but barely to Philip of Valois. Nevertheless he brought his Army in sight of the English Host, but by the mediation of Queen Philippe's Mother, and two Cardinals, a Truce was concluded between the two Kings till Midsummer next following. The main Reason inducing King Edward to yield hereunto was the want of Supplies of Money, thro' the fault of his Officers in England, whom he severely punished at his return. And now to weaken great Edward's Strength, the Pope put Flanders under Interdict, as having disloyally left their own Earl, and chief Lord, Philip King of France. And Lewis the Emperor breaking League with the King of England, took part with France; which when King Edward understood, he angrily said, I will fight with them both. And not long after he was upon the Sea with a very great Fleet, none knowing whither he would steer his Course; but in Normandy he landed, where he took the Populous Rich City of Caen, and

Simon Langham, A. B. of Cant with his dreadful Host, burning and spoiling round about, marched up almost as far as the Walls of *Paris*. Where with his Army, in an Enemies Country between two Rivers *Seine* and *Soame*, (the Bridges being broke down by the *French*) *Edward* designed at low Water to have passed over a Ford between *Abbeville* and the Sea, whom to intercept, the *French* King had sent thither before him *Godner du Foy*, with a Thousand Horse, and Six Thousand Foot.

Howbeit undaunted *Edward* entered himself into the Ford, crying, He that loves me let him follow me, as one resolved to pass over, or there to die, the first of which he did; for his Soldiers following him, won the Passage, putting *du Foy* to flight. And now King *Edward* being come near to *Cressie* in *Ponthieu*, lying between the Rivers of *Soame* and *Anihy*, he there most vigilantly provided for his Defence against King *Philip*, who was advancing towards him with an Hundred Thousand Men and upward. When the two Armies were within fight each of other, the King of *England*, after he had called upon God, disposed his Host into Three Battels. To his Son *Edward* the black Prince, he gave order of the Van; the Second Battel the Earls of *Northampton* and *Arundel* commanded; the Third himself. And as if he meant to Barricado his Army from flying, he caused his Carriages to be placed in the Rear thereof, and Trees to be plished and felled, to stop up the way behind his Host: Commanding withal, that all should forsake their Horses, and leave them amongst the Carriages. On the Enemies part, the King of *Bohemia* and Earl of *Alençon* had charge of the Van-guard, King *Philip* was in the main Battel, and the Earl of *Savoy* commanded the Rear. The sign

of Battel being given by King *Philip* a bloody fight ensued, wherein the Black Prince was very hard beset, therefore his Father was sent for his rescue; who upon the hill of a Windmill stood to behold the Fight, being in readiness to enter thereinto, when just occasion showed him to invite him. But at that time he refused to go, returning the Messenger with this Answer, 'Let them be no more to me for any Adventure, that may befall, while my Son is alive; but let him either vanquish or die, because the Honour of a brave Day shall be his, if God shall so fer him to survive.' Which he did, and beat the *French* out of the Field. Thereupon King *Edward* with his untouched Battel advanced towards his Victorious Son, affectionately embracing and kissing him, said: Fair Son, God sent you perseverance to such prosperous beginnings; you have nobly acquitted your self, and are well worth to have the Governence of a Kingdom intrusted unto you for your Valour. In the Field were found the Bodies of Eleven Great Princes of Barons, Knights, and Men of Arms, above Fifteen Hundred. There was slain the King of *Bohemia*, King of *Majorca*, Earl of *Alençon*, Duke of *Lorraine*, Duke of *Bourbon*, Earl of *Flanders*, Earl of *Savoy*, the Dauphin of *Viennois*, Earl of *Sancerre* and *Harcourt*, Earls of *Marl*, *Nevers*, &c. Six Earls of the main, besides others of great account, with the Grand Prior of *France*, and Archbishop of *Rome*. The Commons then fell about 3000. Of the *English* side, not one Man of Note or Honour was slain.

A. D. 1346. From the Field of *Cressie*, King *Edward* marched to *Calais*, and besieged it. In the Time of which Siege, the Governor thereof, for the sparing of

must forth of the Town above Fif-
 hundred of the poor and im-
 poverished People, whom this Christi-
 an King Edward turned not back,
 suffered them freely to pass thro'
 his Camp, relieving them Gratis
 with fresh Victuals, and giving two
 pence apiece Sterling to each of
 them. But whilst the King was bu-
 sied Abroad in France, the Scots (in
 the name of the French) invaded Eng-
 land, advancing as far as Durham,
 where the English encountering them,
 overcame them, took David their
 King Prisoner at Nevil's-Cross by
 Durham. There lay dead in the
 field the Earl of Murray and Stra-
 than, the Constable, Marshal, the
 Chamberlain and Chancellour of
 Scotland, with many other Nobles.
 Prisoners taken besides the King,
 were the Earls of Douglass, Fife,
 utherland, Wigton, and Mentierh.
 In this Battle on the English Side,
 were many Spiritual Persons, who
 for the Defence of their Country
 refused the use of carnal Weapons. And
 King Edward's Friends were suc-
 cessful in England, so were they al-
 so in Foreign Parts: For in Britaign,
 Thomas Dagworth overthrew
 Lord Charles Blois, tho' he had
 the Odds of him as to Num-
 ber of Men. In Gascoign and those
 parts, Henry, Earl of Derby and
 Lancaster, worsted the Duke of Nor-
 mandy, took sundry Places of great
 importance; amongst the rest, that
 considerable Town of Brigerac,
 where he permitted every Soldier
 to raze any House, and convert all
 therein to his own Profit. Where-
 upon it happened, that a certain
 Merchant called Reth, having broke
 up a House where the Moneyers
 for Safety stowed the Money of
 the Country in great long Sacks, he
 painted the Earl therewith, sup-
 posing that the Earl intended not so
 much a Treasure for a private Share;

but the Earl told him, That accord-
 ingly as he had at first proclaimed, William
 let the Treasure be worth what it Wittlesey,
 would, yet was it all his own. And A. B. of
 now after almost a Year's Siege, Cant.
 Callais was delivered to King Ed-
 ward's Mercy. In Little-Britain the
 King's Warden thereof, Sir Walter
 de Bendly, vanquished the Marshal
 of France in Fight, slew 13 Lords,
 140 Knights, 100 Esquires, and
 took Prisoners 9 Lords, besides ma-
 ny Knights and Esquires. At length,
 after much Spoil made upon the
 French, a Peace was concluded on
 betwixt the two Kings, tho' it con-
 tinued not long e'er the French
 broke the Agreement. In Revenge
 whereof, Edward presently entered
 France with an Army, and spoiled
 it where he came; and after his
 Return into England again, when
 he heard that John the new King of
 France had given to Charles the Dau-
 phin the Dutchy of Aquitain, King
 Edward bestowed the same upon
 the Black Prince, commanding him
 to defend that Right with the Sword.
 The Prince thereupon furnished with
 a gallant Army, set sail towards
 France, where he took many Towns
 and Prisoners, advanced into the
 Bosom of France up to the very
 Gates of Burges in Berry; from
 whence wheeling about to return
 to his chief City Bourdeaux, John
 King of France encountred him with
 a great Army, having the Odds of
 Six to One; notwithstanding which,
 the Victorious Prince of Wales dis-
 comfited the French, took Prisoners
 King John and Philip his youngest
 Son, the Archbishop of Sens, and
 many great Lords, and about two
 Thousand Knights, Esquires, and
 Gentlemen bearing Armories. And
 slew in Fight above fifty two Lords,
 and seventeen Hundred Knights,
 Esquires, and Gentlemen, with Sir
 Reginald Camian, who that Day bore
 the

the *Orfiamb*, or *French Ensign*; and of the common Soldiers about six Thousand. To *James Lord Audley*, who in this Fight received many Wounds, the Prince gave 500 Marks Land in Fee-Simple, which said Land the Lord *Audley* bestowed on his four Esquires that had continued with him in all the Brunt and Fury of Danger. King *Edward* the Father, whilst his Son was thus prosperously busied in *France*, proceeded in hostile Sort against the *Scots*, and brought King *Baliol* at *Roxborough* to make a Surrender of his Crown to him. Prince *Edward* after his late Victory, marched with Joy and Triumph to *Bordeaux*, where having refreshed his wearied Soldiers, he took his Leave of *France*, though not of the King thereof; for him he brought with him a Captive to *London*, whither the Prince was welcomed with exquisite Honour by *Henry Picard*, then Lord-Mayor. Which said *Picard* afterwards at one Time feasted at his own Charge the Kings of *England*, *France*, *Scotland* and *Cyprus*. King *Edward* ordered that eight Days should be spent in giving God the Glory for the Victory; and not long after, with a Fleet of one thousand, one hundred Sail, he passed over from *Sandwich* to a fresh Invasion; and being come before the Walls of *Paris*, he honoured four hundred Esquires and Gentlemen with Knighthood. Ample Conditions were offered by the *French* unto the King of *England*, to which he would not at present listen; yet at length was perswaded to an Accord on these Conditions: That himself and Son *Edward* should for ever release unto King *John* and his Heirs the Right and Claim which they had unto the Crown of *France*, *Duchy of Normandy* &c. That King *John* and his Son should for them

and their Heirs release unto King *Edward* and his Heirs the whole Country of *Aquitain*, *Santoine*, &c. also the Country of *Penthieu*, &c. the proper Inheritance of Queen *Isabel*, King *Edward's* Mother. That King *John* should pay for his Ransom the Sum of Thirty Hundred Thousand Schutes of Gold, every Two of which should be Six Shillings Eight Pence Sterling: With some other Conditions. All which were ratified with Hands, Seals and Oaths at *Callais*, though by the Falshood of the *French King* this Amity continued not many Years; for King *John* by underhand Dealing sought to alienate the Hearts of King *Edward's* foreign Subjects from him, and the County of *Penthieu* he surprized before King *Edward* heard thereof. Wherefore the King sent over *John Duke of Lancaster*, and *Humphrey de Bohun*, Earl of *Hartford*, to invade *France*, who pierced up as far as *Roan*; and after them the King sent that renowned Captain, Sir *Robert Knolles*, who went on very prosperously till the Instigation of Sir *John Menteith*, and some others (who thought themselves better than Sir *Robert*) Division was made in the Army whereby the *English* Fortunes were hindered; for the which *Menteith* paid the Loss of his Head. About the same Time also some great Officers of the King's, as *John Duke of Lancaster*, the Lord *Langmer*, and Sir *John Sterrie* were complained of for Fraudulency to the State, and at the Request of the Parliament, called *The Good*, were displaced. But that which caused the greatest Grief to *Englishmen* was the Loss of their Martial Prince *Edward*, who left this Life upon *Trinity Sunday*, 1376, about Age 46, and was buried at *Canterbury*. Nor did his Martial Fa-

long surv
1377, he
and was b
Wife was
William, E
and; her
of *Valo*
Tue were
called fo
cts; Wil
uke of C
uke of I
Cambr
William of
Woodstock,
arldoms a
n, and th
and, came
Vie Elean
rey de Bo
sabel was
uisnes, Ea
uke of A
ed by Pro
eventh Ki
ut died be
olemnized
Mary was
rd, Duke
was marrie
arl of Pen
roughin K
Philippe his
Building at
Circumferen
where Knig
were to ha
f Diet at hi
magnificent
Virgin Mar
he eighth,
nished. H
founder of t
the Garter;
from the G
Countess of
ed off in a
that in a B
victorious, C
Signal. But

long survive him, for in A. D. 1377, he died at *Shene* in *Surrey*, and was buried at *Westminster*. His Wife was *Philippe* the Daughter of *William*, Earl of *Hainault* and *Holland*; her Mother was Sister to *Philip* of *Valois*, King of *France*. His Issue were *Edward* the Black Prince, called for his dreadful valourous acts; *William* of *Hatfield*; *Lionel*, Duke of *Clarence*; *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*; *Edward*, Earl of *Cambridge*, and Duke of *York*; *William* of *Windsor*; *Thomas* of *Woodstock*, Duke of *Gloucester*; the Earldoms also of *Essex* and *Northampton*, and the Constableship of *England*, came to him by Right of his Wife *Eleanor*, the sole Heir of *Humfrey de Bohun*, Earl of *Essex*, &c. *Isabel* was married to *Ingelram* of *Lusignés*, Earl of *Soissons*, and Archduke of *Austria*; *Joan* was espoused by Proxy, with *Alphonso* the seventh King of *Castile* and *Leon*, but died before the Espousals were solemnized: *Blanch* died young; *Mary* was married to *John Montfort*, Duke of *Britain*; *Margaret* was married to *John de Hastings*, Earl of *Pembroke*. He built *Queenborough* in *Kent*, in Honour of *Queen Philippe* his Wife. He erected a Building at *Windsor-Castle*, whose Circumference was six hundred Foot, where Knights and Men of War were to have their Entertainment of Diet at his Charge; and begun a magnificent Church Dedicated to the *Virgin Mary*; which King *Henry* the eighth, and *Sir Reginald Bray* finished. He is also said to be the Founder of the most Noble Order of the *Garter*; so intituled, perhaps from the *Garter* he took up of the Countess of *Salisbury's*, which slipped off in a Dance; perhaps for that in a Battle wherein he was victorious, *Garter* was the Word or Signal. But some will have this

King to be only the Reviver of this Order; and *Richard* the first to be the Institutor of it. King *Edward* confirmed *Magna Charta* about twelve times. He restrained the Pope from conferring *English* Benefices on Strangers. He invited Cloathworkers to repair hither out of foreign Parts, to whom he granted sundry Privileges. The Staple of Wool, which had been in *Flanders*, he revoked, establishing the same in *Westminster*, *Canterbury*, *Chichester*, *Bristol*, *Lincoln*, and *Hull*.

The famous Custom of the Kings of *England* Washing, Feeding and Cloathing of as many poor People upon *Maundy-Thursdays*, as they are Years old, is referred to the Celebration which this King made of his fifth Year. His Concubine *Alice Pierce* was so insolent, that she would go into the Courts of Justice, where sitting by the Judges and Doctors, she would proudly perswade or dissuade for her most Advantage, therefore was complained of in Parliament, and removed from the Person of the King. At a Parliament held the thirty seventh of his Reign, Gold and Silver, Silks and rich Furs were forbidden to be worn by any but Eminent Persons; also the Labourer and Husband-man was limited to the Eating of such certain Meats. An Act was likewise made, that no common Whore should wear any Hood, except Striped with divers Colours, nor Furs, but Garments with the wrong Side outward. At *Stamford* in *Lincolnshire* an University was instituted, but of short Continuance.

The first Duke of *Cornwall*, was *Edward* the Black Prince, whom his Father created in Great Estate Duke thereof, by a Wreath on his Head, a Ring on his Finger, and a Silver Verge. And the same Title

RICHARD II.

of Duke of Cornwall (tis said) is reputed unto the King's Eldest Son the very Day of his Nativity, having Right to the Royalties in the Stannaries, Wrecks at Sea, Customs, &c.

A Blazing-Star appeared, which continued thirty Days. *Southampton* was burnt by the *French*. A. D. 1348. It rained from *Midsummer* till *Christmas*. A Plague all over *Christendom*, some say the World; and so raging in *England*, that scarce the tenth Person of all Sorts was left alive. In *London* it was such, that in one Year's Space there was buried in the *Cistercian* or *Charter-House* Church-Yard, above Fifty Thousand. It began in the Year 1348, and continued till the Year

1357. and was seconded, with Mourning of Cattle, and Dearth of all Things.

Now flourished in the University of *Oxford*, that famous Doctor *John Wickliffe*, whose Followers in those Popish Times, were called *Lollards* from *Lolium*, signifying Tares or hurtful Weeds amongst Corn. He taught against *Male Transubstantiation*, Adoration of the Host, of Saints, Images and Relicks, with the rest of the *Roman* Trumpery; whose honest Opinions were embraced by many Learned Men in the *English* Nation, and by sundry Persons of great Honour and Quality, as the Duke of *Lancaster*, and Sir *John Oldcastle*, Lord *Cobham*, &c.

RICHARD II.

A. D. 1377. **R**ichard, the Son of *Edward* the Black Prince, was crowned King in the eleventh Year of his Age; but e'er the Crown was settled on his Head, the *French* braved it on the *English* Coasts, and the *Scots* set Fire on the Tower of *Roxborough*; and through want of Care in such who had the Charge of State-Matters in the young King's Behalf, Things were declined to a shameful Change; and the glorious Atchievements of the two late *Edwards* fell under an Eclipse. The North Parts of *England* were grievously afflicted with the Stroke of Pestilence, and their Misery augmented by the Inroads and Outrages of the *Scots*, who had now by Surprise gained *Berwick*, which upon the ninth Day after the Earl of *Northumberland* regained by Force,

A. D. 1379. A Parliament was held at *London*, wherein for Supply of the King's Wants, it was agreed That the Commons or poorer Sort should be spared, and the Burthen be wholly laid upon the abler Sort. And in the next Year following Parliament was held at *Northampton*, wherein every one of each Sex above such an Age, was charged to pay 12 d. per Poll; which, with the Hatred born to *John Duke of Lancaster*, was the Cause of a great Insurrection of the Commons and Bondmen chiefly of *Kent*, *Essex*, *Surry*, *Suffolk*, *Norfolk* and *Cambridgeshire*. The principal Heads of the said giddy Multitude, were *William Tyler* and *Jack Straw*. The Rebels of *Kent* embattel'd themselves upon *Black-Heath* by *Greenwich* from whence they marched to *London*; where the common Sort



Wat Tyler Stabb'd by the Lord Mayor

p. 109



K. Richard II. Surrend.^r y^e Crown to y^e D. of Lancast

p. 110



W. Gucht Scul.

rally siding with them, they became Masters of Misrule. The Priory of St. John's without Smithfield, they kept burning for about Seven days. Savoy Palace, belonging to the Duke, with all the Riches there, they consumed by Fire, in a kind of holy Outrage; for they threw one of their Fellows into the flames, because he had thrust a piece of stolen Plate into his Bosom. They burnt all the Archbishop's Goods at Lambeth, and defaced all the writings, Rolls, Records and Monuments of the Chancery, as having a special Hatred to the Lawyers. Simon Tibald, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Chancellor of England, a worthy Prelate, Sir Robert Hales, Lord Prior of St. John's, and Treasurer of England, they haled out of the Tower, where the King was a Person, and Beheaded them on Tower-Hill, with great Shoutings and Rejoicings. The Number of these rebellious Reformers under the Leading of Jack Straw, and the Idol of Clowns Wat Tyler, were about an Hundred Thousand; and a Sermon made to them by John Ball, there were near Twice as many. Their proud Petitions the King granted them, (Necessity compelling him thereto) after which a great Multitude of them repaired to their several Homes. The remaining Rout the King by his Proclamation invited to meet him in Smithfield, where he would satisfy their Desires in all Respects to the will. But when they were met at the Place appointed, Wat Tyler, being in the Presence of the King, offering to kill Sir John Newton for not giving him some undue respect) William Walworth, Lord Mayor, thereupon set upon the Arch-Traitor with a drawn Weapon and slew him: Which when the Rebels perceived, they prepared to

take extreme Revenge; but the King instantly spurring forth his Horse, had them follow him, and Courtney he would be their Captain. And whilst they thronged after him in Cant. to the Fields, brave Walworth (the while) hastened into the City, raised a Thousand Citizens in Armour, and brought them, with Wat Tyler's Head born before him upon a Spear to the King: Which the rude Multitude seeing, some of them fled, and others on their Knees begged Mercy of the King. Worthy Walworth the King knighted, and bestowed on him an Hundred Pound Lands by the Year in Fee-Simple; and, as some write, the Dagger was now added to the City Arms, in remembrance of the great good Service done by the Lord-Mayor. Jack Straw at the time of his Execution confessed, that these Rebels had designed to murder the King and Chief of the Realm, and to have set up petty Kings of their own choosing in every Shire. The number of Rebels Executed in all Places, was about Fifteen Hundred. These were call'd the Hurling-times. And now the Nation being settled in quiet, King Richard married the Lady Ann, Daughter unto the Emperor Charles the Fourth. John Duke of Lancaster was sent into France, where he concluded a Truce with that Nation for Six Months. But these Sun-shine Days lasted not long: For beside the Annoyances done to England by the Scots at several times, and the French threatening an Invasion, the worst Mischief fell at Home through the means of Discontented and Ambitious Spirits, who kindled a Civil War. The Laity took Offence against the Clergy, because the Archbishop had, in Parliament, refused to yield to an unjust Proportion of

the Tax granted the King, to be laid upon the Clergy. And so far were the Commons and some Lay-Peers offended therewith, that they petitioned the King to take away the Temporalities from Ecclesiastical Persons; which he denied, saying, That he would maintain the *English Church* in the Quality of the same State, or better, in which himself had known it to be when he came to the Crown. The displacing of Sir *Richard Scrope* Chancellor, was displeasing to most Men. The reason of his displacing was, because he refused to pass such large Gifts under the Great Seal, as the King in his youthful Humour had Granted to some Courtiers. Also the King's over-freeness to the Queen's Countrey-men, the *Bohemians*, discontented many. The ancient Nobles envied that *Robert de Vere*, Earl of *Oxford*, was created Marquis of *Dublin*, and Duke of *Ireland*; and *Michael de la Pool*, a Merchant's Son, Earl of *Suffolk*: and that the King had them in too great Favour. These were held for great Grievances; nor would the Parliament grant the King any Aids against his Foreign Foes, unless these Lords were removed and degraded. This the King could not well digest, but consulted the Learned in the Law, concerning certain Articles of Treason, within the compass of which he might take the popular Lords. And at *Nottingham*, *Robert Trisilian* Chief Justiciar, *Robert Belknap*, Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas; *John Holt*, *Roger Falthrop*, and *William Burgh*, Justiciars; *John Lockton*, the King's Serjeant at Law; all Subscribed to certain Articles of Treason made against the Lords, which afterwards cost them dear. Judge *Belknap* foresaw the Danger, therefore unwillingly consented, saying, *There*

wants but an Hurdle, Horse, and Halter, to carry me where I might suffer the Death deserved. For if I had not done this (quoth he) I should have died for it; and because I have done it, I deserve Death for betraying the Lords.

And now the King and Lords prepare themselves for the Field: the Lords march up to *London* with an Army of about Forty Thousand Men; against whose coming, the King not being able to match their Power, shuts himself up in the *Tower*, whither the factious Lords *Glocester*, *Darby*, *Arundel*, *Warwick*, and *Marshal*, send him Word, That if he come not quickly to *Westminster* according to appointment, they would chuse them another King, who both would and should obey the Counsel of the Peers. Hereupon the King, tho' with no Good will, attends their Lordships Pleasure at *Westminster*, where he yielded to remove from about his Person *Alexander Neville* Archbishop of *York*, the Bishops of *Durham* and *Chichester*, the Lords *Zouch* and *Beaumont*, with divers others; amongst them certain Ladies. Others of his Friends were made Prisoners. And at the Parliament which was shortly after, the Judges were Arrested as they sat in Judgment, and most of them sent to the *Tower*. *Trisilian* that had fled, being apprehended, and brought to the Parliament in the Forenoon, had Sentence to be drawn to *Tyburn* in the Afternoon, and there to have his Throat cut, which was done accordingly. Divers other Knights were also sacrificed to their revenge. The Duke of *Ireland* and others had their Estates confiscated to the King's Use by Act of Parliament. This while the Scots invaded the North of *England* under the Conduct of Sir *William Douglas* who

Henry Hot-spur fighting with
to Hand, slew; but the Earl
unbar coming with an excessive
ber of Scots, took Hot-spur and
Brother Prisoners.

D. 1396, Peace was conclud-
with the French, the Scots and
iards being included therein.
in September, 1397, a Parlia-
t called *The Great*, (for the
ordinary Number of Peers
their Retinues which came
unto) was held at London,
rein the Sanctuary of former
s, and all particular Charters of
on were taken away from Tho-
Duke of Gloucester, Earl of A-
del, and others for their Treason-
Practices; and all the Justiciars
stood for the King were clear-
om dishonour, and such Arti-
as they had subscrib'd were pub-
ly ratified, and the Offenders a-
st them pronounced Traytors.
ard Earl of Arundel was behead-
n Tower-hill, where at his Death
utterly denied that he was a
ytor in Word or Deed. The
of Warwick confessing himself
raytor in open Court, was only
shed to the Isle of Man.

The Duke of Gloucester (whom as
Peoples Darling, it seemed not
to bring to a publick Trial) was
erly smothered with Pillows
Feather-Beds at Callais. The
g at this Parliament created
self Prince of Chester, and to his
atcheon Royal added the Armo-
of Edward the Confessor; his
fin Henry Earl of Derby he made
e of Hereford, and advancing
Titles of many other Nobles.
long after which Henry Duke of
esford accused Thomas Mowbray,
ke of Norfolk, for speaking certain
ds to the King's Dishonour, which
owbray constantly denying, it
ld have come to a Combat with-
Lists, but the King ended the

Controversie otherwise, by banish-
ing Norfolk for ever, and Hereford Thomas
frist for Ten Years, then for Six on-
Arundel,
ly. In the Year following the Duke A. B. of
of Lancaster died, when the King Cant.
unjustly seized upon the Goods of
that mighty Prince his Uncle, and
determined to banish for ever his
Son the Duke of Hereford, now
Duke of Lancaster by his Father's
Death. But whilst King Richard
was in Ireland to qualifie a Distur-
bance there, Henry Duke of Lan-
caster and Hereford lands in England
with what Forces he had, pretend-
ing nothing but the Recovery of his
Inheritance. To him there repaired
Henry Piercy, the Earl of Northum-
berland, his Son Hot-spur and Earl
of Westmoreland, with many others:
Multitudes offering their Service to
him, as pitying his Calamity, and ex-
asperated against the King, because
to furnish his Irish Voyage he had
extorted Monies on all Hands, and
had taken up Carriages, Victuals,
and other necessities without any
recompence. The Duke of Lan-
caster with an Army of about 60000
marched to Bristol, besieged the Ca-
stle and took it, and therein two
Knights of the King's Council,
Busby and Green, whose Heads were
cut off at the Request of the Rab-
ble.

The Duke of York, whom King
Richard had left behind him to Go-
vern England, could gain but small
assistance against Lancaster, nor could
the King at his Return into Eng-
land find many Friends, therefore he
betook himself to a parly with his
Enemies; the Sum of his Demands
being, That if himself and Eight
more whom he should name might
have Honourable Allowance, with
the assurance of a private quiet Life,
he would resign the Crown. This
was promised him; whereupon he
put himself into the Duke of Lan-
caster's

caster's Hands, who conducted him out of the *West* to *London*, where he was lodged in the *Tower*. And now a Parliament is summoned in the King's Name to be held at *Westminster*, in which Parliament King *Richard* was charged with the breach of his Coronation Oath in Thirty two Articles: His abuse of the publick Treasure, waste of the Crown-Land, loss of Honour abroad; and that at home he was Guilty of Falshood, Injustice, Treason against the Rights of the Crown, and what not, that Ambition and Envy could invent against him. The result whereof was, he resigned his Crown to the Duke of *Lancaster*; which Resignation the whole Body of the Parliament did particularly accept, saving *Tho. Merks*, Bishop of *Carlisle*, A. D. 1399. Sept. 29. His first Wife was *Ann*, Daughter to the Emperor *Charles IV.* His Second Wife *Isabel*, was Daughter to *Charles VI.* King of *France*.

In the very beginning of this King's Reign, one *John Philpot*, a private Citizen of *London*, at his own Charge, manned out a Fleet to Sea, for the Guarding of both Land and Sea from the Enemy; and was so successful, that within a short Space he took Fifteen Ships of the *Spaniards* fraught with rich Merchandize.

By a Tempest were cast away at Sea, Four Knights, and above a Thousand *Englishmen* in their Passage to *Bretaigne* in *France*.

In the Year 1392, the *Londons* were so unkind to the King, they refused to supply him with Loan but of a Thousand Pounds; and because a certain *Lombard* offered to lend the same, they abused and almost killed him, for which the King took away their Charters.

The Year of Christ, 1394, was famous or notable for the Death of many great Ladies, and among the rest of Queen *Ann* the King's first Wife, whom, it is said, he reduced to a kind of Madness. When she died at *Shene* in *Surrey*, he cursed the Place, and also out of madness overthrew the White House. In the same Year that King was deposed, the Bay of *Laurel-Trees* withered all over *England*, and afterwards revived; and on the first of *January* near *Bedford Town*, the River where it was deepest, did on a sudden stand still, and so divided itself, that the Bottom remained for about Three Miles. Now deceased Sir *John Hawkwood*, who Chivalry had made him Renowned through the Christian World. *Jeoffry Chaucer*, Poet-Laureat, was also lived.

Queen *Ann*, Wife to King *Richard II.* first taught *English* men to ride on Side-Saddles, as before that time they rid After She also brought in High-headed tire piked with Horns, and long trained Gowns for Women.

H
the T
III. w
er, by
o of Ca
ate Kin
concern
wn, that
llingbro
ament f
used the
such th
fter all
y Good
Henry
ne, used
the H
ided wit
opposite
Ambassa
to justifi
But th
le of Ag
of his Pr
of Bou
since th
never a n
nor wick
good Pri
els Men,
ted. In
inclined
Richard
ne, (thou
s Delive
n his De
pirators
of Hunt
Earl of K
Excester
acht Ear

Line of LANCASTER.

HENRY IV.

HENRY of Bullingbrooke, the Son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, the Third Son of King Edward III. was Crowned at Westminister, by Thomas Arundel Archbishop of Canterbury. His Cousin, late King Richard, seemed so concern'd for the Loss of his Crown, that when it was told him Bullingbrooke's being accepted by Parliament for King in his stead, he used these Words; I look not for such things, but my hope is, after all this, my Cousin will be my Good Lord and Friend. But Henry seated in Richard's place, used all the best means to divide the Hearts of the People against him, and to weaken the opposite Party, and withal, sent Ambassadors to foreign Princes to justify his unjust Proceeding. But the King of France and the Duke of Aquitain, would not allow of his Pretences, and the Citizens of Bourdeaux openly said, since the World began, there never was a more cruel, unreasonable, nor wicked Fact done: That a good Prince was betrayed by traitorous Men, and that all Law was broken. In England were many inclined and contrived to set Richard again upon his rightful Throne, (though to seek a Captive's Deliverance doth commonly end in his Death.) The principal conspirators were John Holland, Duke of Huntingdon, Thomas Holles, Earl of Kent, the Dukes of Somerset and Excester and Aumarl, John Mowbray, Earl of Salisbury, Thomas

Spencer Earl of Gloucester, and the Bishop of Carlisle. Their Plot was to kill Henry Bullingbrooke, and his Son Henry; but before the Time of intended Execution was come, the whole Conjururation was discovered. Many Attempts the Conspirators made to effect the Re-establishing of Richard, and amongst the rest, they procured one Maudlen, King Richard's Chaplain, to personate his Lord; but this with all the rest of their Projects failed. The Towns-men of Cyrencester assailed and took some of the discontented Lords, and then cut off their Heads, because some of their Followers set fire to Cyrencester, thinking that whilst the Towns-men were busied in quenching the Fire, they might set their Lords at Liberty. The Commons in Essex took the Earl of Huntingdon and cut off his Head, in Revenge of the Duke of Gloucester's Death, which he had a Hand in. The Lord Spencer the Commons beheaded at Bristol. Some others of them were put to Death at Oxford, some at London, where also John Maudlen, the Counterfeit Richard (a goodly Personage) and one William Ferby, were Hang'd and Quartered. The Bishop of Carlisle was, by the King's Clemency, saved after his Condemnation. King Richard did not long survive his Friends, but at Pontefract Castle was put out of the way by hunger, cold, and great Torments, tho' the Scots have untruly writ, that he escaped out of Prison, and led a solitary and vertuous Life in Scotland, and there died, and was buried at the Black-fryers,

fryers in Sterling. After Richard's Murder at *Pontefract*, King Henry caused his dead Body to be brought up to *London*, where in *St. Paul's*, with his Face uncovered, he lay for a time exposed to the View of all Men; then was his Body transported to *Langley* in *Hartfordshire*, where it lay buried till Henry V. in the first Year of his Reign, caused the Royal Remains of his Body to be translated to *Westminster*. That beautiful Picture of a King sitting Crowned in a Chair of State, at the upper end of the Choir in *Westminster-Abby*, is said to be of him. And now King Henry, to divert the Thoughts of the People from his Predecessor's Tragedy, prepared a puissant Army, and marched with it into *Scotland*, where he only did some Hurt, by wasting the Country, and then returned. Shortly after which, he advanced against *Owen Glendour*, that had raised a Rebellion in *Wales*; but *Glendour* against the King's coming had withdrawn himself, with his surest Friends, into the Fastnesses of *Snowden*; wherefore the King only made some Spoil in the Country, and returned. Many were the Plots that were still made against the King, but the Contrivers were discovered and put to Death, among whom were many Monks. And now *Glendour* having taking the Lord *Mortimer* Prisoner, with no small Slaughter of his *Herefordshire* Men; the King marched again into *Wales*, where while he stayed he was in great Danger to have perished by sudden Storms and Rains, the like whereof his People had never seen or felt. The common Fame went that *Glendour* was a Conjuror, and had raised those hideous Tempests by hellish Arts. In the North, King Henry's Forces were more fortunate against the *Scots*; for at *Halidon-hill*,

Henry Hotspur, Lord *Piercy*, obtained a great Victory, taking Prisoners the Earls of *Douglas*, *Fife*, *Angus*, *Mar*, *ray* and *Orkney*, the Lord *Mortimer*; *Erskin* and *Grave*, with about eighty Knights, besides Esquires and Gentlemen. And besides what were slain in Battle, there were about Five Hundred of those who fled from the Fight drowned in the *River Tweed*. But that Henry might have little Joy of his ill-gotten Gains, the *Piercies* raised a dangerous Rebellion, wherein indeed they intended a Care for the Commonwealth's Reformation, though really intended the advancement of their one private Interests; for it was agreed amongst the Conspirators, that the Kingdom should be shared betwixt *Mortimer* Earl of *March*, *Henry Piercy* Earl of *Northumberland*, and *Owen Glendour* in *South-England* to *Mortimer*, *North-England* to *Piercy*, and *Wales* beyond the *Severn* to *Glendour*, and *Archbishop* *Beaufort* Earl of *Douglas* was allowed a sharer to be freed from Ransom, to have *Berwick* for his own. They agreed, they fortified *Shrewsbury*, whither the King advanceth with his Army, where a terrible Battle was fought, and therein *Hotspur* was slain, and his Host vanquished. The Earls of *Douglas*, *Worcester*, *Richard Vernon*, and Baron *Kendleton* with divers others were taken, not without great Danger of the King's Life, and the Death of many Persons of Quality on his side. *Henry Hotspur's* Body was dug out of the Grave, beheaded and quartered, and the Parts sent to be put up in divers places of the Kingdom. *Thomas Piercy*, Earl of *Worcester*, with *Vernon* and *Kendleton*, were also beheaded. The Earl of *Northumberland*, who was taken by the King, as he was bringing Forces out of the North to join with those at *Shrewsbury*,

had his Life pardoned.

The Year following a Parliament holden at *Coventry* called back-learning Parliament, either for the unlearnedness of the Commons, or for their Malice to the King's Wants, a Bill was exhibited against the Temporalities of the Clergy, but by the Courage of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and the King's Care of the Church, the Motion was fruitless.

D. 1405. Another Conspiracy was made against King Henry, the chief in which Conspiracy were *Mowbray*, Earl Marshal, and *Scrope*, Archbishop of *York*, who being taken, were both executed. But the Pope excommunicated all such that had a Hand in the Archbishop to Death. After fresh Report of King Richard's being alive was again spread abroad, when the Earl of *Northumberland* and Lord *Bardolph* sought to raise an Army in the North, but were encountered by the Sheriff of *Northumberland*, who after a sharp Conflict, killed the Earl in the Field, and mortally wounded the Lord *Bardolph*. The Earl's Head was cut off, and after it had been ignominiously carried through *London*, was fixed on the Bridge.

D. 1413. The King fell sick, as some report, in this his Sicknes he caused his Crown to be set on a Pillow at his Bed's-head, when suddenly the Pangs of his Apoplexy seized on him so suddenly, that all supposed him to be dead. At which instant Prince *Edward* coming in, took away the Crown; but his Father recovering from his Fit, quickly missing it, understanding who had taken away, caused his Son to be called unto him, of whom he demanded, what he meant by be-

reaving him of that whereunto he had yet no Right? The Prince boldly replied, Long may you live Sovereign Father, to wear it your self; but all Men deeming that you were gone to inherit another Crown, this being my Right, I took it as my own, but now do acknowledge it for none of mine, and therewith set the Crown where he found it. O Son, quoth the Father, with what Right I got it, God only knoweth, who forgive me the Sin. But however it was got, said the Son, I mean to keep it, and defend it (when it shall be mine) with my Sword, as you by the Sword have obtained it. The King died at *London*, and was buried at *Canterbury*. His first Wife was *Mary* the Daughter of *Humphrey de Bohun*, Earl of *Essex*, *Hereford* and *Northampton*, Constable of *England*. His second was *Joan*, Daughter to *Charles I.* King of *Navarre*. By *Mary* his first Wife he had Issue *Henry*, *Thomas* Duke of *Clarence*, *John* Duke of *Bedford*, sometime Regent of *France*, Duke also of *Anjou* and *Alanson*, &c. *Humphrey* Duke of *Gloucester*, and Protector of the Kingdom of *England*, &c. *Blanch*, married to *Lewis Barbatus*, Palatine of the *Rhine*, Prince-Elector; *Philippe*, married to *John* King of *Denmark*.

A great Plague befell throughout *England*, chiefly in *London*, where within a short space it destroyed Thirty Thousand. In the Ninth Year of his Reign a Snow continued *December*, *January*, *February* and *March*. The Winter was so very sharp and long, that almost all small Birds perished through Hunger. A little before the Rebellion of the *Piercies*, was a strange Apparition between *Bedford* and *Bickleswade*, where sundry Monsters of divers Colours in the Shapes of armed

ed Men, were often seen to issue out of the Woods in the Morning, which to such as stood far off, seemed to encounter one another in most terrible manner, but when they drew near, nothing was to be found. The Devil ('tis said) appeared in the Habit of a Minorite, at *Danbury Church* in *Essex*, to the incredible Astonishment of the Parishioners; for at the same time there was such a Tempest and

Thunder with great Fire-balls Lightning, that the Vault of Church brake, and half the Church was carried away.

In the same Year 1405, at Siege against *Berwick*, was the time, 'tis said, that a Gun was in *England*.

Because the number of Lolls so called, increased, an Act made for the punishing of them burning.

HENRY V.

A. D. 1412. **H**enry of Monmouth whilst he was Prince, did many things very Incongruous to the Greatness of his Birth, for he and his wild Companions would way-lay and rob his Father's and his own Receivers. And when one of his Servants was arraigned at the *Kings-Bench Bar* for Felony, this Prince hearing thereof, posted thither, commanding his Fetters to be struck off, and he set at Liberty; and when the Judge, *William Gascoine*, Lord Chief Justice of the *King's-Bench* opposed him therein, commanding him upon his Allegiance to cease from such Riot, and keep the King's Peace; he in a Rage ascended the Bench, and gave the Judge a Blow on the Face, who sat still undaunted, and boldly thus spake unto the Prince; ' Sir, I pray
' remember your self, this Seat
' which I here possess is not mine
' but your Father's, to whom and
' to his Laws you owe double Obedience. If his Highness and
' his Laws be thus violated by you,
' who should shew your self Obedient to both, who will Obey you
' when you are a Sovereign, or minister Execution to the Laws that

' you shall make? Wherefore
' this Default, in your Father's
' Name, I commit you Prisoner
' the *King's-Bench*, until his Majesty's
' Pleasure be farther known.
' With which words, the Prince
' abashed stood Mute, laid by his
' Weapons, and with Obedience
' done, went to the Prison.

Whilst the King his Father was crazy, and kept his Chamber through the Prince's wild Extragancies, and set on by some Court Whispers, began both to withdraw his Affections, and to fear Violence against his own Person from the Prince; which young *Henry* understood, in a strange Disguise he repaired to his Father's Court, accompany'd with many Persons of Honour, his garment was a Gown of Blue Sammet wrought full of Eye-let Holes, at every Eye-let the Needle hanging with the Silk it was wrought with. About his Arm he wore a Dog's Collar set full of S's of Gold. Being come to the Court he charges his Followers to advance no farther than the Fire in the Hall, whilst himself passed

his Father's Presence, before
 his Feet he fell, confessing his
 sinful Faults, and justifying his
 Fidelity to his Person; declaring
 himself to be so far from any Dil-
 igent Attempt, that if he knew any
 Person of whom his Father stood
 in Danger or Fear, his Hand
 reaching to Duty, should be the
 means to free the King of Suspicion;
 with Faith he, I will most gladly
 give up my Death to ease your perplexed
 Mind; and to that End I have this
 prepared my self both by Con-
 fession, and receiving the Blessed
 Sacrament: Wherefore I humbly
 beseech your Grace to free your Su-
 son from all Fears conceived a-
 gainst me with this Dagger; the
 Point whereof I will willingly re-
 ceive at your Hands, and will clear-
 ly forgive my Death. At which
 the King melting into Tears, cast
 away the naked Dagger, (which
 the Prince had put into his Hand,)
 raising his prostrate Son, embrac-
 ed and kissed him, confessing that
 his Fears had been over-credulous a-
 gainst him, which he promised they
 should never be for the future.
 Notwithstanding this Prince's
 glorious Exploits, yet when he had
 obtained the Crown, to begin a good
 Government, he began at Home,
 driving from his Court those un-
 worthy Youths that had been his Con-
 stitutions, commanding them either to
 improve their Manners, or never to
 approach within ten Miles of his
 Person. And chose worthy Men
 into his Council of State, advancing
 the Clergy with Power and Digni-
 ty. So highly careful was he for
 the Execution of Justice, that him-
 self would every Day after Dinner
 in the Space of an Hour receive
 Complaints of the oppressed, and with
 great Equity would redress their
 Grievances. And so nearly did the
 Justice of King Richard touch his

Heart, that he sent to Rome to be
 absolved from that Guilt of his Fa-
 ther's Act. In the first Year of his Henry
 Reign, at a Parliament holden at Chicheley,
 A. B. of
 Leicester, was a Bill exhibited, Cant.
 wherein Complaint was made, That
 the Temporal Lands given to the
 Religious Houses, and Spiritual
 Persons for Devotion sake, were
 either superfluous, or disorderly
 spent; whose Revenues, if better
 employed, would serve for the De-
 fense of the Land and Honour of
 the King; for the Maintenance of
 15 Earls, 1500 Knights, 6200 Es-
 quires, and 100 Alms-Houses for
 the Relief of diseased and impotent
 People, and unto the King's Coffers
 Twenty Thousand Pounds per An-
 num. By the Authority of this Par-
 liament, 110 Priors alien were sup-
 pressed, and their Possessions given
 to the King and his Successors for
 ever. But to divert those in Au-
 thority from such like Proceedings,
 Projects were put into the King's
 Head for Recovery of France, his
 rightful Possession; Henry Chicheley
 Archbishop of Canterbury, suggest-
 ed that King Henry, as the true Heir
 unto his Great Grandfather Edward
 the Third, was the true Heir to
 the Crown of France.

As for the Salique Law, alledged
 against the English Claim, he af-
 firmed, that the Text touched only
 those Parts of Germany which lay
 betwixt the Rivers Elbe and Sala,
 conquered by Charles the Great,
 who placing the French there to in-
 habit, because of the Dishonest Lives
 of those German Women, made
 this Law, *In terram Salicam muli-
 eres ne succedant*, which the Gloss
 did falsely expound for the whole
 Kingdom of France, whose Practice
 notwithstanding he shewed to be
 contrary, by many Experiences
 both in King Pepin descended of
 Blithud, Daughter to Clothair the
 first,

first, and by *Hugh Capet*, as Heir to the Lady *Lingard*, Daughter to *Charlemain*; so King *Lewis*, called the Saint: And beside, that this Exclusion is contrary to the Word of God, which alloweth Women to succeed in their Father's Inheritance, *Numb. 27.*

King *Henry* now sends a Summons, and Demand in the first Place of his Dutchies of *Normandy*, *Aquitain*, *Guyon* and *Anjou*; to which the Dauphin of *France* in Derision sent him for a Present a Tun of *Paris Tennis-Balls*; but the King returned for Answer, that he would shortly send him *London Balls*, which should shake *Paris Walls*. Whilst the *English* were making Provision against the *French*, Sir *Robert Humfreville* gave the *Scots* a considerable Defeat, which the *French* understanding, with also the great Preparations that *Henry* of *England* was making against them, they sent over Ambassadors, who at *Winchester* made Offer of Money and some Territories; also the Princess *Katherine* to be given in Marriage to King *Henry*, so that he would conclude a Peace; but it was answered, That without the Delivery of the other Dominions belonging to the King's Progenitors, no Pacification was to be made. And when the Ambassadors had had their Answer given them, the King sent *Antilop* his Pursuivant at Arms unto *Charles* King of *France* with Letters of Defiance; next made Queen *Joan* his Mother-in-Law Regent of the Realm, then drew his Forces to *Southampton*, commanding his Followers there to attend him on such a Day.

The King of *France* on the other Part makes all the Preparation he could to defend himself, and to offend the King of *England*. To *Grey*, a Privy-Counsellor; *Scroop*,

Lord-Treasurer; and the Earl of *Cambridge*, Son of *Edmund*, Duke of *York*; he sent, 'tis said, a Million of Gold to betray King *Henry* out of his Hands, or else to murder him; but their Treason being discovered they received the just Reward of Traytors.

On the seventh of *August*, the King of *England* with a great Sail took to the Seas, attended with Thirty Thousand Soldiers, be- Gunners, Engineers, Artificers, Labourers, a great Number. On the 15th Day of the same Month he cast Anchor in the Mouth of *Seyne*, about three Miles from *Harflew*; where landing his Men, fell devoutly on his Knees, desiring God's Assistance to the gaining of his Right. Then made Proclamation, That on pain of Death, Churches, Church-men, Women and Children should be spared from Violence. And after due Encouragement to his Followers, he made *Harflew* the first Essay of his Fortunes in *France*, it being a Port conveniently seated upon the Mouth of the River *Seyne*, and a safe Entrance into his intended Conquest, as well for the Landing of Men as to hinder the Passage unto *Roan* and *Norris*, both which received Trade by the same River.

This Town of *Harflew* was rendered to King *Henry*, September 22. into which when he first entered, he passed along the Street barefooted until he came to the Church of *St. Martin*, where with great Devotion he gave most humble Thanks unto Almighty God for that his first achieved Prize. When the King had continued at *Harflew* about four Days, he marched 2000 Horse and 13000 Foot, thro' *Caux* and *Eu*, towards *Callis*; in which March the *French* used all

avours to endamage him; for
 es many Skirmishes, they broke
 in the Bridges where he was to
 plashed the Woods, entrench-
 he Ways, stuck Stakes in the
 s, and in Places of Advantage
 Store of Soldiers to impede his
 age; conveyed all Viſuals out
 he Countries through which he
 d go, and at *Blanchetague*,
 re he had purposed to have pas-
 ver the River *Soame*, there the
 ch had fortified against him;
 which cause he marched by
 s, with intent to have pass-
 the River at *Port le Remy*; but
 ng that also guarded, he kept
 the River to *Hargest*; the
 ch Army marching on the o-
 side. Therefore he still march-
 n by the River side, till he came
 then-Court, where he got over
 feeble and wearied Army, pro-
 ng on his march till he came
 zin, or *Agin-Court*, which was
 Octob. 24. where the *French* in
 eld of Advantage purposely
 en, had pitched their Banner
 al, with an infinite Host, ex-
 ng the *English* six times in num-
 some say ten times. King
 ry now seeing himself so far
 aged, and many of his Men sick
 the Flux, 'tis said he offered the
 tender of *Harflew*, and what
 he had won, and to make Sa-
 ction for the Harm done in
 ce, so as he might have liberty
 y to depart from *Callais*: To
 ch the Constable and Marshal of
 ce were willing; but the young
 ces and Nobles refused all Con-
 ons of Peace. And assuring
 nselves of Victory, they before-
 d disposed of the *English* Pri-
 ers, prepared a Chariot for the
 ive King, divided the Prey,
 manded the Bells to be rung
 the adjacent Cities and Towns,
 Thanks to be given to God that

had delivered the Enemy into such
 a Place of Advantage; sent to King
Henry to know what Ransom he
 would give; sent for King *Charles*
 and the *Dauphin* to come in their
 Persons to Battle, that so they
 might have the Honour of the
 Victory. And so bold were the
French upon their Numbers and
 great Strength, that they spent the
 Night before the Battle in Feasts,
 Triumphs, and Sports; but the
English more wisely in preparing
 themselves for the Fight. When
 Morning was come, the *French* took
 the Field, pressing who should be
 foremost to this easy (as they
 thought) Conquest. Against whom
 (their greatest Strength consisting
 in Horse) King *Henry* commanded
 Two Hundred strong Bowmen to
 lodge in a low Meadow, where a
 deep Ditch full of Water might
 help to secure them from the Horse,
 and the Bushes cover them from
 sight; having Stakes also prepared,
 and shod with Iron at both ends,
 which they were appointed to stick
 slope-wise in the Ground, and to re-
 move them upon Occasion to guard
 them from the Horse. This done,
 King *Henry* ranged his Host, dis-
 posing it into three Battles, plac-
 ing his Bowmen on both sides the
 Main, where the King rode him-
 self richly accoutred, before whom
 the Royal Standard was born, and
 many other Banners in Warlike
 Order. Both sides being in readi-
 ness, they a while stood facing one
 another. But the King of *England*
 resolving to break his way through
 his Enemies to *Callais*, or else to die,
 with a chearful Countenance, and
 Words full of Courage, he anima-
 ted his Followers to put forth their
 utmost Powers, that After-Ages
 might know what the Lance, the
 Axe, the Sword and the Bow could
 do in the Hands of the Valiant;

and that whosoever desired Riches, Honours and Rewards, here they were to be had. Which words ended, his Army fell prostrate on the Ground, and committed themselves to God, every Man taking into his Mouth a piece of Earth, in remembrance of his own Mortality, or in lieu of the Sacrament: And then rising up, the King, with chearful Countenance, commanded his Standard to advance forward, saying, *Because our injurious Enemies do attempt to shut up our way, let us set upon them in the most Glorious Trinity, and in the best Hour in the whole Year.* Sir Thomes Erpingham, an old experienced Soldier, with a Warder in his Hand, led the way; who when he saw time, threw his Warder up into the Air, whereat the whole Army gave a great Shout. The *French* kept still their own Ground, which the undaunted *English* perceiving, they advanced towards them, giving another Shout; when immediately the Archers laid in the Meadows, darkened the Air with a Shower of Arrows, and the *English* Army fell on with admirable Courage, the most of them also for nimbleness being but half-clothed, without Hat, and bare leg'd; so behaving themselves, that the *French* Van-Guard was instantly distressed, and disordered, into such a confused Press, that they were not able to use their Weapons at any Advantage. Their Wings which assayed to charge upon the *English*, were broken, and forced back for Safety to their main Battle, where they bred both Fear and Confusion. And those *French* Troops which pursued the Archers (who gave back as if forced to fly) came on with their Horses on the Spur upon the Jaws of Destruction; for falling by multitudes on those Goring Stakes (left by the Archers

on purpose) they were miserably verthrown and panned to Death, the *English* still on all Hands pursuing their Advantages. Against whom the Duke of *Brabant* advanced (hoping by his Example to encourage others) furiously broke into the *English* Army, wherein fully Fighting he was slain. With the like Resolution Duke *Alanzon* pressed into the *English* Battail where King *Henry* fought, and there had slain *Humphrey* Duke of *Gloucester*, had not the King come in to his cue, between whom and *Alanzon* was a hard Contest, *Alanzon* gave the King a slight Wound, and the King at length striking him down to the Ground, whom the Soldier in the heat of Fight then slew, contrary to the King's Command. The *French* Rear-Guard seeing the faster of their Van and Main Battail to save themselves, ran away, leaving the *English* no more work to do. The number of Prisoners taken by the *English* here was very great. But King *Henry* perceiving the Troops of the King of *Sicily* to appear in the Field; and the *English* strong enough, without any rallied Forces to encounter with wearied Soldiers; to the end therefore that he might not have any Prisoners to Guard, and an Enemy to Fight, contrary to his Gentle Nature, he commanded that every Man should kill his Prisoner, which was immediately done, certain principal Men excepted. Then by Heralds, he commanded those Troops either forthwith to come and fight with him, else to depart the Field, either of which if they delayed would revenge upon them without our Mercy, whereupon they departed the Field. When the Fight was over, and the Field won, King *Henry* fell down upon his Knees, and commanded his Army to do the like.

ably
Dea
ls ho
Agri
s ad
e to
break
einm
n. W
Alas
Barr
and th
t Glo
ro his
Alas
on go
, and
im do
e Sold
lew, c
and.
g the
ain Ba
way, le
e work
onersta
very gr
ving fr
ciy's to
the B
t any
er with
end th
ave at
an En
s Gene
that c
ner, w
certain
Then b
thole Th
e and
t the F
delayed
them w
they c
Fight w
, King
Knees
do the



Victory over the French at Agincourt.



French under Virago Joan of Arch beat English



1st. Guiche

ing that Verse in the *Psalms*,
unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but
thy Name give the Glory. And
standing what was the Name of
Place, when it was answered
Agincourt, then to all Poste-
s following, saith he, shall this
be called the Battle of *Agin-*

the Spoil here taken in Armour,
els, and Apparel, was very
. Of the *English* were slain,
Duke of York, the Earl of *Suf-*
two Knights, *David Gam*, Esq;
Twenty Eight private Soldiers.
the *French* were slain, One Thou-
Princes, Nobles, Knights and
res, and Ten Thousand com-
Soldiers. Prisoners of Ac-
taken in the Field were,
les Duke of Orleans, *John*
of Bourbon, the Earl of *Rich-*
Louis de Bourbon, Count de
osme, the Earl of *Eu*, *Edward*
uen, with divers others. Just
e this Battle of *Agincourt*,
it was reported, that the
b Forces were very numerous,
in *Gam* resolutely said, That
ere were so many, there were
gh to be killed, enough to be
Prisoners, and enough to run
. The next Day after this
great *Henry* marched to-
s *Callais*, and in the next
in following spread Sails for
nd, and on November 23. in
mph-wise he entred *London*,
e he received the Gratulati-
of his People. The City pre-
d him a Thousand Pounds in
and two Golden Basons. Af-
ome time of refreshing, the
called a Parliament to *Lon-*
which granted him a Subsidy,
Tenth, for carrying on of
Wars in *France*; which he
cussly accepted, though it was
ort for the Defraying so vast
arge.

Therefore to make it up, the King
pawned his Crown to his Uncle
Cardinal *Beauford*, for a great Sum
of Money, and certain Jewels to
the Lord Mayor of *London* for Ten
Thousand Marks. Then with an
Army of 25527 Soldiers every
Fourth being an Horse-man, be-
sides a Thousand Carpenters and
Labourers, upon July 28. 1417. he
took to the Seas; and *August* the
first, arrived in *Normandy* to their
great Terror, many of the Inhabi-
tants for fear flying into *Britaign*.
And as soon as on Shore, to encour-
age his Followers, he dubbed Thir-
ty Eight Knights, then laid Siege
against *Conquest*, the strongest City
in *Normandy*, which he took *Aug-*
ust the Sixteenth. He took likewise
the Castles of *Aumbelliers* and *Lo-*
vers; the first of which he gave to
his Brother *Clarence*, the second to
the Earl of *Salisbury*, and third to
the Earl-Marshal. *Caen* in *Nor-*
mandy, the King took by Force,
giving the Pillage thereof amongst
his Soldiers. Now whilst King
Henry was busied in *France*, the
Scots wrought what Mischief they
could against him at Home, entred
England in an Hostile manner, bring-
ing with them one whom they pre-
tended to be King *Richard II.* laid
straight Siege against *Roxbrough* and
Berwick; but upon the Repert of
an Army of *English* coming against
them, they broke up their Sieges,
and well was he that could first set
Foot in his own Country. In
January the strong Town and
Castle of *Fallors* was delivered to the
King; after which he divided his
Army into several Parts, under the
Conduct of the Dukes of *Clarence*
and *Gloucester*, and Earl of *Warwick*,
who took sundry Garrisons. The
King the while besieged *Roan*,
which after about a Twelve-Month's
Siege, was delivered to him up-
on

on Terms. i.e. That the Burgeſſes ſhould pay unto him Three Hundred Fifty Six Thouſand Crowns of Gold; ſhould ſwear Faith and Loyalty to him and his Succeſſors, &c.

A. D. 1418. Immediately after the Surrender of this, ſundry other Places of Note yielded themſelves, wherein King Henry placed Garriſons. And now France trembling at the *English* Succeſſes and their own Loſſes, fought a Peace from King Henry, who yielded to a perſonal Conference to be held at *Me-lun*, whither Charles the French King, his Queen *Iſabel*, the Princeſs *Catherine*, Duke of *Burgundy*, Count of *St. Paul*, with a Thouſand Horſe, came firſt; King Henry, his Brothers of *Clarence* and *Gloceſter*, attended likewiſe with a Thouſand Horſe met them, wherein much Conference paſſed, but nothing was concluded, which did not well pleaſe the King of *England*: Wherefore ready to depart, he thus ſpoke to *Burgundy*, Couſin, I may not well digeſt this refusal; but be ye aſſured, that either I will have your King's Daughter, and all my Demands, or elſe I will baniſh both you and them out of *France*. You may ſpeak your pleaſure, answered the Duke; but before you ſhall thruſt us out of *France*, you ſhall be weary of the Enterprize. The Treaty thus broke, *Burgundy* reconciled himſelf with the *Dauphin*, and Henry diſpleaſed here-with, proſecuted the War more ſharply, ſet upon *Ponthois* the laſt of *July*, and in few Hours gained the Town, wherein great Spoils fell to the Soldiers Shares. The News of this made King Charles to remove his Court from *Paris* to *Troys* in *Champaigne*, whiſt Henry went forward with his intended Enterprizes, he and his Generals winning many Strong-Holds. And to make the more way

for the *English* Succeſſes, the *Dauphin* and his Mother the Queen ſtood at great Variance, when the Queen by the procurement of *Burgundy* (the King being very infirm) was made Regent of *France*, whoſe Power and Authority, and the Hatred to his own Son the *Dauphin*, did not a little prejudice the Crown of *France*. And to the greater Advantage of the *English* the *Dauphin* cauſed the Duke of *Burgundy* to be treacherouſly ſlain, (for that the ſaid Duke had procured *Lewis* Duke of *Orleans* to be barbarouſly Murthered, thinking that then he might eaſily come to rule all under a weak King, whereupon the Queen and young Duke of *Burgundy* perſwaded King Charles to diſinherit the *Dauphin* his Son, and to give the Lady *Catherine* in Marriage unto the King of *England*; which accordingly was done, and a Peace was concluded betwixt the two Kings of *England* and *France*. The prime Articles of Peace were theſe, That Charles and *Iſabel* ſhould retain the Name of King and Queen, and ſhould enjoy all their Dignities, Rents and Poſſeſſions during their Natural Lives. That after the Death of Charles the preſent King of *France*, the Crown and Realm of *France* ſhould remain unto the King of *England*, and his Heirs for ever. That becauſe King Charles his Infirmneſs, and incapacity to diſpoſe the Affairs of the Realm of *France*, therefore during his Life the Government ſhould be and abide to King Henry ſo that thenceforth he ſhould govern the Realm, and admit to his Council and Aſſiſtance with the Council of *France*, ſuch of the *English* Nobility as he ſhould think fit.

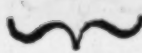
The Number of Articles was Thirty Three, which were ſigned unto at *Troys*, May 30. 1418.

being proclaimed in *London*, both of *June* following. These were concluded betwixt the Kings in the Presence of divers Chief Nobility both of *England* and *France*, Homage being done unto King *Henry*, and he claimed Regent of *France*. And the third of *June* the Marriage of *Henry* and *Catherine* was with pompous Solemnity celebrated at the Bishop of that See performing the Ceremonies. From the King of *England* and his men rode to *Paris*, where great entertainment was given; and the Duke of *Burgundy* came to weaken the *Dauphin's* Interest, a Parliament of Three Estates assembled in *Paris*, where the Marriage of the *Dauphin* was solemnized. In this Parliament was made the final Accord betwixt the Kings acknowledged by the French King, as made by his free Consent and Liking, and with Advice of the Council of *France*; where it was likewise there ratified in the general States of that Realm, sworn unto particularly upon the Holy Evangelists by the French King and Rulers Spiritual and Secular, who also set their Seals to the Instruments thereof. Which Instruments were sent into *England* and kept in the King's Exchequer at *Westminster*. Things now settled in *France* as well as that unsettled in *England*, King *Henry* would permit; King *Henry* desired the Duke of *Clarence* to be Lieutenant there, and hastens for *England* with his Queen, whom he caused to be crowned at *Westminster* in little Time after their Arrival in *England*. Then calling Parliament in order to the raising of Monies for the continuing of the conquest in *France*; but some Men considering more their private Interest than the Publick, instead of being ready thereto to contribute, they pe-

tioned the King to commiserate the Poverty of the Commons, which as they pleaded, were beggar'd by the Wars; wherefore without farther pressing for any Aid, the King again pawned his Crown to his rich Uncle Cardinal *Beauford*, for Twenty Thousand Pounds, and then returned into *France* with four Thousand Horse, and twenty four Thousand Foot. And time it was, for the *Dauphin's* Party was grown considerably strong by Aids sent from *Scotland* under the Conduct of the Earl *Bucquhanan*, and *Archibald Douglas*, who had given a Defeat to a Party of the *English*, therein killing the valliant Duke of *Clarence*, and taking Prisoner the Earls of *Huntingdon* and *Somerset*, and *Thomas Beaufort*. After which the *Dauphinois* had laid Siege to *Alençon*, and straitned the City of *Paris*, by withholding Provisions from it; but when victorious *Henry* appeared, the Enemy betook them to their strong Holds, many of which he gained in short time.

A. D. 1421, and December the 6th, whilst King *Henry* lay before *Meaux*, News was brought him, that his Queen at the Castle of *Windsor* was delivered of a Son, at which he exceedingly rejoiced, yet said, he liked not the Place of her Delivery, having before commanded that she should not be delivered there; and withal predicted that what *Henry* of *Monmouth* should gain, *Henry* of *Windsor* should lose.

A. D. 1422. Queen *Catherine* passed beyond the Seas to the King in *France*, and there in the *Louvre*, King *Henry* and his Queen *Catherine* at the Festival of *Pentecost*, sat in their Royal Robes, with their Imperial Crowns on their Heads, and kept their Court with great Confluence of People. But shortly after, this renowned Prince fell sick

 sick of a burning Fever and Flux, whereof he died, *August 31. 1422.* His Bowels were buried at *St. Mauro de Fosses*, his Body at *Westminster*, next beneath the Tomb of *Edward the Confessor*. Upon his Tomb *Queen Catherine* caused a Royal Picture to be laid, covered all over with Silver-Plate Gilt, the Head whereof was wholly of Massy Silver. All which at the *Abby's* Suppression was sacrilegiously broken off and taken away. His Issue was only *Henry of Windsor*. 'Tis said of him, that he was a Prince godly in Heart, sober in Speech, sparing of Words, resolute in Deeds, provident in Counsel, prudent in Judgment, modest in Countenance, magnanimous in Action, constant in Undertaking, a great Alms-Giver, devout to Godward, a renowned Soldier, fortunate in Field, from whence he never returned without Victory. He erected the Monasteries of *Bethlem* and *Bridget*, near unto *Richmond*, gave princely Gifts to the Church of *Westminster*, and Brotherhood of *St. Giles's* without *Cripple-Gate*, *London*. He first instituted *Garther* principal King at Arms, besides other Augmentations to the Order of *St. George*.

A. D. 1414. Sigismund the Emperor came into *England*, desiring to make Peace betwixt the two Nations of *France* and *England*, but when that could not be effected,

he entred into a League with *English* himself. *Sir Roger* *Beverly*, *Murley*, and some Others were strangled and burned for an unlawful Meeting in *St. Giles's Fields*.

A. D. 1417. Sir John Olden Lord *Cobham*, was adjudged a Traytor to the King and Realm, to be drawn thro' the Streets to *Giles's Fields* by *London*, and to be hang'd and burnt.

Three Popes were now at once mounted into *St. Peter's* Church, namely *Benedict*, *Gregory* and *John*, therefore for Prevention of schisms to the Church by this Schism a Council was held at *Constance* in *Germany*, whither King *Henry* sent nine *English* Prelates, one of whom to wit, *Richard Clifford*, Bishop of *London*, was the first Nominated to the Council to be Pope, and first nominated him that succeeded which was *Otho Colonna*, by the Name of *Martin* the Fifth. In the third Year of this King's Reign and on *Candlemas-Day*, seven Dolphins came up the River *Thames*, four of which were taken.

An Act made in Parliament bearing date at *Leicester*, That such who maintained *Wickliff's* Doctrine were Hereticks and Traytors, and to be hanged and burned. By which Law, *Sir Roger Aston*, with divers Others, as also Lord *Cobham*, were put to Death.

HENRY VI.

A. D. 1422. Henry of *Windsor*, was crowned about the eighth Month of his Age. The Guard and Custody of this Royal Infant, was committed to *Thomas Duke of Exeter*, the Nur-

ture and Education to his Mother the *Queen Dowager*; the Government of *England*, to *Humfrey Duke of Gloucester*; and the Regency of *France* to *John Duke of Bedford*. The first Disadvantage

the *English* Cause after the late King's Decease, was the Death of *Charles* the *French* King, who survived *Henry* but fifty three Days; the Imbecilities of this Prince gave a Strength to the *English*; on the other Side, the Infancy of young *Henry* was an Advantage to young *Charles*, by them of his Paragon now called King of *France*, though the *English* he was called only King of *Berry*, because little else was left unto him. Howbeit now he seeks to enlarge his Dominions, having received Aids from *Italy* and *Scotland*. And not far from the Town of *Vernoil*, his and the Regent's Forces joined Battle, when the *English* inured to the *French* Wars having born the first Heat of the Enemy's Encounter, by Perseverance utterly broke them, and drove them to Flight. The Regent himself fought most fiercely, winning unto himself a lasting Honour. On the Enemy's part was slain the Constable and Lieutenant of *France*, three Earls of *Wigton* and *Vantadour*, with above five Thousand others. Prisoners taken, were the Duke of *Burbon* himself, with about two hundred others of special Account. After this Victory, the Regent besieged *Mants* in *Main*, and with his Ordnance beat down part of the walls, whereupon it was yielded; as being one of the Articles at the Surrender, (which perhaps might be on every like Occasion) that if any Person was found within the City which had been consenting to the Murder of *John* Duke of *Burgundy*, Father to *Philip* Duke of *Burgundy*, that they should simply be at the Regent's Mercy.

Some Time after this, and not long, *Thomas Montacute*, Earl of *Salisbury*, with a dreadful Puissance, besieged the City of *Orleans*, and enforced it, that the Inhabitants

were willing to articulate, and to yield themselves to the Duke of *Burgundy*, then being in his Company: But the Earl highly disdain- ing thereat, said in the *English* Proverb, *I will not beat the Bush and another shall have the Bird*. Which proverbial Speech, 'tis said, so offended the Duke, that it wholly alienated his Mind from the *English*; to their great Loss in all the *French* Wars following. And now appeared that famous *French* Shepherdess, *Joan of Lorain*, about 18 Years of Age, Daughter to *James* of *Arche*. This Maid, to comfort *Charles* of *France*, presented her self to him at *Chinon*, bidding him to be of good Courage, and constantly affirming, that God had sent her to deliver the Realm of *France* from the *English* Yoke, and to restore him to the Fullness of his Fortunes. Then she armed her self like a Man, and required to have that Sword which at that Time did hang in *St. Catherine's* Church of *Firebois* in *Tourain*; and being warlikely array'd, she gets into *Orleans*, which did greatly animate the fainting *French*. From *Orleans* this Maid of God, (for so the *French* called her) sent a Letter to *de la Pole*, Earl of *Suffolk*, in Words to this Effect: King of *England*, do Reason to the King of *Heaven* for his Blood Royal; yield up to the Virgin the Keys of all the good Cities which you have forced, &c. I am the Chief of this War; wheresoever I encounter your Men in *France*, I will chase them, will they nill they, &c. The Virgin comes from *Heaven* to drive you out of *France*; be not obstinate, for you shall not hold *France* of the King of *Heaven*, the Son of *St. Mary*, but *Charles* shall enjoy it, the King and lawful Heir, to whom God hath given it. He shall enter *Paris* with a good Train, &c. Understand these News of God and the Virgin; spare

John
Stratford,
A. B. of
Cant

innocent Blood, leave Orleans at Liberty. This Letter was entertained of the *English* with Laughter, and *Joan* reputed of them no better than a *Bedlam*, or *Inchantress*. But be she what she would, yet by her Encouragements and Conduct, the *English* had *Orleans* pluck'd out of their Hopes, and with much Loss were driven to raise the Siege. In all Adventures *Joan* was one, and the foremost. At one Sally, she being shot through the Arm, said to her Followers, *Come, this is a Favour, let us go on, they cannot escape the Hand of God.* The *English* lost at this Siege the Earl of *Salisbury*, the Lord *Moline*, the Lord *Peynings*, Sir *Thomas Gargrave*; and of all forts (if you believe the Enemy) were slain in such Sallies as the Martial Maid made, 8000; our own Writers say but 600. After the raising of this Siege, some Towns were took by the *English*; but at a Village called *Potay*, the *French* coming upon them before the Archers could fortifie their Battles with an Empalement of Stakes, the *English* after three Hours bloody Resistance, were put to the Worst: The Lords *Talbot*, *Scales*, *Hungerford*, and Sir *Thomas Ramphome*, were taken Prisoners. Which Loss was followed with the sudden Revolt of sundry Towns. Nor was it long e'er *Charles* recovered *Auxerre* and *Rhiems*; in the last of which, according to the Maid's Direction, he was solemnly Crowned King of *France*. Hitherto the Virgin had been very Lucky: But coming to the Rescue of *Champaigne*, distressed by the *English* and *Burgundians*, she was taken by a *Burgundian* Knight, who sold her to the *English*, and they sent her to *Roan*, where she was burnt for Sorcery, Bloodshed, and unnatural use of Man-like Apparel and Ha-

biliments, contrary to her Sex. The Rumour of whose Death, and ignominious Cause thereof, was something incommodious to *Charles* Affairs for a time; and it was thought, that the coming of young King *Henry* into *France* would be much more, who *December 7. 1435* was Crowned King of *France* at *Paris*, by the Cardinal of *Winchester*. At which time such of the *French* Nobility as were present, did the Homage to him. The King's Patents, and Grants touching *French* Matters, passed under the Seal and Style of *Henry*, King of the *French*, *men*, and of *England*. And about this time the *English* Affairs succeeded pretty fortunately in *France*. The Earl of *Arundel* and Lord *Talbot* carry about victorious Arms, and terrify *Main*, *Anjou*, and other Places, with their Successes.

A. D. 1435. that famous Patriarch and General, *John* Duke of *Burgundy*, died at *Paris*. Upon which many Towns voluntarily yielded, and multitudes of the *French* took the *English* to join with *Charles*. And though the *English* Forces then in *France* were not altogether slothful, yet through a fatal Security or Negligence, or both, at Home there was not speedy Sufficiency of Resistance ministered. *Richard* Duke of *York*, was created Regent of *France*; but before he arrived there, *Paris* was lost by the Treachery of the Citizens, *Feb. 27. 1436*. And *Philip*, Duke of *Burgundy* now in Person gives Proof of his Dissatisfactions to the *English*, bringing his Forces before the Town of *Calais*; for the Relief of which Place the Protector, *Humphrey* Duke of *Gloucester*, passed with a great Army; but *Burgundy* had withdrawn his Forces before the Duke arrived. Howbeit the Duke took some Revenge on him, by waiting

of his Dominions ; which he with Honour returned to Charge in *England*.

France the Earl of *Warwick* very active, driving the Duke of *Burgundy's* Forces from *Crotoy*, *Albeville* from the Danger of *Bastile* ; for Twenty Days long the Country of *Picardy* and *Amiens* and *Artois*. The Duke of *Somerſet*, Lords *Talbot* and *Wilby* were alſo buſied in other ways for the Security of what the *English* had gained. But the common Enemy, the *Turk*, increaſing in Strength, Ambaſſadors were ſent from all Parts to determine theſe Differences betwixt the Nations of *France* and *England*, where a Truce was taken by the Kings for eighteen Months.

D. 1444. was King *Henry* married with *Margaret* the Daughter of *Renate*, Duke of *Anjou* and *Normandy*. In which Marriage, ſay ſome, began the mournful Tragedy of our Country : For after this the Fortune of the World began to decline the King ; ſo that he loſt his Friends in *England*, and his Allies in *France* ; for ſhortly after he was ruled by the Queen and her Council, to the great Diſprofit of the King and his Realm, and to the Shame and obloquy of the Queen herſelf, who had many a wrong done herſelf by the falſe Report made of her.

D. 1447, Good Duke *Humphry* Duke of *Burgundy's* Death was effected. He was much hated by the Queen and her Party, as the only Man who by his Prudence, as alſo by the Honour and Authority of his Birth and Place, was able to impeach that Sovereign's Command, which they pretended he obeyed in the King, but meant in ſubverſion (as the manner is under ſoft Kings) to reign themſelves in another Name. Many great Lords were drawn in (at the time of a Par-

liament then holden at *St. Edmond-bury*) to concur for his Deſtruction, not perceiving that thereby they pluckt up the Flood-Gate, at which the Duke of *York* ſhould enter. This great Duke being come to attend in this Parliament, was arreſted of High Treason by *John Lord Beaumont* High Conſtable of *England*, the Dukes of *Buckingham*, *Somerſet* and others ; and to guard him certain of the King's Houſhold were appointed ; but it was not long before he was found dead, whoſe Body was ſhewed to the Lords and Commons, as if he had died of a Palfey or Impoſthume. His Servants *Sir Roger Chamberlaine*, *Richard Middleton*, *Thomas Herbert*, *Arthur Turſey*, Eſquires, and *Richard Nedham*, Gent. were condemned of High Treason, and had this unexampled Punishment. They were drawn from the Tower to *Tyburn*, there hang'd, let down quick, ſtript naked, mark'd with a Knife to be quartered, and then a Charter of Pardon for their Lives was ſhewed by the Marquiſs of *Suffolk*. *Thomas Wild* the Duke's Servant alſo being condemned and pardoned, had for a Preamble in his Letters Patents, Words importing, That he had been one among many other Traytors againſt the King with Duke *Humphry*, who went about and practiſed to deliver *Eleanor*, late Wife to the Duke, out of Priſon, for which purpoſe he had gathered a great Power and Number of Men to come to the Parliament at *Bury*, there to have contrived the King's Deſtruction. Such was the end of this Great Prince, who by the People of *England* was thought to be doubly murdered, by Detraction and deadly Practice. He was not only a true Lover of Learned Men, but himſelf was alſo learned and a Father of his Country. And now the whole Frame

W Frame of Government seemed to repose it self on the Queen, and such John Kemp, A. Favourites as the King by her Com- B. of Cant. mendations liked.

The Affairs of *France* were neglected. And the Duke of *York* perceiving the King to be ruled, and not to rule, began secretly to allure his Friends and Nobility, and privily declared to them his Title to the Crown, as likewise he did to certain Governours of Cities and Towns. Which Attempt was so politickly and closely carried, that his Provision was ready, before his Purpose was publick. The very State of things invited this fatal Conspiracy, there being now a milder King than *England* was worthy of, a Council out of Favour with the People, manifold Losses and Dishonours abroad, a turbulent and jealous Condition of things at home. Of all which the Duke of *York* had made his best use, cherishing the popular Discontents; and instead of seeking to redress any Evils in the State, he represented them to be worse than they were, thereby to ripen that Breach of Loyalty in the Hearts of Men, which his Ambition wrought upon. In *France* matters went on very unhappily on the *English* side; for the Duke of *Somerset* during the Truce, suffered a Town of *Bretaign* to be surprized, denying Restitution thereof, cherished his Soldiers in their Riot and Disorders. The *French* therefore making this their Example, surprized Town after Town till they had gained all *Normandy*, and within few Years extorted the Dutchy of *Gascoign* out of the *English* Possession.

In the mean time the Duke of *York* raised his esteem in *England*, by his appealing of a Tumult which had happened in *Ireland*. And at a Parliament holden at *Westminster*,

many Articles were exhibited the Lower House against the Duke of *Suffolk*, wherein he was charged with evil Demeanour, Misprision and Treason, and committed Prisoner to the Tower, from whence he was discharged within a Weeks after.

About this time *Adam* Bishop of *Chichester*, and Keeper of the Privy Seal (a wise and stout man) stood in the Duke of *York*'s way to the Crown; therefore he procured him to be slain at *Portsmouth* by certain Ship-men. And in a Parliament holden at *Leicester* the Duke of *Suffolk*, a principal Pillar of *Henry*'s Safety, was set at against the *Yorkists*. They charge him with a Crime on him (namely the seizure of *Anjou* and *Main*) which themselves had universally in former Parliament assented unto and ratified. This they prosecuted effectually (tho unjustly) against him, that he was condemned to be banished for Five Years; but in his way to Banishment he was, by some employed on purpose, taken at *St. Albans* Road, where they struck off his Head at the side of a Cock-bush, which was his Death much lamented of the People, because he was thought to have been a private Actor in the Death of the Noble Duke of *Gloucester*. Now the *Yorkists* having removed *Suffolk* out of the way, thought an unfit time to begin to put their designs in Practice; so induced the Commons of *Kent* to make a surrection. The Captain of the rebels was a Villain named *Jam*, whom some by contraries call *Amend-all*. Their Demand was That the Duke of *York*, now *King*, might be called *Home*, and that he with some others, *Cade* named, might be permitted to be used in Council: That those of Good Duke *Humphrey*'s

Jack Cade with rebellious Rout comit Disorders p. 122



The House of York claim the Crown. p. 123



1st Gueche Soulp.



receiv
the Gri
be Re
ebels (w
joined
some o
n, as th
Treasure
High Sh
Citizens
amation
returne
Cade af
new T
Edan
Duke
s of the
urpose,
d, and
Noblen
Henry
wn.
king A
amation
they me
nce to
and
of Son
fore a
so adv
efore
in Fig
red th
persw
that S
ed Pr
n dor
his
mak
Som
refer
at his
to F
ed h
g co
o ta
lf.
put
CH
of

receive due Punishment. the Grievances of the People be Redressed. These *Kent* rebels (with whom others from joined) after they had committed some outrages in and about *London*, as the Beheading the Lord Treasurer of *England*, Mr *Croft* High Sheriff, plundering many Citizens, &c. upon the King's Invitation and Assurance of Par- returned to their own Homes. *John* afterward attempting to new Troubles, was slain by *Edan* a *Kentish* Gentlemen. Duke *York* finding the Hu- of the popular Body fitted for purpose, came suddenly out of *London*, and Confederated with di- Noblemen to take the Crown *Henry's* Head, and to set it on own. Howbeit their pretence King Arms, was only (for the amation of the State, professing they meant all Honour and O- nce to the King; which King and his Friends, chiefly the of *Somerset*, could not believe: fore an Army was prepared, so advanced against the *Yorkists*. before the Armies came to en- Fight, by such that secretly ed the Duke of *York*, the King perswaded to a Reconciliation, that *Somerset* should be com- ed Prisoner to his own House. done, and *York* having dis- his Army, he came to the making great Complaints a- *Somerset*; who hearing there- presented himself to the King at his Accuser, answering *York* to Face, and in plain Terms ed him of highest Treason, as g conspired to depose the King, o take the Sovereignty upon lf. Whereupon *York* was for a put under restraint, till in St. Church in *London*, before the of the Nobility, he took a so-

lemn Oath to be a true, faith'ul, and obedient Subject unto King *Henry*. Thomas

A. D. 1452, John Lord Talbot, Bourloicer first Earl of *Shrewsbury* of that Fa- *A. B. of* mily, with an Army was sent to regain *Cant. Gascoign. Bourdeaux* her self yield- ed to this Great Soldier; Whence he went to relieve *Castilion*; but charging the Enemy upon much un- equal Terms, was there slain in the Field, together with his Son the Viscount *Lisle*.

After which Battel, when the Flames of intestine War began to flash out in *England* betwixt the two Families of *York* and *Lancaster*, the Martial Men of *England* were called Home out of *France*, to maintain the Factions here; At which time a *French* Captain scoffing, asked an *English* Man, When they would re- turn again into *France*? To whom the *English* Man feelingly and upon a true Ground answered, *when your Sins shall be greater and more grievous in the sight of God than ours are now. A. D. 1453*, the Queen was delivered of a Son, who was named *Edward*.

A. D. 1454, The Duke of *York* in despite of his Sacred Oath so publicly taken, raised Arms against the King, marching with his Forces towards *London*. Against whose coming King *Henry* prepared an Army, with which he advanced to *St. Albans*, where a sharp Battle was fought, and the Royal Party worst- ed. On the King's side were slain the Duke of *Somerset*, Earls of *Northumberland* and *Stafford*, Lord *Clif- ford*, with sundry worthy Knights and Esquires. The King himself was shot into the Neck with an Arrow, taken Prisoner, and con- veyed back to *London*; where in *July* immediately following, a Par- liament was holden, the Precursor whereof was a Blazing Star, which appeared in *June*, extending its Beams

Beams to the South. The first popular Act of this Assembly, was to restore the Memory of Duke *Humphrey* to Honour, declaring him to have been a true Subject to the King and Realm. The next was to free the *Yorkists* from Treason, as to their taking up of Arms. In this Parliament the Duke of *York* created himself Protector of *England*; the Earl of *Salisbury*, his great Confident, was made Lord Chancellor, and the Earl of *Warwick* (*Salisbury's* Son) Captain of *Callais*. They spared as yet to touch King *Henry's* Life, because the People did wonderfully esteem and reverence him for his Holiness. But that they (the *Yorkists*) might with the more facility uncrown, and at last kill him, they by degrees work'd out his ancient Counsellors, and placed of their own Creatures in their rooms.

And now the *French*, encouraged by our inward Divisions, landed at *Sandwich* Fifteen Thousand Men, where they did some Spoil, then departed. Another part of them burned *Foway*, and some other Towns in *Devonshire*.

A. D. 1458, the Lords met at *London* to compose all Quarrels, bringing with them great Troops of armed Attendants, which thro' the great Vigilancy and Providence of the then Mayor of *London*, *Godfrey Bullein* (Queen *Ann Bullein's* Ancestor) dutifully kept the King's Peace. This meeting of the Lords ended in a Composure, though it continued but a short Time before both sides made Preparations for War; and at *Blore-Heath* they came to Battle, which was long and bloody; but at length the worst of the Day fell to the King's side. Howbeit not long after, the King put the *Yorkists* to flight at *Ludlow*, which Town was spoiled to the bare Walls.

In a Parliament holden at *Westminster*, the Duke of *York*, Earl of *March*, *Salisbury*, *Warwick*, *Gloucester*, and others, were attainted of High Treason, and had their whole Estates confiscated. But on 9. 1460, at *Northampton*, was a fatal Battle, where *Henry's* Forces were utterly broken and vanquished, through the Treachery of Lord *Grey of Ruthen*, who quitted his place, and fled to the *Yorkists*. The Duke of *Buckingham*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, Viscount *Beaumont*, Lord *Egremont*, valiant Sir *William* with many other of the King's Friends were slain, and the Duke himself fell a Prey into his Enemies Hands, who carried him to *London*, where a Parliament was holden October 8. At which Parliament *Richard* Duke of *York* made his Claim to the Crown, publishing his Pedigree to them on this manner, namely, that *Lionel*, third Son of King *Edward III.* had Issue Philip his Daughter, who was married to *Edmond Mortimer*, Earl of *March*, who had Issue *Roger* Earl of *March*, who had Issue *Edmond* Earl of *March*, *Roger*, *Ann* and *Edward*, which said *Edmond*, *Roger* and *Edward* died without Issue, and the Heir of that House, was *Richard*, Earl of *Cambridge* (the Son of *Edmund*, Duke of *York*, fifth Son to King *Edward III.*) which said Earl of *Cambridge* was *Richard*, now Duke of *York*, who also alledged, that the Descendant of *John of Gaunt*, fourth Son of *King Edward III.* younger Brother to *Lionel*, had therto holden the Crown of *England* unjustly; for that himself said *Richard Plantagenet*, Duke of *York*, was the lawful Heir, the Son of *Richard*, Earl of *Cambridge*, and *Ann* aforesaid. This weighty Controversy, touching the Crown of Right belonging

Debate, a Crown which hung
in Ornament in the middle of
roof of the Room, where the
Knights and Burgeſſes met to con-
sider and alſo the Crown, which
the cauſe ſtood upon the higheſt
ſcaffold of *Dover-Caſtle*, both fell
down, which were vul-
garly conſtrued to be of ill por-
tend to King *Henry*. The concluſion
of the Parliament concerning the
Crown, was, That *Henry* ſhould
wear it during Life, and then it
ſhould remain to *Richard*, Duke of
York and his Heirs; and King
Henry's Heirs to be for ever exclud-
ed. Whereupon the Duke was pro-
claimed Heir Apparent; but this
the Queen was gathering Forces
in the North, reſolving, if poſ-
ſible, to maintain the Poſſeſſion of
the Crown, and to ſecure it for her

The Duke of *York* therefore
with an Army marcheth againſt her,
near unto *Wakefield* both Hoſts
met in Battle, where the Queen at
laſt gained the Victory. The
Duke himſelf with divers Men of
Rank were ſlain in the Fight, and
the Earl of *Salisbury* was taken Pri-
ſoner, and Beheaded. And now
Edward, Earl of *March*, the Son of
the Duke of *York*, takes upon
himſelf to maintain the Quarrel, and
the Mortimer's Croſs, near *Ludlow*,
met upon the Queen's Army. At
that time there appeared three
Armies, which ſuddenly joined into

The Battles maintained them-
ſelves with great Fury, but in the
end *March* obtained the Victory.
The Duke was taken Sir *Owen Teder*
Cludor (Father to *Jasper*, Earl of
Warr) whom Earl *Edward* cau-
ſed to be Beheaded: Taken alſo were,
John Scudamor and his two Sons,
and other Perſons of Rank.

A. D. 1461. Both Armies met
and engaged in Fight at *St. Albans*,
where the Queen's ſide won the

Day, and recovered the King, whom
the *Yorkiſts* had brought along with
them from *London*. Howbeit the
Londoners ſtood wholly for the Earl
of *March* (whoſe Preſence and
Carriage made him amiable among
the People, eſpecially Women) and
at his return to *London* from the
Fight proclaimed him King of *Eng-
land*. King *Henry's* Wife was *Marg-
aret*, the Daughter of *Reynate*, King
of *Jeruſalem*, *Sicily* and *Arragon*.
Duke of *Anjou* and *Lorrain*.

King *Henry's* Iſſue was only *Ed-
ward*. He was a Prince free from
Pride, given much to Prayer; well
read in the Scriptures, charitable,
ſo chaſt and modeſt, that when cer-
tain young Women preſented them-
ſelves before him in a Mask, with
their Hair looſe, and bare Breſts
laid out, he immediately roſe up
and departed with theſe Words;
Fie, fie, for Shame, forſooth ye are
to blame. He took all Injuries,
whereof he received plenty, ſo pa-
tiently, that he not only did not
ſeek to revenge them, but gave God
thanks that he did ſend them to
punish his Sins in this Life, that he
might eſcape Punishment in the
Life to come. To a Ruſſian that
ſtruck him on the Face whilſt he
was Priſoner, he only ſaid, For-
ſooth you are to blame to ſtrike
me your anointed King. Not long
before his Death, being demanded,
why he had ſo long held the Crown
of *England* unjuſtly, he replied, My
Father was King of *England*, qui-
etly enjoying the Crown all his
Reign; and his Father, my Grand-
father, was alſo King of *England*,
and I even a Child in the Cradle,
was Proclaimed and Crowned King
without any Interruption, and ſo
held it Forty Years well near, all
the States doing Homage unto me,
as to my Anceſtors: Therefore I
ſay with King *David*, My Lot is
fallen

fallen in a fair Ground, I have a goodly Heritage: My help is from the Lord, which saveth the Upright in Heart. He founded those famous Colleges of *Eaton*, and *King's-College* in *Cambridge*.

In *A. D.* 1435. The River *Thames* was so frozen up, that the Merchants, who came to the *Thames* Mouth, were carried to *London* by Land.

In or near the Year of our Lord,

1442. was *Eleanor Cobham*, Good Duke *Humphrey's* Wife, rained of Sorcery and Treason, setting on *Bullingbrooke* and *Sa* well to take away the King's by Necromancy. Something of Fact, 'tis said, she either contrived or was proved against her; for which she was put to solemn publick Penance in *London* Threveral Days, then was committed to perpetual Imprisonment.

Line of Y O R K.

E D W A R D IV.

A. D. 1460. **E**dward IV. was the eldest Son of *Richard* Duke of *York*, and began to Reign in the 20th Year of his Age. At which time *Henry* of *Windsor* had many Friends remaining, who by open Hostility sought to re-settle him on the *English* Throne. The Battel at *Towton* Fought on *Palm-Sunday* 1461, is very memorable, wherein died the Lords *Beaumont*, *Nevil*, *Willoughby*, *Wells*, *Scales*, *Grey*, *Decres*, *Fitz-Hugh*, *Beckingham*, Knights, Esquires and Gentlemen a great Number, and in all on both parts 35091; but *Henry* lost the Day.

A. D. 1461, and *June* 28. was *Edward* Duke of *York* Earl of *March* Crowned King at *Westminster* with great Solemnity. And in *November* following, was *Henry* of *Windsor* and his Son *Edward* by Parliament disinherited of their Right or Claim to the Crown. The Dukes of *Excester* and *Somerfet*, and Earl of *Devonshire*, with 140 more, were attainted and disinherited.

Queen *Margaret* the mean while

was gaining Aids from *France*, they were discomfited by *Baldwin* Ogle. Then with the *Scots* he tread *Northumberland*, took the City of *Bamburgh*, and passed forward the Bishoprick of *Durham*, heresces daily increasing. But he also were defeated by King *Edward* at *Hegley Moor*, where *Sir Ralph Percy* dying, said, I have saved a Bird in my Breast, meaning his Son made to King *Henry*, in whose cause he lost his Life.

At *Hexam* also were *Henry's* Forces defeated, but himself with much difficulty escaped into *Scotland*. Shortly after which this fortunate Prince came into *England* in Disguise, but being betray'd, was apprehended in *Waddington-Hall*. He sat at Dinner, from whence he was conveyed to *London*, with his Legs bound to the Stirrups, and *London* was Arrested by the Earl of *Warwick*, and committed to the *Tower*.

And now King *Edward* the fourth himself at leisure to Marry, yet refuseth all Foreign Matches, wh

had many offered, and takes
 Consort an inferiour Subject,
 liest of his mortal Enemy, Sir
 Grey, slain at the Battel of St.
 on King Henry's side. This
 Elizabeth Grey becoming a
 unto the King for her Join-
 kind King Edward became a
 unto her for a Nights Lodg-
 but she wisely answered him,
 he became importunate, That
 did account her self too base
 his Wife, so she did think her
 too good to be his Whore.
 he would needs Marry this
 to the great discontent of his
 el, but especially of his Mo-
 his Mother alledged many
 ns to the contrary, and a-
 st the rest, this: That only
 w-hood might be sufficient
 am him, for that it was an
 Disparagement to a King, to
 honoured with Bigamy in his
 Marriage. To which the King
 ntly answered: In that she
 Widow, and hath already Chil-
 by God's blessed Lady I am
 chelor and have some too, and
 h of us hath a proof, that nei-
 of us are like to be Barren.
 therefore, Madam, I pray you
 tent, I trust in God she shall
 you forth a young Prince, that
 please you. And as for the
 ny, let the Bishop hardly lay
 ny way when I come to take
 s; for I understand that it is
 den to a Priest, but I never
 yet that it was forbidden to a
 . On May 26. 1465, was
 lady, whom Edward had ac-
 to be his Queen, Crowned at
 nster with all due Celebrations.
 father Sir Richard Woodvills
 created Lord Rivers, and made
 Constable of England. Her
 Thomas Grey was created Mar-
 of Dorset, and her other Re-
 preferred. But this Mar-

riage of the King did so sorely dis-
 gust the Earl of *Warwick*, who had
 courted the Duke of *Savoy's* Daugh-
 ter for King *Edward*, that he turn-
 ed his Affection from him to *Henry*,
 contriving all he could King *Ed-
 ward's* deposition. He wrought upon
 George Duke of *Clarence* the King's
 Brother, to favour his designments,
 the Duke being the easier wrought
 upon, by Reason he had before took
 offence against his Brother about his
 Marriage, and preferring his Wife's
 Kindred. Then did *Warwick* by his
 Agents stir up a Commotion in the
 North, one *Robert Huldren* first head-
 ing a Rabble of about Fifteen Thou-
 sand, and he being put to Death.
 Sir *John Coniers* undertook the lead-
 ing of them, marching with them
 toward *London*; Proclaiming, that
 King *Edward* was neither a just
 Prince to God, nor a profitable Prince
 to the Commonwealth. Against
 these Rebels the King sent an Army
 that engaged with them, not far
 from *Banbury*, where the Northern
 Men had gone off with the worst,
 had not *John Clapham* Esquire, a
 Servant of *Warwick's* displayed his
 Colours with the White Bear, and
 from an eminent place cried a *War-
 wick*, a *Warwick*; whereat the *Welsh-
 men*, fearing indeed that *Warwick*
 had been come, betook themselves
 to flight, leaving their General the
 Earl of *Pembroke* and his Brother in
 the Field, who valiantly fighting
 were encompassed and taken. The
 Earl with his Brother Sir *Richard
 Herbert*, were brought to *Banbury*,
 where with Ten other Gentlemen,
 they lost their Heads, *Coniers* and
Clapham being their Judges, 1469.

From hence the Northern Men un-
 der the Conduct of *Robin of Riddis-
 dale*, hastened to the King's Mannor
 of *Grafton*, where the Queen's Fa-
 ther then lay, whom with his Son *John*
 they suddenly surprized, and at *North-*

ampton

hampson struck off their Heads. The King this while having prepared a mighty Army, marched towards *Warwick's* Company, and at *Wolney* pitched his Tents, the Enemy lying at a little distance, in readiness for Battel; but by mediation of Friends, a Peace was intreated. When the King resting secure, was by politick *Warwick* surprized in the dead of the Night, and carried Prisoner to *Warwick* Castle, from whence he was by Night conveyed to *Middleham* Castle in *Yorkshire*, where under Custody of the Earl's Brother, *George Nevill*, Archbishop of *York*, he was retained; but the Bishop granting him liberty to ride a Hunting in the Forests and Parks, he fairly made his escape. *Warwick* hereupon rages, but seeing no remedy, he made use of necessity, and gave forth that himself so caused it, having power to make Kings and to unmake them. Nor did he nor *Clarence* leave off here, but procured a Rebellion in *Lincolnshire*, where *Sir Robert Wells*, an expert Soldier, with Thirty Thousand Commons disturbed the Country, and in every place Proclaimed King *Henry*. At *Stanford*, *Wells* set upon the King's Forces (not staying for *Warwick's* coming) where was performed a most bloody Fight, till at length *Sir Robert* being taken, the *Lincolnshire* Men, casting away their Coats, all run away. In regard whereof, this Battel was called the Battel of *Lost-Coat-Fields*. *Wells* with many others were put to Death, 1470. Upon this defeat *Clarence* and *Warwick* fled into *France*, thinking to take Sanctuary at *Callais*; but there the Lord *Vawclear* whom *Warwick* had substituted his Deputy, denied them admittance, bidding them defiance with his Great Guns; for which good Service King *Edward* made *Vawclear* himself Governour of *Callais*. But tho' the

Lords were rejected here, yet they with great respect received the *French* Court: King *Edward* furnishing them with Aids, which effected, they set sail and landed at *Dartmouth*; from whence *Warwick* marched towards *London*, procuring *Henry* King, and commanding all from Sixteen to Sixty years of age, a great Penalty to take Arms against the Usurper *Edward* Duke of *Burgundy*.

And incredible it was to see the Confluence of them which came armed to him, who a little before was applauded and approved none but King *Edward*. The *Bastard* of *Conbridge* in the *West*, and *Earl* of *Pembroke* in *Wales*, every where claimed King *Henry* also. And *Lord Montacute*, who having raised 6000 Men in the Name of *Edward*, and brought them forward almost to *Nottingham*, drew back again, alledging King *Edward's* ungratefulness to his Friends. Every one cried now, a King *Henry*; a King *Henry*; a *Warwick*, a *Warwick*; and indeed all so applauded the Passage now on foot, that *Edward* was forced to fly beyond the Seas. His Queen *Elizabeth* stole out of the Tower, and took Sanctuary in *Westminster*, where she was delivered of a Son, which without all Pomp was there also called by the Name of *Edward*. The Sanctuaries were also full of *Warwick's* Friends; and now the *English* Men took the opportunity to rob, spoil, and do much harm in *London*, and some in *London* itself, and more would have done, had the Earl of *Warwick* come in to rescue; which increased his Numbers that was great enough before. October 6. the said Earl entered the Tower, wherein King *Henry* had been detained Prisoner almost the Space of Nine Years, whom he released and restored to him the Title of

forthwith conveyed him thro' London to the Bishop's Palace, where a sumptuous Court was kept till the 10th of the same Month, on which King Henry went Crowned to St. Paul's, the Earl of Warwick bearing the Train, and Earl of Oxford the Standard, the People crying, *God save King Henry*. November 26. following, a certain Parliament was begun at Westminster, wherein King Edward was declared a Traytor to his Country, an Usurper of the Crown, and had all his Goods confiscated; the like Judgment passed against his Adherents. *John Tipthot*, Earl of Worcester, was beheaded. All the Statutes made by King Edward were revoked. The Crowns of England and France were entailed to King Henry, and his Heirs male, and for want of such, unto George Duke of Clarence; and the Earl of Warwick was made Governor of the Land in those turbulent times. But King Edward having received some Aids from the Duke of Burgundy, and the Promises of more from England, landed at Ravenspur in Yorkshire. At his first arrival, he intended to lay aside his Claim to the Crown, pretending only to his Rights as a private Person; howbeit, when he had possessed himself of York, and got his Friends about him, he then marched in a hostile manner. When he came near to the City of Warwick, where his Brother Clarence was brought in to his Assistance with 1000 Men. And Clarence reconciled to King Edward, sought to draw Warwick; to which end he sent messengers to him to the Town of Warwick, where he then lay; but Warwick bad the Messengers go tell the Duke from him, *That he had rather be an Earl, and always like himself, than a perjured Duke; and that e'er his Oath should be falsified, than the Duke's apparently was; he*

would lay down his Life at his Enemies Foot, which he doubted not would be bought very dear. This stout Resolution made Edward more wary, therefore he hastens forward to obtain London, whither when he was come, the Citizens set open their Gates to him. And now peaceable Henry becomes Prisoner again to King Edward; who hearing of Warwick's advance towards London, draws forth his Forces to meet him, taking Henry along with him; and upon Gladmore, near Barnet, on Easter-Day in the Morning, the King's and Earl's Hosts joined Battle, the best of the Day for a while being Warwick's; but at length, through the fogginess and darkness of the Air, the Stars embroidered on the Earl of Oxford's Mens Coats, who were in the left Wing of the Battle, were mistaken for the Sun which King Edward's Men wore; in which Error Warwick's Battalion let's fly at their own Fellows, that were in great forwardness of gaining the Victory, and they not knowing the Cause of the Error, judged themselves betrayed; whereupon the Earl of Oxford, with 800 Men, quitted the Field: Which great Warwick perceiving, he courageously animated his Men, and furiously rushed into the midst of his Enemies Battle, so far, that he could not be rescued; where valiantly fighting, he was slain. Marquis Montacute making forward to relieve him, was also slain, whereby ended that bloody Day's Task. On King Edward's part died the Lord Cromwel, Lord Bourchier, Lord Barnes, Sir John Lisle. On the other part, the Earl of Warwick, and his Brother, John Nevil, Marquis Montacute. On both sides Ten Thousand, most of which were buried upon the same Plain, where afterwards a Chappel

was built. In this same Year 1471, and within few Weeks after this, was a Battle fought at *Tewksbury*, betwixt King *Edward* and the Martial Queen *Margaret*, the Defeat happening to the Queen; on whose side were slain *John Lord Somerset*, *John Courtney Earl of Devonshire*, *Sir John Delves*, *Sir Edward Hampden*, *Sir Robert Wittingham*, and *Sir John Lewkner*, with Three Hundred others. Amongst them that fled, Prince *Edward*, King *Henry's* Son was one; him *Sir Richard Crofts* apprehended, and presented him to the King; whom the King a while beheld with austere Countenance, at last demanded of him, how he durst with Banner displayed, so presumptuously disturb his Realm? To which the Prince answered, that what he did was to recover his Father's Kingdoms and his most rightful Inheritance. How darest thou then, added the Prince, which art his Subject, display thy Colours against him thy Liege Lord? Which answer so moved King *Edward*, that he dashed the Prince on the Mouth with his Gantlet, and *Richard Duke of Gloucester*, with some of the King's Servants, most shamefully murdered him at the King's Feet. His Body was buried in the Monastery of the *Blackfryers* at *Tewksbury*.

Edmond, Duke of *Somerset*, the Prior of *St. John's*, with many Knights and Esquires, were taken forth of Sanctuary, and executed at *Tewksbury*. Queen *Margaret* in this fatal Day of Battle, took into a Religious House, from whence she was taken and committed to sure and strait Keeping, in which Condition she remained till such time as she was ransomed by her Father, Duke *Renate*. May 20. King *Edward* entred *London*; and in few Days after the Crook-back'd Duke

of *Glocester* stabbed harmless King *Henry* to the Heart. Whose murthered Body was on the *Ascension* Eve laid in an open Coffin, conveyed to *St. Paul's* in *London*, where it rested uncovered one Day, and began to bleed afresh; then it was carried to the *Blackfriars* Church, where it did bleed afore, then was buried at *Chertsey* in *Surrey*; but King *Henry* translated it to his Chapel of *Westminster*.

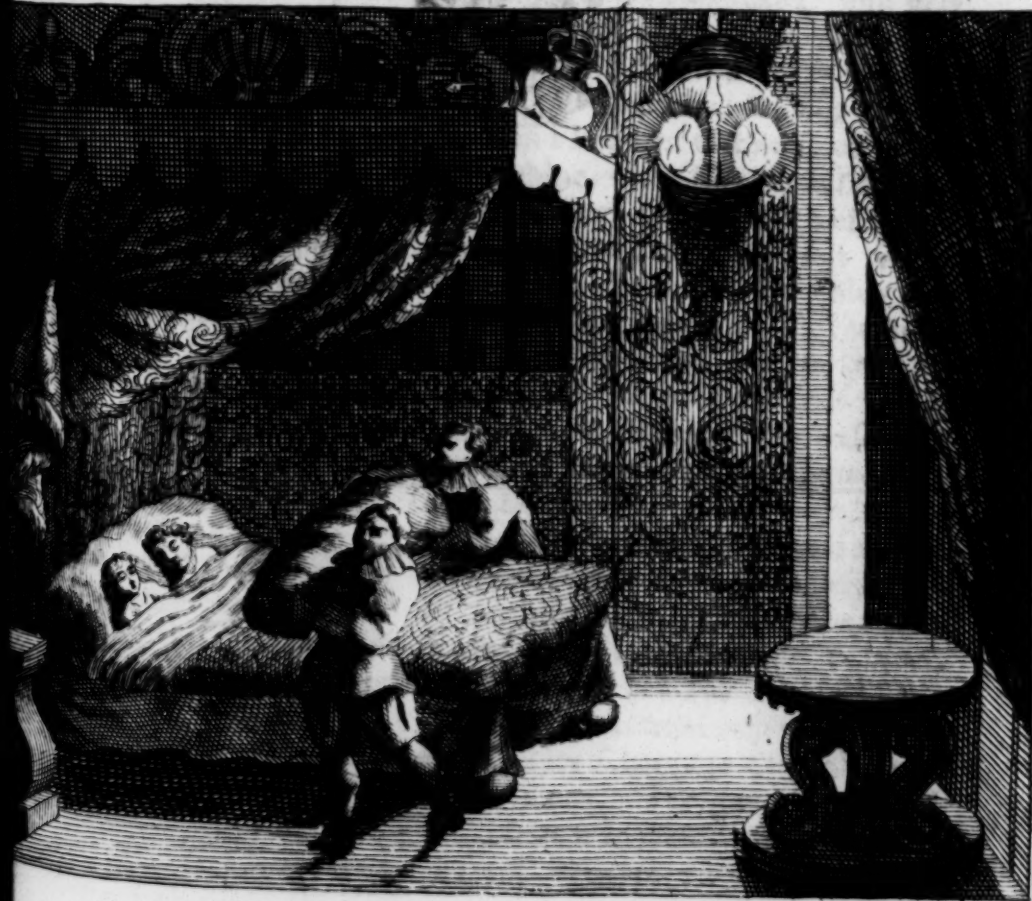
A. D. 1474. was an Interview at *Piquigny* in *France*, of the two Kings of *England* and *France*, where coming into complemental Conference, *Lewis* told King *Edward* that he would one Day invite him to come there to Court fair *French* Ladies with whom if he committed any Fault, *Lewis* merrily told him that Cardinal *Bourbon* should be his Confessor, and to be sure his Penance should be the easier, for that *Bourbon* used to kiss fair Ladies himself. This no sooner spoken, howsoever much *Edward* was as forward to give Thanks and Acceptance; yet King *Lewis* observing, rounded up *Comines* his Bosom-Servant to his Ear, telling him flatly, That he had not *Edward's* forwardness at *Paris*, there had been two many *French* Princes at that City already. After King *Edward's* return into *England*, as he was Hunting in a Park belonging to *Thomas Beaufort* Esq; with the Death of much Game he slew a White Buck, which the Esquire much fancied; whereupon he wished the Horns in that King's Belly that moved the King to kill that Buck. For which wish he was accused and condemned to *Treason*, his words being written that he wished the Horns in the King's Belly, and was beheaded at *Tyburn*.

A. D. 1478, *George Duke of Clarence*

ing Henry VI. stabbed by Richard Duke of Gloucester. p. 130.



ing Edward V. and his Brother smother'd in Bed. p. 136.





re, by th
ther Rich
accused
ted to th
was, Th
of his
ple that M
put to D
to exa
ne Regal
y publish
ther was a
capable to
ch, and t
him, he
ed of Tre
on the EL
he had
ne Tower,
of Malmse
at Tewks
afterwar
ad consen
ld say wh
life of a
unfortunate
no Man v
D. 148
a danger
when ca
sick Pre
Body on
d and re
ove that t
for the
h unto
forward
of them
h, faith
if you a
God or y
red, you
own Saf
he dep
h, and v
New C
h himsel
n, that h
Peace
and tha

by the procurement of his brother *Richard Duke of Gloucester*, accused of Treason and committed to the *Tower*. His Accusation was, That he had caused dispatch of his Servants to inform the people that *Mr. Burdet* was wrongfully put to Death. That upon purpose to exalt himself and Heirs the Regal Dignity, he had most publicly published that the King his brother was a Bastard, and therefore incapable to wear the Crown; for which, and the like Crimes charged on him, he was in Parliament attainted of Treason, and found Guilty, on the Eleventh of *March 1478*, he had offered his *Mass-penny* in the *Tower*, was Drowned in a pond of *Malmsey*, whose Body was buried at *Tewksbury*. But the King afterwards much grieved that he had consented to his Death; and would say when any made Suit for the Life of a Condemned Person, an unfortunate Brother, for whose sake no Man would make Suit.

In the year *D. 1483*, King *Edward* fell into a dangerous and deadly Sick-ness, when calling for his Lords in his sick Presence, and raising his Body on the Pillows, he exhorted and required them all, for love that they had ever born unto him for the Love that our Lord hath unto us all, that from that forward all Grievs forgotten, of them would love other. He said, faith he, I verily trust you will do me if you any thing regard either God or your King, Affinity or Country, your own Country, or your own Safety. Shortly after which he departed this Life, *April 9*, and was buried at *Windsor* in the New Chappel, whose Foundation himself had laid. 'Tis said of him, that he was just and merciful, Peace, sharp and fierce in war, and that never any King was

more familiar with his Subjects than he. In the beginning of his Reign he used to sit in Person certain Days together in his Court of *King's-Bench* to see Justice and Equity done. His Wife was *Elizabeth*, the Daughter of *Richard Woodville Earl Rivers*, by his Wife *Jaquelana* Dutches of *Bedford*, the Daughter of *Peter Earl of St. Paul*. His Issue were two Sons, *Edward Prince of Wales*, Born in the Sanctuary of *Westminster*, *November 4. 1471.* and *Richard Duke of York*. And Seven Daughters, *Elizabeth* born at *Westminster*, *February 11, 1466.* Married with *Henry VII.* *Cicely*, Married unto *John Viscount Wells*, and buried at *Quarena* in the Isle of *Wight*. *Ann* was Married unto *Thomas Howard Duke of Norfolk*, Earl Marshal, and High-Treasurer of *England*, and was buried at *Framingham* in *Norfolk*. *Bridget* was veiled a Nun in the Nunnery of *Dartford* in *Kent*. *Mary* died in the *Tower of Greenwich 1482*, and was buried at *Windsor*. *Margaret* died an Infant. *Catharine* was Married to *William Courtney*, Earl of *Devonshire* and Lord of *Oakhampton*. His Concubines were *Elizabeth Lucy* and Three others which were of Three several Humours, as himself would say. One the merriest, which was *Shore's Wife*, another the witiest, and the Third the holiest, for she had wholly devoted her self to his Bed and her Beads. His base Issue were *Arthur* Sir-named *Plantagenet*, and *Elizabeth*.

He ordained Penal Statutes against excessive Pride in Apparel, especially against long piked Shooes then worn, which had grown to such an extreme, that the Pikes in their Toes were turned upwards, and with Silver Chains or Silk-laces tied to the Knee. He gave some Cotswold-Sheep to *Henry of Castile*, and *John of Arragon*, *1465*, which hath been

been accounted one of the greatest Prejudices that ever happened to *England*. One *Walker*, a substantial Citizen of *London*, was beheaded in *Smithfield*, or only saying to his Child, that he would make him Heir of the Crown, meaning his House which had that Sign.

In the fallen Estate of King *Henry*, many of the Nobles that had taken part with *Henry* were put to fly for their Lives into Foreign Countries; and amongst the rest *Henry Holland*, Duke of *Excester* and Earl of *Huntingdon*. Son to the Lady *Elizabeth* Second Daughter of *John* of *Gaunt*, and Husband to the Sister of

King *Edward* IV. was constrained to live in Exile, in miserable Want and Penury. For, saith *Philip Comines*, I once saw the Duke of *Excester* run on foot bare-leg'd, after the Duke of *Burgundy's* Coach and Train, begging an Alms for God's sake; but being known what he was, *Burgundy* gave him a small Pension for his Maintenance. The Art of Printing was first found in *Germany* by a Knight, called *Johannes Gutenberghe*, and brought into *England* by *William Caxton*, a Merchant of *London*, who first practised the same in the Abby of *Westminster*. Anno Dom. 1471.

E D W A R D V.

A. D. 1483. **E**dward, the eldest Son of King *Edward* the Fourth, being a Child but of about Twelve Years of Age when his Father died, was committed to the Government of his Uncle Sir *Anthony Woodville*, a Right Honourable Person, with whom were joined other of the Queen's Friends. But *Richard* Duke of *Glocester* was much discontented that they should have the keeping of him secure, whom he designed to destroy, that thereby the Crown might become his. This bloody Man therefore, the better to effect his wicked purposes, did every where represent the Queen's Kindred to be Enemies to the ancient Nobility, and that they would abuse the King's Name to their undoing. With which and the like Suggestions, he wrought upon the Duke of *Buckingham* and the Lord *Hastings* (that had formerly born no great Good Will to the Queen's Friends) to join with him, utterly to remove from the King's

Company all his Mother's Friends under the Name of the ancient Nobles Enemies. Then the Hypocrite *Glocester* understanding that the King was attending the King, purposed to bring the King to *London* to his coronation, strongly Guarded, he therefore procured the Queen to be brought in Mind, That it was needful, but would be jeopardous for the King to be brought up straight for that if the Lords of her Kingdom should assemble in the King's Name, much People, they should give the Lords of the contrary Faction to suspect, that this was not for the King's Safety, whom *Richard* Man impugned, but for the Destruction of the ancient Nobility, which means the Nation should be brought into uproar. The Queen thus over-reached, sent such Messages unto the King and his Friends, that they mistrusting his Guile, brought the King forth with a small Company, in great haste, but with no good speed.

Dukes of York and Buckingham
 ny-Strasford, as the King was
 way to London, took him by
 force from his Friends, arrested
 Lord Richard Grey, Sir Thomas
 Har, and Sir Richard Hawt, in
 King's Presence, and Imprisoned
 Anthony Woodville, Lord Rivers,
 Northampton; whom in short
 after, with the Lord Richard
 Sir Thomas Vaughan, they sent
 into the North. Which
 with much Honour and hum-
 everence they convey the King
 towards London. But the Queen
 of these Proceedings, in great
 and heaviness she bewailed
 Child's Reign, her Friends and
 own mishap, cursing the time
 ever she dissuaded the gather-
 of Power about the King; got
 self in all haste possible with her
 Son Richard, and Daughters,
 the Sanctuary, lodging her self
 Company in the Abbot's place at
 minster; whither the Archbishop
 went to comfort her, telling
 he hoped that the matter was
 not so bad as she doubted it; and
 he was put in good hope, and
 of doubt, by a Message sent him
 the Lord Hastings (whose
 fulness to the King, he said,
 did not had cause to suspect)
 we worth him, quoth the Queen,
 one that laboureth to destroy me
 my Blood. When the Archbi-
 was returned Home, in the
 evening of the Day, he might out
 his Chamber Window see all the
 streets full of Boats, with the
 of Gloucester's Servants in them,
 saying that none should go to
 Sanctuary, nor none pass unsearched.
 at then was the Commotion and
 murmur, as well in other places as
 in the City, the
 people diversly divining upon this
 thing; and some Lords, Knights
 Gentlemen, either for favour

of the Queen, or fear of themselves,
 assembled in sundry Companies har-
 nessed. But these Commotions and
 Fears were moderated by the Lord
 Hastings then Ld-Chamberlain, who
 perswaded that the Duke of Gloucester
 was a sure Friend to the King, and
 that the Lord Rivers with the others
 were for matters attempted against
 the Dukes of Gloucester and Buckingham
 put under Arrest; and that the King
 was bringing up to his Coronation.

May 4. The King entered the Ci-
 ty, and was lodged in the Bishop's
 Palace, where was held a great
 Council, and the Dukes of Gloucester,
 Buckingham, and all the Lords, were
 sworn to the King, and the Duke
 of Gloucester was chosen to be Pro-
 tector of the King and his Realm.
 And now the Protector, to the end
 he might finish his Designs at once,
 projected to get the young Duke of
 York out of Sanctuary; in order to
 which he pretends that the said
 Duke only was a fit Associate for
 his Brother, the King, and that it
 was dishonourable both for the King
 and those about his Grace, that the
 King's Brother should be fain to
 keep Sanctuary. But because the
 Duke might not be taken out of San-
 ctuary by Violence, the Archbishop
 of York was therefore employed to
 persuade with the Queen to yield
 him up. This the Archbishop un-
 dertook, (tho perhaps not very wil-
 lingly) alledging to the Queen the
 Comfort that his Society would be
 to the King his Brother, and that
 it would take off the obloquy of
 one Brother's being afraid of the
 other, which would seem to be by
 the Duke's being kept in Sanctuary.
 The Queen desirous to keep him
 where he was, pleaded his Infancy,
 his being vexed with Sicknes, inso-
 much that she durst put no earthly
 Person in trust with his keeping
 but herself only: For tho' others (said
 she)

she) haply might do their best to him, yet there was none that knew better than herself how to order him, she having so long kept him; nor was there any more like to cherish him than his own Mother that bare him. And to this her Reply she added many biting Words against the Protector. Howbeit in the Conclusion finding by the Archbishop's Words that the Protector would fetch her Son out by Force, if otherwise he might not be had, she deemed it best to deliver him, which she did to the Bishop and other Lords with him: saying to them, I deliver him and his Brother into your Handstokeep, of whom I shall ask them before God and the World. And to the Child, she said, farewell, mine own sweet Son, God send you good keeping, let me kiss you once e'er you go, for God knows when we shall kiss together again; and therewithal she kissed him, blessed him, turned her back and wept, and so went away, leaving the Child weeping as fast. Then the Lords brought him to the Protector, who took him in his Arms, and gave him a Judas Kiss.

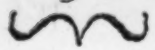
June the 13th, many Lords assembled in the Tower, and there sate in Council, communing concerning the King's Coronation, for the which Pageants were provided, and whilst they were in Consultation, in came the Protector about nine of the Clock, saluting them Courteously; and excusing himself that he came so late, saying merrily, I have been a Sleeper to Day; then after a while departed, and about Eleven of the Clock returned thither, but with a wonderful fower and angry Countenance, knitting his Brows, frowning and fretting and biting his Lips; and after some short time said, What are they worthy to have, who imagine and compass my Destruction,

that am so near of Blood to the King, and that am Protector of his Royall Person and Realm? The Lord Hastings answered, that they desired to be punished as heinous Traytors whatsoever they were, and so to the other Lords. This is, quoth the Protector, yonder Sorceresse Brother's Wife, meaning the Queen and that other Witch of her Council, Shore's Wife, with their Assaity, who by their Sorcery and Witchcraft have wasted my Body; and therewith he plucked up his Doublet Sleeve to the Elbow, on his Arm, shewing a wearish wither'd Arm and small, as it never was therewith. Whereupon the Lords' Minds much gave them, that it was but a Quarrel.

Howbeit the Lord Chamberlain (who from the Death of King Edward had kept Jane Shore) said, certainly my Lord if they have so done they are worthy of great Punishment. What, quoth the Protector, Thou servest me with lfs and w Ands I ween, I tell they have done, and that I will make good on thy Body, Traytor. And then with he rapt on the Board with Fist; at which Sign given, one without the Chamber cryed out, Treason; whereupon many Men in Ruffes came rushing into the Council Chamber, where they seized the Lord Hastings, whom the Protector bad speed, and shrew him apace, for by St. Paul, saith he, will not to Dinner till I see thy Head off; which accordingly was done for he was presently brought forth to the Tower-Green, where upon a long Log of Timber his Head was struck off. Thus ended this honourable Man, easy to be beguiled. Now the Protector to set some labour upon the Matter, after he had Dined, sent in all haste for many substantial Men out of the City

the King, against whose coming
 his Royal Highness, himself and *Buckingham*
 Creature had Harnessed them-
 selves in old rusty *Briganders*, as
 some sudden Necessity had con-
 sidered them to put on such Armour.
 When being come, the Protector told
 them that the Lord Chamberlain
 and others of his Conspi-
 racy had contrived suddenly to
 destroy him and the Duke
Buckingham, there the same Day
 Council, of the which Treason he
 had knowledge before ten of
 the Clock the same Forenoon. And
 the farther appeasing of the Peo-
 ple's Minds concerning this Lord's
 death, he caused also the same Day
 the *General of Arms* to proclaim it
 in the City of *London*, that the
 Duke of *Hastings*, with divers others,
 conspired to Murther the Lord
 Protector and Duke of *Buckingham*
 in Council, and after to have
 them upon them to rule the King
 Realm at their own Pleasures.
 And by after this he caused
 the Sheriff of *London* to repair unto
 the *Shore's House*, and to spoil her
 of that she had; then procured
 the Bishop of *London* to put her to
 Penance for her former Dal-
 iance with his Brother King *Ed-*
ward, and 'tis said, he prohibited a-
 ny relieving her extreme Wants.
 In it is, that she lived very
 and beggarly in her old Age.
 She died not till the 20th Year of
 King *Henry VIII.* The Protector
 also so contrived it with his
 Council that the same Day, and about
 the same Hour in which the Lord
 Chamberlain was Beheaded at the
 Tower, those Lords taken from the
 Tower at *Stony-Stratford* and *North-*
ampton should be Beheaded at *Ponte-*
fract. Which accordingly was done
 in the Presence and by the Order of
Richard Radcliffe, who at their
 execution would not permit them

to speak or declare their Innocency.
 And now the way thus prepared,
Gloucester hastens for his own Co-
 coronation, instead of setting the
 Crown on his Nephew's Head. *Ed-*
mund Sha, the Mayor of *London* he
 wins to his Side. And the Mayor's
 Brother Dr. *Sha* (by the Direction
 of the Protector and his Council)
 upon Sunday June 19. at *Paul's*
Cross, declared to the People, that
 King *Edward IV.* was never law-
 fully married to the Queen, and
 therefore his Children were Ba-
 stards. Moreover, that neither King
Edward himself, nor the Duke of
Clarence, were reckoned (by those
 that were of Secrecy in the Hou-
 sehold) for the Duke of *York's* Chil-
 dren; but, saith he, as for the very
 Noble Prince, the Lord Protector,
 he is the Father's own Picture, his
 own Countenance. At the time of
 the uttering of these Words, (ac-
 cording to the Plot laid before-
 hand) the Protector should have
 come in, to the end that those Words
 just meeting with his Presence, the
 People might have been the more
 affected with them; but whether
 by the slowness of the Protector in
 coming, or the Doctor's too much
 speed, the Protector came not till
 these Words were over: Neverthe-
 less when the Doctor spied his Lord-
 ship coming at last, he abruptly
 broke off from the Matter he was
 upon, to repeat the former words,
 This is the very Noble Prince, &c.
 But the People were so far from
 crying, King *Richard* (as it was
 hoped they would) that they stood
 as if they had been without Sense,
 they were so amazed at his shame-
 ful Harangue. And the poor Parson,
 when he had done, got him home,
 and there consumed and pined to
 Death in few Days after. The Theme
 of his Preachment was, Bastard-slips
 shall never take deep Root. On the



Tuesday following, *Henry* Duke of *Buckingham* made an Oration to the *Ld. Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons* in the *Guild hall* of *London*, where in he aspersed *King Edward* the 4th as a Tyrant, his Children as Bastards; endeavoured to prove the Protector to be the only true Heir to the Crown, persuading the Citizens that they should therefore join with the Nobility in petitioning the Protector to take the Government of the Realm upon him, according to his very right and just Title. The next Day the Mayor, Aldermen, and chief Commoners of the City resorted unto the Protector to *Baynard's Castle*; whither also repaired *Buckingham*, and other Nobles, with many Knights and Gentlemen. When they were met together, *Buckingham* desired the

Protector's Pardon, and Licenc^e acquaint his Grace with the im^o of their coming, (as though he had not known it before) which in the was to beseech him to take the Crown and Government of the Realm upon him. At which word the Protector began to look angry withal denying to yield thereunto. Whereupon his *Privado, Buckingham*, threatned, saying, That if he would not, they would find out for other Man that should, for they were resolved that *King Edward's* Lineage should no longer Reigne over them; and then *Richard* pleased to accept the Crown as his just Right, the People thereat shouting, and crying, *King Richard King Richard*.

RICHARD III.

A.D. 1483. *Richard* III. Son of *Richard* Duke of *Glocester*, was born with all his Teeth and Hair to his Shoulders. This his monstrous Birth foreshewing his monstrous Conditions and Proceedings. *June 22.* he was by the Nobility and Citizens of *London*, elected King of *England*, and afterward by Act of Parliament was confirmed. On *June 25.* he took his Seat in the *King's Bench Court*, and there pronounced Pardon of all Offences committed against him. On *July 4.* he came to the *Tower*, where he created Estates, ordained the Knights of the *Bath*; set at Liberty the Archbishop of *York*, and the Lord *Stanley*; and *July 6.* was Anointed and Crowned at *Westminster*. But this Usurper well knowing, that whilst his young Nephews were living, the Crown would not stand firm on his

Head; he therefore employed *James Tirrel*, a Man of an almighty Spirit, to procure these Children Destruction; which accordingly he did. For about Mid-night *Forest*, and *John Dighton*, with bloody Instruments, came into the Chamber where the young *Richard* and his Brother lay, and suddenly wrapt them up in the Bed clothes keeping by Force the Feather-bed and Pillow hard upon their Mouths that they were therein smothered to Death. This Villany done, *Sir John* caused the Murderers to bury their Bodies at the Stair's Foot, some deep in the Ground, under a great heap of Stones; though afterward *King Richard* caused them to be taken up, inclosed in Lead, and be cast into a Place called the *Bell deeps*, at the *Thames* Mouth. The Justice of God pursued the

ers; for *Forest* rotted away piece-
Tirrel died for Treason under
 y VII. and *Dighton* lived and
 a Vagabond beyond the Seas.
 the Usurper after this detestable
 never had quiet in his Mind,
 er thought himself secure; but
 he went abroad his Eye still
 rled about, his Body was privily
 ed, and his Hand ever on his
 ger; his Sleep interrupted with
 ul Dreams; sometimes suddenly
 ing up, leaping out of his Bed,
 running about the Chamber.
 Reig immediately also after this Murder
 hard in the Conspiracy betwixt the
 ce of *Buckingham* and divers o-
 Gentlemen, against the Mur-
 er. The Occasion of *Buck-*
ham's falling off from *Richard*
 iversly reported; some say it
 because the King would not
 at him the Duke of *Hereford's*
 ds, to which he pretended him-
 the Rightful Heir; others im-
 it to the Duke's high minded-
 , that he could not bear the
 ry of another. Himself said
 Occasion was, the murder of
 two Children. But be the Oc-
 on what it would, yet this is
 ft sure, that this Enmity of the
 ke's to the King, proved of
 d Consequence to the rightful
 rs to the Crown. For hereupon
 Duke left the Court, retiring to
 own House of *Brecknock*, where
 had in his Custody that true
 end to King *Edward's* Posterity,
 n *Morton*, Bishop of *Ely*, who
 his Wisdom abused the Duke's
 de to his own Deliverance, the
 ke's Destruction, and Benefit of
 n to whom the Crown of right
 ertained. When the Duke was
 first become alienated from the
 ng, and come to his own House,
 solicited the Bishop, his Priso-
 , to speak his Mind freely to him
 Matters of State; but the Bishop

refused, thus answering him, ' In
 ' good Faith, my Lord, I love not
 ' much to talk with Princes, as a
 ' thing not at all out of Peril,
 ' although the words be with-
 ' out Fault; forasmuch as it shall
 ' not be taken as the Party meant
 ' it, but as it pleaseth the Prince to
 ' construe it. And ever I think on
 ' *Æsop's* Tale, that when the Lion
 ' had proclaimed, that on pain of
 ' Death there should no horned
 ' Beast abide in the Wood, one that
 ' had in his Forehead a Bunch of
 ' Flesh, fled away a great pace.
 ' The Fox that saw him run so fast,
 ' asked him, Whither he made all
 ' that haste? he answered, In Faith
 ' I neither wot nor care, so I were
 ' once hence, because of this Pro-
 ' clamation of horned Beasts. What
 ' Fool (quoth the Fox) thou mayest
 ' well enough abide, the Lion meant
 ' not thee, for it is no Horn on thy
 ' Head. No marry, quoth he, that
 ' wot I well enough; but what
 ' and if he call it an Horn, where
 ' am I then? But tho' the Bishop
 at the first declined talking of State
 Matters with the Duke, yet after-
 wards, when by often discoursing
 with the Duke, and other Circum-
 stances, he found him to be of a
 proud Stomach, and emulated the
 King's Greatness, he would speak
 his Mind frankly enough to him,
 rendring the Usurper as Odious as
 was possible, by alledging his Unna-
 turalness to his own Mother, in
 charging her with defiling the Mar-
 riage Bed; his Unnaturalness to his
 own Brothers and Nephews, in
 saying they were Bastards; his mur-
 dering his Nephews, and other E-
 normities. Then to tickle the Duke's
 Ambition, the Bishop would com-
 mend him to be a Person of such
 rare Vertues, that he merited to
 wear the Crown himself, inviting
 him for God's sake, and his Coun-
 tries

tries sake, to take the Government upon himself, or otherwise to devise some means how the Realm might be rid of the Tyrant, and brought under some good Governor. When the Duke had pondered a while upon this and the like Discourse of the Bishop's, he acquainted the Bishop, That his Resolutions were to advance *Henry* Earl of *Richmond* to the Crown, and that the said Earl of *Richmond*, Heir of the House of *Lancaster*, should marry the Lady *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter of *Edward IV.* by which Marriage the Houses of *York* and *Lancaster* should be united into one. To effect all which, the Duke and Bishop first made the Mothers of *Elizabeth* and *Henry* privy to their Design, and employed divers trusty Instruments to Interest the Nobility and Gentry in the Design. Then the Bishop left *Brecknock* in Disguise, and sailed into *Flanders*, where he did Earl *Henry* eminent Service. Many great Persons combined to Dethrone the Usurper, which he having Knowledge of, sent his loving Letters to the Duke of *Buckingham*, whom he understood to be Head of the Complotters, requesting him most earnestly to come to Court, for he was in great Want of his wise Counsel. But the Duke mistrusting his smooth Words, excused himself that he was sickly and not well able to Travel. The King therefore sent his Commands to him, and Threats withal, if he refused to give his Attendance; unto which the Duke sent this resolute Answer, That he would not come to his mortal Enemy; and immediately prepared War against him. Then *Thomas*, Marquis of *Dorset* came out of Sanctuary, and also gathered a Band of Men in the North; Sir *Edward Courtney*, and his Brother, the Bishop of *Exeter*, raised

another Army in *Devonshire* and *Cornwall*; and in *Kent*, Sir *Richard Guilford*, and other Gentlemen, raised a Party; all which was done in that moment. But the Usurper coming with his Host against the Duke's Forces, which were most weak for want of Pay, and of Provision, brake up their Camp and left the Duke to shift for himself; which when the Confederates understood, they also dispersed themselves. The Duke of *Buckingham* in Disguise, repaired for Security to a Servant of his near *Shrewsbury* named *Humphrey Banister*; but the King by Proclamation, promising great Rewards to him that should detect the Duke; that Wretch, *Banister*, for the Hope of Gain, betrayed his Master, the Duke. With a Guard of Men, was conveyed to *Salisbury*, where without Arraignment or Judgment, the Duke lost his Head. Howbeit the Traytor *Banister* did not lose his promised Reward, but also received just Punishment from Heaven; for his eldest Son fell Mad, and so died in a short time; his second Son became deformed and lame in his Limbs; his third Son was drowned in a small Pond of Water; his eldest Daughter was struck with a foul Leprosy; and himself being of extreme Age, was found Guilty of Murder, but saved by his Clergy. Divers of the Duke of *Richmond's* Party were put to Death; and so jealous was the King now of his ill-gotten Greatness, that he stored the Sea-Coasts with Armies of Men, furnished the Ports with Store of Munition, and made all things ready to prevent *Henry's* Arrival; caused a Parliament to be assembled at *Westminster* wherein the said Earl, and all that as had fled the Land in his behalf were made Enemies to their native Country, their Goods confiscated

Lands and Possessions condemn-
the King's Use. Moreover, the
per sent his Agents laden with
, and many gay Promises, to
Duke of *Bretaign*, offering what
if he would either send Earl
y into *England*, or commit him
into Prison; but the Duke
self lying extream sick, his Trea-
Peter Landose, corrupted with
, had betrayed the Earl into
ard's Hands, had not the Earl
timely Notice of it, and pre-
ed it by a speedy Escape unto
French Court, where he receiv-
great Favours. Dr. Richard Fox,
a Student in *Paris*, was emi-
ly serviceable to the Earl in that
on. And the Duke of *Bretaign*,
he understood the Treachery
Landose, was highly displeased,
continued a Favourer of the
and his Cause. But all these
with many more, were a-
King *Richard*, which he very
forelaw, tho' he knew not well
to remedy; yet that he might
his Title and Interest as good
he could, he devised to marry
his Neice, the Princess *Eliza-*
but his Queen *Ann* stood in
way to this for the present, tho'
long, for she fell into the re-
sele's Hands of Death, but whe-
Natural or Violent, is not well
own. After which *Richard* courts
Lady *Elizabeth*, his own Bro-
s Daughter, tho' in vain, for
abhorred the Motion. How-
when *Henry* heard of *Richard*'s
tempts, and not knowing what
through Flattery and Persua-
from some Persons, might do
the young Princess's Good-
ure, he hastned for *England*,
ing sail from *Harfleet* with about
Men, August 15. and arrived
Milford-Haven the seventh Day
owing; from whence he advan-
toward *Shrewsbury*. On his

Way to which Place there met him
Sir *Rice ap Thomas*, a Man of great
Command in *Wales*, with a great
Body of Men, to side in his Quar-
rel, which Earl *Henry* afterwards
requited, by making this his first
Aider Governor of *Wales*: From
Shrewsbury the Earl marched to
Newport, where Sir *Gilbert Talbot*
met him with Two Thousand Men
from the Earl of *Shrewsbury*. Thence
he passed to *Litchfield*, where he was
honourably received. But when the
Usurper understood that the Earl
daily increased in Strength, and that
he was advanced so far without any
Opposition, from his Court at *Not-*
tingham, he set forth his Host to meet
the Earl, which he did near unto
Market-Bosworth in *Leicestershire*.
His Van Guard he disposed of a mar-
vellous length, to strike the more
Terror into the Hearts of his Foes,
the leading whereof was commit-
ted to *John Duke of Norfolk*. His
own Battalion was furnished with
the best approved Men of War.
When he had ordered his Army
for fight, he animated his Fol-
lowers to behave themselves valian-
tly; alledging to them, that it was
against a Company of Runagates,
Thieves, Outlaws, Traytors, beg-
garly *Bretaigns*, and faint-hearted
French Men, that they were to fight,
who would oppress and spoil them
of their Lands, Wives, and Chil-
dren; that these their Enemies were
such Cowards, that they would fly
faster from them than the silly Hart
before the Hound; that the Earl of
Richmond, Captain of the Rebellion,
was but a *Welsh Milk-sop*. For their
Love to him their Prince, their
Zeal to their Native Country, he
wished them that Day to shew their
English Valour, assuring them that
for his part he would either triumph
in a glorious Victory, or die in the
Quarrel with immortal Fame. Now

St.

St. George for us, and us for Victory, saith he; Haste therefore forward, and remember this, that I am he that with high Advancement, will prefer the valiant and hardy, and with severe Torture will punish the dastard and cowardly run away. The Earl of *Richmond's* Fore-front was commanded by the Earl of *Oxford*, the Right Wing by Sir *Gilbert Talbot*, the Left by Sir *John Savage*, the main Battle by the Earl himself, and his Uncle *Jasper*. When the Earl had ordered his small Host, consisting of about 5000 Men, he rode from Rank to Rank, and Wing to Wing, encouraging his Followers to fight; alledging the Justness of their Quarrel, which God would bless; assuring them, that for so good a Cause as to free the Land of a Monster, a Tyrant, a Murderer, he would that Day rather become a dead Carrion upon the Ground, than a Carpet-Prisoner kept alive for Reproach. Advance therefore forward, saith he, like true hearted *Englishmen*, display your Banner in Defence of your Country; get the Day and be Conquerors, lose the Day and be Villains. God and St. George give us a happy Success. Then immediately a fierce Battle commenced, and was manfully continued on either Part. At length, the King having Intelligence, that Earl *Henry* was but slenderly accompanied with Men of Arms, he therefore with his Spear in the Rest ran violently towards the Earl, in which Rage, at first Brunt, he bare down and overthrew the Earl's Standard, slew Sir *William Brandon* the Bearer thereof; next encountred Sir *John Cheyny*, whom he threw to the Ground, thereby making an open Passage to the Earl himself. In which very instant, when the Earl was like to be distressed, the

Lord *Stanley* sent in Aids of his Soldiers (under the Leading of Sir *William Stanley*) which were raised, as he pretended for *Richmond*, but intended them when he should see his time, for *Richmond's* Service. These entered the Fight with great Courage, that they put the *Usurper's* Forces to flight; when the *Usurper* closing his Helmet, he fell to such that brought him a fatal Horse for his escape. This Day he finish all Battels, or else I finish his Life. So thrusting into the thickest of his Enemies, he manfully fought and died in the Place, A. D. 1485. August 22. There died with him that Day the Duke of *Norfolk*, Lord *Ferrers of Chartley*, Sir *Richard Radcliffe*, Sir *Robert Brakenbury*. The Number of both parts slain in the Field were 4000. Sir *William Catesby* with other Persons of Quality were taken, and two Days after were Beheaded at *Leicester*. *Thomas Howard* Earl of *Surrey*, Duke of *Norfolk's* Son and Heir, being then also taken Prisoner, the Earl of *Richmond* demanded of him how he durst bear Arms in behalf of that Tyrant *Richard*? To which he answered, he was my Crowned King, and if the Parliamentary Authority of *England* sat the Crown upon my Stock, I will fight for that Stock. And as I fought then for him, I will fight for you when you are established by the said Authority. King *Richard's* Crown, which was taken amongst the Spoils of the Field, Lord *Stanley* Earl of *Derby* set upon Earl *Henry's* Head. The slain Body of the *Usurper* all tugg'd and torn stark naked, was trussed between *Blanch* St. *Leiger*, a Pursuivant of Arms, like a Hog or Calf, the Head and Arms hanging on one side of the Horse and his Legs on the other, in which manner it was brought to *Leicester*, where it was buried in

Friers
wherein
made a
es at a c
will cred
out of th
bestowe
s Wife v
Richard M
Salisbury
who w
Prince
Henry V
his Utur
Edward
Prince
own being
ament, b
e founde
beyond
ntry in
y of Ba
en's Coll
Marks o
rested th
that K

Fami

D. H
85.

Derby,
Somerset,
set, Son
Lancaster,
October th
ry Cro
en the be
up the
Son and
rence, i
en infiti
confit
ice Arc

Frirs Church. The Stone wherein his Corps lay, was at *h* made a Drinking Trough for *es* at a common Inn. His Body, if *will credit Tradition herein, was* out of the City, and contemptu- *bestowed under Bow-Bridge.*

His Wife was *Ann* the Daughter *Richard Nevile Earl of Warwick* *Salisbury*, (surnamed the Make- *)* who was first Married to *Ed-* *Prince of Wales, 1483, Son to* *Henry VI. and after his Death* *his Uturper, 1472. His Issue* *Edward Earl of Salisbury crea-* *Prince of Wales, 1483, the* *own being also intailed to him by* *ament, but died before his Father.* *he founded a College at Middle-* *beyond York, and a Collegiate* *ntry in London, called our* *y of Barking. He endowed* *en's College in Cambridge with* *Marks of Yearly Revenue. He* *rested the great Field of Which-* *, that King Edward his Brother*

had inclosed for his Game, and made some Good Laws; and when divers Shires of *England* offered him Benevolence, he refused, saying. I had rather have your Hearts than your Money. This scoffing Rhime was divulged in Contempt of the Usurper *Richard*, and his Three principal Creatures.

The Cat, the Rat, and Lovel the Dog,
Rule all England under the Hog.

The Cat and Rat meant of *Catesby* and *Ratcliffe*, the Dog of *Lovell*, that Creature belonging to the Lord *Lovell's* Arms; and the Hog of King *Richard*, whose Cognisance it was. But *William Collingbourn*, Esq; who had been Sheriff of *Wiltshire* and *Devonshire*, was upon *Tower-hill* Executed with all extremity as Author thereof.

The Usurper borrowed great Sums of Money of the City of *London*, but was cut off before the Pay-day came. It may be more of his Quality have died in the City's Debt.

Families of Lancaster and York United.

H E N R Y VII.

D. Henry Earl of Richmond *5s.* **H** was Son to *Margaret* *Countess of Richmond* *Derby*, Daughter to *John Duke* *Somerfet*, Son of *John Earl of So-* *set*, Son to *John of Gaunt*, Duke *Lancaster*, 4th Son of *Edward III.* *October the 30th A. D. 1485, was* *ry Crowned at Westminster.* *en the better secure his Estate he* *up the Earl of Warwick, the on-* *Son and Heir of George Duke of* *arence, in the Tower of London.* *en instituted a Guard for his Per-* *, consisting of a Number of* *oice Archers, with allotment of*

Fees and Maintenance under a peculiar Captain, by the Name of *Yeomen of the Guard*, for him and his Successors. *November the Seventh* was a Parliament assembled at *Westminster*, at the Sitting whereof *Richard* the late Usurper was attainted, and with him many of the Nobility and Gentry. Free Pardon was also given to all such (saving the Persons excepted by Name) as should presently submit themselves to the King's Mercy. Reversed also were all former Acts hurtful either to the King or his Friends, and the Crown was

John
Morton,
A. B. of
Cant

was established upon the King and his Heirs for ever. Next the King assumed into his Council those two Renowned Agents in advancing his Fortunes, *John Morton* and *Richard Fox*.

A. D. 1486, and January the Eighteenth he Married the Lady *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter of King *Edward IV.* to the utter Abolishment of all Hostilities between the two Houses of *York* and *Lancaster*. But there wanted not some Malecontents, who essayed to disturb these serene Days; for the Lord *Lovell*, one of the late Usurper's Creatures, with Sir *Humphrey Stafford* and his Brother, assembled Forces against the King; which, upon but the News of an Army coming against them, dispersed themselves. Sir *Humphrey* was taken out of Sanctuary, and executed at *Tyburn*.

When this Storm was over, the *White-Rose* or *York* Faction raised another, procuring one *Lambert Symmel*, to personate one of King *Edward's* Sons. Which Puppet *Lambert* they conveyed into *Ireland*, where the *Irish* adhered to him, and in *Christ-Church* in *Dublin* crowned him King of *England*. And into *Ireland* the Dutchess *Domager* of *Burgundy*, Sister to *Edward* the Fourth, sent this Impostor Two Thousand Soldiers under the Conduct of Colonel *Swart*. These with *Irish* and some *English* joined to them, landed in *Lancashire* at the *Pile of Fowdray*; thence they took their March through *Yorkshire*, so toward *Newark*, every where as they came proclaiming their new King. Not far from *Newark*, and near to a little Village called *Stoke*, the King with his Army encountred them, where the Fight continued doubtful for about Three Hours; but at last the Victory fell to King *Henry*. On *Lambert's* part were

slain, the Earl of *Lincoln*, the *Lovell*, Sir *Thomas Broughton*, *Colonel Swart*, and *Maurice Fitzmas*, with Four Thousand Soldiers. On the King's side fell not any of Honour, but almost half his Guard was slain, so that the land was dip'd in Blood. Among the Prisoners that were taken, the counterfeit King, who had a Scholar in *Oxford*, and his *Richard Simon*, a Priest. *Simon* confessed his Parents to be Persons, and of a mean Call. Him the King condemned to the Kitchen or Scullery, at length promoted him to be one of his coners; in which Estate he continued till his Death. *Sim. Sublet* *Richard Simon*, was condemned to a Dungeon and perpetual Shackles.

Stoken-field Battle was fought A. D. 1487, June 16. being Saturday, a Day of the Week observed to have been lucky to this *Henry*: who sent his Royal Standard to our Ladies Church of *Singham*, in *Norfolk*, there to remain as a Monument of this his Victory and Gratitude for it. And now the King dispatcheth his Agent to *Scotland*, there to settle Amity with *James* the Third, and to procure the Retreat and Protection that his Enemies had found therein. Shortly after which, some discontented Persons in *Yorkshire* rose in Arms, under Pretence that they were oppressed in their Tax or Subsidy; but all of these Rebels were routed by the Earl of *Surry*, who took their Leader, *John a-Chamber*, Prisoner, upon the hearing of the King's approach, the rest of them under the Leading of Sir *John Egremont*, dispersed themselves. *John a-Chamber* with some others of the Rebels, were executed at *York*. The King's Affairs being settled in a sent peaceable Estate at Home,

next engaged in a War with
; for the carrying on of
h, his Subjects did largely con-
e, chiefly the City of *London*,
of which he received for his
iture in that Voyage almost
Thousand Pounds from the
moners, and Two Hundred
ds besides from every Alder-

And this wise King knowing
great a Strength that rich City
to him, humoured the Citi-
exceedingly. Himself did not
become one amongst them,
g himself to be entred a Bro-
of the *Merchant-Taylor's Com-*
but also wore the Habit at a
ck Feast, and sat as Master of
Company.

D. 1492. *October* the Sixth,
Henry with his Host landed
llais, from whence, with his
e Forces, he marched toward
ne, which, when he had be-
Articles of Peace were con-
d betwixt him and the King of
For King *Henry* before his
out of *England*, had been dealt
on the *French King's* behalf to
of Conditions, but would not
into any Treaty with him till
as in the Field, and that with
a Puissance, as was likely e-
to force his own Condition.
When *Henry* had to his Ad-
ge settled his Transmarine
s, he returned for *England*,
he was not to remain long in
s for the Dutchess of *Burgun-*
d provided another counterfeit
a Youth of a Princely Perso-
called *Peter Warbeck*, the Son
converted Jew. This her Crea-
Peter, or as some called him
and *Peterkin*, under the
and Title of *Richard Planta-*
second Son of King *Edward*
fourth, had great Honour gi-
him by the King of *France*.
divers Persons of Eminency in

England were so deluded, that they
believed him to be the true *Richard*,
and thereupon sought to advance
him to the Crown; which cost
some of them the Price of their
Heads, as the Lord *Fitz-Walter*, Sir
Simon Montford, Sir *William Stanley*,
Lord Chamberlain, that gained the
Victory for King *Henry* at *Bosworth-*
field. These, with more, were put
to Death for favouring of *Perkin*.
The King also for the farther pre-
vention of Dangers, caused the
Coasts of *England* to be strongly
guarded; sent a new Lord Chan-
cellor into *Ireland*, *Henry Denny*, a
Monk of *Langton Abby*, and Sir *Ed-*
ward Poynings with some Forces,
whose greatest Care and Diligence
was to punish such as before-time
had given any Assistance to the Mock-
King, and to restrain such as were
likely to do so in time to come.
The Earl of *Kildare* falling under
Suspicion, *Poynings* sent Prisoner in-
to *England*, where the King did gra-
ciously hear and admit his Defences,
and returned him with Honour and
Continuation of Authority. The
Irish had formerly exhibited many
Articles against this Earl; the last
of which was, finally, all *Ireland*
cannot rule this Earl: Then, quoth
the King, shall this Earl rule all
Ireland, constituting him Lord-De-
puty thereof. But *Perkin* having
gained Private Assistance from the
French King, and *Maximilian*, to
strengthen yet his Enterprize, he
repairs into *Scotland*, unto *James*
the Fourth (having special Recom-
mendations from the King of *France*,
and Dutchess of *Burgundy*) who
gave him most courteous Entertain-
ment. The rare Impudence of the
Youth, and that Connexion which
his Darings had with other Princes,
drew this King into an Error con-
cerning him. When he was first
brought to the Presence of the King
of

of *Scots*, with a right Princely Gracefulness he declared to the said King, That *Edward* the Fourth leaving two Sons, *Edward* and *Richard*, both very young, their unnatural Uncle *Richard*, to obtain the Crown, purposed the murder of them both; but the Instruments of his Cruelty having murdered his eldest Brother the young King, were moved with pity to spare his Life, and that thus saved by the Mercy of God, he was privately conveyed beyond the Seas, (the World supposing that himself also had been murdered.) And that *Henry Tudor* Earl of *Richmond*, after he had by subtle and foul Means obtained the Crown, he then wrought all means and ways to procure the final Destruction of him the Rightful Heir to the *English* Diadem. That his said Mortal Enemy *Henry* hath not only falsely surmised him to be a feigned Person, giving him Nicknames, so abusing the World; but that also to deprive him of his Right, he had offered large Sums of Money to corrupt the Princes with whom he had been retained, and had employed his Servants to murder him. That every Man of Reason might well understand that the said *Henry* needed not to have taken these Courses against him, had he been a feigned Person. That the Truth, his manifest cause, had moved the King of *France*, and Dutches of *Burgundy*, his most dear Aunt, to yield him their Assistance. That now, because the Kings of *Scotland* were wont to support them who were spoiled and bereft of the said Kingdom of *England*, and for that he the said King *James* had given clear Signs that he was of the like Noble Quality and Temper with his Ancestors, he so distressed a Prince came to put himself into his Hands, desiring his aid to recover his Realms, promising faithfully, that when his

Kingdoms were regained, he gratefully do him all the Plea that should lie in his utmost Power.

The King of *Scots* was so inclined with this Impostor's wonderful Person, princely Descent, Recommendations of his Aids from the *Irish*, and the hope of Aid in *England*, that he honourably received him, as had been the very *Richard* Duke of *York*, and gave his consent that this pretended Duke should marry the Lady *Catherine* Gourdoun, Daughter to the Earl of *Huntsley*, and accordingly he did, and also prepared to Invade *England* in his Rebel, altho' there wanted not who with many Arguments advised this King to repute him for no more than a Cheat.

King *Henry*, that he might be prepared for the *Scots*, called a Parliament, which Granted a Tax of Sixscore Thousand Pounds, the Levy of which kindled a dangerous Fire in *Wales*; for when the King's Colours came amongst the *Cornish*, they tumultuously assembled at the leading of one *Thomas Flamock*, a Lawyer, and *Michael* Blacksmith of *Bodnam*; which Leaders led their Rout towards *Wells*, and at *Wells*, *James Tuchet*, Lord *Audley*, joined with them. At *Wells* they proceeded to *Blackbarn*, where the King's Forces defeated them without much Labour; Five Hundred of the Rebels were taken, and the Takers had their Prisoner's Goods granted them.

James Lord *Audley* was led to *Newgate* to *Tower-Hill*, in a Cart of his own Armories, painted with Paper revers'd and torn, where he was Executed. *Flamock* and his Smith were Quartered. Men of strange was the Comfort

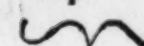
smith cleared himself withal, was drawing to his Execution, That yet he hoped that by means his Name and Memory be everlasting.

The King's care was now to order the War against Scotland, which he sent the Earl of Surrey with an Army, to invade the Scotch Borders as they had lately done the same. The Earl pursued the Rebels with great Vehemency; but at that time, by the King of Spain's Mediation, a Truce was concluded between the two Nations. Politick Henry uneasy in these Scottish Affairs, meditated the means of putting a determinate End to them. He wisely foresaw that the Marriage of his elder Daughter with that Prince would produce a perpetual Peace; but the bringing that about was that it might be the Scots' Difficulty. It happened that an Ambassador (*Peter Perkin* by Name) came lately from Scotland and *Isabella*, King and Queen of Spain, to treat of the Marriage between *Catherine* their Daughter, and Prince *Archie* the King's Son. The Friend-ship which *Ferdinand* express'd, inclin'd Henry to make use of his Ambassador, who was a very able Man, to serve his Purpose with Scotland; leaving open'd his Mind to him, he willingly undertook the Mediation of a Peace, and immediately made a Journey to Scotland, where he brought King *James* to such a Resolution, that *Fox*, Bishop of *Durham*, a Man of Wisdom also, being sent by Henry to back it, made the Truce, as we have said. It was not long after, that some Scotch Gentlemen being at Northampton in the Bishoprick of *Durham*, were divers times out of the Town to take a View of the Castle, which the Guards observing, challeng'd

them as Spies. This occasion'd hard Words, and Words rose to Bows, wherein some of the Scotch Men were slain. The Scots that escaped made Complaint to their King, who resent'd it much, and sent an angry Message to King Henry. But Bishop *Fox* found means to pacify; first, by a soft Message, and afterwards, at the Scottish King's Request, by a Visit which he made him on the Frontiers. There he used such soft Words and discreet Behaviour, that he gained the Scottish King's Heart, and he enter'd into Intimacies with him: Wherein, as his secret Desire, he demanded the King's Daughter *Margaret* in Marriage, to be a Pledge of firm Peace. The Bishop promised to serve him in it, and the Alliance was accordingly made in due time to the King's content.

But to return; one Article of the Truce with Scotland was, that *Perkin* should be no longer fostered in Scotland: Whereupon he withdraws into Ireland, whither the Cornish Men sent to him, inviting him amongst them; promising, that at his Arrival, they would venture their Lives and Fortunes for him, as hoping that under his Government they should be eased of their Taxes. *Perkin* accepting their Invitation, landed at *Whitsand-Bay* in Cornwall, after whose Arrival, some Thousands of People resorted to him.

When King Henry heard of his Landing, and making Head against him, he smiled; saying, Lo we are again provoked by this Prince of Rake-hells; but lest my People should, through Ignorance, be drawn into Destruction, let us seek to take this *Perkin* by the easiest way we can. He therefore assembled his Forces, and sent out his Spies to observe the Track and Hopes of Prince

 *Peterkin*, who had now besieged the Loyal City of *Excester*, which would neither yield to his fine Promises, nor his Threats and Violence, but valiantly withstood him, till they were relieved by *Edward Courtney* Earl of *Devonshire*, and other good Subjects, that forced the Rebels away from before the City. Which Rebels now understanding what great Preparations were made against them, began many of them to drop away from their New King, and *Perkin* himself secretly fled and took Sanctuary at *Beaulieu* in *New-Forest*, out of which Sanctuary, upon the King's Offer of Life unto him, and Oblivion of his Crimes, he gladly came forth, and put himself into the King's Hands, by whose order he was conveyed to *London*, where the King, by curious and often Examination of him, came to the full Knowledge of that his Heart desired. The chief matter of which Confession, the King caused to be published in Print.

But the imaginary King *Perkin* endeavouring to make an Escape from such that had the Charge of him (after undergoing of some publick Shame for that Attempt) was committed to the *Tower*, where he, by his Insinuations and Promises, had corrupted his Keepers, to set himself, and the Earl of *Warwick*, at large; (to which Design of escaping, the poor Earl is said to have consented.) *Perkin* for this Conspiracy had his Tryal at *Westminster*. and was condemned, and being drawn to *Tyburn*, had the Sentence of Death executed upon him. At the Gallows *Perkin* did read his own Confession, therein owning himself to have been born in the Town of *Tournay* in *Flanders*, of such Parents, whom he named; and that being come into *Ireland*, to see the Country, he was there

wrought upon to Personate *Ric Duke of York*, &c. Thus died I be not deceived) a Deceiver. D. 1499.

The Earl of *Warwick* was lickly arraigned for minding to escaped out of the *Tower*, and frequently to deprive King of his Crown and Dignity, and Usurp the Title and Sovereignty; all which strained *Charles Earl*, by false Friends ('tis said) persuaded to confess: So he had his Head upon *Tower-Hill*, and was buried at *Bisham*, by his Aunt. Thus died the last Heir-Male of the *Plantagenets*. It is said, that in the time of the *Castilians* (who had secretly agreed with King *Henry* to marry their Princess *Catharine* with *Arthur*) there could be no ground of Succession, whilst the Earl of *Warwick* lived. And the said *Lancastrian*, when the Divorce was afterward prosecuted against her Husband, King *Henry* the Fifth is reported to have said, That the Hand of God, for that to the way to the Marriage, that excellent Earl *Warwick* was put to a worthy Death.

A. D. 1506, *Edmond de la Pole* Earl of *Suffolk*, wilfully a common Person in his Family, which King *Henry* caused to be Arraigned; the Fact he was persuaded to confess, and had his Blood (his Mother being Sister to *Edward* the Fourth) held as disgraced, by having been banished from the King's-Bench Bar a Prisoner theretore in Discontent fled to his Aunt, the Dutcheß of *Burgundy*, but within a while after he returned into *England*, and the Year following (his Spirit not yet being fled again, after he had first plotted to disturb the King's

upon King Henry applied him-
 self to his wonted Art for learning
 secrets of his Enemies, em-
 ploying Sir Robert Curson to feign
 himself a Friend to Pole, thereby to
 get himself into his Bosom, for the
 purpose of his secret Designs and
 correspondents. Many great Per-
 sons for Pole's Cause, were commit-
 ted to Prison; some were put to
 death, as Sir James Tyrrel, and
 John Windham, who lost their
 heads on Tower-Hill, and Three o-
 ther Persons, who were Executed
 in other Places. And the more to
 secure de la Pole's Complices and
 adherers, King Henry had procu-
 red from Pope Alexander the Sixth,
 a Communication, and Curse a-
 gainst Pole, Sir Robert Curson, and
 other Persons, by special Name,
 generally all others that should
 be against the Earl against the King.
 Sir Robert Curson was named on
 to make de la Pole secure of
 his life. Neither did the King leave
 him so prevailed with the
 Pope, he decreed by Bull, That
 Curson should afterward have
 the benefit of Sanctuary, who had
 taken the same, and came
 again; and that if any San-
 ctuary should afterwards com-
 mit Murder, Robbery, Sacri-
 lege, &c. he should by Law
 be drawn thence to suffer due
 punishment. And now Suffolk per-
 ceiving himself strip'd of all future
 aid, and damaging the King, he put
 himself into the Grace and Prote-
 ction of Philip King of Spain, with
 whom he remained in Banishment,
 till Philip was driven by Tem-
 pest from England; at which time
 Henry prevailed with him to
 come into his Hands, upon
 promise that he would spare his
 life, and accordingly at Philip's
 request, Pole was sent into
 England, and then committed to

the Tower. King Henry thus secu-
 red of this Hazard, bestowed his
 Henry's Ages care in gathering of Money, Dean and
 tho' by some such ways as seemed William
 none of the justest. Warham,

Empson and Dudley, Two Lawyers, A. B. of
 were his Instruments for the bring- Cant,
 ing in of Money to fill his Exche-
 quer. These called the Richer sort
 of Subjects into Question for the
 breach of old Penal Laws, long be-
 fore discontinued and forgotten.
 The Courses they took in the Exe-
 cution of their Employment, was
 for one of them to Out-law Persons
 privately, and then to seize their
 Estates, forcing them to chargeable
 Compositions with the King, and
 heavy Bribes to themselves.

Another detestable Practice of
 theirs, was to have false Jurors
 and Ringleaders of false Jurors, who
 would never give in any Verdict a-
 gainst their Patrons Empson and
 Dudley, insomuch that if any stood
 out in Law, these Sons of Belial
 squared the Destiny of their Causes:
 By these means many honest and
 worthy Subjects were rigorously
 Fined, Imprisoned, or otherwise
 afflicted. But the King falling Sick
 of a consuming Disease, by the means
 of good Counsel, he inclined to grant
 to all Men general Pardons, certain
 only excepted; and ordained that
 all such Moneys should be restored
 as had been unjustly levied by his
 Officers. He died A. D. 1509,
 April 22.

His Wife was Elizabeth, eldest
 Daughter of King Edward the
 Fourth, who died 1503.

His Issue by her was Arthur, who
 died at Ludlow 1502, aged Fifteen
 Years, and was buried in the Cathed-
 ral Church of St. Mary's in Wor-
 cester; Henry, who succeeded him in
 Throne; Henry Edmund Duke of
 Somerset was Born 1495, and died
 at Bishop-Hatfield 1499. Margaret
 was

was Born 1489, and at the Age of Fourteen was Married to *James* the Fourth, King of *Scotland*, and after his Death unto *Archibald Douglas* Earl of *Angus*, to whom she bare *Margaret*, who Married *Matthew Steward* Earl of *Lenox*, and had by him *Henry* Lord *Darnly*, who Married *Mary* Queen of *Scots*, by whom he had King *James* the Sixth.

Elizabeth died in her Childhood. *Mary* first Married to old *Lewis* the Twelfth, King of *France*, and after his Death, re-married to that Famous *Charles Brandon* Duke of *Suffolk*. And *Catharine*, who died young.

King *Henry* left at his Death 1800000*l* in ready Money. He Founded the Hospital of the *Savoy*, Founded Six Religious Houses for *Franciscan* Friars, built the Palace of *Richmond*, where he died, and that Chappel of *Westminster* called by his Name, where he was Buried. He exceedingly honoured that Devout King *Henry* the 6th, whom he laboured to have had Canonized for a Saint; but Pope *Julio* held that Honour at too dear a Rate. His Mother-in-law, Queen to *Edward*

the Fourth, he deprived of Estate, and confined to the Monastery of *Bermonsey* in *Southwark*; Cause pretended for it, was, for she had yielded up her Daughter the Hand of the Usurper *Richard* contrary to her Faith given to who were in the Plot for bringing in of *Henry*. This unfortunate Queen was so wheedled into a Fool's device by the Usurper *Richard*'s flatterments, that forgetting the Misfortune of her Sons, the Dishonour of King her Husband, the Banishment of her Children, and her Scandalous Sorcery, also the faithful Service she made to Lady *Margaret* the Mother of *Richmond*'s Mother, she delivered her Five Daughters out of her Hands into the Usurper's Hands 1498. A *Cordwainer*'s Son was hanged at *St. Thomas* Water-gate for assuming the Name and Arms of the Earl of *Warwick*, thereby causing great Disturbances.

Wheat was sold at London for some time of this King's Reign for Three Shillings a Bushel, and another time for Six-Pence a Bushel.

H E N R Y VIII.

A. D. 1509. **H**enry the Eighth was born at *Greenwich*, June 22. 1491. His Youth was so trained up in Literature, that he was accounted the most learned Prince of Christendom. In *A. D.* 1509, and June 25. he was Crowned at *Westminster*, together with his Queen *Catharine*, the Relict of his Brother *Arthur*, by *William Warham* Archbishop of *Canterbury*. His Counsellors he chose of the gravest Divines and wisest Nobility, with whom he not only often sat to the

great encrease of his policy and experience, but would also yield authority to their Wisdoms.

Empson and *Dudley* he caused to be imprisoned, then to be brought to their Tryal, and at last to their Hands. To regain the Rights of *England*, he first sent the Herald *Clarencieux* into *Normandy*, *Guyen*, *Maine*, and with them the Crown. Then sent certain Nobles thither, and afterward



Victory over the Scots at Flodden Field. p. 149.



Superstitious Images demolished, and removed out of Churches.



149.
 If, pitching his Tents before
 Anne; where he raised his Royal
 Standard of the Red Dragon, and be-
 sieged the City with a strait Siege. To
 place Maximilian the Empe-
 ror, and to the great Honour
 Henry entred into his pay, wear-
 ing the Cross of St. George, with a
 (the King's Badge) as his faith-
 ful. The French attempting
 to take the Town with Victuals
 Men, were so encountred by
 Henry, that many of their chiefest
 Men were taken Prisoners, and
 their Standards won, and the
 the Monsieurs for Safe-guard
 were so posted away, that this
 Battle was called the Battel of
 Tewkesbury, shortly after which the Town
 was delivered unto the King. Then was
 Henry removed to Tournay, which
 at that time was also surrendered to
 him with Ten Thousand Pounds
 for the Citizens Redempti-
 on, to the Number of 80000,
 who took their Oaths to become his
 subjects, A. D. 1513. The
 keeping of this City, the King
 committed to Sir Edward Poynings
 Knight of the Garter, and ordained
 Cardinal Woolsey Bishop of Tour-

First King Henry was busy in
 his Lieutenant Thomas Earl
 of Surrey marched against the Scots,
 who were entred into Northumber-
 land and at Flodden the Armies en-
 countered in Fight, and the English won
 the day. In this Battel King James
 of Scotland was slain, one Archbi-
 shop, two Bishops, two Abbots,
 five Earls, Seventeen Lords,
 Knights and Gentlemen a great
 number, in all about Eight Thou-
 sand were slain, and almost as many
 Prisoners in Anno Dom. 1513.

A. D. 1514. By the procure-
 ment of Pope Leo, a Peace was con-
 cluded betwixt the King of France

and England, immediately after
 which, Mary the Sister of King
 Henry was honourably conducted
 into France, where at Albrville,
 October the Ninth, she was Married
 unto old King Lewis, who died
 Eighty two Days after the Marriage.

A. D. 1517. By reason of the
 great Concourse of Strangers at Lon-
 don to the hindrance of Trade, and
 their Intolency towards the English,
 the Youth and vulgar sort of Citi-
 zens, upon May Day assaulted these
 Strangers, doing much harm to
 their Houses, Substance, and some
 of their Persons; for which riotous
 Offence John Lincoln the instigator
 thereof was hanged, and Four Hun-
 dred Men and Youths, with Eleven
 Women were led in Ropes along the
 City in their Shirts, with Halters
 about their Necks to Westminster,
 where the King pardoned their
 Offence, to the great Rejoicing of
 the Londoners,

A. D. 1519. Was the City of
 Tournay delivered back to the French
 on these Conditions, That they should
 pay to King Henry Six Hundred
 Thousand Crowns in Twelve Years;
 that the Dauphin should Marry the
 Lady Mary, King Henry's young
 Daughter; which Marriage if it
 happen'd not to take effect at the
 Years of Consent, then Tournay
 should be re-delivered to the English;
 that Cardinal Woolsey should have a
 Thousand Marks paid him yearly for
 the Revenues of the said Bishoprick.

A. D. 1521. Edward Stafford,
 Duke of Buckingham, was Behead-
 ed on Tower-hill, for imagining to
 destroy the King, and to enjoy the
 Crown himself; Woolsey was the
 Duke's grand Adversary, because
 that the Duke had sometimes spoken
 certain Words to his Disgrace. A-
 bout this time the Pope sent his
 Legates about, to incite the Christi-
 an Princes to attempt the recovery

of the *Holy-Land*, sending Cardinal *Campejus* on this Errand into *England*. Which Cardinal and his Company being come to *London*, as they passed thro' *Cheapside*, the Sumpter-Mules cast their Carriages and Coffers on the Ground, out of which, the Lids flying open, tell old Breeches, Boots and broken Shooes, torn Stockings, tattered Rags, old Iron and Horle-Shooes, broken Meat, Marrow-Bones, roasted Eggs, and Crusts of Bread, with such like Treasure.

About *A. D.* 1521, The Emperor *Charles* passing towards *Spain* landed at *Dover*, where the King met him, and conducted him in great State to *London*, lodging him in his new Palace in the *Black-Friars*, then feasted him at *Windfor*; and in such Bands of Amity, the Emperor and King *Henry* seemed to be link'd, that in *London* this Sentence was set up in the *Guild-hall*, over the Door of the Council-Chamber, *Carolus. Henricus vivant, Defensor uterque, Henricus fidei, Carolus Ecclesie*. The Reason of which Titles, Defender of the Faith and Church was, for that *Charles* the Emperor had directed forth a solemn Writ of Outlawry against Doctor *Martin Luther*, who had then given a great Blow to the Triple Crown; and King *Henry* had wrote a Book against the said *Luther*, for the which the Pope gave the Title of Defender of the Church to the Emperor, and Defender of the Faith to the King, and for the same cause he sent King *Henry* a consecrated Rose.

A new Variance happening again betwixt the Kingdoms of *France* and *England*, the King assembled a Parliament at the *Black-Fryars* in *London*, which Granted him half of the Yearly Revenues of all Spiritual Livings to be paid for Five Years continuance, and the Tenth Part of all Temporal Substance to carry

on the Wars against *France* and *Scotland*. When the King being furnished with Money sent a great Army into *France*, under the Conduct of *Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolk*, who had Married the King's Sister, Queen Dowager of *France*. This valiant Commander first besieged and won *Bellisle*; then took the Castle of *Guarguad*, *Braie*, *Roie*, *Lihorne*, *Mandier* and *Boghan*: Which done, returned. King *Henry* was enraged against the *Scots*, that being from all those inhabiting *England*, their Goods, sending them into the Country on Foot, with white Crosses sowed upon their uppermost Garments. But *Margaret* Queen of *Scots*, soliciting her Brother for a Peace, the Difference between the two Nations was for a while reconciled.

About *A. D.* 1525, arose great Troubles in *Ireland*, the wild Irish casting off all Obedience, and killing many of the King's English Subjects. *Girald Fitz Girald*, Earl of *Kildare* was sent Prisoner into *England*, that the Earl of *Offery* had accused him of many Misdemeanours; that he connived at the Earl of *Down*'s Escape, whom he should have attached by order from the King; that he grew over-familiar with the *Irish*, and that he put to Death the King's best Subjects. When the Earl was brought to *London*, he was committed to the Tower by the Cardinal's means, who did not leave him. In the Tower he expected Death daily, but with such courageous Resolution, that being at Six Groats with the Lieutenant when the Mandate was brought for his Execution on the morrow Morning, and seeing the Lieutenant struck to a sudden Sadness, he said unto him By St. Bride, Lieutenant, there was some mad Game in that Scroll,

how it will, this throw is for a
 idle. And when the worst was
 him, he said, *I pray thee, Lieu-
 tenant, do no more but assuredly learn
 from the King's own Mouth, whether
 His Highness be witting of this or not.*
 Whereupon the Lieutenant loving
 Earl well, went to the King,
 shewed him the Warrant, which
 the King seeing, controuled the
 business of the Priest, (for so he
 called the Cardinal) and gave
 the Lieutenant his Signet for a nullity
 of the Warrant, so the Earl was deli-
 vered from the Death threatned, and
 long after from his Imprisonment.
 About or in A. D. 1528. King
 Henry began to call in question the
 lawfulness of his Marriage with
 Queen Katherine, who was
 daughter to Ferdinand King of
 Aragon, and had been Married to
 King Arthur (eldest Son of Henry
 Seventh) when he was about
 seven Years of Age; but he dy-
 ed ere he had been married
 twelve Months, King Henry, his
 father, by the Advice of his Coun-
 cill, took this Princess Katherine to
 wife in two Days after his Father's
 death, and enjoyed her Nuptial So-
 ber near Twenty Years; in which
 time she had born him two Sons,
 dying in their Infancy, and
 a Daughter named Mary, after-
 ward Queen. But now, he said,
 his Conscience was much dissatis-
 fied, doubting it might not be law-
 ful for him to have his Brother's
 wife, notwithstanding he had a Di-
 rect Commandment from the Pope for it;
 before first he refused his Queen's
 company, and having moved the Doubt
 of his own Divines, he next sent
 to the Opinion of most of the
 Universities of Europe, which con-
 demned against it, and signified so
 much under most of their com-
 mon Seals. He also sent Agents
 to Rome, with an humble Re-

quest to the Pope, that an indiffe-
 rent Judge might be sent to deter-
 mine this weighty Affair.

Whereupon Cardinal Campejus
 was sent over into England, with
 whom Cardinal Woolsey was joyned
 in Commission. These Cardinals
 had a Place ordained them in the
 Black-fryars, in London, for the keep-
 ing of their Court of Judicature.
 To which Court the King and
 Queen were summoned to appear
 personally, which accordingly they
 did, having several Seats prepared
 for them. When the Court was
 sat, the Cryer called King Henry
 to appear, who forthwith answered
 here: Then was the Queen called,
 who made no Answer at all, but
 presently rose up, and going to the
 King, fell on her Knees at his Feet,
 and in the Audience of the People,
 said unto him, 'Sir, I desire you to
 ' take some pity upon me, and do
 ' me Justice and Right; I am a poor
 ' Woman, a Stranger, born out of
 ' your Dominions, having here no
 ' indifferent Council, and less Af-
 ' surance of Friendship. Alas!
 ' Wherein have I offended, or what
 ' Cause of Displeasure have I given
 ' you, that you thus intend to put
 ' me away? I take God to be my
 ' Judge, I have been to you a true
 ' and humble Wife, ever conform-
 ' able to your Will and Pleasure,
 ' never Gain-saying anything where-
 ' in you took Delight. Without all
 ' Grudge or discontented Counte-
 ' nance, I have loved all them that
 ' loved you, howsoever their Affe-
 ' ctions have been towards me. I
 ' have born you Children, and have
 ' been your Wife now these Twenty
 ' Years. Of my Virginity and Mar-
 ' riage-Bed, I make God and your
 ' own Conscience the Judge, and if it
 ' otherwise be proved, I am con-
 ' tent to be put from you with
 ' Shame. The King your Father,

' In his time for Wisdom, was
 ' known to be a second *Solomon*,
 ' and *Ferdinand* of *Spain*, my Fa-
 ' ther, accounted the wisest among
 ' their Kings; could they in this
 ' Match be so far over-seen, or are
 ' there now more wise and more
 ' learned Men than at that time
 ' were? Surely it seems wonder-
 ' ful to me, that my Marriage after
 ' Twenty Years, should be thus cal-
 ' led in Question, with new In-
 ' vention against me, who never in-
 ' tended but Honestly. Alas! Sir, I
 ' see that I am wronged, having no
 ' Council to speak for me but such
 ' as are your Subjects, and cannot
 ' be indifferent upon my part; there-
 ' fore I most humbly beseech you,
 ' even in Charity to stay this Course,
 ' until I may have Advice and Coun-
 ' cil from *Spain*; if not, your Grace's
 ' Pleasure be done.' Then rising
 and making low Obeisance to the
 King, she departed the Court; and
 though the Crier called her to come
 into the Court, as she was going
 away, yet she went on, bidding her
 Attendant to go forward, and say-
 ing to him, *This is no indifferent
 Court for me.* When the King
 perceived that she was departed,
 he presently spake thus unto the
 Assembly; I will, quoth he, in
 her Absence, declare before you all,
 that she hath been to me a most
 true, obedient, and comfortable
 Wife, endued with all vertuous
 Qualities and Conditions, according
 to her Birth, and in Lowliness e-
 quals any of baser sort. Which
 said, Cardinal *Wolsey* humbly re-
 quested the King, that he would be
 pleased to declare before that ho-
 nourable Assembly, whether he had
 been the Cause of this his intended
 Divorce, wherewith he was charged
 in the Opinions of the People?
 Whereupon the King skid, *My
 Lord Cardinal, I can well excuse you*

*in this, and rather affirm, that you
 have been against me, in attempting
 it thus far.* Then by and by the
 Court was adjourned till May fol-
 lowing, which time being come
 the King's learned Council alledged
 many Reasons and Likelihoods to
 prove, that Prince *Arthur* had Nat-
 tial Knowledge of Lady *Katherine*'s
 Body, as their being both of Year
 capable to explete the Act; he above
 Fifteen, she above Seventeen
 and both laid in one Bed almost
 five Months together, &c.

From Day to Day the Pleas pro-
 ceeded, but nothing was concluded
 touching the Divorce. therefore the
 King sent the Two Cardinals to per-
 swade with the Queen, to put the
 whole matter to himself, which
 said would be far better and more
 honourable for her, than to stand
 the Tryal of the Law. These Car-
 dinals accordingly repaired to her
 she from among her Maids, at which
 came forth of an inner Room
 them, having a Skein of white
 Thread about her Neck; to which
 she said, *Alack, my Lords, I am
 very sorry to make you attend upon
 me. What is your will?* Making
 quoth *Wolsey*, we are come in your
 Will to know your Grace's Mind
 in this great Matter of your Marriage,
 and to give you our Advice, with the
 best Service we can. The Queens
 thanking them, said, That by order
 of Holy Church, she was espoused
 to the King, as his true Wife, and
 in that Point she would abide
 the Court of *Rome*, (which was
 privy to the beginning) had made
 thereof a final Determination
 End. The King then hopelessly
 his Queen's Consent, halted
 Lawyers to forward the Divorce,
 which daily they did; but when
 the Day appointed was come
 the final Determination of the mat-
 ter in question, then Cardinal *Ca-*

reserved it for the Pope him-
 conclude. Which so inra-
 the Duke of *Suffolk*, that with
 Countenance he said. *It*
never merry in England, since we
any Cardinals amongst us. And
nal Wolsey, tho' he sought to
 himself herein, as not having
 ent Authority, yet did he fall
 the King's high Displea-
 The first Step of this great
 e's Fall, was his Dislike of the
 Affection unto *Ann Bullen*,
 tlewoman nothing favourable
 s Pontifical Pomp, nor no
 Follower of the Ceremonies of
 Times of Popery; which mo-
 Cardinal to write unto the
 to defer the Judgment of Di-
 till he had wrought the King's
 in another Mould. Which
 not done so secretly, but it
 to the King's Ear, and pro-
 to his Ruine. For first the
 Seal was taken from him,
 some of his Bishopricks; his
 and Furniture seized upon;
 shortly after, he was suddenly
 ted by the Earl of *Northum-*
 at *Cawood Castle*, (for arro-
 Words against the King, im-
 a desire of Revenge) from
 he was conveyed toward
 in which Journey, at *Lei-*
 Abby, he ended his Life, by
 an over great Quantity of a
 ction, to break Wind from off
 omach. So ended this haughty
 al, who was born at *Ipswich*,
 her a good honest Butcher,
 lf a good Philosopher and
 r. His Education in his
 was at *Magdalen College*
 ford, his first Preferment was
 the Lord Marquis of *Dorset*,
 bestowed a Benefice upon
 Then Sir *John Naphant* pre-
 him to King Henry the Se-
 (Fox, Bishop of *Winchester*,
 also *Wolsey's* great Friend)

which King having urgent Business with *Maximilian*, the Emperor, he Thomas sent this his Chaplain to him Post, Cranmer, who posted again back before he *A. B. of* was thought to be there; and withal, Cant, concluded some Points forgot in his Directions, to the high Content of his Sovereign, for the which he bestowed upon him the Deanry of *Lincoln*; after which he was preferred to be the King's Almoner, then one of his Council, then Bishop of *Tournay*, then Bishop of *Lincoln*, then Archbishop of *York*, whereby he became, as it were, three Bishops at once; then was made Priest, Cardinal, and Legate *de Latere*, then Lord Chancellor, and Bishop of *Winchester*, and in *commendam*, the Abby of *St. Albans* was bestowed upon him. And with them the Cardinal held in Farm, the Episcopal Sees of *Bath* and *Wells*, *Worcester* and *Hereford*, enjoyed by Strangers Incumbents, not residing in the Realm. This Prelate raised to this Greatness, was attended with so many Officers and Servants as is incredible. And being Ambassador to the Emperor at *Brussels*, he was there waited upon by many *English* Nobles, and served at the Table by his Servitors on their Knees. Insatiable he was to get, but Princely in bestowing; lotty to his Enemies, and not easily reconciled; which hasten'd his Fall when he began. The Grudges against this Cardinal were not only for the especial Favour he stood in with the King, and great Stroke he bare at the Council-Table; but for his intollerable Pillagings, who to patch up his Pride in the raising of his New Colleges at *Oxford* and *Ipswich*, suppressed Forty Monasteries of good Fame, converting all their Goods and Moveables to his own Use. As also, that he emptied the Land of Twelvescore Thousand Pounds, inforced by him from the King, which

which he employed to relieve and ransom the Pope then in Prison, to the impoverishing of his Majesty's Coffers. And lastly, his so intolerable Pride, as no less than 1200 for his Retinue, Eighty Waggon for his Carriage, and Sixty Mules for Sumpter-Horses, attended him into France, when he went thither Ambassador; but, *sic transit gloria mundi*. He built *White-hall* and *Hamp-ton-Court*. A prodigal and merry conceited Nobleman, having lately sold a Mannor of an Hundred Tenements, came ruffling into the Court in a New Suit; saying, Am not I a mighty Man that bear an Hundred Houses on my Back? Which Cardinal *Wolsey* hearing, said, You might have better employed it in paying your Debts; Truth, my Lord, said the Noble-Man, you say well, for my Father owed my Master, your Father, Three Half-pence for a Calves-Head, hold, here is Two-pence for it. But now whilst the matter of the King's Marriage hung in Suspence, the space of Two Years, it happened that Dr. *Cranmer* said, That the King's Cause would easily be determined by the Law of God; which the King hearing of, put the Doctor upon the Work; who thereupon penned a Treatise, therein proving by Scripture, General Councils, ancient and modern Writers, that the Bishop of Rome had no Authority to dispence with the Word of God, so as contrary thereunto, to grant Liberty for a Man to Marry his Brother's Wife. This he presented to the King, which when the King had well read, he demanded of the Doctor if he would abide by what he had writ? That I will, said he, by God's Grace, even before the Pope himself, if your Majesty shall so appoint. Marry, quoth the King, to him you shall go.

And accordingly the King sent *Thomas Bullen* Earl of *Wiltshire*, *Cranmer*, and other Divines, to the Pope, who was then at Rome. But when the Day of Audience came, and *Cranmer* prepared to send what he had writ, on the sudden all was interrupted by an un-*nerly* Spaniel of the Earl's, who seeing the *Servus Servorum* put his Foot to be kissed, got his Toe in his Mouth, 'tis said. be it so or not, yet this is sure, there was no Conclusion of the matter made by the Pope; there King *Henry* resolved to cut the *dian-knot* himself without more and withal began to call in question what Authority the Pope had in Dominions; which being afterwards debated in Parliament, an Act was passed against his usurped Authority, Supremacy, and all Persons were prohibited from appealing or making any Payment to Rome, and the King's Marriage with the *Queen Katharine* dissolved; and that thenceforth she should be called *Princess Dowager*. The Parliament made it appear, that in Forty last past, the Court of Rome received from this Kingdom 1600 Pounds for Investitures of shops.

Whilst the Divorce was in Debate, one *Elizabeth Barton* commonly called the Holy Maid of *Marston*, made a Votaresse in *Canterbury*, taught by *Bookish*, a Monk, to counterfeit many Trances: and in the same, to utter many pious Expositions, to the Rebuke of Sin; which she was heard the more against the Doctrine of *Luther*, the Scriptures Translation then fired by many. Also giving out pretended Revelations, That if King proceeded in his Divorce and second Marriage, he should not

Realm one Month after, nor in his Favour one Hour. But Impostorism being detected, and Seven of her Complices executed at Tyburn, for Treason and others of them fined and imprisoned.

A. D. 1533, and November the thirteenth, was King Henry married Anne Bullen, Marchioness of Norfolk, (solemnly so created at the Year before) Daughter of Thomas Bullen, Earl of Wiltshire, and June the first she was crowned at Westminster; and on November the 7th following, she came into the World that most excellent Princess Elizabeth, A. D.

A. D. 1535, January 29. she was again delivered of a Child, that was dead: Nor had she long to live, for she was accused of Incest, and Adultery with her own Brother George Rochford, who was beheaded for this on Tower-hill. And May the 1536, this Queen was brought to a Scaffold erected on the Green in the Tower, where in the presence of many Noblemen, the Mayor and others, she said, Good Christian People, I am come hither to die, for according to the Law, and by the Law I am judged to Death, and therefore will speak nothing against it: I come hither to accuse no Man, nor to speak any Thing of that I am accused of, and condemned to. As for mine own Offences I knoweth them, and unto God I remit them, beseeching him to have Mercy upon my Soul; and if any Person will meddle in my Cause, I desire them to judge me best. And so I take my leave of the World, and of you all, and do heartily beseech you to pray for me, and I beseech

Jesus save my Sovereign and Master the King long to live and Reign over you, the most Godliest, Noblest, and Gentlest Prince that is. These Words she uttered with a smiling Countenance; which done, she kneeled down, and with a fervent Spirit said, To Jesus Christ I commend my Soul, Lord Jesus receive my Soul. And repeating these Words very oft, suddenly with a Sword the Executioner severed her Head from her Body, which were buried in the Choir of the Chappel in the Tower. 'Tis said, that the Lord Rochford, the Queen's Brother, coming to her Bedside, to sollicite a Suit, leaned thereupon to whisper her in the Ear, which the Spials gave forth that he did so to kiss the Queen. Most probable it is, that the Crimes which this Queen was charged withal, were Matters contrived by Popish Instruments, because she gave great Encouragements unto many, more publickly, and with boldness, to profess the Reformed Religion, and procured a Toleration for the Protestant Divines. Moreover, that this Queen's Death was rather sought for than merited by her, seems also very probable, because that the next Day after her Death, the King was married unto the Lady Jane Seymour, Daughter of John Seymour, Knight, who in October 1537, bare to the King a Son, who was named Edward, and succeeded his Father; but with that Birth suffered Death her self in the Tower.

About this time began to flourish Thomas Cromwell a Black-Smith's Son of Putney, whom King Henry first raised to be a Master of his Jewel House, then Baron of Okeham, then Earl of Essex, then Lord Great Chamberlain, and lastly ordained him Vicar-General over the Spirituality. (Cardinal Wolsey had been his

his great Friend, but he, 'tis said, an Instrument of the Cardinal's Fall). This great *Cromwell* procured it to be enacted in Parliament. That the Lord's Prayer, Creed and Ten Commandments should be read in the *English* Tongue. Other Matters also tending to reform the *English* Church from the *Roman* Corruptions, were attempted by *Cromwell*, which did not at all please the Monks and their Party. The *Lincolnshire* Men began a Commotion under the Leading of one *Mackarel* a Monk, who named himself Captain *Cobler*. A Copy of their Grievances they sent to the King, some of which were, the Suppression of many Religious Houses, whereby the Service of God, they said, was minished. The King's taking into his Council Men of low Birth, who sought their own Lucre. That there were divers Bishops lately preferred, that had subverted the Faith of Christ. That by Reason of their Loss of Sheep and Cattel, they were not able to pay the *Quindecim*, or Tax Granted to the King, &c. But these Rioters the King soon pacified with good Words.

In whose steads others rose up immediately; for Forty Thousand Rusticks assembled in *Yorkshire*, furnished with Horse, Armour, and Artillery. Their pretence was Religion, and Defence of Holy Church. Their Banners were painted with the five Wounds of Christ, the Chalice, Cake, and other *Romish* Inventions. This their Rebellion they termed the Holy Pilgrimage. Their General of Foot was one *James Diamond*, a poor Fisherman, stiled the *Earl of Poverty*; their chief Leader was Mr. *Robert Aske*, a Man it seems of Terror: For when *Lancaster*, Herald at Arms, was sent to him to declare the King's Message, this *Aske* did so terribly bluster

forth his Answers, that the Herald fell before him on his Knees, crying himself to be but a Messenger. Many Persons of great Note were Parties in this Infurrection. And draw the more into his Side were them. *Aske* and his Complices went forth in writing these scandalous truths against the King.

First, That no Infant should be permitted to receive the Blessed Sacrament of Baptism, but onely trybet to be paid to the King.

Secondly, That no Man under Twenty Pound Lands shall eye Brede made of Wheat ner Cap Chekyn, Gois, ner Pig, but onely to pay a Trybet to the King.

Thirdly, That for every Plow Land the King will have en trybet with other extreme urgent Causes and heartily, Fare ye well.

Their Oath wherein they bound themselves in this League, was the Preservation of the King's Person and Issue; the purifying of Nobility, and expulging all Villain Bishops and evil Counsellors; not for any private Commodity, but for the Commonweal, the Restitution of Church and Suppression of Heresies and Hereticks. But a great Force being drawn against them, they dispersed themselves, upon Promise of Pardon and Redress in their Complaints; yet notwithstanding this the King's Clemency, some of the Chief of these Actors ingathered themselves again in a new Infurrection in short time after this, which Offence they suffered Death. Of Ecclesiastical Persons were sent to Death, four Abbots, two Priests, three Monks, seven Priests, and Captain *Mackeral*; and of Temporal Persons were Executed, *Robert Aske*, the Lord *Dacres*, Sir *Robert Constable*, Sir *Francis Bigod*, *Percie*, *Hamilton*, *Tempest* and *Lumley*.

These Stirs being stinted, a Commission came forth to purge the Churches of Idols, and to suppress Monasteries to the King's Use; and he was authorized by Parliament. When he went the Rood of *Boxely*, in Kent, commonly called the Rood of *Boxley*, which was made with divers Images to bow down and lift up it, to shake and stir both Head, Hands and Feet, to roll the Eyes, to move the Lips, and to bend the Knees, thereby to cheat silly Souls. Likewise the Images of our Lady of *Walsingham* and *Ipswich*, set with Jewels and Gems, also divers others of *England* and *Wales* were brought to *London*, and many of them burnt before the Lord *Cromwell*, at *Chelsey*, A. D. 1538.

Then down went the Monasteries to the number of about 645. besides Colleges, and of Chantries and Chappels 2374. Almost all of them were born down in these boisterous times to the Worlds Amazement. Amongst the Shrines, that of *Thomas a Becket* was defaced, whose Shrine Part was pure Gold, garnished with many precious Stones; the chiefest of which was a rich Jewel of *France*, offered by King *Lewis*, who asked and obtained of this Holy Saint, (believe it who list) that no Passenger betwixt *Dover* and *Whitesand* should perish by Shipwreck. But instead of these Immunities, the Holy Bible was commanded to be read in *English* in the Churches, and Register-Books of Weddings, Christnings and Burials, to be kept in every of them. We will credit Tradition, shameless Villainies were too frequently perpetrated by the Monasticks, as Fornications, Incests, Sodomy and Murders. Many Infants Bones, the Products of their Wantonness, were found in many of their Reli-

gious Houses. The Monasteries thus dissolved, and the Revenues thereof converted to secular Uses, King *Henry* hereby run in great Obloquy with many Foreign Princes and Potentates, but especially of the Pope. Yea, and home-born Subjects disliking hereof, by secret working sought to deprive King *Henry*, and to elevate *Reginald Pole* to the Regal Dignity, for the which Treason *Henry Courtney* Marquis of *Excester*, the Lord *Montacute*, Cardinal *Pole's* Brother, and Sir *Edward Neville*, were beheaded on *Tower-Hill*.

A. D. 1540, and *January* the Sixth, was King *Henry* married unto the Lady *Anne*, Sister to the Duke of *Cleve*; but he refrained her Bed, for the dislike he had to her Person; and she, good Lady, no other Cause alledged, was divorced by Parliament the *June* following; when it was also enacted, that she should no longer be called Queen.

In this Parliament was *Cromwell* attainted for setting at Liberty certain Persons committed for misprision of Treason and Heresy; for favouring and maintaining the Translation of Heretical Books (so called) into *English*; for countenancing and supporting Heretical Teachers; for being an Heretick himself, and for having spoken great Words for the upholding his said Religion, to wit, That the King himself should not change it if he would. The cause why the King fell into dislike of him, and consequently of his Ruin, was, because he stood in the Defence of the Lady *Anne* of *Cleve*, and spake not all well of the Lady *Catharine Howard*, whom the King was minded and did take to Wife. Which distast of the King's against him, his Enemy *Stephen Gardner*, Bishop of *Winchester*, did improve to *Cromwell's* Destruction, who was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, and with him the

the Lord *Hungerford* of *Heitsbury*, for Buggery.

Margaret Countess of Salisbury, Daughter of *George Duke of Clarence*, and Mother of Cardinal *Reginald Pole*, being neither Arraigned nor Tryed, but condemned by Parliament as *Cromwell*, had been, was beheaded. And the Lord *Leonard Grey*, about the same time, lost his Head for Treason. And the next Day after his Death, *Tho. Fines Lord Dacre* of the South, died at *Tyburn* for killing a Man in a Fray. Nor was the Sword sheathed until the Heads of *Queen Catharine Howard*, and the Lady *Jane Rochford* were struck off; the former for Adultery, the other for Concealment, as was alledged. The Parties offending with *Catharine Howard*, were *Francis Dereham* and *Thomas Culpepper*; *Dereham* before she was Queen, and *Culpepper* after, who both were executed at *Tyburn*, December the tenth; and on February the twelfth following, Mrs. *Catherine Howard* (for so in the Act of Attainder she is called) who had been Queen for the space of a Year and half, with the Lady *Jane*, Widow of the Lord *Rochford*, were brought unto the *Tower-hill*, where in lamentable Passions they suffered Death. This Queen protested after her Condemnation, to Dr. *White*, her last Confessor, that she was guiltless, having never so abused her Sovereign's Bed.

But as these in case of Treason, so others in Matter of Conscience, were put to Death by force of the Statutes made under this King. Whereof one was the renouncing the Pope's Supremacy, and owning the King for supreme Head of the Church in his own Dominions; this concerned the Papists. The other was the Six Articles, this concerned the Protestants. Which Six bloody Articles were,

First, That after the World's Consecration there is no other Substance consisting in the Bread and Wine besides the Substance of Christ God and Man.

Secondly, That the Communion in both kinds were not necessary to Salvation, the Flesh only in form of Bread being sufficient to the Laity.

Thirdly, That Priests might Marry by the Law of God.

Fourthly, That the Vows of Continency ought, by God's Law, to be served.

Fifthly, That private Masses were necessary for the People, and agreeable to the Law of God.

Sixthly, That Auricular Confession was expedient to be retained in the Church of God.

For offending against the former Law of abjuring the Pope's Supremacy, &c. was *John Fisher*, Bishop of *Rocheſter*, put to Death, and *Thomas More* Lord Chancellor; merry conceited a Person, that could not forbear his Jest, at his bloody Death stared him in the Face. For when on the Scaffold, the Executioner desired his Forgiveness, he replied, I forgive thee, but I promise thee thou wilt get no Honour by cutting off my Head, my Neck is so short. And when he was to lay his Neck on the Block, he strook out his White Beard, and said unto the Heads-man, I pray let me lay over the Block, lest you should cut it off; for though you have a warrant to cut off my Head, you have none to cut off my Beard. Besides these two, there were put to Death for the same Cause, many Abbots, Priors and Friars.

For oppugning the Six Articles and asserting Gospel Truths, many Christians of the Reformed Religion suffer Death in the Flames. Amongst the rest Dr. *Robert Barnes*

one, and Mrs. *Ann Askue*, a woman of rare Wit and elegant Beauty, who when she had been twice sentenced upon the Rack to the roasting of her Bones, then gave her Body to the Flames for Christ's sake.

And the Life of Queen *Catherine Parre* was hard laid for by *John Gardiner*, but through her wisdom and prudent Carriage towards the King, it was preserved.

About A. D. 1545, was a Match intended to be made betwixt Prince *Edward*, King *Henry's* Son, and the young Princess of *Scotland*, the Nobility approving thereof; in the Parliament of three Estates, the Match was confirmed in England, the like also in *Scotland*: *Cardinal Beton*, Archbishop of *Andrews*, fearing lest hereby he should also change the Church Orders, and the *French* like not liking the Union, means therefore wrought to break said intended Marriage of the young Heirs; whence Wars ensued, and the *English* invaded *Scotland*, spoiled *Leith*, burnt *Edinburgh*, and wasted the Country for many Miles about, set fire upon *Wilmington* and *Dunbar*, then reduced. And because the *French* refused the Performance of certain conditions, King *Henry* made War upon that Nation, and in short time won the strong Town of *Bulwark*.

Then the *French* King, with intent to Balance the Loss of *Bulwark*, invaded the Isle of *Wight*, and the Sea Coasts of *Sussex*, tho' it cost him the Loss of many of his men, and Thousands of his horses.

A. D. 1546. The *Rhinegrave* with a great Force to victual built near to *Bulloign*, which *Earl of Surrey* sought to prevent him in, but was discomfited with the Loss of many brave Men

Lives. Shortly after which, by the Mediation of the Emperor, and other Christian Potentates, Peace was concluded betwixt *France* and *England*.

A. D. 1547, and January the Twenty Eighth, Sanguine King *Henry* yielded to Death's impartial Stroke, whose Body with great Solemnity was buried at *Windsor*. In his Will he ordained (howsoever Titles had been made invalid in Parliaments) That his Three Children should succeed each other, for want of other Issue. One 1000 Marks he commanded should be given to the Poor; and to Twelve poor Knights at *Windsor*, each of them Twelve Pence a Day for ever; every Year a long Gown of white Cloth, the Garter to be Embroidered upon the Breast, and therein the Cross of St. *George*, and a Mantle of red Cloth to be worn thereupon. His Wives were *Catherine* his Brother's Relict, *Anne Bullen*, *Jane Seymour*, *Anne of Cleve*, *Catherine Howard* Neice to the Duke of *Norfolk*, and *Catherine Parre*, the Daughter of *Thomas Parre* of *Kendal*. His Issue *Henry*, which lived not full Two Months, another Son not named, and *Mary*, these by *Catharine* of *Spain*; *Elizabeth*, and a Son Still-born, by *Ann Bullen*; *Edward* by *Jane Seymour*. His natural Issue *Henry Fitz-Roy*, *Earl of Nottingham*, Duke of *Richmond* and *Somerset*.

After the Dissolution of the Religious Houses, he erected the Bishopricks of *Westminster*, *Chester*, *Oxford*, *Peterborough*, *Bristol* and *Gloucester*, and also erected the Cathedral Churches of *Canterbury*, *Winchester*, *Worcester*, *Chester*, *Peterborough*, *Ely*, *Gloucester*, *Bristol*, *Carlisle*, *Durham*, *Rochester*, and *Norwich*. In all which he founded a Dean, with a certain number of Prebendaries. The College of *Christ-*

Christ-Church, in Oxford, begun by Cardinal Wolsey, he ordained to be the Cathedral of that Bishop's Sec.

I remember I have read the preservation of the Letter H, respecting England, which may be asserted.

*Not superstitiously I speak, but H, this Letter still,
Hath been observed ominous to England's good or ill.*

*Humber the Hun with Foreign Arms did first the Brutes invade.
Helen to Rome's Imperial Throne the British Crown convey'd.
Hengist and Horsa first did plant the Saxons in this Isle.
Hungar and Hubba first brought Danes that sway'd here a long while.
At Harold had the Saxon end, at Hardy Knute the Dane.
Henries the First and Second did restore the English Reign.
Fourth Henry first for Lancaster did England's Crown obtain.
Seventh Henry jarring Lancaster and York unites in peace.
Henry the Eighth did happily Rome's Irreligion cease.*

Bolton, Prior of St. Bartholomew's in London, for fear of an Inundation after a great Conjunction of Planets in the watry Triplicity, built him an House upon the Top of Harrow-Hill, storing it with Provisions necessary, to keep himself from Drowning, in A. D. 1524.

Many died of the sweating Sickness in England, especially about London. In the Twenty Third Year of his Reign, Richard Riese, a Cook, was boiled to Death in Smithfield for poysoning divers Persons. In the Thirty Seventh of his Reign, the Stews on the Bank-side in Southwark, were put down by the King's Appointment.

A. D. 1546, William Foxley continued sleeping, in the Tower, sixteen Days and Fifteen Nights, could not by any means be awakened during that time; yet when he did awake, he was in very good Temper, as though he had slept one Night, and lived Forty Years after.

King Henry, by Act of Parliament, assumed the Stile and Title of King of Ireland, former King of England bearing only the Stile of Lords thereof. 'Tis said, that Turkey, Carps, Hops, Pickard, Beer, came into England all in one Year.

E D W A R D VI.

A. D. 1546. *E*dward VI. was born, but not without the Death of his Mother, A. D. 1537, October 12.

A. D. 1547, and February 20. he was Crowned at Westminster. At which time, when Three Swords were delivered to him, as King of

England, France and Ireland, said, There was yet another Sword to be delivered him; namely, the sacred Bible, which is, said he, the Sword of the Spirit, without which we are nothing, neither can do anything. His Mother's Brother, Edward Lord Seymour, Earl of Hertford

and Duke of *Somerset*, was, with the Consent of the Nobles, made Protector over his Minority, and reigned in the Realm. In short time after the King's Coronation, the Lord Protector and Council sought to effect a Marriage betwixt the young King and the young Queen of France, as it had been formerly agreed on by both Nations; but the Scots refused to yield unto them; therefore the Protector led an Army into Scotland, and at a place called *Edmonstone-edge*, near *Worcester* fought the Scots, and conquered them, following the flight of them almost Five Miles, in the Lord *Fleming* with many Men of Note were slain, 10000 of the Soldiers; and about 1000 were taken Prisoners, the chief whereof were the Lord *Huntly*, the Lords *Yester*, and *Hamilton*, the Lord *Weems*, Brother of the Earl of *Cassilis*, the English sacked, and by Fire, took the Island *St. Columba*, *Roxbrough*, *Humes*, and others; insomuch, that many Gentlemen in *Tivendale* and *Merres* came to the Protector, and entered into Terms and Conditions of Peace with him. After the Protector's return, a Parliament was assembled at London, wherein Six Articles were repealed, the Colleges and Chappels that Henry had left were given unto the King, and the Churches ordered to be purged of all Images. Accordingly Commissioners were appointed, who first began at London, and thence proceeded throughout England and Ireland. But this Reformation occasioned great Commotions, which were in the West. A Priest stabbed Mr. *Body* a Commissioner; to wit, for plucking down certain Images; and this Fact of his

was so favoured by the *Cornish* and *Devonshire* Rusticks, that Ten Thousand rose in Arms, heading themselves under Mr. *Humphrey Arundel*, 6 other Gentlemen, and 8 Priests. These Rebels besieged the City of *Excester* and sore distressed it, yet did the Citizens loyally hold out against them; for which the King did enlarge their Liberties, and gave unto their City the Manor of *Exilond*. At last the Rebels agreed upon Articles to be sent to the King, therein requiring to have Mass celebrated as in time past it had been. To have Holy Bread and Holy Water in remembrance of Christ's Body and Blood. To have the Six Articles again in force, &c. To these and the rest of their demands, the King sent an answer; Therein pitying their Ignorance, reproving their Sawciness, and withal a general Pardon to as many as would desist in time, concluding thus: *We for our part seek no longer to live than to be a Father to our People, and as God hath made us your King, so he hath commanded you Obedience; by whose great Majesty we swear, you shall feel the same Power in our Sword, which how mighty it is no Subject knoweth, how puissant it is no private Man can judge, and how mortal no English Heart can think. Therefore embrace our Mercy whilst it is offered, lest the Blood spilt by your Means cry for Vengeance from the Earth, and be heard in the Ears of the Lord of Heaven.* Notwithstanding all this, the Rebels still persisted in their Traiterous Attempts; the King therefore sent an Army against them, which put them to flight at *Honiton*, then worsted them at *Excester*, where the Rebels lay Siege, and lastly upon *Clift-heath* destroy'd the greatest part of them; their consecrated Host, Crucifix, Crosses, consecrated Banners, Holy Bread

M and

and Holy Water (which the Rebels had brought into the Field, thinking by virtue of them to have made all sure on their side) were all trampled into the Dirt. *Arundel, Winifland, Holmes and Bury*, Four Rebel-Captains, were taken and Executed at *London*. Others also of their partakers were executed by Martial Law, amongst whom was *Boyer* the Mayor of *Bodmin* in *Cornwall*. Nigh to which Town dwelt a Miller that had been a busie Fellow in the Rebellion, but he knowing his own Danger, willed his Man to take the Name of Master, if any enquired after him. To this Miller's House Sir *Anthony Kingston*, Marshal of the Field came, where calling for the Master, the officious Man in his Name very boldly presented himself, whom Sir *Anthony* streight commanded to the Gallows; and when the poor Fellow seeing the danger he was in, changed his Note, confessing himself to be but the Man, Sir *Anthony* said, Well, thou canst never do thy Master better Service than to hang for him, causing him to be trussed up on the next Tree. Other Com-motions arose in other parts of the Realm; but the most dangerous was that in *Norfolk*, headed by *Robert Ket* a Tanner of *Wimborne*, who took upon him to be the King's Deputy, giving out Warrants in the King's Name for what he pleased. His Tribunal Seat was in an old Tree, where sat the Jolly Tanner accompanied with his Counsellors and Assistants, being two chosen Men out of every Hundred of the Rout. Hither came the Complaints of the Camp, and from hence Com-missions were issued out to Plunder Ships and Gentlemens Houses of Armour and Artillery; so that this Tree was termed the Oak of Reformation. Whence likewise some-

times Sermons were delivered, once by the Reverend Dr. *Ker*, for which his Life was endangered, his Sermon was so displeasing to the Rabble. To pacifie the Rebels, the King caused his Pardon to be proclaimed by Herald at Arms. Notwithstanding which they still proceeded in Rebellion, and made themselves Masters of the City of *Northampton*. The King therefore sent *William Marquess of Northampton* to them, but him they over-powered. Then the Lord *Dudley* Earl of *Warwick* was employed against them, who with small Resistance of the Market-place of *Northampton*, he caused Sixty Rebels, who were taken, immediately to be executed by Martial Law. The main body of the Rebels entrenched themselves at the Foot of the Hill called *Duffindale*, partly upon vain Prophecies given forth amongst them by the *zards*, That *Hob, Dic* and *Clowns* (meaning the Clowns) should fill up the Valley of *Duffindale* with dead Bodies. On *August 27*, the Earl prepared to fight, the Rebels likewise set themselves in order, placing in the front Rank all the Gentlemen whom they had taken Prisoners complete in Irons. Upon the Rebels *Drury* with his own Band of *Almains* charged courageously, opened their Battel, to the great Liberty of the captive Gentlemen, and the Earl's Light Horsemen followed so valiantly on, that the Rebels were back and fled, and with them their most their Captain *Ket*. They held Three Miles and more, till the slaughter of 3500 Rebels, the rest of the Rebels that kept the Ordnance, by the General's persuasions and promise of Pardon, cast away their Weapons, and with one Voice cried, God save the King.

rd. The next Day following was apprehended in a Barn, he had hid himself, and shortly was hanged in Chains upon a Castle of *Norwich*; *William Ket*, another, was hang'd upon the steeple of *Wimborneham*, and Nine of them were hang'd upon a Oak of Reformation. This Motion was at the first broach'd the Pretence of throwing open enclosures, which the King by Commission had commanded to be done, tho' it was neglected. These pretences being settled, others were made in the North by *Thomas a Parish Clark*, *William Ombroemen*, and one *Stevenson* the *Seymour*. Their pretences were to restore to the Church her lands, and to disburthen the Landowners; giving out that the King was the Man, that *King Edward* was an Intruder, if not a mere Heretic, that the Church had Power of the Swords. When these pretences were increased to the Number about 3000, the King's Pardon was sent to them, they most of them returned to their own Homes; but *Dale* with Four others were executed at *York*, September 49.

As the Commons disquieted the Country, so did some Lords and disquiet the Court. The Protector's Brother, *Thomas Seymour*, of *Sudley*, High Admiral of England, had married *Queen Catherine*; which Lady contended for Place with the Protector's Sister, occasioned the haughty *Sudley's* Ruin. Which Lord was accused to have designed the taking of the King's Person into custody, and Government of the Kingdom for the which (with some other Matters charged upon him) was condemned by Act of Par-

liament, and by his Brother the Protector's Warrant, was Beheaded on *Tower Hill*, March 20. 1548-9. But the Brothers being now disjoined, who might have supported each other, had they lived together in brotherly Love, the Protector himself is marked out for Destruction. Divers Lords Article against the Duke, accusing him that he had animated the Rebels in the Rebellion: That he was a Sower of Sedition amongst the Nobles: That he had against Law, erected a Court of Requests in his own House, in forcing divers of the King's Subjects thither to answer for their Freeholds, &c. And so close and cunningly they prosecuted the Matter against him, that they got him into the *Tower*, October 12, 1549, but the King procured his Liberty immediately, tho' not his former Authority. In the mean space that the Protector was under these Troubles, the Scots recovered the Places that the English had gained from them. The French also attempted to gain the Fort of *Bulloinberg* by surprize, unto which Enterprize 7000 Men were chosen, who secretly marched in the Night with Ladders and Furniture meet for the Design, and approached within a quarter of a Mile of the Fort; but one *Carter*, an English Man, a Soldier amongst them, understanding what was intended, hastily and privately made from his Company, and gave the Alarm to his Countrymen in the Fort; whereupon Sir *Nicholas Arnault*, the Governour, made such Preparations against the French Mens coming, that at their Approach he repulsed them with so great a Slaughter, that Fifteen Waggon went away laden with dead Bodies of the French. After this the French assaulted the Isles of *Guernsey* and *Jersey*, but were beaten off with the Loss of a Thousand Men.

Howbeit the French King gave not over till he had recovered, by surrender, Bulloinberg, and the Town of Bulloin; which last he purchased at a high Price.

A. D. 1550, That mortal Disease called the Sweating-sickness, raged extremely thro' England, whereof died the two Sons of Charles Brandon, both of them Dukes of Suffolk successively, besides an infinite number in their best Strength. And, which is wonderful, this Disease followed only English Men in foreign Countries, no other People being infected thereby. And to fill up the Dolours of these doleful Times, the good Duke of Somerset was again by the Over-reachings of the Earl of Warwick. (lately created Duke of Northumberland) and other his Emulators, committed Prisoner, and not long after put to Death. For the Duke of Somerset giving Ear to such false Friends as sought his Ruin, privily armed himself, and so went to the Council-Table, his Flatterers having put him in fear of some sudden Attempt intended against him, But at the Council-Table, his Bosom being opened, and the Armour found, he was forthwith apprehended as intending the Death of some Councillor, and sent to the Tower, October 16. 1551, and in December following he was condemned of Felony, as seeking the Death of some of the King's Counsellors; and on February 22. of the same Year, he was brought to the Scaffold on Tower-Hill, where he thus spake to the People: *Dearly beloved Friends, I am brought hither to suffer Death, albeit I never offended against the King, either in Word or Deed, and have always been as true and faithful to this Realm as any Man hath been. But forasmuch as I am by Law condemned to die, I do acknowledge my*

self as well as others, to be guilty thereunto. Wherefore to testify Obedience which I owe unto the Law, I am come hither to suffer Death, whereunto I willingly offer my self with most hearty Thanks unto God that hath given me this time of penitence, who might through my Death, have taken away my life, that I neither should have acknowledged him nor my self. When I have uttered these Words with others Exhortatory, That the People would continue constant in the Gospel, suddenly there was heard a great Noise, whereby the Duke suddenly was struck into great Fear, which Noise was made by some of the Train-band Hamlets coming hurrying on the Tower-hill. When the stir being ceased, another proclamation ensued; for the People seeing Sir Thomas Brown ride toward the Scaffold, they violently ran and crowded together thitherward, supposing he had brought a Pardon from the King, and with a sudden shout cried, A Pardon, a Pardon, to save the King. But these Intensions over, the Duke proceeded in his Speech; requesting the People to join in Prayer with him for the King, exhorting them unto Obedience to him in his Council. When done, asking every Man Forgiveness and declaring, that he freely gave up every Man; he meekly submitted his Head to the Ax. Whose sight the People were much grieved, speaking very bitterly against the Duke of Northumberland; and the good King sorely mourned for the loss of it, which like did much increase his consumptive Distemper, which brought him to his End. When he lay in his Weakness he was wrought to disinheret his Treasures, Mary and Elizabeth, and to ordain by Will, for his Successor, England's Diadem, Guilford Duke

Jane, the elder Daughter of Duke of *Suffolk*, whose Mother *dy Frances*, was the Daughter *ary Queen of France*, and *es Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk*.

this Will of King *Edward* all Council, the Bishops and all the *s*, saving Sir *John Hollis*, sub-
d. When the King drew to-
his last Breath, he prayed as
weth: Lord God, deliver me out

thy miserable Life, and take me
thy chosen; howbeit, not my
but thy Will be done. Lord, I
my Spirit to thee. O Lord,
knowest how happy it were for
be with thee; yet for thy chosen
if it be thy Will, send me Life
Health, that I may truly serve

O my Lord, bless thy People,
have thine Inheritance. O Lord
save thy chosen People of Eng-

O my Lord God, defend this
from Papistry, and maintain
true Religion, that I and my
may praise thy Holy Name,
by Sen *Jesus Christ's* sake. So

g his Face and seeing some by
he said, I thought you had
een so nigh. Yes, said Dr.
we heard you speak to your
Then, said the King, I was
g to God. O I am faint,
have Mercy upon me, and re-
my Spirit. And in so saying,
elded up the Ghost, *July 6*.

And was Interred in the
pel of *St. Peter's* at *Westminster*.
as a Prince very well learned in
atin and *Greek Tongues*, also in
rench, *Spanish*, and *Italian*, a-
d with the Skill of *Logick*,
al Philosophy, *Musick*, and
mony. Of such Observation
emory, that he could tell and
all the Ports, Havens, and
s, belonging to *England*, *Scot-*
and *France*; what coming in
was, how the Tide served in
of them; what Burthen of

Ship, and what Wind best served
the coming into them. Of all his
Nobles, chief Gentry, and Magi-
strates, he took special Notice of
their Hospitality, and Religious Con-
versations. He was very sparing of
his Subjects Blood, tho' Rebels or
Hereticks. When *Joan Butcher* was
to be burnt for Heresy, all his Coun-
cil could not move him to Sign the
Warrant for her Execution, till
Dr. *Cranmer*, Archbishop, laboured
with him therein; to whom the
King said, What, my Lord, will
you have me send her quick to
Hell? And taking the Pen he used
this Speech, I will lay all the Charge
thereof upon *Cranmer*, before God.
So Zealous he was for the Reformed
Religion, and against Popery, that
he thrust all the *Roman* Fopperies
out of the Churches; and Supersti-
tions out of the *English Church*;
nor would he permit his Sister
Mary to have Mass said in her House,
tho' the Emperor *Charles* made Suit
for it in her behalf. So charitable,
that he conferred on the City of *Lon-*
don, *Christ's Hospital*, and *St. Tho-*
mas's-Hospital, for the Relief of
the Impotent, Fatherless Children,
and Wounded Soldiers; and *Bride-*
well, for Vagabonds and idle Per-
sons; and so circumspect as to him-
self and publick, that he kept a
Journal-Book written with his own
Hand, how all Things proceeded
with him and the State, even from
the first Day of his Reign unto his
Death.

At *Feversham*, in *Kent*, one Mr.
Arden was murdered; for which
Fact his Wife was burned at *Canter-*
bury; one *Mosby* and his Sister
were Hanged in *Smithfield*, at *Lon-*
don, a Maid burnt, and *Michael*,
Mr. *Arden's* Man, was Hanged in
Chains at *Feversham*; one *Green*,
that had fled, came again certain
Years after, and was Hanged in

Chains in the Highway over-against *Feversham*, and *Black Will* the Russian, that was hired to do the cursed Act, was burnt in *Zabul* at *Flushing*.

M A R T.

A. D. 1553. Pious King *Edward* having exchanged this mortal Life for an happy Immortality, the Council in the first place perswaded the Lord Mayor, and certain of the Aldermen of *London*, to take their Oaths to be faithful to the Lady *Jane Grey*; then caused the said Lady *Jane* to be proclaimed, in *London*, Queen of *England*. But when Queen *Mary* heard the News of her Brother's Death, and the Council's Proceedings, by her Letters she required the Council, as they tendered her Displeasure, and their own Safeties, to proclaim her Queen, and Governor of the Land. Unto which Letters the Lords forthwith answered, That by good Warrant of ancient Laws of the Realm, besides the last Will of King *Edward*, the Right was in the Lady *Jane* to govern *England*, unto whom therefore and none other, they must yield Subjection. They also remembered the Queen of the unlawful Marriage and Divorce of her Mother, of her own Illegitimation, desiring her to forbear any farther Claim, and to submit her self to the Queen *Jane*, now her Sovereign. Which Letters sent to Queen *Mary*, were Subscribed by *Tho. Canterbury* Archbishop, *Thomas Ely* Chancellor, *Henry Suffolk* Duke, the Duke of *Northumberland*, Marquis of *Winchester*, &c. Upon the Receipt of the Letters, the Queen removed from *Keningat* to *Fremingham* Castle, unto whom the *Suffolk* Men first resorted, offering their

Service, with Condition, that they might still embrace the Gospel in the same manner that King *Edward* had Established it. To which she condescended, tho' afterward she petitioned to perform her Promise herein, she both punished the Writers and answered. That they should know, that they being Members, should not direct her Head.

July the Twelfth, the Earl of *Oxford*, and other Lords, came to the Queen's Assistance, and claimed her at *Norwich*: and the Fourteenth, the Duke of *Northumberland* with an Army, set out of *London* towards *Norwich*; few or none of the People but ambitious Duke God-speed; who himself took Notice of as he marched out of *London* with his Army.

But whilst *Northumberland* was on his way, the Lord *Windsor* and other Gentlemen, raised the Commons of *Buckinghamshire* for Queen *Mary*; to Sir *John Williams*, Sir *Leonard Chamberlain* of *Oxfordshire*, and Sir *Thomas Tresilian* of *Northamptonshire*. And at *London* the Tide turned, and Queen *Mary* was there Proclaimed, and many of the Lords deserted the Duke; so much, that the Duke himself, thinking it the easiest to swim in the Stream, even fairly in the Market-Place at *Cambridge*, proclaimed *Mary* Queen of *England*, throwing up his Cap in Token of Joy. The way thus made for

Mary repaired to London, where set at Liberty Edmond, imprisoned in her Brother's Time, restoring him to the City of London, which Dr. Ridley possessed, and made him a Prisoner. Other Protestant Bishops she saved, placing Papists in their stead. Dr. Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, she committed to the Tower, and Stephen Gardner she made Lord Chancellor. And to secure her Estate the better, the Duke of Northumberland was signed and Condemned, and brought upon the Scaffold on Tower-Hill, to suffer Death. Where the Duke having promise of his Life if he would recant the Reformed Religion, did so, and withal urged the People to follow the Popish way, tho' when he had so done, the Executioner made him die by the Head; with him suffered Sir John Gates, and Sir Thomas Palmer, August 22. A few Days after which, the Duke was Crowned at Westminster Stephen Gardner Bishop of Winchester. And October the 18th began Parliament, wherein that Act was passed which was made in Edward the Sixth's time, Entituled, *An Act for the Uniformity of Communion Prayer and Administration of the Sacraments*. Then came all the Popish Trinkets of old fashion again, the Mass-Book, Images, Agnus Dei's, Relicks, and all the Idols and Abominations. And the Temporizing Priests were urged to forego their Wives, tho' they were to live Honestly: For as Master Heywood merrily said to the Duke concerning these Men, when he told him that the Priests must no longer have their Wives, Your Grace then must allow them Lemons; for the Clergy cannot live without Sauce.

A. D. 1553, was the Lady Jane Grey and her Husband Arraigned and Condemned at the Guild-Hall in London, and February the 12th her Husband Guildford Dudley, Fourth Son to the Duke of Northumberland, was had to Tower-hill, where, with Prayers and great Signs of Repentance, he ended his Life. Whose Body all bloody laid in a Cart, together with the Head wrapt in a Cloth, was brought into the Chappel of the Tower, even in the sight of this sorrowful Lady his Wife, who was now to mount the Scaffold raised upon the Green within the Tower, whither being ascended, she with a chearful Countenance spake unto the Spectators, declaring, That her Offence was only in consenting to others, That she never sought that Greatness; then desired the People to bear her witness, that she died a true Christian Woman, and looked to be saved by no other means, but only by the Mercy of God in the Blood of Christ Jesus his only Son; confessed that when she did know the Word of God, she neglected it, and loved the World and her self, and that therefore this Plague and Punishment justly happened to her for her Sins. Lastly, desired the People to pray for her whilst she lived. Then kneeling down, said in English the 51st Psalm; which done, she stood up and gave her Book to Mr. Bridges Lieutenant of the Tower; then by the help of her two Gentlewomen, made her ready for the Block, and commending her Spirit into the Hands of the Lord Jesus, her Head was severed from the Body. Thus ended the Life of this most ingenious and vertuous Lady, ruined by the Ambition of her Husband's Father, rather than her own.

On the 23d of the same Month, her Father Henry Duke of Suffolk for a Second Offence, the promoting an

Insurrection to hinder the Queen's Marriage with *Philip of Spain*, was beheaded on *Tower-hill*. And *A. D. 1554. April 23.* was his Brother the Lord *Thomas Grey* beheaded in the same place. Against this fore-said Match with *Spain*, many Combinations were made, and many Persons in divers places of the Realm were up in Arms. And amongst the rest, Sir *Thomas Wyatt* with the *Kentish Men*, against whom the Duke of *Norfolk* was sent; but many of his Followers forsook him, and joyned with *Wyat*. Then *Wyat* advanced to *Dartford*, and from thence to *Deptford* by *Greenwich*, at whose approach so nigh the City, the Fears were there so great, that the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and most of the Citizens were in Armour, and the Serjeants and Lawyers in *Westminster* in the *Hilary Term* pleading their Causes in *Hart's*. The Queen, to make the City sure on her side, came unto the *Guild-hall*, where she made an Oration to the Citizens, therein acquainting them, that tho' the Rebels pretence was to resist the Marriage with *Spain*, yet that their intention was against her Religion. That they arrogantly demanded the Possession of her Person, the keeping of the *Tower*, the placing and displacing of her Councillors. She also therein alledged her Right to the Crown, professed her entire Love and Affection to her Subjects, promised them on the word of a Queen, that if it should not probably appear before the Nobility and Commons in Parliament, that her designed Marriage with Prince *Philip* would be for the Profit of the Nation she would abstain from it. Wherefore, faith she, good Subjects, pluck up your Hearts, and like true Men, stand fast with your Lawful Prince against these Rebels, both Ours and Yours,

and fear them not; for I assure you I do not. Against these Rebels, the Earl of *Pembroke* was made General, and a Hundred Pound Lands by the Year was promised to be given him and his Heirs for ever, that should bring *Wyat* either alive or dead.

Howbeit, *Wyat* with Four hundred Ensigns, and about Five Thousand Men advanced to *Southwark*, where he made Proclamation, that no Soldier should take any thing without due payment. *Southwark* he fortify'd, planting diverse great Guns therein; and *London* he fortify'd against him, and the Draw-Bridge cut down. Wherefore *Wyat* perceiving that he could have no access into the City that way, he in the Night marched round about by *Kingstone*, thinking that way to have surpriz'd the City on the sudden; but staying to draw mount a great Gun that was dismounted by the way, by that means he could not reach the City so soon as he expected, nor till his coming was discovered, and preparations on that side the City made against him.

The Earl of *Pembroke* possessed himself of *St. James's*, which was at his coming perceiving, marched a little aside toward *Charing-Cross*. At *Charing-Cross*, the Lord-Chamberlain, and Sir *John Gage* stood to resist *Wyat*; but the *Kentish Men* rushing violently into the Street, forced their opposites into the Gate of *Whitehall*, where was a great Distraction within, and no other Voice heard than Treason, Treason. Mean while *Wyat*, with such small Company as he had with him, haled to *Ludgate*, where he knocked for have Entrance; but was debarred. In the interim, those his Followers that had turned to *Whitehall*, were dispersed, about Twenty of which dirty bemired Rebels were slain in the conflict, and no other Cry heard

contrary part, but Down
Daggle-tails.

returning from *Ludgate*, sat
upon a Stall against *Bell-Sa-*
n, where he mus'd a while,
retired towards the Court,
not opposed till he came to
Bar, where began some
ing; but *Clarencieux* King at
coming to him, perswaded
submit to the Queen's Mercy;
in *Sir Thomas Wyat* said, if
yield, I will yield to a Gen-
and yielded himself to *Clare-*
n. Then was he mount-
and *Sir Maurice Barkley*, and
ed to the Court, and in the
oon to the *Tower*. About
of his Fellow-Rebels were
in *London*, and Four Hundred
were led thro' the City with
about their Necks to *West-*
were they were all pardo-
the Queen.

A. D. 1554, and *April* the 11th,
Thomas Wyat was beheaded on
hill, where at his Death he
the People to beware how
took any thing in hand a-
the higher Powers, and ex-
the Lady *Elizabeth*, and the
Courtney of Having any Hind
Rebellion. *Alexander Bret*,
twenty Two *Kentish* Persons
were Executed in divers Parts
Country. These Commoti-
were the occasion of great
es to the Lady *Elizabeth*, for
great Difference in Judgment
was betwixt her Sister the
and her, caused the Queen
pect that she was a principal
in them. Wherefore the
Princess was in all haste sent
in her Mannor of *Ashbridge*,
she than lay sick, and was
atted Prisoner to the *Tower* of
at her first coming being
close Prisoner under Locks and
but at length the Lord *Shandois*

obtained liberty for her to walk in
the Queen's Chamber in the Garden. *Cardinal*
About *May* the 9th she was removed *Reginal*
to *Woodstock*, where her liberty was *Pole, A.*
not much enlarged. In this her con. *B. of Cant.*
finement, as she set looking out of the
Window, she happened to see a Maid
milking in the Park, and merrily
singing over her Pail, which struck
this pensive Prisoner into a deep
Muse, preferring the Maids Fortunes
above her own, and heartily wishing
that her self was a Milk-Maid. Per-
haps this might be the place where
Stephen Gardiner (with intent to en-
snare her Life) caused her to be ex-
amined what she thought of those
Words of Christ, *Hoc est Corpus*
meum; this is my Body. To which,
after some pause, the Princess thus
warily, and as wittily answered,
Christ was the Word that spake it,
He took the Bread and brake it;
And what the Word did make it,
That I believe and take it.

A. D. 1554, and *April* the 16th,
a Disputation began concerning
Transubstantiation, between certain
Learned Men of the Popish Perswa-
sion, and *Thomas Cranmer* Archbishop
of *Canterbury*, *Nicholas Ridley* late
Bishop of *London*, and old *Father*
Latimer sometime Bishop of *Wor-*
cester, of the Reformed Religion;
which Dispute ended on the 20th of
the same Month; and a Year and Six
Months after, the afore-named Bi-
shops gave Testimony to the Truth
in the Flames in the *Town-Ditch* of
Oxford.

A. D. 1554, and *July* the 25th
was the Marriage betwixt *Philip* of
Spain, and *Mary* Queen of *England*,
with great State solemniz'd, and
their Titles by Garter King at Arms
solemnly proclaimed, with these
following Stiles, *Philip* and *Mary*,
by the Grace of God, King and
Queen of *England*, *France*, *Naples*,
Jerusalem and *Ireland*, Defenders of
the

the Faith, Princes of *Spain* and *Sicily*, Arch-Dukes of *Austria*, Dukes of *Milain*, *Burgundy* and *Brabant*, Counts of *Habsburg*, *Flanders* and *Tyrol*. In the *November* next following this Marriage, the Queen was reported to be with Child, for Joy whereof *Te Deum* was commanded solemnly to be Sung, and Processions and Prayers were made for her Safe Delivery.

The Queen took her Chamber, the Court was full of Midwives, all due Provisions made against the good Hour. And so certain it was taken to be, that some were punish'd but for questioning the contrary, and the Parliament Enacted, That if God should take away Queen *Mary*, this their young Master coming into the World should succeed, and that King *Philip* should be Protector during the Prince's Minority. Howbeit, tho' they had this confidence to trust *Philip* with the Government of *England*, if such a case should happen; yet had *Philip* little confidence in the *English*; first, because they would have hindred the Marriage betwixt him and the Queen, and then because a Nobleman had given his Counsel to cut off the Lady *Elizabeth's* Head, whence he assured himself, that those so bad-minded to their natural Princess, could not be well-minded to him a Stranger. A great Friend, 'tis said, King *Philip* was to the said Princess *Elizabeth*, nor would he cease soliciting his Queen till he had gained her some freedom from her close restraint. But now the expected time of Queen *Mary's* Deliverance being come, a Rumour was spread that a Prince was born, for joy whereof the Bells were rung, Bonfires flamed, Processions were made, and some in their Sermons fondly Described the Beauty of this young Prince. Notwithstanding at last it proved no

such matter: Some said this Rumour was spread in Policy, and the Queen, to have put the Lady *Elizabeth* besides the Crown, and have mothered another body; but King *Philip* scorn'd to fall for Others said, that the Queen married; others, that she had a pany.

A. D. 1557. The Queen, in part with the *Spaniard* and Proclaimed Wars against *France*. King *Philip* crossed the Sea to *Flanders*. After whom his Majesty sent a Thousand Horsemen, Thousand Foot, and Two Thousand Pioneers, under the Conduct of the Earl of *Pembroke*, who came with his Forces before the Town of *Quintins*, (at that time besieged by the Dukes of *Savoy* and *Brabant*) and in short time by their Courage forced the Town to yield for Joy whereof great Triumphs were made in *England*, which was not long; for this Success made the *English* too secure, insomuch that thro' neglect of seasonable and necessary Supplies, the Town of *Calais* was forced to yield to the *French*, but indifferent Terms on the *English* part. Thus the Town of *Calais* won by the victorious King *Edward* the Third, and that by no less than Eleven Months Siege, was recovered in the compass of Eight Days, and regained, and that in the latter end of Winter, it being surrendered in *January* the 17th, 1557. In the same Month and Year were the strong Forts of *Guise* and *Arras* taken by the *French*, where the *English* footing was lost in *France*. This Loss, with the absence of King *Philip*, (who did not part from his love his Consort the Queen) thought to have hastned the death of Queen *Mary*. She was however said, That the Loss of *Calais* was written in her Heart, and



Martyrs for True Religion denying the Errors of Popery



The Victory over the Famous Spanish Armada, 1588



be read when her Body
 be opened. She died
 burning Fever, November
 seventeenth, 1558, and was bu-
 ried in *Westminster*. The Church-
 men which this Queen had
 in Hand, she freely resigned
 by this Saying, That she set
 by the Salvation of her own
 than she did by Ten King-
 doms. Though she was of no bad
 Temper, yet through a blind
 she dealt so rigidly and cruelly
 to those called Sacramentarians,
 protestants, that in less than
 years space, she caused to be
 the Death of them 277. In
 the North, and other Parts of the
 were consumed of them in
 flames, for Christ's sake, 5 Bi-
 shops, *i. e.* *Cranmer* Archbishop of
Canterbury, *Ridley* Bishop of *Lon-*
don, *Latimer* Bishop of *Worcester*,
Bishop of *Gloucester*, and
Bishop of *St. David's*; 21
 Priests, 8 Gentlemen, 48 Artifi-
 cers, 100 Husbandmen, Servants,
 Labourers, 26 Wives, 20 Wi-
 dows, 9 Virgins, 2 Boys, and 2
 Girls; one of them whip'd to
 death by bloody *Bonner*; and the
 other springing out of its Mother's
 womb, as she burned at the Stake,
 thrown again into the Fire.
 Four more were persecuted
 for their Profession of the true Chri-

stian Doctrine; whereof 7 were
 whipped, 16 perished in Prisons,
 and were buried in Dunghills, and
 many lay in Captivity condemned
 till the coming in of Queen *Eliza-*
beth; and many fled the Realm in
 those scorching Times, amongst
 whom was *Katharine* Dutches of
Suffolk, the last Wife of *Charles Bran-*
don Duke of *Suffolk*. Pray God of
 his great Mercy defend *England* from
 the Religion and Cruelties of An-
 tichristian *Rome*.

On the self-same Day that Queen
Mary died, died also Cardinal *Pole*,
 Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and was
 buried at *Canterbury*.

In the Reign of this Queen ex-
 treme Dearth's raged, also *Quartan*
 Agues, of which many old People
 died, especially Clergy-men.

At a little Town about a Mile,
 and Eastward from *Nottingham*, a
 Tempest of Thunder did great
 harm, beat down many Houses,
 forced the Bells out of the Steeple,
 carrying them to the out-side of the
 Church-yard, and some Webs of
 Lead Four Hundred Foot into the
 Field. A Child by the Violence of
 it, was taken out of a Man's Arms
 and carried a hundred Foot. Five
 or Six Men, besides the Child,
 were slain by it. Some Hail-
 Stones fell that were Fifteen Inches
 about.

ELIZABETH.

Queen *Elizabeth*, the Re-
 storer and Defender of
 the publick Profession
 of the Apostolical Religion in *Eng-*
land, began her Reign, A. D. 1558.
 November 17. Upon the Death of
 Queen *Mary*, she removed
 to the *Charter-House* of *London*, and

from thence was Royally attended
 thro' the City unto the *Tower*. In
 which Triumphant State, as she pas-
 sed through the Streets of *London*,
 when the Book of God was presen-
 ted to her at the little Conduit in
Cheapside, she received it with both
 her Hands, and kissing it, laid it
 so

Matthew
Parker,
A. B. of
Cant.

to her Breast, saying, That the same had been her chiefest Delight, and should be the Rule by which she meant to frame her Government. *January 15*, was the Crown Imperial set on her Head by Dr. *Oglethorp*, Bishop of *Carlisle*. Shortly after which a Parliament sat, wherein the Title of the Supremacy was restored to the Crown, with the Tenth and First-Fruits of all Ecclesiastical Livings, and the Book of Common-Prayer (set forth in *Edward* the Sixth's time) was ratified, as also those Acts Repealed which were Enacted in *Queen Mary's* time, in favour of the *Romish*, and against the Reformed Religion. During this Parliament, a Petition was made unto her Majesty to move her unto Marriage, in hope of Royal Issue from her. To which she replied, That she best liked a Virgin's Life; but that if it happened that her Affection should change, her Choice should be only of such an one as should be as careful as any of themselves for the publick Good. As for her Issue, she said, if she should have any, it might grow out of kind, and prove ungracious; and therefore to leave behind her a more lasting and grateful Remembrance, she held it sufficient, that a Marble-Stone should declare to Posterities, that she a Queen had Reigned, lived and died a Virgin. This Maiden Queen, the better to secure her self against the Bishop of *Rome*, who sought to disable her Title by the Calumny of Illegitimation, entred into a League with some Princes of *Germany*. This done, she claimed the Restitution of *Callais* as her Right, having been lawfully granted and assured by the *French* themselves unto the Crown of *England*. But the *English* Queen was not more desirous to have *Callais* than the *French* was unwilling to part with it;

howbeit, at length it was concluded, That *Callais* should remain to the *French* the Term of *Years*, and then to return to the *English*, else the *French* to pay *500000 Crowns*; which they performed, tho' the Agreement sealed and sworn unto. Next, *Highness* proceeds to purge the Clergy of *England*, ordering Oath of Supremacy, and other articles, to be tendered them; many refusing, were forthwith deprived of their Ecclesiastical Offices and Promotions. Then forth Commissioners to suppress those Monasteries restored by *Queen Mary*, and to cast out all Images up in the Churches; and after reducing of Church Matters in order, this happy Queen brought her Coins into fine and pure metal, debasing of Copper Coins causing likewise great Store of Ammunition, Armour, and Powder, to be brought into the Land, and kept up in readiness against a time of Need.

A. D. 1562. Her Majesty sent Aids into *France* to support the Reformed Religion there. These great Joy were received into the Towns of *Newhaven*, *Roan* and *Bordeaux*, but within the space of Twelve Months they were forced back to *England*, bringing thence a sick Soldiers, which dangerously infected the Nation with a long continuing Plague.

About the Year 1564, the *French* sought to shrowd themselves from their Obedience unto *Queen Elizabeth*, under the Shelter of *Shirley* Neal, a Man cruel by Nature, claiming an Hereditary Right to the Province of *Ulster*; as the *Neals* formerly had done to all the *land*. Against this Rebel long Preparations were made, that terrified therewith, came order

and on his Knees begged the Pardon, which she granted him; but not long after he returned, but at length was slain by his own Countrymen.

D. 1567. so great civil Disturbances were in Scotland, that Outlaws were not only committed upon the best Subjects, but even upon the King and Queen themselves; they barbarously murdered, and forced her to leave Scotland. An unhappy Queen having emitted her self for France, hoping to find many Friends, was by Winds drove upon the English Coasts, from whence she might have returned, but was detained Prisoner in England.

D. 1568. By the working Intentions of the old Doctor at Rome, were Discontents bred and kindled in some great Persons of England, as the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, Lennard Dacres, Nevil, &c. who had seduced certain English Priests, and others, with Bulls and Sacraments of Absolution, Reconsecration, and Oaths to be taken to the Pope. These Romish Rebels raised Forces, and with Banner displayed, entered Burrow-bridge, old being their Ensign-bearer, whose Colours were painted the Cross and Five Wounds of Christ. At the Approach of her Majesty's Forces, the Captains of the Rebels fled into Scotland, and their Forts were taken without any Resistance. Of these Traitors were beheaded at Durham by Martial Law, an Alderman, a Priest, 66 Gentlemen, besides others of them in other Places about.

D. 1570. Leonard Dacres of Yorkshire renewed the Rebellion, and amongst his Followers, many were Men Soldiers; but upon a Moor near to Naworth, the Lord Hunsford dispersed them in Fight.

August 22. of this Year, was the Earl of Northumberland beheaded at York, where in his last Speech he Grindal, avowed the Pope's Supremacy, denied that Subjection was due to the Cant.

Queen; affirmed the Realm to be in a Schism, and that obedient Subjects were no better than Hereticks. For you must know, that Pope Pius V. had, by his Bull dated 1569, deprived the Queen of her Kingdoms, absolved her Subjects of all Subjection to her, and pronounced all that yielded her Obedience accursed; as appears by the latter part of the said Bull, in these Words, --- *Being therefore strengthened with his Authority, who hath pleased to set us in this supreme Throne of Justice, though unfit for so great a Burthen, We by the Fulness of our Apostolical Power, do declare the foresaid Elizabeth an Heretick, and a maintainer of Hereticks, and those that take her part in the things aforesaid [that is, in using wicked Rites and Institutions according to Calvin's Prescriptions, and commanding them to be observed by her Subjects, and abolishing the Sacrifice of the Mass, Prayers, Alms, difference of Meat, Single Life, and Catholick Rites, and compelling many to forswear and abjure the Authority and Obedience of the Bishop of Rome &c.] to have incurred the Sentence of Anathema, and to be cut off from the Unity of Christ's Body. And moreover, that she is deprived of the pretended Right of her said Kingdom, and also from all Rule, Dignity, and Preheminence whatsoever; and also her Nobility, Subjects and People of the said Realm, and all others which have sworn unto her by any manner of Means, are absolved for ever from such Oath, and from all Duty of Empire, Fidelity and Obedience, in such sort as we do absolve them by these Presents, and deprive the said Elizabeth of the pretended Right of the*

the Kingdom, and of all other things aforesaid. And we do command and forbid all and singular of the Nobility, Subjects, People, and others aforesaid, that they presume not to obey her Admonitions, Commands or Laws. Whosoever shall do otherwise, we do enwrap them in the like Curse, &c. Given at Rome at St. Peter's, in the Year of the Incarnation of our Lord, 1569, the Fifth of the Calends of March, and of our Papacy the Fifth. Which Bull was privately hung upon the Bishop of London's Palace Gate at the West-End of St. Paul's. And such Influence it had upon the Spirits of many Persons disaffected to the Reformed Religion, that they sought by divers means to work the Queen's Destruction. Many were the Projects and Devices to ruine the Church and Queen, but by the good Providence of Almighty God, the Projectors were defeated in their Purposes, and suffered deserved Punishment. In Norfolk, John Throgmorton, Brook, Redman, and others sought to raise a Commotion, for the which they suffered Death. Dr. Story was Executed for his Treason, 1571. John Sommervil instigated by one Hall, a Seminary Priest, to murder the Queen, was Executed. John Payn employed to murder her as she took her Recreation abroad, was Executed; so was Edmond Champion a Seminary Priest, also Executed. Francis Throgmorton for endeavouring to procure an Invasion, was Executed. William Parry, who purposed to have murdered the Queen, was Executed. Henry Piercy Earl of Northumberland, being privy to the Plots of Throgmorton, for the bringing in foreign Powers, was committed to the Tower, where to save the Hangman a labour, he shot himself to the Heart. Thomas Howard being too busy in some Po-

John
Whitgift,
A. B. of
Cant.

popish Designs was also put to Death. Other Popish Traytors were wisely deservedly Executed, whose Names, Facts and Places, Times of Execution, for brevity are omitted.

A. D. 1572, November 11. appeared a strange Star or Comet Northward, in the Constellation Cassiopeia, not much less than Planet Venus, never changing fixed far above the Moon's Orbit like to which never did appear the beginning of the World, the read of, saying that at the Birth of Christ.

A. D. 1573, was built at London the Royal-Exchange (so named for her Majesty) whose Founder was Sir Thomas Gresham.

A. D. 1576. Sir Martin Frobisher sailed into the North-East Sea far farther than any Man before had done, giving to those Parts the Name of Queen Elizabeth's Land. He brought from the thickest Northern Countries, a Lading of Mineral Stones (thought) which were afterwards used out to mend the Highways.

A. D. 1577. and November 17. Captain Drake set sail from Plymouth and in Three Years wanting Twenty Days, he encompassed the Earth landing again in England on November 3. 1580. In America the Country which he named New Albion, the King thereof presented unto him his Net-work Crowned with many coloured Feathers, and then with resigned his Sceptre of Government unto his dispose. The People there so admired the English Men, that they sacrificed to them as to their Gods. At his departure from thence, he reared a Monument to witness her Majesty's Right to that Province, as he freely given to her Deputy, by King and People. The

called the *Pelican*, wherein
mirable Voyage was perform-
ed at her Majesty's Command
in the Dock by *Deptford*,
monument of *England's Fame*,
Captain *Drake* was honoured
Knighthood.

D. 1581. Was the Motion
made for a Marriage betwixt
the *Valois Duke of Anjou*, and
Elizabeth: and so effectual-
ly the Suit moved, and ac-
tually heard of her Highness, that
Monsieur came over in Person,
to the little liking of many of
English Nobles, and to the great
content of the Commons, as
made known by a Book writ-
t against it, which cost *William*
the Inditer thereof, the Loss
of his Right Hand.

about A. D. 1583. The Pope
King of *Spain* sent Supplies to
the *Irish* Rebels, under the command
of *Thomas Stukely*, an *English* Fu-
turer, whom the Pope had stiled
his *Quis of Ireland*. These landing
in *Ireland*, raised their consecrated
standard, built their Fort *Del Ore*:
the Lord *Grey of Wilton*, Lord-
treasurer, quickly put most of them
to the Sword.

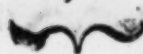
D. 1585. After several Suits
made unto the Queen by the Di-
rected States of the *Netherlands*,
their Grievances recommended
to her by the King of *France*, with
the assistance of his own Assistance;
her Majesty was graciously pleased
to undertake their Protection, send-
ing to their Assistance Sir *John Nor-*
wich 5000 Foot and 1000 Horse.
retained at her Highness Pay du-
ring those Wars against *Spain*, which
altogether amounted to 12526 l. Ster-

For which Monies so Dis-
tributed, the Towns of *Flushing* and
Antwerp, with two Sconces, and the
Isle of the *Ramekins* in *Holland*,
were delivered to the Queen's Use

in Pledge, until the Money was re-
paid. The Considerations moving
her Majesty to assist the *United Pro-*
vinces were, The Defence of the
Reformed Religion, because of the
bloody Inquisition, that without
respect had persecuted her Subjects;
because the King of *Spain* had sent
Forces into *Ireland*; and lastly, to pre-
vent her Enemy the *Spaniard* from
being so nigh a Neighbour to her.

A. D. 1587, and February 7.
was *Mary Queen of Scotland*, King
James's Mother, beheaded at *Fo-*
sheringhay-Castle, to the great Dis-
content, it is said, of Queen *Eliza-*
beth, who committed Secretary *Da-*
visan to the *Tower* thereupon, and
never admitted him more to his
place, because of his forwardness
in promoting the Death of that Ro-
man Catholick Queen. But what is
above us is nothing to us. The mat-
ters for which she was condemned in
the Star-Chamber Court at *Westmin-*
ster, were her pretending Title to the
Crown of *England*, her being privy
to certain Treasons of *Anthony Ba-*
bington, and others tending to the hurt
and death of the Royal Person of
Queen *Elizabeth*. This she abso-
lutely denied, affirming, that she
never attempted anything against the
Queen's Person; tho' for her own
delivery out of Prison, she confes-
sed she did make some Attempts.
Babington, with Thirteen other
Traytors were Executed.

A. D. 1588, *Henry III.* King of
France, who ever Honoured Queen
Elizabeth, and not the least because
of her Religion, sent speedy and
secret Notice unto her of the *Spa-*
niards Intentions to Invade her
Realm of *England*. Against whose
coming the Queen caused her
Trained-Bands to be in readiness.
Tilbury in *Essex* was the Place for her
Camp, whereunto were appointed
to march 15000 Horse, and 22000
Foot.

 Foot. And for her special Guard out of the several Counties of the West, East and South Parts of *England*, were selected 2352 Horsemen, and 34500 Footmen. The Queen her self was Generalissimo, and *Robert Dudley* Earl of *Leicester* Lieutenant-General.

A. D. 1588, and May 19. the Armado, or Invincible Navy of the *Spaniards* (as they termed it) loosed Anchor from *Lisbon*, and on July 20. it passed by *Plimouth* towards *Calais*, hoping about those Coasts to have met with the Prince of *Parma*, but in their way the *English* Fleet changed some Bullets with them. July 21, the two Fleets fought within Musket-Shot, when the *English* Admiral, Lord *Charles Howard*, fell most hotly on the *Spaniards* Vice-Admiral. In this Fight they well perceived how that their great unwieldy Ships were unfit for Service in those Narrow Seas, the *English* smaller Ships being too nimble for them, as well in respect of saving themselves as in annoying the *Spanish*.

July 22. Sir *Francis Drake*, Vice-Admiral, took one of their great Gallies, wherein was Don *Pedro de Valdez*, with divers other Noblemen. The Soldiers had the spoil of this Ship, in which was 55000 Duckets of Gold.

July 23. The *Spaniards* came right against *Portland*, when the forest Fight was performed, and the *English* gained a great *Venetian* Ship, with other lesser ones.

July 24. The Fight was only betwixt the Four great Gallies, and some of the *English* Ships.

July 25. The *Spaniards* came against the Isle of *Wight*, where was a terrible Encounter, till at length the *English* so battered the *Spanish* tall Ships, that they were forced to secure themselves in an Half-Moon posture.

July 28. As the *Spanish* Fleet at Anchor within sight of *Calais*, the *English* sent in amongst them Eight Fire-Ships filled with Powder, Pitch, Brimstone, and other combustible Matter, their nance charged with Bullets, Shot, Chains, and the like. These drove with Wind and Tide upon the *Spanish* Fleet, and then taking such a sudden roaring Clap was given that the *Spaniards* affrighted, in Dead of Night, were struck with horrible fear lest all their Ships should be fired by these, wherefore in haste they cut their Cables, hauled their Sails, and drove at Random into the Seas.

July 29. Ranging themselves in order they approached over against *Grieveling*, where the *English* getting the Wind of them, discharged upon them from Morning till Night to the Confusion of divers of the *Spanish* Ships. The *Hollanders* Thirty Five of their Ships went to the Coasts about *Dunkirk*, to prevent the Duke of *Parma* from having any Intercourse there.

July 30. The *Spanish* Docking gotten more Sea-room for their huge bodied Hulks, spread their Sails, and made away as fast as Wind and Water would permit them, fearing the small Fleet Forces of the *English*; whereas they known but the want of Powder that was on the *English* side, they would sure have stood longer to Tacklings. The *English* Admiral followed now the *Vincible* Armada towards *Normay*, and the *Spaniards* for the saving of their fresh Water cast all their Mules and Horser-ver-board. The Duke of *Medina* Admiral, when he at last arrived in *Spain*, was deprived of his Authority, and otherways disgraced. Many of the *Spanish* Ships their Flight perished, through

on the *Irish Seas*, others were
into the Channel of *England*,
part of them were taken by
English, others by the *Rochellers*.
Some arrived at *Newhaven*.

4 Ships which had set Sail
Lisbon, only 53 returned into

Of the four Galeasses of
but one; and of the Nine-
Galleons and great Hulks
ivers Provinces, only Thirty
returned. Of the Four Gal-
Portugal but one. In brief,
was missing of their whole
Eighty one Vessels, and of
600 Soldiers, 13500 and odd.
isoners taken in *England*, *Ire-*
and Low-Countries, were 2000

wards. So that it appears
was small virtue in the Pope's
o, wherein he published a safe
t for the *Spaniards* to enter
d. The *English* Fleet was
t Fourscore and a Hundred
Captains therein were the
Howard and *Sheffield*, Sir
Drake, Sir *John Hawkins*,
Sir Rawleigh, Sir *Martin For-*
&c. For this Deliverance the
f November was appointed a
Thanksgiving; Blessed be the
who gave us not a prey into
eith, &c. Psal. 124.

Annus octavus, mirabilis annus
Papistarum, faustus ubique piis.

Dr. Fulk.

Thunder-clap of this Armado
thus over, and the Invincible
e Vincible, the Queen deter-
to assist Don Antonio the ex-
King of *Portugal*, for the re-
of his Kingdom; to which
Fleet was sent out under the
t of Sir *Francis Drake*, and
on Norris for the Land Service
General. These landing in a
of *Galicia* near to the *Groin*,
the base Town by surprize,
they found well victualled
ored with Wine, to the Da-

mage of the *English*, who taking
too immoderately of it, so inflamed
and infected their blood, that it
caused great Sickness and Mortality
in the whole Army. After some
conflicts with the high Town, they
fired the base Town or Suburbs, and
put again to Sea; and when some
struglings with the Winds were over,
they recovered the *Burlings*. In
which Passage Robert Earl of *Essex*,
with his Brother Mr. *Walter Devereux*, accompanied with other Gal-
lant Men, came Volunteers to the
Fleet, which landing in *Portugal*
won the Town and Castle of *Peniche*.
Then the *English* Army marched
over-land to *Lisbon*, where a strong
Sally was made upon the *English*,
but the Earl of *Essex* chased them back
to their very Gates. And the mean
while Admiral *Drake* with his Fleet
were come to *Cascais*, and possessed
the Town without any resistance,
and during the stay there, the *Eng-*
lish took Threescore Hulks from the
Spaniards laden with Corn, Masts,
Cables, Copper and Wax.

About A. D. 1591, Queen *Eli-*
zabeth sent Aids into *France* in the
behalf of *Henry IV.* whom the *Po-*
pish Party would not admit to the
Crown of *France*, though his abso-
lute right, because he leaned to the
Reformed Religion; nor was he ad-
mitted till he had taken Oath to de-
fend the Roman Faith against all op-
pugners.

A. D. 1596, and June the first,
did Charles Lord *Howard*, and the
Earl of *Essex*, with a gallant Fleet
begin their Voyage for *Cadix*,
which in a short time after their
coming to it, was surrendred to
them. The spoil thereof was given
to the *English* Soldiers, the wearing
Cloaths of the Inhabitants only ex-
cepted, and the Citizens upon the
Payment of 120000 Duckets for
their Ransom had their Liberty.

N

The

The *Spanish* Fleet which lay in the Harbour valued at Twelve Millions of Duckets was fired by the Admiral's command, to the end it might not become a Prize to the *English*. The Town the *English* burnt, and spoiled the Island, then set Sail towards *Favo*, a Town in *Algarva*, where the *English* landed, toraged the Country for about Three Leagues, burnt the Town *Lotha*, and then returned for *England*. But the wrongs which had been offered by the *Spaniards* seeming far greater to the *English*, than was yet the Justice upon them, and the wise Queen holding it best to keep the *Spanish* King employed at home, the Earl of *Essex* was therefore Commissioned with a well-furnished Fleet to Sail for the *Azores* Islands. Which Fleet upon September 15, 1597, fell in with the Isles of *Flores*, *Evernes*, *Fyall* and *Pike*, all which submitted to the Earl. Then he sailed for *St. Michael's*, where Sir *Walter Rawleigh* kept the Seas with the Ships, whilst *Essex* landed and sacked the rich Town *Villa Franca*; but the Winter Storms approaching, the Earl returned Home, bringing with him a *Brazil* Ship of War, with Three other Prizes, valued at 400000 Duckets. The Pope and *Spaniards*, tho' they had hitherto been frustrated in all their mischievous Designments against the Queen and Church of *England*, yet still they hoped that by one treacherous means or other they might at length effect the Ruin of both, though praised be God the Ruin proved to their own vile Instruments. *Patrick Cullen* hired to murder the Queen, was Executed at *Tyburn*. *Philip* Earl of *Arundel* and Sir *John Perat* were both condemned for High Treason, but died by course of Nature. *Roderick Lopez*, a *Spaniard*, one of the Queen's

Physicians, undertaking to murder her, was with his two Companions Executed at *Tyburn*. *Edmund Holt* an *English* Jesuit, were hired for their Treasons. *Squire* was Executed for imposing the Pommel of the Queen's and Pommels of the Earl of his Chair, though by God's Providence the Poyson effected nothing was intended by it.

One *Wallpoll* a Jesuit, assured him to the Fact, by alleging he might do it without danger of his Life; but tho' he assured his Life for it, yet he was assured that in Exchange for a Transitory one, he should enjoy the Estate of a glorious Saint in *Heaven*. So meritorious it seems it was to murder Catholick Princes, to be not *Roman-Catholick* ones besides all these *Romish* Agents was the *Irish* *Tir-Owen*, who his greatest Endeavours to Subjection from the *English* against whom that Martial Sir *John Norris* was sent to a Submission (though approved but a feigned one) his Days. The *Irish* Rebellion the Earl of *Essex* was sent where in the Province of he became terrible to the *Irish* Rebels, chasing them him into the Woods, though more Expence of time, and Men, than was well liked by Statists in *England*. Then he advanced into *Leinster* Province against the *O-Coners* and *O'Neils*. Then made towards *Ulster*, he entred into Parley with But her Majesty being (likely by some that the Earl's being so highly in that the Spring, Summer, and autumn were spent without

the Arch-Traytor *Tir-Owen*; her Men were diminished and Sums of Money consumed at the Earl's doing that he was; and that without her High-Order he entred into Parley with the Rebels. Hereupon her Majesty sent Sharp Letters unto the Earl upon the Receipt whereof, content he hasted into *England*, hoping to pacifie the Queen's displeasure; but after a short ver-elcome from the Queen he was commanded to his Chamber, and soon after committed to the custody of the Lord keeper, 1599. In the Earl's stead, *Charles Blount*, *Montjoy*, was sent into *Ireland*, who held *Tir-Owen* very hard, forced him to withdraw into lurking Places. But to finish the *Irish* part, the King sent into *Ireland* Two hundred old Trained *Spanish* Soldiers with certain Fugitive *Irish* under the command of *Don Alphonso Campo*, who straight after his arrival published a Writing, wherein he called himself Master-General and Captain of the Catholick King in the name of God, for preserving the Faith in *Ireland*. Unto these were sent *Spaniards* more were sent under the Command of *Alphonso Campo*; but *Alphonso* had not long nested in *Ireland* when himself and Three of his Soldiers were taken, and Twelve of his *Spaniards* were taken at the Siege of *Kingsale* the Earl made Suit to the Lord Admiral for a Peace, which was granted unto; whereupon the *Spaniards* departed, and the *Irish* submitted themselves to the merciful Earl of *Essex*, who had been committed to the keeping of the Lord keeper, was by her Majesty's

Clemency quit of that durance, and only commanded to his own House; but the Earl of a daring Spirit, and exasperated by his Martial Followers, likewise presuming upon the Queen's high respect towards him, resolved by force and violence to have personal Conference with the Queen, and to remove from about her such as he deemed his Enemies. To effect which, many of his Favourers assembled at his House, as well Noblemen and Knights, as Captains and other Officers; but this being understood by the Statists, they made it known to her Majesty, who thereupon sent Four of her Honourable Councillours to the Earl to offer him Justice, and to command the Assembly to depart. These Councillours accordingly went to the Earl of *Essex*'s House, where they did their Message to the Earl, and commanded his Followers whom they saw about him to lay down their Weapons and depart; but the Earl leaving these Councillours under Custody in his own House, with his Attendants, in tumultuous manner, made into *London*, his Followers crying through the Streets, that the said Earl of *Essex* should have been murdered by *Cobham*, *Cecil* and *Rawleigh*.

Howbeit instead of finding that Friendship in *London* which they expected, the Earl was proclaimed a Traytor in divers places thereof. Wherefore the Earl made haste back, and fortified his own House in the *Strand*; but after some little Resistance yielded himself to the Lord Admiral, and the same Night was sent Prisoner to the *Tower*. And upon *February* the Nineteenth, the Earls of *Essex* and *Southampton* were Arraigned and Condemned at *Westminster*, and on *February* 25. 1600, the Earl of *Essex* suffered Death

Death on the *Green* within the *Tower*; whose dying Speech was to this effect, That his Punishment was just, his Sins innumerable, his last Sin for which he died, a great, crying, bloody and infectious Sin, that had drawn others for love to him, to offend God, their Sovereign, and the World. He prayed God to forgive his Sins, and her Majesty and the State to forgive him: Prayed for them, thanked God that he was never Athiest in denying the Scriptures, nor Papist in trusting to his own Merits for Salvation, but in the Merits of Christ Jesus his Saviour: Prayed the People to join with him in Prayer, that his Soul might be lifted up by Faith above all earthly things; desired forgiveness of all the World, as he from his Heart forgave all Men.

His Head was with Three strokes

severed from the Body, and Death generally lamented. Accessories, Abettors in the Offence were Executed first Captain and after him Sir *Gilliam* and *Henry Cuff*, a learned were Executed at *Tyburn*; in *Tower-hill* were beheaded Sir *Davors*, and Sir *Christopher*. But as the Death of this Person was much bewail'd of Subjects, so was it of her Majesty who would oft-times shew her of her Grief for his Death, until her own Death, which was a great Sorrow of her People being the 24th of *March*, 1601. Her Body was buried in *Henry Seventh's Chappel* at *Westminster* where her Successor King *James* Erected her a Princely Monument *Memoria Sacrum*, &c. She was said,

*Spain's Rod, Rome's Ruine, Netherland's Relief,
Earth's Joy, England's Gem, World's Wonder, Nature's*

In her Reign were Executed in *England* of *Jesuits* and *Seminary-Priests*, for sowing Sedition and plotting Treason, the Number of Sixty Seven, and Fifty Three more of them were banished.

A. D. 1571, and February the Seventeenth, at *Kingstone* near *Marlech* in *Herefordshire*, the Ground opened, and certain Rocks, with a piece of Ground removed and went forward the space of Four Days. It removed it self betwixt Six of the Clock in the Evening, and Seven the next Morning Forty paces, carrying great Trees and Sheep-Coats, some with Flocks of Sheep in them. It overthrew *Rinnastone-Chappel*, also two Highways were removed nigh an Hundred Yards with Trees and Hedges. The Ground thus carried being in all Twenty Six Acres, and where Tillage Ground

was, there Pasture is left in and where Pasture there Tillage

A. D. 1578. *Mark Smith* of *London*, made of Iron, Steel and Brass, of several pieces, and a Pipe of which weighed but one Ounce Gold. He also made a Chain of Forty Three Links and Key, and put about a Neck, the Flea drew them with Ease. Chain, Key, Lock weighed but one Grain and half.

A. D. 1580. In the *Marsh* of *Dainsey* in *Essex* was so many Number of Mice, that they covered the whole *Marsh* with tainted Grass with their Teeth, that the Cattel grazing on were infected with the rain and died. And by

en destroy these Mice, but
h Owls in abundance, to
reat Admiration of the
y, came and devoured them.
nigh the Year of our Lord,
was *William Hacket*, a hot-
Sectarist arraigned and found
of having spoken many Se-
and Traiterous Words, &c.
which he was brought
ewgate in *London* to a Gib-
Cheapside, and there Exe-
Divers Persons called *Brow-*
Executed in several places

of *England* for sowing Sedition,
namely, *Henry Barrow* and *John Greenwood*, one *Penrie* a *Welsh* Man,
Elias Thacker and *John Copping*.

A. D. 1600, and *August* the 5th,
did *James* the Sixth, King of *Scot-*
land narrowly escape a grand Con-
spiracy, practised by the Earl of
Gowry and his Brother.

A. D. 1586, That Mirrour of
Men for Letters and Arms *Sir Philip*
Sidney, died of a Wound received
at *Zusphen* Fight in *Guelderland*.

JAMES I.

KING *James* his Title
to the Crown of *Eng-*
land sprung from *Henry*
whose Issue by the Male, fail-
the late deceased Queen *Eli-*
the Off-spring of *Margaret*
first Daughter was the next
which Lady *Margaret* being
unto *James IV.* King of
by him had Issue *James*
his only Daughter and Child
Mary was the Mother of
James VI. of that Name that
ayed the Sceptre in *Scotland*.
Learned Prince, when he
of the Death of Queen *Eli-*
set forward out of *Scotland*,
as with great Joy received
his *English* Subjects in his
London; and at his approach
that Honourable City, the
Mayor and Aldermen, with
hundred choice Citizens, all
ns of Gold and well moun-
et his Majesty, and with all
Observance attended him
the *Charter-House*. Then Pre-
ns were made for his Coro-
but before the Day appoint-
reunto, a Proclamation came

forth, that no Citizens should pre-
sum to approach the Court, the
City having buried in one Week
above one Thousand of the Plague.
And yet a greater Plague than this
was intended against *England* about
the King's coming in, had not
God in his Mercy prevented it:
For Pope *Clement VIII.* having sent
unto *Henry Garnet* Superiour of the
Jesuits in *England*, two Bulls,
therein prohibiting any to be ad-
mitted to the Crown, unless he
would first Tolerate the *Romish*
Religion, and by all his best En-
deavours advance that *Catholick*
Cause. Hereupon the Pope's Crea-
tures, to do their unholy Father
the best Service they could, combi-
ned with some (whom private Dis-
contents had discomposed) to sur-
prize the King's Person and Prince
Henry, intending to retain them
Prisoners in the *Tower*; or if they
could not gain the *Tower*, then to
carry them to *Dover-Castle*, there
to keep them till they had brought
the King to their own Terms, and
compleated their Designs. The Per-
sons accused for this Conspiracy were

Henry Brook, Lord Cobham, Thomas Lord Grey of Wilton, Sir Walter Rawleigh, Sir Griffin Markham, Sir Edward Parham, George Brook, and Bartholomew Brooksby Esquires, Anthony Copley Gentleman, Watson and Clarke Priests.

A. D. 1603, and July 21. King James and Queen Anne were Crowned at *Westminster* by *John Whitgift* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and when the Coronation was over the Conspirators were conveyed to *Winchester* (where the Term was then kept, because of the Plague at *London*) and there had their Trial, and were all Condemned by their Jury, save *Sir Edward Parham*: Howbeit only Three of them were Executed, namely *Watson, Clarke* and *George Brook*. This business thus transacted for the Safety of King and Kingdom, his Majesty to gratifie the *Puritan* or *Presbyterian* Party (that had petitioned for a Reformation in the *English Church*) commanded an Assembly of selected Divines to appear in his Royal Presence at *Hampton-Court*, whither the Summoned accordingly repaired. Persons Summoned to maintain the cause of the Church of *England* were the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, Bishops of *London, Durham, Winchester, &c.*

Persons for the Reformation of the Church were *Dr. Reynolds*, and *Dr. Sparks* of *Oxford*, *Mr. Knewstubs* and *Mr. Chaderton* of *Cambridge*. At this Conference his Majesty notably Vindicated the Church of *England*: See the Conference at *Hampton-Court*, Printed 1604. After an Endeavour of settling Church-peace, the King commanded a New Translation of the Holy Scriptures, which was accordingly done.

A. D. 1604, and August the Nineteenth, was Peace Proclaimed betwixt the two Nations of *Spain*

and *England*. And the King by the Nations of *England* and *Ireland* into an happy Unity, styled himself by Proclamation King of *Great Britain*. Proclamation also came forth manding all Jesuits and Sem Priests out of the Land; but Underminers of Church and mean not to leave *England* design to stay and triumph in Ruins, purposing by one fatal to destroy the King, the Peers both Temporal and tual, the Knights and Barges Parliament.

And, the Traytors intent, that damnable Villainy should effected, was to surprize the Q and remainder of the King's to bring in Foreign Powers, alter Religion. *Sir Edward Parham* an attainted Person was to the Pope to acquaint him the designed Gunpowder-Plot and *Thomas Winter* brought with out of *Flanders*, *Guy Fawkes*, fit Executioner of their hellish jest. The Conspirators resolved among themselves, that it was ful for ease of Conscience to destroy the Innocent with the cent, and this by the Authority Judgment of *Garnet* himself.

Then they took Oath of Sy, Swearing by the blessed nity, and the Sacrament they were about to receive, never to close directly or indirectly, by or circumstance, this their Hand, or any of them to from the Execution thereof, the rest of the Conspirators give leave. This done, *Thomas Piercy* hired an House adjoining to the Parliament pretending it to be for his ings, and *Guy Fawkes*, who changed his Name into *Johnson*, was his Man, and to have the key

Keys of the House. Decem-
 ber 1504, the Traytors entred
 their Work of Darknes, begin-
 ning their Mine, and by *Christ-*
 they had brought their
 under an Entry unto the
 of the Parliament-House, un-
 stopping all still as they under-
 The Wall which was very
 and Nine Foot thick, with
 labour they wrought half
 thorough; but then it happen-
 at a Cellar was to be let, which
 under the Parliament-House,
 ceased their undermining, and
 as *Piercy* hired the Cellar for
 laying in of his Winter Fuel,
 and Coal. But instead of
 they stored it with Thirty
 Barrels of Gunpowder, upon
 they laid Bars of Iron, Logs
 of Timber, Masse-Stones, Iron-
 Pick-Axes, with the rest
 their undermining Tools, and,
 over all, store of Billets and
 Sticks: So that now all was in
 readiness against the next Meeting
 of the Parliament. The secular
 Priests had hitherto done their
 nor were the Jesuitical Priests
 working on their Parts in doing
 utmost. Their Masses and
 Prayers they usually concluded
 with Prayers for their Brethrens
 Success, supplicating their
 to prosper their pains who lab-
 in his cause Day and Night,
 that Heresie might vanish a-
 like smoke, and their Memory
 with a crack, like the Ruin
 of a broken House. But
 through the goodness of the God
 heaven these *Romish Saints* were
 in the Snare that they had
 for the Just. They wrought
 their own Destruction; for upon
 the Evening, Ten Days
 before the Parliament were to con-
 a Letter directed to the Lord
 Eagle, was delivered to a

Footman of his in the Street, by
 an unknown Person, with a charge
 to deliver it into his Lord's own
 Hand. This Letter, without Date
 or Subscription of Name, some-
 what unlegible, and of strange Con-
 tents, perplexed the Lord; he hastes
 therefore to *Whitehall* there to im-
 part it to the Lord *Cicel* Earl of
Salisbury, principal Secretary, who
 shewed it to the Lord-Chamber-
 lain and other Lords, and then con-
 veyed it to the King. The Letter
 was as followeth.

My Lord, Out of the Love I bear
 to some of your Friends, I have a
 care of your Preservation. Therefore
 I would advise you, as you tender
 your Life, to devise some excuse to
 shift your Attendance at this Par-
 liament. For God and Man have
 concurred to punish the Wickedness
 of this time, and think not slightly
 of this Advertisement, but retire your
 self into the Country, where you may
 expect the Event in Safety: for
 though there be no appearance of any
 stir, yet I say, you shall perceive a
 terrible Blow this Parliament, and
 yet they shall not see who hurts them.
 This Counsel is not to be contemned,
 because it may do you good, and can do
 you no harm, for the Danger is past,
 so soon as you have burnt the Let-
 ter. And I hope God will give you
 the Grace to make good use of it,
 to whose holy Protection I commend
 you.

His Majesty after he had read
 this Letter, first paused a while;
 then reading it again, delivered his
 Judgment upon it; That he appre-
 hended by these words of receiving
 a terrible Blow this Parliament, and
 yet should not see who hurt them;
 That a sudden danger by blast of
 Gunpowder should be intended by
 some base Villain in a corner, no

Insurrection, Rebellion, or desperate Attempt appearing. And therefore he wished that the Rooms under the Parliament House might be thoroughly searched, which accordingly was done, *November* the Fifth about Midnight, at which time Sir *Thomas Knevet* went to search those Under-Rooms; where at the Entrance into the Cellar he found *Guy Fawks* at so unseasonable a time, cloaked and booted, whom he apprehended; then entering the Cellar he found therein under the Billets Thirty Six Barrels of Powder; and when he came to search the Traytor *Fawks*, he found about him a Dark-Lanthorn, Three Matches, and other Instruments for blowing up of the Powder. And the Villain no whit daunted, instantly confessed himself Guilty; but so far from Repentance, that he vowed, if he had been found within the Room, he would have blown up himself and them all.

And when he was brought before the Lords of the Council, he lamented nothing so much, as that the Deed had not been done, saying, That the Devil and not God, was the discoverer of the Plot. But the News of the Plot's Discovery coming to the Ears of *Catesby*, *Piercy*, *Rookwood*, the *Wrights*, and *Thomas Winter*, they posted into *Warwickshire* to other of their Associates, who now began an open Rebellion, pretending that all the Catholicks Throats were appointed to be cut. And after that they had hovered about a while, they fled to *Holdbeth* in *Herefordshire*, whither they were pursued, and where *John Wright* and *Christopher Wright* Gentlemen making opposition were slain, and *Thomas Peircy* and *Robert Catesby*, Esquires, fighting back to back were both of them slain with one Bullet, others werethere taken,

A. D. 1605. January 17th, *Everard Digby* Knight, *Thomas Winter*, *Robert Winter*, *Amos Rookwood*, *John Grant*, Gentlemen *Robert Keys*, *Thomas Bates*, and *Guido Fawks* were Tried, found Guilty and Condemned, and on Thursday following *Digby*, *Grant*, *Bates* and *Robert Winter* were hang'd and quarter'd at the West-End of *St. Pauls*, and on Friday next were Executed in the Parliament-Yard at *Westminster*. In memory of this great Deliverance, the Fifth of *November* (being the day appointed for the Execution of the Hellish Plot) was by Authority of Parliament Enacted to be observed a Day of Thanksgiving.

A. D. 1606, March 28th, *Henry Garnes* Provincial of the English Jesuits Arraigned for concealing the aforesaid Treason, on May the Third was Executed at the West-End of *St. Pauls*. At his Death confessing his Fault, asking forgiveness, and exhorting all Catholicks never to attempt any Treason against the King or State, a thing which God would prosper.

A. D. 1607, was an Insurrection in *Northampton*, *Warwick* and *Leicestershires*, about the throwing down of Inclosures. At the Rout was without any particular Head, but at length one *Reynolds* undertook to be Captain, affirming to the Company that in his great Pouch hanging by his side, he had sufficient to fend them against all Opposers, though afterwards being apprehended, and his Pouch searched, there was nothing found in it but a Piece of Green Cheese.

June 12. King *James* was stricken with the Stone, when also many Lords and Gentlemen were made free of the Clothworkers Company.

D. 1608, *George Jervis* a Priest, and *Thomas Garnet* were Executed at *Tyburn*, of which had Pardon offered, if he would take the Oath of Supremacy, but the Traytor hang rather.

At this time were many famous English Pirates, some of which denied their Faith and turned living in great State at *Tunis*, *John Ward*, Bishop, Sir *Francis Key* and *Glanvil*. Nineteen Pirates were taken, and at *Wapping*.

D. 1609, was the New Exchange built, the King naming it *Burse*. In the same Year King by Proclamation prohibited all Foreign Nations from coming on any of the Coasts of *England*, *Scotland*, *Ireland*, or the adjacent, without special Licence from his Commissioners. In the Year also the King according to ancient Custom had aid of his Subjects through *England*, for his eldest Son Prince *Henry*.

D. 1610, June 4. all Romish Priests, Jesuits and Seminaries, as the Incendiaries of disturbance were commanded to depart the Realm. Then the Oath of Allegiance was ministered to all sorts of people.

His Majesty caused to be built the most goodliest Ship of War that had been built in *England*, being the Burthen of 1400 Tun, and having 64 pieces of Ordnance, which *Henry* named it the Prince.

D. 1612, The Corps of the late Queen of *Scotland*, the King's Mother, was Translated to *Peterborough* to the Chappel at *Westminster*. On November the Sixth following, Prince *Henry* died of a malignant Fever, and Reigned that Year in most

Parts of the Land. Some said that he died by poisoned Grapes which he eat; others, by Gloves of a poisoned Perfume given him for a Present. But be his Death by what means it would, certain it is, that he was infinitely beloved of the People, as one that had given great hopes of proving a wise and Martial Prince.

February 14. The Marriage of the Prince *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, with the Princess *Elizabeth*, was solemnized in the Chappel at *Whitehall*. She was attired all in White, having a rich Crown of Gold upon her Head; her Hair hanging down at length, curiously beset with Pearls, and precious Stones; her Train supported by Twelve young Ladies all in White. In this same Year, the City of *London*, having before had the Province of *Ulster* granted them by the King for a Plantation, sent thither about Three Hundred Persons of all sorts of Handycrafts-men, chiefly to inhabit the Cities of *London Derry* and *Colrain*. And for the advancing of this or the like Plantation in *Ireland*, the King about this time began a new Order of Knights called *Baronets*, which Order he stinted within the Number only of two Hundred; and as the Issue should fail, the Order to cease. About this time also, an exemplary Punishment was imposed upon Sir *Peckshill Brocks*, which was to stand at *Pauls Cross* in a White Sheet, holding a Wand in his Hand, he having been formerly convicted before the High Commissioners, for many notorious Adulteries with divers Women.

About A. D. 1614, 'Mr. *Hugh Middleton* Citizen and Goldsmith of *London*, with infinite cost and labour brought the *New-River* to the City of *London*, from the two great Springs

~ Springs of *Chadwell* and *Ammwell* in *George Hartsfordshire*. And about the same time, was the *Moorfields* by *London*, *B. of Cant.* converted from deep stinking Ditches, and noisom Common-Shores, to pleasant sweet Walks.

A. D. 1615, *Smithfield*, which was before a rude dirty Place, was paved all over, and the middle Part thereof railed in.

September 27. The Lady *Arbella* the King's Cousin German died. She had sometime before, without the King's privity, secretly married the Earl of *Hartsford's* younger Son, for which they were both committed to the *Tower*.

Sir Edward Cook the famous Lawyer, upon some Displeasure was discharged from being Lord Chief Justice.

In this Year was a Divorce made betwixt *Robert Devereux* Earl of *Essex* and his Countess, for his Insufficiency, and she left free to marry any other. After which Divorce *Robert Carr* Earl of *Somerset* took her to Wife. But *Sir Thomas Overbury*, the Earl's special Friend, having dissuaded the Match, and perhaps laid some Imputation on the Lady's Fame, according to desert, did by this means so incense these Lovers against him, that they first found means to have the said Ingenious Gentleman committed to the *Tower*, and then by their Instruments to have him poisoned; some say, by a *Tansy* sent him to eat; some by a *Glister* ministred to him. For which Fact *Sir Gervas Elwes*, then Lieutenant of the *Tower*, and *Mrs. Turner*, with others, were put to Death. The Earl and his Countess were also arraigned and condemned, but had a Lease of their Lives granted them for Ninety Nine Years, yet so as never after to see the King's Face more. This made way for the Advancement of

Mr. George Villers; for this Favourite, the Lord *Carr*, being on this Occasion laid aside, the *Mr. Villers* was accepted in stead. Whom the King first knighted and made Gentleman of his Bed Chamber, soon after count and Master of his Household while after Earl of *Buckingham* then Marquis of *Buckingham* Lord High Admiral, and Duke of *Buckingham*. A Poet is said, he was of delicate Composure of Body, and of excellent natural Parts, and one that was mindful of his Relations and bred, most of whom he procured to be advanced.

A. D. 1618. *Sir Walter Raleigh*, who had lived a condemned Man many Years in the *Tower* of *London*, now to procure some Liberty, propounded to the King a project for the fetching of Gold Mine in *Guyana*, and that without any wrong to the King of *Spain*. This the King condescended to, and *Sir Walter* set forward in Voyage; but when after a return only a shew of search, no Treasure could be found, he fell upon *St. Thome* belonging to the King of *Spain*, which he plunder'd and then returned, though to his disadvantage. For though *Sir Walter* sought to excuse his spoiling of *St. Thome*, by alleging that the *Spaniards* had assaulted him; and moreover, he could not come at the Mine without first winning of that Town, yet did the *Spanish Leigues* grow more to aggravate this his Fact, prevailed so with the King, that he preferred the publick Peace before the Life of a Man already Condemned, that he gave way to have Sentence of his former Condemnation executed upon him. Accordingly this Man famous for Learning and Arms was beheaded in the

at Yard at Westminster. His own Epitaph he had framed himself
in these Lines.

*Even such is time which takes in trust,
Our Youth, our Joys, and all we have,
And pays us nought but Age and Dust,
When in the dark and silent Grave,
When we have wandred all our ways,
Shuts up the Story of our Days;
And from which Grave, and Earth and Dust,
The Lord will raise me up, I trust.*

this Year 1618, and March the
d, Queen Ann died at Hamp-
court, and was buried at West-
minster. The November preceeding
Death, a famous Comet or Bla-
ck Star appeared.

D. 1620, July the 17th,
Sir Walter Calvert of Andover, rode
from St. George's Church in South-
ampton to Dover, from thence passed
on to Callais in France, and
thence returned back to St.
George's Church the same Day.
On his Journey he performed be-
tween the Hours of Three in the
Morning and Eight in the After-
noon.

D. 1621, Sir Francis Michel,
Justice of the Peace of Middlesex,
was Sentenced by Parliament to
die with his Face to the Horse-
wall through the City of London,
for practising sundry Abuses in set-
ting up new Ale-houses, and ex-
tracting Moneys contrary to the Law.
His Sentence was executed upon
Sir Francis Bacon Viscount
St. Albans, Lord Chancellor of
England, was for Bribery (but it
was his Servants that were Bri-
beted, and he put out of his Place, and
committed to the Tower for some
time).

D. 1621, the Count Pala-
tine of the Rhine was Elected King
of Bohemia by the States of that
Kingdom; but immediately after,
the Emperor with great Forces

assaulted him in Prague, drove him
with his Wife and Children from
thence, and deprived him of his
Patrimony the Palatinate. Prince
Charles about this time, by great
Gundamore's Perswasion, was sent
into Spain in order to the gaining
of the Infanta to Wife, it being
suggested that by that Match with
Spain, a re-settlement of the Prince
Palatine in his Patrimony might
have been procured. But when the
Prince was arrived in Spain, though
he found Royal Entertainment in
the Court, yet was he suffered to
have little acquaintance with the
Infanta, insomuch that in all his
Eight Months stay in Spain, he
never spake with her but twice,
and that before Company, with
certain Limitations also what he
should speak to her. Some thought
that a Difference betwixt the Duke
of Buckingham (then with the
Prince) and Count Olivares the
King of Spain's great Favourite,
was no small Obstruction to the
Match. Others thought that the
King of Spain never intended any
such thing, but meant only by this
Treaty to spin out time till he
had compassed some Designs in the
Low Countries and Palatinate. But
howsoever it was, Gundamore made
some good Improvement of the
Treaty to himself, for he perswad-
ed some English Ladies of the cer-
tainty of the Match, and they gave
him

him good Sums of Money to be put in such or such an Office when the *Spanish* Princess should come to the *English* Court. King *James* at last wearied with Delays, if not angered with the Delusion, sent for the Prince to return, which accordingly he did; and not long after, this Treaty of Marriage with *Spain* was utterly ended, and the King made Preparations both of Men and Money to recover the Palatinate, and sent to Treat of a Marriage with *France*.

A. D. 1625, and March 27. this Politick and Peaceable Monarch King *James* died of an Ague at *Theobalds*, and was buried at *Westminster* with great solemnity, and greater lamentations of his Subjects. His Wife was *Ann* the Daughter of *Frederick* the Second, King of *Denmark*. His Issue were *Henry*, *Charles*, *Elizabeth*, and *Mary* and *Sophia*, who both died young.

Two obstinate *Arian* Hereticks, *Bartholomew Legate*, and *Edward Wightman* were burnt, the first in *Smithfield*, the other at *Litchfield*. *George Abbot* Archbishop of *Canterbury* being on Hunting, as he shot at a Deer, his Arrow by mischance glanced and killed a Man, but he was cleared; yet out of a Religious Tenderness, he kept the Day of the Year on which the mischance happened, with a solemn Fast all his Life after.

The Murther of one *Waters*, murdered by his Wife, was discovered by a Dream. One of the said *Waters's* Neighbours dreamed that *Waters* was strangled and buried in such a certain Dunghill, which upon search was found true, and the

Wife was burned for the Fact. *Robert Dove*, Merchant-Taylor *London*, gave competent means ever for the Tolling of a Bell in *St. Dunstons Church*, to mind good People to pray for such Malefactors as to be Executed out of *Newgate*, and cease when they are Executed. On Execution-Day this Bell should begin to Toll at Six in the Morning.

The Wife of *Richard Homers* of *East Grimsted* in *Suffex*, with any known cause, murdered her own Three Children, and then cut them into a Pit, and then cut her own Throat.

A. D. 1606, *Virginia* was planted with an *English* Colony. It was first discovered A. D. 1584, by *Walter Rawleigh*, who is said to have first brought that charming Weed Tobacco into England. *Bermudas* and *New-England* were also made *English* Plantations. King *James* for a Sum of Money gave the cautionary Towns, *Brill*, &c.

A. D. 1609, and April 11. happened a dreadful Fire at *St. Andrew's-bury* in *Suffolk*, which did much spoil to many fair Buildings and consumed One Hundred and Sixty Houses, &c. The Damage amounting to the value of Thirty score Thousand Pounds and upwards. To the repairing of which Loss, His Majesty himself contributed very liberally, as also the Gentry of that Country, and the City of *London*.

A. D. 1612, A blazing Star was seen Streaming toward the West, infinite Slaughters and Devastations following both in *Germany* and other Places.

CHARLES I.

Charles the First was born at *Dumferling* in *Scotland* on November nineteenth, A. D. 1600, but in such Weakness that his Baptism was hastned. In the Second Year of his Age he was created Duke of *St. Albany*, Marquess of *Mar*, Earl of *Ross*, and Baron of *Arden*.

In the Fourth Year of his Age he was brought to the *English*, and made Knight of *Bath*, and invested with the Title of Duke of *York*. In his Eleventh Year he was made Knight of the *Garter*, and in his Twelfth Year Duke of *Cornwall*. In his Sixteenth Year he was created Prince of *Wales*, Earl of *Chester* and *Flint*. The Revenues thereof being assigned to maintain his Court. In his Seventeenth Year he performed a Tour at *Whitehall*, wherein he manifested himself with a Bravery to his Dignity.

In the Year D. 1622, He was sent into *Spain* there to Contract a Marriage with the *Infanta*, whither he was sent Incognito through *France*, accompanied only with the Marquis of *Buckingham*, Mr. *Endymion*, and Mr. *Francis Cottington*.

But this Attempt of King James in sending him to the Court of *Spain*, raised the Censures of the World upon him, as being too disrespectful of the Inhospitallity of the Court to each other, when they had been found in another's Dominions. And this none other could bring to mind the King of, his Father *Archee* did it after this manner. He came to exchange Caps with the King; Why so! said

King *James*? Because, said *Archee*, thou hast sent the Prince into *Spain*, from whence he is never like to return. But, said the King, what wilt thou say when thou seest him come back again? Marry, said the Jester, I will take off the Fool's Cap which I now put upon thy Head for sending him thither, and put it on the King of *Spain's* for letting him return.

When the Prince was returned from *Spain*, a Wife was sought for him from *France*, by a Marriage with *Henrietta Maria*, the Daughter of King *Henry* the Fourth. The Love of whom the Prince had received by the Eye, and she of him by the Ear: For having formerly received Impressions from the Reports of his Gallantry, when she was told of his passing through *Paris*, she answer'd, That if he went to *Spain* for a Wife, he might have had one nearer Home, and saved himself a great part of that labour. Prince *Charles* after the Celebrating of his Father's Funeral, whereat himself was chief Mourner, he next hastned the coming over of his dearest Consort the Princess *Henrietta Maria*, whom the Duke of *Chevreux* had in his Name espoused at the Church of *Nostrredame* in *Paris*; and he received her at *Dover*; the next Day after *Trinity-Sunday* at *Canterbury*, began the Nuptial Embraces.

June the 18th, a Parliament was assembled, at the opening of which the King acquainted them with the Necessities of Supplies for the War with *Spain*, which themselves unfortunately had engaged his Father in, and

and made it as Hereditary to him as the Crown. But through the Practice of some unquiet Persons of that Parliament, two Petitions, one Respecting Religion, the other Redress of Grievances, were brought into Debate, both formed in King *James's* time, which delayed the Succours, and increased the Necessities: Yet at length the Parliament granted two Subsidies; which done, and divers Acts passed, the Parliament was adjourned till *August*, and their Convention to be at *Oxford*, by reason of the Plague then raging in *London*. When the Parliament was met again according to the time appointed, there were high and furious Debates of Grievances; as, That evil Councils guided the King; That the Treasury was mis-employ'd, with Reflections on the Duke of *Buckingham's* Miscarriages. The Commons consulting to divest the Duke of his Admiralty, and to demand an Account of those publick Moneys wherewith he had been intrusted. The King hereupon Dissolved the Parliament; and the Infection decreasing at *London*; His Majesty was Crowned at *Westminster*, *February* the 2d, and *February* the 6th, another Parliament was begun, wherein the Commons Voted the King Four Subsidies. But some of the Members highly taxed the Duke of *Buckingham*, and Articles were carried up against him to the Lords House for his ill Management of the Admiralty, his ingrossing Offices, preferring his Kindred to Places unfit for them, making Sale of Places of Judicature, and his Mother and Father-in-Law's fostering of Popish Recusants.

These leading Commoners were Mr. Cook, Dr. Turner, Sir Dudley Diggs, Sir John Elliot and Sir William Walter. And to make the

Faction more sport, the Duke of *Bristol* did mutually peach each other. But His Majesty to put a stop to these Complots, Dissolved the Parliament, *June* 1626, before the Bill for the Subsidies was passed. Therefore King, by the Advice of his Council, took care to provide by some other way; hence followed the levying of Customs and posts upon all such Merchants as were Imported and Exported. Then Compositions to be made with Recusants for the Loss of their Lands and Tenements for forfeitures due since the Tenth of King *James*. Also Privies were issued out, and Bencivols proposed, &c. The several time Counties and Port-Towns were ordered by the Council to send out Ships for the guarding of Sea-Coasts, against the Attempts of *Spain* and *Flanders*, which they unwillingly, if at all, yielded to. A Royal Fleet was also prepared to be set out, designed for *Spain* as was given out. But at last the most Expeditionary way for raising of Money, a general Loan was resolved upon, and Commissioners forthwith appointed for that purpose; which grand Assembly of the Loan, met with much opposition from People of all sorts and degrees, upon which divers Gentlemen were committed Prisoners, and *George Abbot* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, refusing to Licence a Book in behalf of the Loan, was suspended for a time from his chiefepiscopal Jurisdiction; and *Williams*, Bishop of *Lincoln*, speaking some words concerning the Loan in Disadvantage of the King, fell into some disfavour; Sir *Randolph Crew*, for being backward to promote it, was displaced from his Office of Lord Justice.

D. 1627, His Majesty being Sued by the *French* Protestants of *Rochel* for his Protection, because the King of *France* had sold the *English* Merchants in the River of *Bordeaux*, he sent the Duke of *Buckingham* to attack the Isle of *Rhee*; who had now submitted to the Duke of *Valour*, had not the Duke waged that War more with the spirit of a Courtier, than the spirit of a Soldier. In this Expedition many brave *Englishmen* lost their Lives; from which when the War was returned, those poor Men of his Army, most of *Irish* and *Scots*, were Billeted in divers Villages of *England*, to the great discontent of the Countrey. This Expedition being so unprofitable, and the Miseries of *Rochel* making them Importunate for the King's Assistance, he therefore summoned a Parliament to meet on the 17th, 1627. He also gave a Commission under the Great Seal to levy Monies throughout the Nation by Impositions in the Port of Excise. Not long before the Convention of the Parliament there were apprehended a Company of *Jesuits* at *Worms* by *London*, where against the rest of their Papers, was found the Copy of a Letter written to their Father Rector at *Brussels*, in which the Author of it acquainted Father Rector with all the subtile Plots their Society here had laid for the improving this State, and for Erecting of an Universal Catholick Monarchy; and to this end, he said, he chiefly made use of *Armenians* and Projectors; also how that many times, to bring their Purposes about, they pretended themselves to be *Puritans*.

When the Parliament were met at their prefixed time, there was forthwith presented to the House of Commons a certain Paper, called, A Speech without Doors. Wherein was laid open the Miscarriages of many Persons in Places of Trust, with several sorts of National Grievances. The first matter that the Parliament took into their Consideration was the Grievances of the Country; and the first Grievance they Debated was the Case of those Gentlemen, who having refused the Loan, were notwithstanding their *Habeas Corpus* committed to Prison. This Business took up a long Debate and earnest, which was chiefly managed by Sir *Francis Seymour*, Sir *Thomas Wentworth*, Sir *Benjamin Rudyard*, Sir *Edward Cook*, and Sir *Robert Philips*. Next the House proceeded to the drawing up of a Petition against Recusants, to which Petition the King gave a satisfactory Answer. Then after the Granting of the King Five Subsidies, they took into Debate the Petition of Right, wherein they prayed his most Excellent Majesty,

First, That no Man hereafter be compelled to make or yield any Gift, Loan, Benevolence, Tax, or such like Charge, without common Consent by Act of Parliament, and that none be called to make Answer, or to take such Oaths, or to give Attendance, or be confined, or otherwise molested concerning the same.

Secondly, That no Freeman be taken and imprisoned, or be disseized of his Freedom or Liberty, or his free Customs, or be out-lawed, or exiled, but by the lawful Judgment of his Peers, or by the Laws of the Land.

Thirdly, That the Soldiers, and Mariners now Billeted in divers Counties,

Counties, might be removed, and the People not be burdened so in the future.

Fourthly, That the late Commissions for Proceeding by Martial-Law might be revoked and annulled, and that hereafter no Commissions of like nature might be issued forth. To all which the King at last yielded his Consent; sending this Answer to the Parliament, *Soit droit fait comme il est desiree*. And to the Peoples further Satisfaction, His Majesty received into his Favour the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Bishop of *Lincoln*, the Earls of *Essex*, *Lincoln*, *Warwick*, *Bristol*, and the Lord *Say*.

The Parliament next resume their Accusation of the Duke of *Buckingham*, against whom they drew up another Remonstrance: The like they did against Bishop *Neal*, and Bishop *Land*, and at last were about to take away the King's right to Tunnage and Poundage; whereupon the King adjourned them till *October* the Twentieth, and afterwards by Proclamation till the Twentieth of *January* following.

About this time, *Dr Lamb*, a Favorite of the Duke of *Buckingham's*, and supposed *Necromancer*, was killed in *London* by the Rout of People, who hated him both for his own Sake and the Duke's. *A. D.* 1628. During the last Session, a Fleet of Fifty Sail was sent to the Relief of *Rochel*, but was repelled with much loss. Then another Expedition was agreed on, and a more formidable Fleet was prepared; but as the Duke of *Buckingham* was at *Portsmouth*, hastening his Preparations for Sea, he was suddenly Stabbed by Lieutenant *Felson*, who after his apprehension, being demanded what invited him to the bloody Fact, boldly answered, That he killed him

for the Cause of God and Country. The Murderer hang'd at *Tyburn*, his Body to *Portsmouth*, where within Town it was hanged up Chains.

In the Duke's place, the *Earl of Lindsey*, an excellent Soldier, sent for the aid of *Rochel*, who after some Valiant, yet fruitless attempts, returned into *England*, the *Rochellers* to the Obedience of the *French King*. And within short time after, Peace was concluded betwixt *France* and *land*.

January the 10th. The Parliament Assembled again, when prepared a Bill against Tunnage and Poundage, and the Commons made a Protestation amongst themselves, That whosoever should introduce Popery or Arminianism or other Opinions disagreeing with the True and Orthodox Church should be reputed a Capital Enemy to the Commonwealth; That whosoever should Counsel or Advise taking or levying the Subsidies of Tunnage or Poundage, not granted in Parliament, or should make an Act or Instrument to that effect, should likewise be reputed an Enemy to the Commonwealth; That whosoever should voluntarily take the same, not being granted in Parliament, should be reputed a traitor of the Liberties, and an Enemy of the Commonwealth. Hereupon his Majesty presently Dissolved the Parliament, which he called to Question certain Refractory Members at Council Table; namely, Sir *Elliot*, Sir *Miles Hobard*, Mr. *Wilhelm Hollis*, Sir *Peter Hayman*, *John Barrington*, Mr. *Selden*, *Stroud*, Mr. *Corison*, Mr. *Long*, *Valentine*, and Mr. *Kirton*, were all committed to Prison.

Dissolving of the Parliament the popular Odium was in a measure stirred up against the Ministers of State, as was moved by certain Invektive published against Bishop Laud, Lord-Treasurer Weston.

There were in those times, considering how little Success King's Affairs had by this the two former Parliaments, advised his Majesty never in future to call any more Parliaments. And for the better going on of the Design, a Book of Projects was published and distributed in several places, containing a Proposition addrest to the King, that he might so order the matter, that he might not be troubled in the future with the Impertinences (as 'twas called) of Parliaments. Some of the Projects for the avoiding of Parliaments were; For the King to have the Tenth Part of Men's Wages; To take the Benefit of the Customs to his own Hands; To demand a Rate for the sealing of Letters every Year; To demand a Duty upon Wools; At the Marriage to raise the Wages of Men, as from Earls to Gentlemen, &c. and to make rich the poor and Farmers Esquires, each according to their Honours according to their several Degrees; with many like Conceits.

In the Year a Peace was concluded with Spain.

In the Year 1630, and May 29. was Charles Born, and about the end of the same Day was a Star seen in the Firmament.

In this Year was the old Prerogative Statute for Knighthood put in Execution, whereby those who were summoned to appear to receive Knighthood, and upon default were fined; by which means One

Hundred Thousand Pounds was brought into the Exchequer. Sir Thomas Wentworth was now made Viscount Wentworth and Lord President of the North.

A. D. 1631, Mervin Lord Audley Earl of Castlehaven, was Arraigned for Rape and Sodomy; when divers unnatural and beastly Acts were proved against him; for the which he was Condemned, and on May the Fourteenth Beheaded on Towerhill. He so pleased himself in his Impieties, that he boasted, that as others had their several Delights, some in one thing, some in another, so his whole Delight was in Damning Souls, by inticing People to such Acts as might surely effect it. He was Educated a Protestant, but turned Papist, and so died.

A. D. 1632, His Majesty recalled the Lords Justices out of Ireland, who then had the Government thereof, and in their stead sent thither the Lord Wentworth, as Lord-Deputy.

The King recommended to the Nobility and Gentry, the raising amongst themselves a large Contribution towards the Reparation of St. Paul's Church in London; which Motion was so far entertained, that a considerable Sum was gathered, and the Work had a fair Progress.

A. D. 1633, and May 13. the King took a Journey into Scotland there to be Crowned, and it was but time for him so to do; for not long before this, he had received a Letter from a Scotch Lord, wherein was this Expression, That should he longer defer his coming to be Crowned, the People might perhaps be inclined to make Choice of a New King. As soon as the Coronation Rites were accomplished, the King summoned a Parliament and pass'd an Act for the Ratification of all those Laws that

O King

King *James* had made in that Nation, for the better Regulation of that Church, both as to the Government and Worship of it. Which Act too many sinister Persons opposed, because it favoured of Establishing Episcopacy.

October the 13th was *James* Duke of York Born. The Book for Tolerating Sports on the Lords-Days, first published by King *James*, was now Ratified, which greatly distastet the Puritannical Party, and many Episcopalsians also.

A. D. 1634. The *English* Coasts being infested with *Pickeroons*, *Turks*, and *Dunkirk* Pirates, and the Fishing usurped by the *Hollanders*, on the King's Dominions, in the narrow Seas, and the Exchequer not being able to furnish out a Fleet sufficient for the repressing these Incroachers, his Majesty hereupon consults his Attorney-General *Noy* what might be done herein; *Noy* acquaints him with ancient Precedents of raising a Tax upon the Nation, for setting forth a Fleet in case of Danger, and assures him of the Legality of the way in proceeding by Writs to that effect; which Counsel being embraced, there were Writs directed to the several Counties, for such a Contribution, as might in the whole build, furnish and maintain 47 Ships for the Safety of the Kingdom; but this Tax was by many disrelished, and censured as a breach of the Civil Liberties, and to be against Law, because not laid by Parliament; and Mr. *John Hambden* and others refused to pay this Ship-Money, standing it to a Tryal of Law; against whom several of the Judges, to whom the King had referred the Cause, gave Judgment, *Hutton* and *Crook* excepted.

The Pirates were curb'd by the King's Fleet, and the *Hollanders*

reduced to a precarious use of the *English* Seas.

A. D. 1637. Mr. *Fryn*, Dr. *wick*, and Mr. *Burton*, a Lawyer, Physician and Divine, for Writs against Episcopacy and Bishops were Sentenced to pay 5000 l. to the King, to lose their Ears in the lory, which they did, and were sent into Banishment, or mote Confinement. Dr. *Wick* Bishop of *Lincoln* was Fined, Suspended from his Offices Benefits, and Imprisoned, for derhandly fomenting Popular affections, and venting some honourable Speeches concerning the King.

Now about these times many those called Puritans, by reading the severe Proceedings against them, passed over into *New-England*, there seated themselves; others to *Holland*.

July 13. While the Dean of *Sacerdotal* Habilitments was reading a new composed Liturgy, in *Giles's* Church at *Edinburgh*, the common People both Men and Women flung Cudgels, Stools, or any thing that came next hand, at him; and after this was done, reinforced their assault upon the Bishop then present. It was it the Rabble only, that was disaffected to the Church Liberty and Discipline, but Persons of Degrees and Orders, who were obliged themselves, and the Nation, in a Hellish Covenant to extirpate Episcopacy, and to encourage each other against all Persons who should reduce this People to a more useful practice, the King sent Mr. *Hamilton* as his Commissioner, he secretly encouraged the *Anters*, directing by his Commissions the first Motions of those dependants, the Lords *Trappin* *Roxbrough*. All his Allies were

covenanting Party. 'Tis also that his Mother rid armed Pistols at her Saddle-bow for defence of the Covenant; and things such, that new Seeds of contentments and War were sown; so that to pacifie the contents of the Scots, his Majesty length gave order for revoking the Liturgy, the High Communion, the Book of Canons, and the Articles of Perth made by James; also granted, that a General Assembly of the Kirk should be holden at Glasgow, November 28, and a Parliament at Edinburgh the 15th of May, 1639.

When the Assembly were met, they would declare against Bishops, communicate them and their contents, and to abolish Episcopacy and the Covenanters were daring, that they seized upon the King's Revenue, surprized Ports and Castles, and at last themselves in Arms; Cardinal of France heightning them, and in their Factious Proceedings promising them assistance from the French King.

Charles now well perceiving that his Clemency to the Scots had converted to his own prejudice, he sent a Gallant Army, with which he marched to Berwick, within of the Rebel Scots; but they refusing for a Pacification, they yielded thereunto.

1639, June 17. The King disbanded his Army, expecting that the Scots would have done as, according to the Articles of keeping those Articles, and their Officers in pay, and the old Form of holding Courts, invaded the Prerogative of the Crown, and solicited the King for an Aid of Men and Money. His Majesty hereupon

calls a Parliament in England to sit April the 13th, 1640, and another in Ireland. The Irish Parliament granted Money to raise and pay 8000 Men in Arms, and to furnish them with Ammunition; but the English Parliament were not so free in granting Supplies against the Scots, although the King promised them for ever to quit his claim of Ship money, and give Satisfaction to their just Demands, if now they would Supply him. When his Majesty sent old Sir Henry Vane unto them to Demand Six Subsidies, he either purposely or accidentally (the first is rather thought) named Twelve, which put the Commons into such a Heat, that they were about to Remonstrate against the War with Scotland. Whereupon the King was forced to Dissolve the Parliament May the 5th, 1640. Howbeit he continued the Convocation of the Clergy, which granted him Four Shillings in the Pound for all their Ecclesiastical Promotions. Soon after this, a Tumult was stir'd up against the Bishop of Canterbury; insomuch, that a great Number of Apprentices and vulgar Persons assaulted his House at Lambeth; some of whom being apprehended and imprisoned, were by their Companions rescued out of Prison; for which one of the Ring-leaders was hang'd and quartered.

The People were now much dissatisfied, because some obsolete things were revived and severely enforced by some Ecclesiasticks (the Popularity call'd them Introductions to Popery) as the Railing in of the Communion-Table, and raising of Steps to it, &c. It hath been the Judgment of some, reputed of good Judgment, that if moderate Bishop Juxon had been in these times Primate of all England, this Kingdom

had not been made so unhappy by a Civil War as it was.

Now whilst these things were acting at Home, the turbulent *Scots* had entred *England*, and defeated a part of the King's Army before the whole could be imbodyed, and had gained *Newcastle* and *Durham*. And no sooner was his Majesty come to his Army in the North, but there followed him from some *English* Lords a Petition conformable to the *Scotch* Remonstrance, which they called the Intentions of the Army (*viz*) not to lay down Arms till the Reformed Religion (meaning *Scotch* Presbytery) was settled in both Nations; and the Causes and Abettors of their present Troubles were brought to publick Justice, and that in Parliament. The King therefore Summons the Lords to appear at *York*, *September* the 24th, 1640, who accordingly met, where it was determined that a Parliament should be called to meet *November* the 3d following; then a Treaty was agreed upon betwixt the *English* and *Scotch* for the ceasing of all Acts of Hostility; and one of the Articles was, That the Contribution of 850 *l. per diem*, should be raised out of the *English* Northern Counties, to maintain the *Scotch* Army during the Treaty, and till Peace was secured.

A. D. 1640, The fatal Long Parliament began *November* the 3d, which Day, 'tis said, was looked upon by the Archbishop of *Canterbury* as an unlucky Day for meeting of Parliaments in reference to Church Affairs, having proved so in the time of King *Henry VIII.* Whereupon he advised the King to put off their sitting to another Day; which his Majesty inclined not unto, but at their meeting acquainted them that he was resolved to put

himself wholly upon his Subjects, that he would satisfy their just Grievances; then commended to their care, the whole out of the sawcy *Scots*, making Provisions for his own Army, relieving the oppress'd Northern Counties. But the Parliament, in complying with their Sovereign's just Proposals, first set purging their House of such as they thought would not comply with their Designs; finding either with their Elections, or making them Criminals in publick Grievance; then settled committees for Grievances, and receiving Petitions, voted down policies, impeached the Lord *worth* Earl of *Strafford* of Treason, and committed him to Black-Rod; committed *Archbishop Laud* likewise to the Black-Rod, and Ten Weeks after voted him Guilty of High-Treason, and committed him to the Tower. In the while *Pryn*, *Burton*, and *Widdowes* were freed from their Confinement, and conducted into *London* in State and Triumph.

Sir Francis Windebank, Secretary of State, fearing to be called to Account by the Parliament, for depriving Jesuits and Priests, fled to *France*. The Lord-Keeper fled over into *Holland*.

Alderman Pennington with Hundreds attending him, presented to the Commons a Petition from the Citizens of *London* against the present Church-Government. Petitions from other places came before them of the like nature. And now the Parliament receiving their own Strength of Interest, drew up a Bill for the annual Parliaments; where the Power of calling that great Council of the Nation, was upon the King and neglect of

d upon Constables. This
g through their Importuni-
nted unto them. *February*
the Parliament voted, That
op should have any Vote in
ent, nor any Judicial Power in
r Chamber Court, nor have
ay in Temporal Affairs; and
Clergy-man should be in
ission of Peace. The Pope's
Rosetti that was here in
to preserve Corresponden-
etwixt the Queen and the
eper of Purgatory, was sent a-
o *Rome*. And after about
onths from their sitting, the
f *Strafford* Lord-Deputy of
was brought to his Tryal,
minsterhall, before the Lords
Judges: The King, Queen,
ince sitting behind a Curtain
djoining Gallery, and round
the Court stood the Com-
his Accusers, and the Wit-
against him were *English* and
Anti-Episcopalians and *Irish*
His Charge consisted of 28
s; to all which he answered
such firm Reasons, that he
not be found Guilty of Trea-
ther in particulars, or in the
The Parliament therefore
ed (for right or wrong this
Man must fall) to proceed a-
him by Bill of Attainder, and
April the 19th by making a
after the Fact, Vote him
of High-Treason; yet withal
caution for the Security of them-
that it should not be drawn
Precedent. Which Vote of
passed not without a long
e and Contention, and 59 of
embers honestly dissented from
ote, whose Names were after-
posted and marked for the
of the Rabble. In the Bill of
nder, the Earl was charged
deavouring to subvert the an-
Fundamental Laws and Go-

vernment of the Realms, and for ex-
ercising a tyrannous and exorbitant
Power over the Liberties and
Estates of his Majesty's Subjects;
and for having by his own Autho-
rity commanded the laying and
assessing of Soldiers upon his Maje-
sty's Subjects in *Ireland*. And
also for that upon the Dissolution
of the last Parliament, he did
slander the House of Commons to
his Majesty, and did advise his Ma-
jesty that he was loosed and absolv-
ed from Rules of Government, and
that he had an Army in *Ireland*
which he might employ to reduce
the Kingdom. And that the said
Earl had been an Incendiary of the
Wars betwixt *England* and *Scot-*
land, &c.

May 1. His Majesty called both
Houses together, and told them,
that he had been present at the
hearing of the great Cause, and
that in his Conscience positively he
could not condemn the Earl of
Treason, and yet could not clear
him of Misdemeanors, but hoped
a way might be found out to satisfy
Justice and their Fears, without
oppressing his Conscience.

May 2. The Prince of *Orange*
was married to the Princess *Mary* at
Whitehall.

May 3. There came a sediti-
ous Rabble of about 5 or 6000 of
the Dregs of the People, armed
with Staves, Cudgels, and other
Instruments of Outrage, to the
Parliament-Doors, clamouring Ju-
stice, Justice; and posted upon the
Gate of *Westminster* a Catalogue of
Names of those that would have
acquitted the Earl, whom they
stiled *Straffordians*. Then at the
Doors of the House of Peers, they
affronted some of the Lords, especial-
ly the Bishops, at their passing in and
out; after this they forced open the
Abby-Church, where they broke
O 3 down

down the Organs, spoiled the Vestments and Ornaments of Worship. From thence they hurried to the Court, and there most impudently and traiterously cried out, That they would have *Strafford's* Head, or a better; upbraiding the King himself (who perswaded them as they passed by, to a modest care of their own private Affairs) with an unfitness to Reign; and when some Justices of the Peace, according to their Office, endeavoured to suppress those Tumults, by imprisoning some of the Leaders of them, they themselves were Imprisoned by the command of the Commons, upon pretext of an Injury offered to the Liberties of the Subjects; one of which was, (as they then dictated) that every one might safely Petition the Parliament; howbeit afterwards they acted quite contrary to such whose Petitions were too Honest to please them. But notwithstanding these tumultuous Inforcements, his Majesty would not Sign the Bill of Attainder till he had consulted both with the Judges, as to matter of Law, and the Bishops as to matter of Conscience. When the Judges told his Majesty, that in point of Law (according to the Oath made by *Sir Henry Vane* of the Earl's Advice to raise Horse to awe this Nation) the Earl was Guilty of Treason; 'tis said, an Eminent Bishop did Answer the King, that he had a Conscience as a private Man, and as a publick; and tho' by his private Conscience he could not yield to the Earl's Death, yet by his publick (considering the present State of things) he might.

May 10. With much Reluctancy the King signed a Commission to some Lords to pass the Bill of Attainder, and another of ill Consequence also, which was for continuation of the Parliament during

the Pleasure of the two Houses.

May 12. 1641. Was the day *Strafford* strongly guarded to *Whitehall*, and there with Courage seeming a Christian, he suffered severing of his Head from his Body. The Death of which great and other Ministers of State, that most of them made a voluntary Relinquition of their Offices. At the request of the House of Commons the King for peace sake, relinquished his claim to Tonnage and Poundage, and yielded to Sign Bills for taking away of the *High Commission* and *Star-Chambers* Courts.

October 12. The Natives, wild *Irish*, began a most bloody Rebellion throughout the Kingdom of *Ireland*, on a sudden invading the unprovided English that were scattered amongst them, despoiling them of their Goods, massacring 200000 of them, without any respect of Sex, Age, or Friendship, making as many Sacrifices to their bloody Superstition, the Popish Religion. The chief Heads of this Rebellion and Massacre, (besides the Priests) were *Sir Phelim O Neale*, *Thomas O Neale* his Brother, *Rory O Guire*, *Philip O'Rely*, *Moelmar O'Rely*, *Sir Conno Mac Gennis*, *Brian*, and *Mac-Mahon*. His Majesty, then in *Scotland*, having intelligence of the dismal Fate of the English in *Ireland*, sent Post to the Parliament of *England* to have them send Reliefs thither; but difference still heightning betwixt the King and his Parliament, Succours were not seasonably sent, by which the Rebels much strengthened themselves. At the King's return from *Scotland* the Parliament presented him with a Petition for taking away the Votes of Bishops in the House of Lords.

the Ceremonies of the Church, for the removing of Evil Coun- from about him. Their Remonstrance they also pre- him, wherein were reckon- the Offences of the Courti- the unpleasing Resolves of Judges, the Neglects or Ri- of some Ministers of State, the best Sermons of some Preach- the Positions of some Divines the Schools; unpleasing Acci- they therein represented as ns of Tyranny; and those which had been Reformed, yet mentioned as Burthens. his Remonstrance his Majesty er, That he thought he had Satisfaction to the Peoples and Jealousies concerning on, Liberty and Civil Inte- by the Bills he had pass'd this ment; desiring that misunder- ings might be removed on ci- side, and that the bleeding tion of *Ireland* might perswade to unity, for the Relief of unhappy Kingdom. But this Answer of his Majesty's did all satisfy the Factious. The entices and Rabble in great bers and much Confusion re- again to *Westminster*; some g out against Bishops and Li. of the Church; others bold- nacing, that the Militia should en out of the King's Hands. nting the Bishops at their g in and out of the Lords- e; and before *Whitehall* behav- themselves very Insolently. Majesty hereupon took a Guard h Gentlemen as offered their e for his Safety; but the ous made use of this to raise age and Jealousy of the whole against the King; for at Mid- there were Out-cries made he Streets, that all People d rise to their Defence, for

the King and his Papists were coming to Fire the City, and to cut their Throats in their Beds. The King therefore, not always to encourage these Indignities with his Patience, resolved by a course of Justice to punish the Authors and Countenancers of these Seditious Practices; so commanded his Attorney-General to accuse Five Members of the Lower-House of High-Treason, namely, Mr. *Denzil Hollis*, Sir *Arthur Hazelrig*, Mr. *John Pym*, Mr. *John Hambden*, and Mr. *William Stroud*, and the Lord *Kimbolton* and Earl of *Manchester*, of the House of Peers. He also sent some Officers to Seal up their Trunks and Cabinets in their several Lodgings, and to secure their Persons. To this the Commons voted, That all those Persons were Enemies to the Commonwealth, that should Obey the King in any of his Commands concerning them; and it was Lawful for any Person to assist the said Members. And because the King came into the House of Commons, and there demanded to have the Five Members delivered up to him, (though he left his Guard of Pensioners, and Lords and Gentlemen without upon the Stairs) the Commons voted this Proceeding of the King's a Breach of the Privilege of Parliament; and withal published a Declaration, That whosoever should arrest any Member of Parliament by Warrant from the King only, was Guilty of the Breach of Parliamentary Privileges; and likewise, That all they who attended the King when he came to demand the Five Members (then hid in the City) were Guilty of a Traiterous Design against the King and Parliament. The *Londoners* came thronging to *Westminster* in a Tumultuous sort, to petition for the Im-

peached Members, behaving themselves very rudely towards the Bishops. And such Increase and Numbers of the heady common People assembled in a Tumultuous manner about *Whitehall* and *Westminster*, that the King justly mistrusting some Danger from them, withdrew himself, with the Queen and their Children, to *Windsor*. The next Day after which, the Five Members were Triumphantly guarded from *London* to *Westminster* by Water. Strange Reports were these times given out concerning Dangers from the King; how that Troops of Papists were gathered about *Kingslon* upon *Thames*, under the Command of Colonel *Lundsford*, who was Charactered be of so monstrous an Appetite, that he would eat Children, and other like false ridiculous Stories. Petitions were presented the Parliament, requiring that neither the Bishops nor Popish Lords should continue to Vote amongst the Peers. Women also presented a Petition to the like purpose. The House of Commons petitioned his Majesty, that they might have the *Tower* and *London* Militia put into their Hands; which he denied to grant. Yet did they place Major General *Skippon* over that Militia.

The King in hopes to stay the Fury of the Faction, consented to almost all that they desired. Howbeit, notwithstanding all his gracious Condescensions, endeavours were still used to create an hatred of his Majesty. Mr. *John Pym* publicly charged him with connivance at least, if not with Contrivance of the *Irish* Rebellion; and when the King required Satisfaction for the Calumny, the Commons justified *Pym's* Speech to be the Sense of their House. The *Irish* Rebels, indeed, to dishearten the *English* from any Resistance,

boasted that the Queen was come with Auxiliary Forces, that they did but maintain his Majesty against the Puritans, that they had the King's Commission for what they did, shewing a Patent to this purpose, but 'twas of their own making; to which they affixed a Broad Seal that had been taken from an obsolete Patent out of *Farnham* by, by one *Plunket*, in the Presence of many of their Lords and Peers as was afterwards attested by the Confession of many. And now a Breach through bad Mens Practices growing still wider and wider, twixt his Majesty and his two Houses of Parliament, his Majesty moved to withdraw into the North to abide till he saw what this Storm would have; taking with him the Prince, and Duke of York. The Queen he had before sent the Princess of *Orange* into *land*.

When the King was departed the Parliament made Preparations both by Land and Sea, upon the text of great Dangers at home, more prodigious Terrors from abroad; pretending, that by Intelligence from *Paris*, *Rome* and *Spain* they were assured of great Designs to overthrow the Parliament, together with the Protestant Religion, strange unheard of Plots, they were made to murder the most eminent Patriots.

In this Year the Parliament ordered, that all superstitious Pictures and Crosses within Churches without, should be pulled down and defaced.

A. D. 1642, and April 23. The King attended with his Guard, consisting for the most part of Lords and Gentlemen only, would not entred into his Town of *Hull*. Sir *John Horham* insolently

ainst him, and kept him out; upon the King proclaimed Tyrant, and complained to the Gent of this Indignity; but justified *Holham's* Act, and authorized him to strengthen the Garrison.

In short time after *England's* Miseries commenc'd a tedious War. A little before were strange Sights seen in many Parts of *England*, Steers, harnessed Men, and Men, moving in Battle Array, vaulting one the other in ridiculous Postures. The King

two Houses now began to all the speediest Warlike Preparations to defend themselves, and each other; but the two had a great Advantage of his, both in respect of Monies, the speedy raising of Men, and Arms and Ammunition for War.

sorts, through their having of *London* on their Side, the whereof were very free in going with their Plate upon the Faith; and their Wives werealous for the good Cause (as the two Houses was then mis- that they gave their very Bod- and Thimbles towards the gaining of it, and were for- to have Husbands and Chil- to venture their Lives in this ion.

Majesty in the mean time, to himself and Rights, procures and Ammunition out of *Hol-* upon pawn of the Crown Jew- and by Degrees raiseth a confi- Army.

2. Both Houses of Parlia- send 19 Propositions to the Majesty, for a Reconciliation Differences between his Ma- and the said Houses, &c.

That the Lords and others of King's Privy-Council, and such

great Officers and Ministers of State might be put from his Privy Council, and from those Offices and Employments, excepting such as both Houses should approve of, &c.

II. That the great Affairs of this Kingdom might not be concluded or transacted by the Advice of private Men, or by any unknown or unsworn Councillors, but that such Matters as concern the Publick, and are proper for the High Court of Parliament, his Majesty's great and supreme Council, might be debated resolved and transacted only in Parliament, &c.

III. That the Lord High Steward of *England*, Lord High Constable, Lord Chancellor or Keeper of the Great Seal, Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy Seal, Earl Marshal, Lord Admiral, Warden of the Cinque Ports, Chief Governor of *Ireland*, Chancellor of the Exchequer, Master of the Wards, Secretaries of State, two Chief Justices and Chief Baron, may all be chosen with the Approbation of both Houses of Parliament, &c.

IV. That he or they to whom the Government and Education of the King's Children shall be committed, shall be approved of by both Houses of Parliament, and in the Intervals of Parliament, by the Assent of the Major part of the Council, &c.

V. That no Marriage shall be concluded or treated for any of the King's Children, without the consent of Parliament under the Penalty of a *Premunire* unto such as shall so conclude or treat any Marriage as aforesaid, &c.

VI. That the Laws in force against Jesuits, Priests and Popish Recusants, be strictly put in Execution, without any Toleration or Dispensation to the contrary, &c.

VII.

VII. That the Votes of Popish Lords in the House of Peers be taken away so long as they continue Papists, and the Children of Papists be educated in the Protestant Religion.

VIII. That such a Reformation be made in the Church Government and Liturgy as the Parliament shall advise, &c.

IX. That his Majesty would rest satisfied with that course that the Parliament have appointed for ordering the *Militia*, until the same should be further settled by a Bill, &c.

X. That such Members of either House of Parliament, as have during this present Parliament been put out of any Place and Office, be either restored to that Place and Office, or have Satisfaction for the same, &c.

XI. That all Privy Counsellours and Judges take an Oath for the maintaining of the Petition of Right, &c.

XII. That all the Judges, and all Officers placed by Approbation of both Houses of Parliament, may hold their Places, *Quam diu bene se gesserint*.

XIII. That the Justice of Parliament might pass upon all Delinquents, &c.

XIV. That the General Pardon offered by his Majesty might be granted, with such Exceptions as should be advised by the Parliament.

XV. That the Forts and Castles of this Kingdom be put under the Command and Custody of such Persons as his Majesty shall appoint, with the Approbation of his Parliament, &c.

XVI. That the extraordinary Guards, and Military Forces then attending his Majesty, be removed and discharged; and that for the fu-

ture he shall raise no such ordinary or extraordinary Forces, but according to Law, in Case of actual Rebellion or Invasion.

XVII. That his Majesty was pleased to enter into a more intimate Alliance with the States of the United Provinces, and other Neighbouring Princes and States of the Protestant Religion, for the Defence and Maintenance thereof, against the Designs and Attempts of the Pope and his Adherents, to subvert and oppress it, &c.

XVIII. That his Majesty was pleased by Act of Parliament to clear the Lord *Kimbolton*, and five Members of the House of Commons in such Manner, that future Parliaments may be free from the Consequence of that Precedent.

XIX. That his Majesty was graciously pleased to pass a Bill restraining Peers made hereafter Sitting or Voting in Parliament, unless they be admitted thereunto by the Consent of both Houses of Parliament.

To these Propositions his Majesty returned Answer, but not satisfactory.

On August 22, 1642. His Majesty set up his Standard Royal at Nottingham, and after three days sends a Message to the Parliament proposing a Treaty. To which the Parliament answered, That his Majesty shall recall his Propositions and Declarations of Persons against the Earl of *Effingham* themselves, and Adherents, and the King's Standard of War be taken down, they cannot, by the Fundamental Privileges of Parliament give his Majesty another Answer. The King replies, That he intended to declare the Parliament Traytors, or set up his Standard

them; but if they shall re-
 Treat, either Party shall re-
 their Declarations against all
 as Traytors, and the same
 take down his Standard. To
 answered, that the Diffe-
 could not any ways be con-
 unless he would forsake his
 unceillors, and return to his
 ment. And accordingly, Sep-
 the 6th they order and de-
 at the Arms which they have
 p, or shall take up for the
 ment, Religion, Laws, and
 es of the Kingdom, shall not
 down until the King with-
 is Protection from such Per-
 are and shall be declared De-
 ts, and shall leave them to
 to the end that their Estates
 discharge the Debts, and Loan
 of the Commonwealth. So
 was inevitable. His Majesty's
 was the Valiant Earl of
 ; the Parliament's General
 bert Devereux Earl of *Effex*,
 ir Admiral the Earl of *War-*
 The first Blood that was spilt
 unhappy War, was near un-
 whither some of the King's
 were drawn, upon whom
 in *Hotham* and Sir *John Mel-*
 allied, taking some, and kill-
 ers.

September 9. 1642. The Earl of
 set forth with his Army out
 en, and October 23. the Ca-
 (so called) which were the
 Party, and the Roundheads,
 ed from the Custom of the
 s cutting their Hair short to
 ars) which were the Parlia-
 Party, met between *Keinton*
 gebill in *Warwickshire*. and
 engaged in Fight, which was
 with such Fury, that near 6000
 in upon the Place. The King
 much the better of the Day.
 the Field. Persons of Re-
 lain on his Majesty's side

were the Earl of *Lindsey*, and Sir
Edward Varney Standard Bearer;
 but Mr. *John Smith* immediately
 recovered the Standard, for which
 Service he was Knighted in the Field.
 On the Parliament's part were slain
 the Lord St *John of Bletso*, and Col.
Effex. From this Fight at *Edgehill*
 the King marched to *Banbury*, which
 was surrender'd to him; then en-
 tred *Oxford* triumphantly, and ha-
 ving secured that Place, he advan-
 ced toward *London*, and at *Brent-*
ford fell upon two Regiments of
 his Enemies; taking about 500
 Prisoners. The Parliament, to in-
 crease their Numbers, declare that
 all Apprentices that would lift them-
 selves in their Service for the pub-
 lick Cause, should be secured from
 the Injury of their Masters, and
 their time go on toward their Free-
 dom; by which means Multitudes of
 Youth forsook their Masters to fight
 for the Parliament. They also invited
 their Brethren the *Scots* (as they
 called them) to come into *England*
 to their Aid. And to animate the
 People to take up Arms for the
 Parliament, some busy Clergymen
 made great (not good) use of that
 sacred Text in their Pulpits, *Curse*
ye Meroz, &c. *Judg. 5. 23.* but
blessed be the Peace-makers, saith the
 Prince of Peace. About the begin-
 ning of *March*, Commissioners were
 appointed to treat at *Oxford*, in or-
 der to a Reconciliation, when the
 two Houses of Parliament humbly
 besought his Majesty (so they word-
 ed it) graciously to accept and grant
 these most humble Desires and Pro-
 positions.

I. That his Majesty would be
 pleased to Disband his Armies, as
 they likewise would be ready to
 Disband all their Forces, and that he
 would be pleased to return to his
 Parliament.

II,

II. That he would leave Delinquents to a legal Tryal, and Judgment of Parliament.

III. That the Papists may not only be disbanded, but disarmed according to Law.

IV. That his Majesty would be pleased to give his Royal Assent unto the Bill for taking away superstitious Innovations, to the Bill for the utter abolishing and taking away of all Archbishops, Bishops, their Chancellors and Commissaries, &c. to the Bill against scandalous Ministers, to the Bill against Pluralities, &c.

V. That his Majesty would be pleased, for the better discovery and speedier Conviction of Recusants, that an Oath might be established by Act of Parliament, to be administered in such Manner as by both Houses should be agreed on, wherein they shall abjure and renounce the Pope's Supremacy, Doctrine of Transubstantiation, Purgatory, &c.

VI. That the Earl of *Bristol* be removed from his Majesty's Counsels, and that both he and the Lord *Herbert*, Eldest Son to the Earl of *Worcester*, may likewise be restrained from coming within the Verge of the Court, &c.

VII. That the Militia both by Sea and Land, and the Forts and Ports of the Kingdom, be settled in such a manner as should be agreed on by both Houses, &c.

VIII. That his Majesty would be pleased by his Letters to make Sir *John Bramston* Chief Justice of the King's-Bench, and Mr. Serjeant *Rolls*, and Mr. Serjeant *Atkins*, Justices of the King's-Bench, &c.

IX. That all such Persons as have been put out of the Commission of Peace, &c. since the first Day of *April*, (other than such as were put out by the desire of the Parliament) may again be put into those Commissions, &c.

X. As the 18th Proposition of the 19 Propositions.

XI. That the Royal Assent be given unto such Acts as be advised by Parliament, for paying the Debts wherein the Parliament had engaged the Publick of the Kingdom.

XII. The same with the 19 Propositions.

XIII. As the 14th Proposition of the 19 Propositions.

XIV. The same with the 19 Proposition of the 19 Propositions sent to the King, *July* 1641. But this Treaty was fruitless.

A. D. 1643, In the beginning of the Spring the Queen returned into *England*, bringing with her considerable Supplies of Money, and Ammunition from *France*; and that Year his Majesty became Master of the North *West*, some few Garrisons were retaken. *July* 5. Sir *Ralph* with his Cavaliers, routed *William Waller* at *Lansdown* *Bath*; and *July* 15. he defeated him at *Roundway-hill* by *Devizes*, killing many Hundreds the place, and taking many Prisoners. *Bristol* and *Exeter* yielded to those two Princes, *Rupert* and *Maurice*, of *Frederick* Prince Palatine of *Rhine* and *Elizabeth* his Wife, to King *Charles I.* *Gloucester* King besieged with a brave and the Besieged, under the General *Edward Massey*, defended themselves with great Bravery. The Earl of *Essex* came with an Army and raised the Siege. From the Siege the two Armies marched within few Miles each of the other without any Engagement, till they came to *Newbury*, where a fore Battle was fought.

part were slain the Earls of
 and *Sunderland*, and
 Lord *Faulkland*; *Essex*
 of his Officers.

May 22. Those Loyal Mem-
 Parliament who dissented
 them at *Westminster*, met at
 by the King's Summons;
 besides the Prince and
 of *York*, the Lord-Keeper *Lit-*
Treasurer Cottington, Duke
mon, and Marquiss of *Hart-*
 were Nineteen Earls and
 y Lords, and one Hundred
 venteen Knights and Gentle-
 Other Loyal Lords, Knights
 gentlemen, Members of Parlia-
 were at this time employed
 King's Service in divers pla-
 the Nation.

his Month and Year the *Scotch*
 under the Conduct of the
 of *Leven* entred *England* for
 Parliament, being about 18000
 and 2000 Horse.

about this time was Loyal New-
 besieged by Sir *John Meldrum*;
 y Prince *Rupert's* coming it
 relieved, and the Parliamenta-
 forced to march away after
 Losses, on such Conditions
 Prince would grant them.

his Year, upon a Cessation of
 in *Ireland*, some Forces came
 to the King's assistance.

his Year also that Rebellious
 g called a Parliament at *West-*
er, and their Adherents, and
 to save themselves from Pu-
 nent, took the *Scottish* Solemn
 ue and Covenant, with Hands
 up to the most High God,
 ring to endeavour the Prefer-
 an of the Reformed Religion,
 Extirpation of Popery and Pre-
 to preserve the Rights and
 leges of Parliament, and Li-
 es of the Kingdom, and to de-
 and preserve the King's Ma-
 es Person, and Authority, to
 the Discovery of all Incendiaries,

Malignants, or Evil Instruments,
 dividing the King from his Peo-
 ple, to maintain a firm Peace be-
 twixt the Confederate Nations of
England and *Scotland*, to assist and
 defend all those that enter into this
 Solemn League and Covenant, in
 the maintaining and pursuing thereof,
 to endeavour the amending of their
 Lives, and each one to go before
 another in the Example of real
 Reformation, that the Lord might
 turn away his Wrath and heavy Indig-
 nation, and establish these Churches
 and Kingdoms in Truth and Peace.
 All the Parliament's pretence in
 raising Arms, was Reformation,
 for the Defence of the King's Per-
 son, to rescue him from his Evil
 Council, and to make him a Glo-
 rious King; which at length they
 did when they deprived him of his
 Natural Life.

A. D. 1644, Sir *William Waller*
 defeated Sir *Ralph Hopton* about
Brandon Heath. The Lord *Fairfax*
 and his Son, Sir *Thomas*, took
 divers of the King's Garrisons in
 the North. Prince *Rupert* raised
 the Siege of *Latham House*, which
 Garrison had been defended the
 space of about Eighteen Weeks, by
 that Loyal and Magnanimous Lady
 the Countess of *Derby*. June 29.
 The King's Forces gave a great
 Defeat to *Waller's* Army at *Cropre-*
dy Bridge. And presently after this,
 the King drove the Earl of *Essex*
 up into *Cornwall*; but the Earl de-
 serted his Army, passing by Water
 to *Plymouth*; and his Horse taking
 the Advantage of a dark Night, et-
 caped, leaving the Foot to shift
 how they could, who capitulated
 for their Lives, leaving their Arms,
 Cannon, Ammunition, and Bag-
 gage, to the King's Disposol. Then
Ilstedcome, *Barnstable*, and *Saltsb*
 yielded to the King, who now
 victoriously marched towards *Lon-*
don.
 July

July the 3d, was a great Fight at *Marston-Moore*, where the Parliament obtained a very considerable Victory. And *October* 27. *Essex*, *Waller*, and the Earl of *Manchester* met the King, as he came out of the West of *Newbury*, where a sharp Battle was fought, and the King's party forced out of the Field.

In *November* *Mac-Mahon* an Irish Rebel was Hang'd and Quartered at *Tyburn*. And *December* 23. Sir *Alexander Carew* was Beheaded on *Tower-hill*, for attempting to give up the Island of *Plymouth* to the King's Forces.

January the 1st, *Hotham* the Son, and *January* the Second, *Hotham* the Father, were Beheaded on *Tower-hill*, for designing to betray *Hull* to the Royalists, and for other Treacheries.

William Laud, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, having been Voted guilty of High Treason by the House of Commons, and condemned by the House of Peers to be drawn, hang'd and quarter'd, (though upon his Petition they changed the manner of his Execution) was brought to the Scaffold on *Tower-hill*, *January* 10. where he Preached his last Sermon, taking for his Text, *Heb. 12. v. 2.* So yielding his Neck to the Stroke of the Executioner. The Charge against him was, endeavouring to Subvert the Laws, Religion, and Privileges of Parliament.

January 30. By His Majesties procurement, a Treaty was held at *Uxbridge*, where the Parliament's Demands were, That Episcopacy might be extirpated, that Presbytery might be establish'd, and that the King should yield up the Militia solely into the Parliament's dispose, &c. as in the 19 Propositions, and those in the Treaty at

Oxford, with some Additions, that his Majesty, according to a Laudable Example of his Father of happy Memory, would be pleased to Swear and Sign the late Solemn League and Covenant, and that an Act of Parliament should be passed in both Kingdoms, to the same effect, for enjoying the same, by all the Subjects of the Three Kingdoms; That Persons who shall expect pardon, be only these following: *John* *Earl of Bristol*, *William* *Earl of Newcastle*, *Francis* *Lord* *Clarendon*, *John* *Lord* *Pawlet*, *Lord* *Digby*, *Edward* *Lord* *Clarendon*, *Matthew* *Wren* Bishop of *Exeter*, *Sir* *Robert* *Heath*, *Dr.* *Brace* Bishop of *Derry*, *Sir* *John* *Widdrington*, *Colonel* *Goring*, *Henry* *Fermin*, *Esq.* *Ralph* *Hopton*, *Sir* *Francis* *Dunton*, *Mr.* *Endymion* *Porter*, *Sir* *George* *Ratcliffe*, *Sir* *Marmaduke* *Lange*, *Sir* *Henry* *Vaughan*, *Sir* *Francis* *debanke*, *Sir* *Richard* *Greene*, *Mr.* *Edward* *Hide*, *Sir* *John* *Levy*, *Sir* *Nicholas* *Cole*, *Sir* *Thomas* *Riddle*, *Jun.* *Colonel* *Ware*, *John* *Strangewaies*, *Sir* *John* *Per*, *Sir* *Richard* *Floyd*, *John* *vile*, *Esq.* *Mr.* *David* *Jenkins*, *George* *Strode*, *Marquess* of *Ham*, *Earl* of *Montross*, *Earl* of *Nor*, *dale*, *Earl* of *Traquair*, *Earl* of *W*, with some other Scotch Lords and Gentlemen (named.)

2. All Papists and Popish recusants who have been, now are, or shall be actually in Arms, or voluntarily assisting against the Parliament, or Estates of either Kingdom.

3. All Persons who have any Hand in the Plotting, Designing, or assisting the Rebellion in *Ireland*.

This Treaty also proved less.

ary 20. The Lord Mac-
another of the Grand Irish
was Executed at Tyburn.
at this time was the Parlia-
Army New-modelled. The
Essex and the other Com-
s who were Parliament Men
(Cromwell was excepted)
the Self-denying Ordinance
made) to attend in Parlia-
whose stead others and more
Persons were appointed. Sir
Fairfax was constituted
General, Oliver Cromwel
(the Sectaries Darling) was
Lieutenant-General, Henry
Commissary General, &c.
which Model the King's
of the Nation began fatally
ne.

D. 1645. His Majesty drew
my out of Oxford, in order
eve his Northern Counties,
arrisons; but after he had
d and taken Leicester, in his
he was called back to secure
which the Parliament
threatened with a Siege.
while Sir Thomas Fairfax had
pted a Letter of the Lord
s to the King, wherein that
Subject had desired of His
y to forbear engaging with
emy till he could be joyned
im. Hereupon Fairfax left
ge before Oxford, and made
y towards the King with a
e to Fight him, before that
n of Strength should come
and at a place near Naseby
Northamptonshire, both Armies
Saturday, June 14. 1645.
Majesty commanded the main
Prince Rupert and Prince
the Right Wing, Sir Mar-
Langdale the Left, the
shly the Right-hand Reserve,
George Lisle the Left. Of the
ment Army Fairfax and Skip-
d the ordering of the main

Battle, Cromwell the Right Wing,
and Ireton the Left. Prince Ru-
pert charged that Wing command-
ed by Ireton so home, that he dis-
ordered it, taking Ireton Prisoner;
and for a while he followed the
Parliamentarians towards Naseby,
but in the interim Cromwell worsted
the King's Right Wing, and then
came in to Fairfax's assistance,
who together charged upon the
King's main Body; and they no
longer able to stand it out, retreated
out of the Field, leaving a com-
plete Victory to the Disloyal Party,
who pursued them within two
Miles of Leicester, killing in their
way many Women that had fol-
lowed the Cavalier's Camp. On
the Parliament's side were wounded
and slain above 1000. On the
King's side were slain 20 Knights,
Colonels, and Officers of Note, and
600 private Soldiers; and of Pri-
soners were taken 6 Colonels, 8
Lieutenant Colonels, 18 Majors,
70 Captains, with many other
Officers, 4500 common Soldiers,
13 of the King's Household-Servants,
12 pieces of Ordnance, 8000 Arms,
40 Barrels of Powder, 200 Carriages,
store of rich Pillage, 3000 Horses,
the King's Standard, one of his
Coaches, his Cabinet of Letters,
which the Parliament caused to
be made publick.

April 16. Leicester was yielded
up to Sir Thomas Fairfax, which
accomplished, he marched into the
West to relieve Taunton, then be-
sieged by the Royal Party. At
Langport he discomfited the Lord
Goring's Forces, taking 1400 Pri-
soners. Then Bridgewater and
Bath yielded to him. Then he
besieged Sherbourn Castle, and sent
Cromwell to suppress the Wilts and
Dorsetshire Clubmen, associated a-
bout Shaftesbury, which he did;
killing some, taking others, and
dispersing

dispersing the rest. These Clubmen declaring themselves Neutrals, pretending only to secure their own Properties. *August 15.* *Sherbourn Castle* was surrendered upon promise of Quarter,

At *Rowton Heath*, near *Chester*, Colonel *Poyns* worsted his Majesties Forces.

In *Yorkshire*, Colonel *Robert Lilburn* routed the Royalists commanded by the Lord *Digby*, and Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*. Colonel *Birch* and Colonel *Morgan*, by a Stratagem took *Hereford* for the Parliament. At *Bovey-tracy*, *Oliver Cromwell* surprized the Lord *Wentworth*, took Three Regiments, dispersing Two others. *Fairfax* took *Dartmouth*, defeated the Lord *Hopton* at *Torrington*, and immediately after blocks him up at *Truro*, inforcing him to Disband his Army. *March 21.* *Jacob Lord Ashly* was routed at *Stow* in the *Wold*, by Sir *Wm. Brereton*, and Colonel *Morgan*. The Loyal Lord himself was taken Prisoner, with 1500 others. Many of the King's Garrisons fell this Year into the Hands of the Parliamentarians; as *Bristol*, the *Devizes*, *Winchester Castle*, *Basing-House*, *Laycock-House*, *Berkley Castle*, *Chepstow*, *Winchester*, *Belvoir Castle*, *Latham-House*, *Monmouth*, and *Welbeck House*, &c.

A. D. 1646, This Year the Parliament began with disabling all such of their Fellow-Members as were with the King, from ever sitting in the House again, impowering the Speaker to give Warrants to the Clerk of the Crown for new Elections in their places; and also commanded all Cavaliers to depart the City of *London*, betwixt the Thirtieth of *March* and the Sixth of *April*. And in *London* a Court Marshal was Erected, who made it Death for any to re-

pair to the King, Queen, or Malignant Lords and Commons; for Malignant was applied by the Parliamentarians to the King's Loyal Subjects, now his Majesty was reduced to a very low Condition. His Majesty was beaten out of the Field in all, and his Garrisons surrendered daily, as *St. Michael's Mount*, *Rushen Castle*, *Woodstock*, *Exeter*, and *Barnstable*; and General *Fairfax* approaching to besiege *Oxford*, the King upon thoughts of providing for himself, went in a Disguise to a *Scotch Camp* that was then at *Newark*, *May* the 4th. The Officers engaging to secure him and as many of his party should seek for shelter with him and to stand to him with Lives and Fortunes. But upon the Majesties departure from *Oxford*, divers of the Noblemen, as they had been deserted by the King, joined themselves to *Fairfax*. *June 24.* The most Loyal *Union* and City of *Oxford*, was surrendered upon honourable Terms, by *Thomas Glemham*. After which a Number of the King's Garrisons yielded to the Parliament, as *Bury Ludlow*, *Borstal*, *Carnarvon*, *field*, *Worcester*, *Wallingford*, *Whitchurch*, *Ragland*, *Pendennis*, *Newark* by the King's Order delivered up; and the Lord *Leven* in *Scotland*, and Lord *Monmouth* in *Ireland*, by the same Command, desisted their Hostilities. After the surrender of *Newark*, the *Scotch Army* marched back to their own Country as far as *Down* castle upon *Tine*, where when they were come, they tendered themselves to the King, promising that unless he would take them they durst not bring him into *England*. This the King refused, if they would still satisfy the

ing Church Government
lay upon his Conscience;
to effect, Mr. *Alexander*
son, a Minister, the Oracle
Kirk, was employ'd to con-
with him. But his Majesty's
were so great, and Cause so
that made all Mr. *Hender-*
attempts successless. See the
Papers of their Disputati-

all these things were acting
castle, the Bargain was struck
betwixt the Parliament
Commissioners; and for
the *Scots* delivered the
up to the *English* Parliament.
to mask their Perfidy, the
added this Caution, That
should be no attempt made
the King's Person, but being
ined at one of his own Pa-
he should be there treated
upon Propositions from both
s, which should be speedily
to him.

24. Were Nineteen Propo-
presented to his Majesty from
Parliament for a safe and well
ed Peace; the Heads of
Propositions were as follow-

That His Majesty call in
clarations and Proclamations
the Parliaments of both
oms.

That his Majesty swear and
the Covenant.

That he pass a Bill for abo-
Bishops.

To confirm the sitting of the
bly of Divines, (which As-
the Parliament had called
together, *July* 6th 1643.)

That Religion be Reformed
Parliament agree.

That such Uniformity be pas-
to Act.

To pass an Act against Po-
sculants.

VIII. An Act for the Education
of the Children of Papists by Pro-
testants.

IX. An Act for laying Penalties
on Papists.

X. An Act for prevention of
Popish practices.

XI. And the like for the King-
dom of *Scotland*.

XII. An Act for the due Obser-
vation of the Lords-Day, for Preach-
ing against Pluralities, &c.

XIII. For settling the Militia and
Navy in the Parliament's Hands.

XIV. For nulling all Honours
conferred since 1642.

XV. For confirming the Treaties,
&c. passed betwixt the two King-
doms.

XVI. For exempting certain Per-
sons from Pardon, &c.

XVII. For making void the
Cessation of *Ireland*.

XVIII. For settling the *London*
Militia.

XIX. The great Seal to be with
the Commissioners of Parliament,
and all Acts by it to be made
good.

These were sent to His Majesty
to *Newcastle*.

February the 6th. The *Scots* left
Newcastle and marched homeward;
and two Days after the King set for-
ward with the Parliament's Com-
missioners for *Holmby*, attended
with 900 Horse. And now the
Parliament, because they wanted
others to quarrel withal, fell to
quarrel amongst themselves, divid-
ing into two Parties, Presbyteri-
ans and Independents, with Anabap-
tists and the other Sectarists; (for
the Independents comprehended all
the several Sects.) The Presbyte-
rians were then powerful in the
House, but the other in the Army,
and were a subtle and resolute Peo-
ple. The former of these Parties
P seeing

seeing themselves in danger of being supplanted by the other, Voted in Parliament, to have part of the Army Disbanded, another part of it sent over into *Ireland* towards the reducing that Country, and the remainder to be disposed into several places of *England* to keep the Royalists in awe. This put the Army into a Heat, who to make their part sure, sent a Party of Horse, commanded by Cornet *Joyce*, to seize upon the King's Person, and to bring him from *Holmby* into their own Quarter, which was done, *June 3. 1647.* From *Holmby* they conveyed his Majesty to *Childersley*, and thence to *Newmarket*, the Grandees of the Army pretending to him, how they were grieved for his Imprisonment and Sufferings, professing they would never part with their Arms, till they had made his way to his Throne: (But it must be a Throne in Heaven.) *Oliver Cromwell* the grand Grandee, to clear himself from Dissimulation herein, 'tis said, did afterwards pretend, that as he was Praying for a Blessing from God on his Undertakings, to restore the King to his pristine Majesty, his Tongue did cleave to the Roof of his Mouth, that he could not speak one Word more, which he took as a return of Prayer, and that God had rejected him from being King. And the more to palliate their evil Meanings, they permitted him the Service of his own Chaplains, which he had been denied at *Holmby*, the Commerce of Letters with the Queen, the Visits of his own Party, and Attendance of his Courtiers. The Parliament Voted, that the General should be required to deliver the King to their Commissioners, who were to bring him to *Richmond*, to the end that Propositions of Peace

might be speedily presented Hereupon the Army drew up Articles against Eleven of the Members of the Commons House, *Mr. Denzil Hollis*, *Sir Philip* *ton*, *Sir William Lewis*, *Sir Clotworthy*, *Sir William Waller*, *John Maynard*, *Colonel* *Colonel Long*, *Colonel Harby* *Glyn*, and *Mr. Anthony*. Nor would the Army be till the House was purged of Members. Which being done, the Army Party became some prevalent, who Voted that the *don* Militia should be taken out of the Hands of the City, and referred to others better affected to the Army; and that it should be left to seek for Subscriptions and Contributions. Hereupon great numbers of Apprentices and others, in multuous sort, resorted to the Parliament House, and there kept *Speaker* in his Chair till this was past, That the King should come to *London* to treat, and that the City should have the order of their own Militia. *Fairfax* understanding this, hastes with the Army to *London*, and at *Whitehall* was met by the *Speaker*, and a number of the Members as sided with the Army, who complained of the violence that was offered them, the mean while the *Citizens* Presbyterian part of the Parliament made some Preparations to oppose the Army; but upon the *General's* approach to the City, *Gates* were thrown open, and the Army marched in triumph through the City, seized upon the *Tower*, dismantled the Fortifications, imprisoned the Mayor, and directed the chief Citizens, and committed some Noblemen to the *Black-Rod*.

In *September* the Members of the *Parliament* sent Propositions to his Majesty then at *Hampton-Court*,

presented
ny drew
n of the
s House,
Sir Philip
Lewis, Sir
William Waller
Colonel M
Colonel Har
Anthony
Army be
purged of
being done
came some
ted that the
be taken
City, and
ter affected
t should be
scriptions
great mult
others, in
orted to the
d there kn
hair till the
he King
o treat, and
ave the
tia. Fairfax
hastes with
and at Ham
speaker, and
s sided with
ained of the
ffered them
he Citizens
of the Par
Preparation
; but upon
to the City
n open, and
triumph the
upon the
rtifications,
r, and direct
and comm
the Black
Members the
itions to his
on-Court, v

the same in Substance with
formerly offered; as, for the
ing Episcopacy, the Parlia-
have the disposal of all
Offices of Trust and Militia,
at this time the Parliament Vo-
at 6000 Foot and 2400 Horse
agoons should be sent into
and 18000 Foot and 7200
and 1000 Dragoons should
up as a Standing Army for
the rest of the Soldiers to be
ded. The Army also for
ter carrying on of their De-
about the same time
out of every Regiment a
Number of Soldiers to meet
onsult, by the Name of Adjuta-
which were a Military Com-
ouncil, being two Commis-
sioners and two private Sol-
diers of every Regiment, to
for the Armies good, to
up their Grievances and pre-
sent them to the General, and he
to the Parliament. These Oliver
and his Assistant Ireton encouraged
the Army as suited their Designs, and
did them aside.

On the 6th, The Scotch
Commissioners sent a Letter to the
House of the Lower House, that the
King might be admitted to a Personal
Interview, at least that the Army might
remove him from Hampton Court;
some of the Army Officers
informed His Majesty (on
him to have him the surer at their
that his Person was in some
from the Adjutators and
ers, he therefore with Three
most trusty Attendants, Sir
Berkley, Mr. Ashburnham, and
Mr. Legg, in the dark and tem-
pestuous Night of November the
King escaped from Hampton-Court,
after some wandering, commit-
ting himself to Colonel Hammond,
and fled to the Isle of Wight:

who conveyed him to *Carisbrooke-
Castle*, the very Pit, 'tis said, that
his Enemies had designed for him;
for it was rumour'd above a Fort-
night before in the Army, that the
King should be in the Isle of *Wight*:
And the very Night he departed
from *Hampton-Court*, the Centinels
were withdrawn from their usual
Standings, on purpose to facilitate
his escape thence.

Whilst his Majesty was at *Hamp-
ton-Court*, Propositions (being the
same with those at *Newcastle*) were
presented to him by the Earls of
Pembroke and *Lauderdale*, Sir *Char-
les Erskin*, Sir *John Holland*, Sir
John Cooke, Sir *James Harrington*,
Mr. *Richard Brown*, Mr. *Hugh Ke-
nedy*, and Mr. *Robert Berkley*, in
the Names of the Parliament of
England, and in behalf of the
Kingdom of *Scotland*.

From *Carisbrooke-Castle* his Ma-
jesty wrote a Letter to the Parlia-
ment, wherein he professed he
could not either, as a King or
Christian, consent to the abolishing of
Episcopacy, because he esteemed it
to be Apostolical, and at his Coro-
nation was sworn to maintain it;
yet he was willing Presbytery
should be settled for Three Years,
and that a free Debate should be had
by such a Number of Divines, a-
bout the Settlement of Church-
Government for the future. And
was willing also that the Parliament
should dispose of the Militia, and
should have the choice of his Privy-
Council by Grant of Patent from
him during his Reign: Withal ear-
nestly soliciting them to pity the
languishing Condition of the King-
dom, and to come to a Personal
Treaty with him. After Three
Days Debate, the Parliament sent
Four Bills to his Majesty to be signed
by him; but so derogating they
were from his Royalty, that the

Scotch Commissioners declared against them, and the King refused the signing of them. The Parliament thereupon voted, That no more Addresses should be made to the King.

In the mean while Colonel *Hammond* had dismissed the King's Servants, and used him more severely than formerly, which occasioned Captain *Burleigh* to beat up the Drum for the King's Service and freedom in the Isle *Wight*; but he was soon apprehended, and afterward Executed.

A. D. 1648, The Parliament voted, That all they who would not submit to the Power (meaning their usurped Authority) should be expelled the University, and that all the College-Rents should be payed to the Visitors by them appointed.

April the 9th and 10th, The *London* Boys made an Insurrection, seized the Magazine at *Leadenhall*, crying out for God and King *Charles*, but were quieted by *Fairfax*. *Poyer*, *Langhorn*, *Powel*, and Sir *John Owen* took up Arms for the King in *Wales*, but Colonel *Langhorn* and *Powel* were defeated by Colonel *Horton*, and Sir *John Owen* by Major General *Mitton*, and *Pembroke-Castle* kept by Colonel *Poyer* was yielded to that Arch-Treytor *Cromwel*. July the 13th, *Powel*, *Poyer*, and *Langhorn* afterwards cast Lots for their Lives; and the Lot falling upon *Poyer* he was Shot to Death.

April the 20th, The Duke of *York* disguised in Woman's Apparel, escaped from *St. James's*, and past into *Holland*. Many were the Petitions that now were presented the Parliament for a Personal Treaty, and for Disbanding the Army; but the *Surrey* Petitioners, by command of the Army Officers, and

Parliament-Men, were assaulted the Parliament-Doors, and some of them were killed, some wounded and most of them plundered by Soldiers. And now the King's Men, to the Number of 1000, took up Arms for the King, and embodied themselves at *Maidenhead*, where they made a Gallant Resistance against General *Fairfax* the space of Six Hours; but the Veteran Soldiers at last prevailed taking many of them, and seized pieces of Ordnance. June the 1st, the old Lord *Goring*, Earl of *Northampton*, with 500 Men, cross'd into *Wales* and got into *Colchester*, whither the Country People flock'd unto him, also a Party from *London*, and Lord *Capel* and *Longborough* out of *Hartfordshire*.

Some of the Navy also fell from the Rulers at *Westminster* and setting the levelling Admiral *Rainsborough* on Shore, 17 Ships delivered themselves to the Prince of *Wales*.

The Earl of *Holland* also headed a Royal Party at *Kington* on the *Thames*; but after a short, yet bloody Fight, his Party was dispersed, the Lord *Francis Villers* was taken, and many Prisoners of Note. July the 7th, and shortly after the Earl of *Holland* himself was apprehended.

The Parliament of *Scotland* sent into *England* an Army under Duke *Hamilton* in order to recover the King's Liberty, and to re-estate him on his Throne; but on the 17th at *Preston* in *Lancashire* the *Scotch* Army of near 20000 was totally Routed by Oliver *Cromwell*. 'Tis said in this Day's Fight and Pursuit, the *English* took more Prisoners than their own Army mounted unto, and that was 12000. The Parliament lost that daring Martialist

Thornhaigh. Shortly after
 atel, Duke *Hamilton* was taken
 er; and *Cromwel*, to improve
 ceess, followed the scattered
 into *Scotland*, where when
 come, there repaired to him
 rls of *Argyle*, *Lowden*, *Leven*,
 ther of the *Scotch* Covenant-
 obility, who contracted with
 for subduing the common
 y, meaning the Loyal Party.
Chester, that had endured a
 Siege, and was now brought
 Scarcity of Provision, that
 had not Horse-Flesh enough
 vethem one Day longer, and
 they had lived almost a Fort-
 August the 27th yielded up-
 articles; the private Soldiers to
 with Life, the Commanders
 main at the General's dispose,
 the City to raise 14000 l.
 e it from Plunder. Prisoners
 quality taken here, were the
 Goring, Capel, and Lough-
 gh, Eleven Knights, Twelve
 els, Eight Lieutenant Colonels,
 Majors, Thirty Captains, and
 Five Gentlemen. Three of
 Knights were presently con-
 ed by a Council of War, two
 om, namely Sir *Charles Lucas*
 ir *George Lisle*, were Shot to
 dying as they had lived, with
 Courage.

whilst these things were
 ged by the Army, the Parlia-
 was busied with Petitions
 London and other Places for
 sonal Treaty. The Parlia-
 therefore, contrary to the
 ours of some of their factious
 bers, repealed those Votes they
 erly made for no more Addresses
 e King, and both Houses voted
 eaty to be with the King in
 our, Freedom and Safety.
 September the 18th the Treaty
 at *Newport* in the Isle of
 where his Majesty conde-

scended so far unto the Parliaments
 Demands, (as, that Presbytery
 should be settled for Three Years,
 the Parliament should dispose of
 the Militia, and should have the
 Choice of his Privy-Councillors
 and great Officers of State during
 the Term of his Life, &c.) that both
 Houses came to this Resolve, That
 the King's Concessions were a
 sufficient Ground for Peace. But
 this did exceedingly inrage the facti-
 ous Members and Commanders of
 the Army, who resolved to seize
 the King into their own Hands and
 dispose, which they did, removing
 him out of the Isle of *Wight*, and
 making him Prisoner in *Hurst-
 Castle*.

November the 30th, The Army
 then fell to purging the Parliament,
 apprehending Forty Members there-
 of, that were Persons of the most
 known Integrity and highest Re-
 solution, denying admission to 150
 more; and suffering none to enter
 the House, save such whom they
 knew would serve their Designs.
 Which Army-Members revived those
 Votes of no more Addresses to the
 King; the Votes for a Treaty with
 the King, and of the Satisfactoriness
 of his Concessions, they rased out
 of the Journal Book. And then
 proceeded to Vote, That the Su-
 preme Authority of the Nation re-
 sided in themselves; That to raise
 Arms against the People's Repre-
 sentatives or the Parliament, was
 High-Treason; That the King him-
 self took Arms against the Parlia-
 ment, and so was guilty of the
 Bloodshed throughout the Civil
 War. And therefore this sag-end
 of a Parliament was resolved to
 have his Majesty brought to his
 Tryal; in order thereto giving their
 Commands for bringing him up to
 London; and January the 19th he
 was accordingly brought to St.

James's.

James's. When the Factious Members, whom the Army had licensed to sit, proceeded to Constitute a Court for the Tryal of the King, giving it the specious Name of the High-Court of Justice; which said Court they impowered to convene, hear, judge, and execute *Charles Stuart* King of *England*. These Proceedings the House of Lords detested, so did the Parliament of *Scotland*; the Judges of the Land affirmed it to be contrary to the known Laws and Customs of *England*, for the King to be brought to Tryal; and the Presbyterian Ministers did both publicly and privately dissuade them from this horrid Action, though all in vain: And the more to animate the King's Judges in their illegal Proceedings, that Pulpit-Jester *Hugh Peters* preached before them on that Text, *Psalms 149. 8. To bind their Kings in Chains, &c. Such Honour have all his Saints*; when he assured them, that they were the Saints there meant, often in his Sermon calling them the Saint Judges; and professed, that he had for certain found, upon a strict Scrutiny, that there were in the Army 5000 Saints, no less Holy than those that now conversed in Heaven with God Almighty. Afterwards kneeling in his Pulpit, weeping and lifting up his Hands, he earnestly begged them in the Name of the People of *England*, that they would execute Justice upon that Wretch *Charles*, and would not let *Benhadad* escape in Safety, &c.

January the 20th, His Majesty was brought before the High Court of Justice in *Westminster-Hall*, where he boldly and cheertully took the Seat prepared for him; and the Charge was read against him with all those reproachful Terms of Tyrant, Traytor, and Murtherer, and im-

pleaded in the Name of all the People of *England*. But General *Fairfax's* Lady from a Scaffold joining, cried with a loud Voice, That not half the People of *England* were guilty of that Crime, but that 'twas by means of that Traytor *Cromwel* that this Wickedness was done. The King alledged to the Court that he could not make Defence, unless they first produce their Authority for the Tryal of him their King, which they being able to do, (except that the Sword,) remanded him to Place of his Captivity.

January the 22d, The High Court of Justice met again, with the King being brought to the Bar. The Solicitor *Cook* required that he might be put upon it, either to give his positive Answer, or else that the Charge against him upon his refusal to plead, might be taken confessed. The Substance of which Charge was, That the said *Charles Stuart*, King of *England*, had been the Occasion, Author, and Conductor of the Wars, and therein Guilty of all the Treasons, Murders, Rapines, Burnings, Spoils, Desolations, Damage and Mischance to this Nation, acted or committed in the Wars, or occasioned thereby. To the Charge, President *Bradshaw* required the King's Answer; but his Majesty firmly persisting in the disowning of the Authority, and offering to give Reasons why he could not obey their Court, the Court was adjourned to the next Day.

January the 23d, The King was again brought before his sitting Judges, when he was again pressed to give in his Reasons why he could not own their Authority. To which He Answered, That to own the new Court was against the Privilege of the People, and the fundam-

Laws of the
on the Presi
rk to Reco
Guard to
which w
January 27
in brought
still refused
art, but said
ducing to
ple, which
re the libe
Members of
Court w
ld unto, b
rk to read
m, which w
mmons of E
sembled, hav
gh Court of
Charles Stu
fore whom he
vened, and
arge of Hig
imes and M
behalf of
ich Charge
used several
all which
mentioned in t
to adjudge t
a Tyrant,
d publick
ath by sev
Body. T
d, the Me
roved it b
nds. His
ak after t
adshaw wou
but comm
ays; when
Soldiers re
eherent Tau
Tobacco i
y knew. t
m, and one
ous than t
e, the good
in, and lay

Laws of the Kingdom. Where-
on the President commanded the
ark to Record the Default, and
Guard to take back the Priso-
which was accordingly done.

January 27th, His Majesty was
brought to the Bar, where
still refused to own their illegal
Court, but said he had some Matters
producing to the good of the
people, which he desired to
have the liberty to speak before
Members of both Houses; which
the Court would by no means
allow unto, but commanded the
ark to read the Sentence against
him, which was, *That whereas the
Commons of England in Parliament
assembled, have appointed them a
Court of Justice for the trying
Charles Stuart King of England,
for whom he had been three times
arrested, and at the first time a
Charge of High-Treason, and other
Crimes and Misdemeanors was read
in the behalf of England, &c. To
which Charge the said Charles Stuart
refused several times to answer, &c.
all which Treasons and Crimes
mentioned in the Charge, this Court
do adjudge the said Charles Stuart
a Tyrant, Traytor, Murtherer,
and public Enemy, to be put to
Death by severing his Head from
his Body.* This Sentence being
read, the Members of the Court
approved it by holding up their
hands. His Majesty offered to
speak after the Sentence, which
the Judges would not suffer him to
do, but commanded him to be taken
away; when in his passing along,
the Soldiers reviled him with many
reverent Taunts, blew their stink-
ing Tobacco into his Face, which
he knew to very distastful to
him, and one or two, more bar-
barous than the rest, spit in his
Face, the good King wiping it off
with his hand, and saying, *My Saviour suf-*

fered far more than this for me.
And when the rude Soldiers, instru-
cted by their Commanders, cried out,
Justice, Justice, Execution, Executi-
on, this pious King pitied their
Blindness, saying, *Poor Souls, for a
piece of Money they would do as
much for their Commanders.* Such
as pull'd off their Hats or bowed
to him, as he was carrying back
to his Imprisonment, the Sol-
diers beat with their Fists and
Weapons, and knocked one down
dead, but for saying, *God be merci-
ful unto him.*

January 28. This right Christi-
an King was guarded from White-
hall to St. James's, where Dr.
Juxon Bishop of London preached
before him on these words, *In the
Day when God shall judge the
Secrets of all Men by Jesus Christ,
according to my Gospel, Rom 2. 16.*

January 29. The Lady Elizabeth
and Duke of Gloucester being ad-
mitted to take their last Farewel
of their Condemned Father; his
Majesty, after he had given his Blessing
to the Princess Elizabeth, bad her
tell her Brother James whenever
she should see him, that 'twas his
Father's last Desire, *That he should
no more look upon Charles as his
Eldest Brother only, but be obedient
to him as his Sovereign, and that
they should Love one the other, and for-
give their Father's Enemies.* He also
bad her to read Bishop Andrew's
Sermons, Hooker's Ecclesiastical Poli-
cy, and Bishop Laud against Fisher,
which would ground her against Ro-
pery; wished her not to grieve for
him, for he should die a glorious
Death, it being for the Laws and
Liberties of the Land, and for
maintaining the Protestant Religion:
Bad her tell her Mother, *That his
Thoughts had never strayed from her,
and that his Love should be same
unto the last.* Then gave her his
Blessing,

Blessing, bidding her to send his Blessing to the rest of her Brothers and Sisters, and Commendations to all his Friends. To the Duke of Gloucester he said, *He heard the Army intended to make him King, but that he told him he must not accept so long as his two elder Brothers were living; commanded him to fear the Lord, and he would provide for him.*

Tuesday, January 30. In the Morning the Bishop of London read Divine Service in his Majesty's Presence, when the 27th Chapter of St. Matthew's Gospel, the History of our Saviour's Crucifixion, fell out to be the Second Lesson. After Morning Prayer, the King received the Sacrament, and performed private Devotions in Preparation to his Passion; which being ended, about Ten of the Clock this most Christian King was brought from St. James's to Whitehall by a Regiment of Foot, and a private Guard of Partizans, the Bishop on one Hand of him, and Colonel Thomlinson. (who had the Charge of him) on the other, both bare-headed. His Majesty walked very fast, and bad them go faster: thus saying, *That he now went before them to strive for a heavenly Crown, with less solicitude than he had often encouraged his Soldiers to fight for an Earthly Diadem.* Being come into the Cabinet-Chamber in Whitehall, where he used to lodge, he there passed the time for near two Hours in his Devotion, about Twelve he eat a bit of Bread, and drank a Glass of Claret; and towards One, Colonel Hacker with other Officers and Soldiers brought him through the Banqueting-house, and through a Window of that upon a Scaffold which was hung with Black. Divers Companies of Foot, and Troops of Horse, were placed on

each side of the Street, which directed the approach of the very numerous Spectators; therefore the King directed his Speech chiefly to Colonel Thomlinson.

I Shall be very little heard of Body here, I shall therefore say a Word unto you.

Indeed I could hold my Peace very well, if I did not think holding my Peace would make me think that I did submit to the Guilt well as to the Punishment; but I think it is my Duty, to God and to my Country, for to clear self, both as an honest Man, a King, and a good Christian.

I shall begin first with my Innocence. In troth, I think it not very needful for me to insist long upon this, all the World knows that I did not begin a War first with the Houses of Parliament; and I call to witness, to whom I must shew make an Account, that I never intend for to incroach upon Privileges: They began upon me, is the Militia they began upon, confess'd that the Militia was mine, but they thought it fit for to take it from me. And to be short, any Body will look to the Dates of their Commissions, of their Commissions, and mine, and likewise to the Declarations, they will see clearly that they began these unhappy Troubles not I. So that as to the Guilt of these enormous Crimes that are laid against me, I hope in God, that I will clear me of it. I will not say (am in Charity) God forbid, that I should lay it on the two Houses of Parliament, there is no Necessity either, I hope they are free of Guilt. For I do believe that ill Instruments between them and me have been the chief cause of all this Bloodshed. So that by way of speaking as I find my self clear of the

and pray God that they may
Yet for all this, God forbid
I should be so ill a Christian
not to say that God's Judgments
just upon me; many times he
to pay Justice upon an unjust
ence, that is ordinary. I will
say this, that an unjust Sen-
ce that I suffered for to take effect is
ished now by an unjust Sentence
on me, That is——So far I
said, to shew you that I am
Innocent Man.

Now for to shew you that I am a
Christian, I hope there is a
Man (pointing to the Bishop)
will bear me witness that I
am forgiven all the World, and
in those in particular that have
in the chief Causes of my Death;
they are God knows, I do not
re to know, I pray God forgive
me. But this is not all, my Cha-
rity must go further, I wish that
they may repent, for they have in-
deed committed a great Sin in that
particular: I pray God with Saint
Stephen, that this be not laid to their
charge. Nay, not only so, but that
they may take the right way to the
peace of the Kingdom; for my Cha-
rity commands me not only to forgive
particular Men, but my Charity
commands me to endeavour to the last
degree, the peace of the Kingdom. So,
I do wish with all my Soul,
I do hope here is some here will
assist further (turning to some Gen-
tlemen that wrote) that they may
endeavour the Peace of the King-
dom.

Now, Sirs, I must shew you both
that you are out of the way,
and will put you in a way.

First, You are out of the way.
Certainly all the way you have
yet, as I could find by any
thing, is in the way of Conquest.
Certainly this is an ill way; For
Conquest, Sirs, in my Opinion, is

never just, except there be a good
just Cause, either for matter of
wrong, or just Title; and then if you
go beyond it, the first Quarrel you
have to it, that makes it unjust at
the end, that was just at first. But
if it be only matter of Conquest,
then it is a great Robbery, as a
Pirate said to Alexander, that he
was the great Robber, he was but
a petty Robber. And so, Sirs I do
think the way that you are in is
much out of out the way.

Now, Sirs, for to put you in the way,
believe it, you will never do right,
nor God will never prosper you un-
til you give God his due, the King
his due, (that is, my Successors) and
the People their due; I am as much
for them as any of you.

You must give God his due, by regu-
lating rightly his Church (according to
his Scripture) which is now out of
order. For to set you in a way par-
ticularly, now I cannot, but only this,
a National Synod, freely called,
freely debating amongst them-
selves, must settle this, when that
every Opinion is freely and clearly
heard.

For the King indeed I will not;
—— (then turning to a Gentle-
man that touched the Axe, he said;
Hurt not the Axe that may hurt
me.) For the King, the Laws of
the Land will clearly instruct you for
that, therefore because it concerns
my own particular, I only give you
a touch of it.

For the People And truly I desire
their Liberty and Freedom as much
as any Body whomsoever; but I
must tell you, that their Liberty and
Freedom consists in having of Govern-
ment, those Laws by which their Life
and their Goods may be most their
own. It is not for having share in
Government, Sirs, that is nothing
pertaining to them; a Subject and a
Sovereign are clear different things.

(P)

And

And therefore until they do that, I mean that you do put the People in that Liberty as I say, certainly they will never enjoy themselves. Sirs, It was for this that now I am come here. If I would have given way to an Arbitrary way, for to have all Laws changed according to the power of the Sword, I needed not to have come here; and therefore I tell you (and I pray God it may be not laid to your Charge) that I am the Martyr of the People.

In troth, Sirs, I shall not hold you much longer, for I will only say this to you, That in Truth I could have desired some little time longer, because that I would have put this that I have said in a little more order, and a little better digested than I have done, and therefore I hope you will excuse me.

I have delivered my Conscience. I pray God that you do take those Courses that are best for the good of the Kingdom and your own Salvation.

Then the Bishop said,

Though it be very well known what your Majesty's Affections are to the Protestant Religion, yet it may be expected that you should say somewhat for the World's Satisfaction in that particular.

Whereupon the King replied,

I thank you very heartily, my Lord, for that I had almost forgot en it.

In troth, Sirs, my Conscience in Religion, I think, is very well known to all the World, and therefore I declare before you all, That I die a Christian, according to the Profession of the Church of England, as I found it left me by my Father; and this honest Man (pointing to the Bishop) I think will witness it.

Then turning to the Officers, said,

Sirs, Excuse this same. I have a good Cause, and I have a gracious God, I will say no more.

Then to Colonel Hacker, said,

Take care that they do not me to pain. And, Sir, this, and please you —

But a Gentleman coming to the Axe, the King said,

Take heed of the Axe, pray heed of the Axe.

And to the Executioner, he said,

I shall say but very short Prayers, and when I thrust out my Hands —

Then he called to the Bishop for his Cap, which as he was doing and having put it on, asked the Executioner,

Does my Hair trouble you?

Who desired him to put it under his Cap; which as he was doing by the help of the Bishop and Executioner, he turned to the Bishop, and said,

I have a good Cause, and a gracious God on my side.

The Bishop said,

There is but one Stage now (alluding to the Posts and Stages a Race) which though troublesome and troublesome, yet is a very short one. You may consider it will carry you a very great way to Heaven, and there you shall have to your great Joy, the Prize hasten to, a Crown of Glory.

The King adjoins,

I go from a corruptible to a corruptible Crown, where no disturbance can be, no disturbance in the World.

Bishop, You are exchanged from a Temporal to an Eternal Crown. A good Exchange!

then the King asked the Executioner,

my Hair well?

and taking off his Cloak and

he deliver'd his George to

Bishop, saying, Remember

as said) to send it to the Prince.

then putting off his Doublet,

being in his Waistcoat, he put

his Cloak again, and looking

the Block, said to the Executioner,

you must set it fast.

It is fast, Sir.

It might have been a little

higher.

It can be no higher,

When I put out my Hands

way, then —

then having said a few words

himself, as he stood, with Hands

Eyes lift up, immediately

going down, he laid his Neck

on the Block, and the Executioner

again putting his Hair under

Cap, his Majesty thinking he

been going to strike, bad him

stay for the Sign.

Yes, I will, and it

your Majesty.

after a very short pause, his

stretching forth his Hands,

Vizarded Executioner at one

severed his Royal Head

from his Body. Whose Blood was

drunk up by several Persons for differ-

ends, by some as Trophies of

Villany, by others as Relicks

of a Martyr. His Corps embalmed

and wrapped in Lead, was convey-

ed to Windsor by some of his Ser-

vants. And February 9. 1648,

there interred in the

Chapel Royal, by the Duke of

Monmouth, Marquess of Hartford,

Viscount of Southampton and Lindsey,

and the Bishop of London.

A Prince he was very Tempe-

rate, Chaste, Humble, Affectionate

to his People, Eloquent, notwith-

standing some small hesitation in

his Utterance; exceeding in Forti-

tude and Patience; most devout

in, and constant to his Religion.

His Wife was *Henrietta Maria*,

the Daughter of *Henry IV. King of*

France, by whom he had Issue *Char-*

les James, born at *Greenwich*, May 13.

1628, but died near as soon as born.

Charles afterwards King of *Eng-*

land, born at *St. James's* May 29.

1630. *James* Duke of *York*, and

afterwards King, born also at *St.*

James's, October 14. 1633. *Henry*

Duke of *Gloucester* born in the same

Place, July 8. 1639. *Mary* born

November 4. 1631. Married to

William Count of *Nassau*, Prince of

Orange, by whom she had the late

Prince of *Orange*, who was King

of *England* in right of his Wife,

Mary eldest Daughter of King *James*

II. Elizabeth born January 28.

1635. *Anne* born March 17. 1637.

died before her Father. *Katharine*,

who died almost as soon as born.

Henrietta born at *Excester*, June

16. 1644. Married to the Duke of

Anjou and *Orleans*, only Brother

to *Lewis XIV. King of France*.

In his Troubles he composed an

excellent Book, intituled *Εἰκὼν*

Βασιλική. He had begun the re-

pairing of *St. Paul's* at *London*;

he built that Ship called the *Royal*

Sovereign, whose Burden was 1636

Tuns, her length 127 Foot, her

breadth within the Planks 46

Foot, her Depth from her breadth

19 Foot, carrying 100 Pieces of

Ordnance wanting four; her Lan-

thorn so large that Ten Men might

stand in it; her building cost

Eighty Thousand Pounds.

In the last Year of King *James*

the First, and first of King *Charles*

the

the First, (*viz.* 1625,) the Plague begun in *White-Chappel* in *London*, in the same House, on the same Day of the Month, with the same Number that died 22 Years before, when *Queen Elizabeth* departed this Life. Of this Plague there died in all within the Bills of Mortality 41313, besides of other

Diseases 8848.

A. D. 1632, and February 11th, happened a great Fire at *Westminster* Bridge.

A. D. 1635, *Thomas* died, being aged 152 years, was buried in the *Abby Church Westminster*



CHARLES

CHARLES II.

January the 30th. Charles II. was
 then in *Holland* when his Father
 King *Charles I.* was mutther-
 and that Tail of a Parliament
 at *Westminster*, were resolv'd
 of admitting him the law-
 heir unto the Government of
England, to assume it to themselves.
 which end, they first set forth
 proclamation, That no Person
 should presume to pro-
 mote, or any way to promote
Charles Stuart, Son of *Charles*
Stuart, late King of *England*, or
 any other Person, to be King or
 Magistrate of these King-
 doms; but he that should attempt
 such thing, should be adjudg'd
 a Traytor. After this, they Vo-
 ted the House of Lords to be useless
 and dangerous, and Kingly Go-
 vernment to be unnecessary and bur-
 some, and therefore they abo-
 lish'd both. However, the Marquess
Armond caus'd His Majesty to
 be publickly proclaimed King of
England, and the *Scotch* Parliament
 the like in *Scotland*. But the
 Members of *Westminster* having a
 numerous Army on their side, pro-
 ceed'd to establish their Projects;
 and all publick Writings to be
 put out in the Name of the Keep-
 ers of the Liberties of *England* by
 Authority of Parliament; ordering
 the Great Seal to be made, with
 the Cross and Harp on one side,
 with this Inscription, *The Great*
of England; on the other side,
 Picture of the House of Com-
 mons, with this Inscription, *In the*
Year of Freedom by God's Bless-

ing restored, 1648. And after-
 ward they appointed that all Mo-
 neys to be Coyned, should be stamp-
 ed with the Cross and Harp on one
 side, and the Cross on the other,
 with this Motto, *The Common-wealth*
of England, God with us. And
 instead of the Oaths of Supremacy
 and Allegiance, they impos'd an
 Engagement upon the People, To
 be true and faithful to the Com-
 mon-wealth, as it was then esta-
 blished without King or House of
 Lords. A Council of State they
 constituted by the Name of the
 Keepers of the Liberties of *England*,
 consisting of forty Persons, who
 were to have the executive Part of
 the Government. Thus was *Eng-*
land's Ancient Government soon
 changed by about fifty Persons, who
 stiled themselves a Parliament, and
 the Representative Body of *Eng-*
land. The Maxim upon which they
 grounded these their Alterations, and
 all other their illegal Proceedings,
 was this, That all Power and Au-
 thority is originally in the People;
 and that they were the People's Re-
 presentative. When this Junto had
 made such a Model of Government,
 they erected another High Court of
 Injustice for the Tryal of Duke *Ha-*
milton, as Earl of *Cambridge*, of
 the Earls of *Holland* and *Norwich*,
 the Lord *Capel*, and Sir *John Owen*,
 all which were condemn'd to die
 for engaging in their Sovereign's
 Cause; but the Earl of *Norwich*
 and Sir *John Owen* were reprieved;
 the other three were beheaded in
 the *Palace-yard* at *Westminster*,
 March

A. D.
 1648.

A. D. March the 9th. The ever Loyal Lord *Capel*, in his Speech on the Scaffold, declared, That he died against the Justice of the known Laws of the Land, and for no other Cause than his asserting the Fifth Commandment; prayed heartily for the King, for his Restoration, long Life and Prosperity; shutting up his Speech with a Profession of his Chearfulness in forgiving his Enemies. Other good Subjects they put to death in other places of the Nation, as Lieutenant Colonel *Morris*, Mr. *Beaumont* a Minister, Major *Monday*, and Cornet *Blackburn*. And many were the Loyal Persons that were now proscribed, and had their Estates confiscated, as the Marquess of *Newcastle*, Earl of *Bristol*, the Lords *Cottington*, *Widdrington*, *Culpepper*, *Byron*, Sir *Edward Hyde*, Sir *Philip Musgrave*, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, Sir *Richard Greenville*, and others. And all that had been in actual Arms for the King, or other Service, were forced to compound for their Estates, if they had any, to the great impoverishing of the Royal Party.

A. D. 1649. April the 7th. The Members at *Westminster*, for the better Supply of their Army, and taking away Free-quarter, passed an Act for levying of 90000*l.* a Month upon *England* for six Months. Then took into Consideration the Sale of Dean and Chapters Lands.

May the 15th. Divers Troops of the Army for mutinying were surprized by *Fairfax* at *Burford*, where some few of the Ring-leaders were shot to death, and the rest disbanded. There were of that Party a People call'd *Levellers*, who in those times of distraction would have all things in the Commonwealth ordered according to their

wild Humours, and yet all Cry was for the Liberties of *Free-born Englishmen*.

About this time Dr. *Doriff* whom the disloyal Members sent over as their Agent into *Ireland*, was slain there by Colonel *Whitford*, a Scotch-man; and long after, one *Ascham*, one of their Agents sent into *Spain*, there also slain by one *Sparks*.

May the 30th. In the City of *London, England* was proclaimed a Free State. And *June* the 1st the House ordered that no Ceremony should be used to the King's Children, the Duke of *Gloucester* and Lady *Elizabeth*, then in *Junto's* Custody.

In *Ireland*, the King's Lieutenant, the Marquess of *Ormonde* order to promote the King's Cause there, concluded a Peace with the *Irish*, and *June* the 22d, he besieged the City of *Dublin*; but *July* the 2d, Colonel *Michael Jones* with his whole strength, being between 8 and 9000, sallied out upon the Besiegers, who were 19000 Horse and Foot, and routed them, slew of them about 3000, took Prisoners 2517, took all the Marquess's Train of Artillery and Ammunition, and a very rich Booty in his Camp. *August* the 16th. *Owen Cromwel* landed with his Forces at *Dublin*, and after a short stay march'd with great Expedition against *Tredagh*, or *Drogedah*, where Sir *Arthur Ashton* was Governor, the Defendants of that Town bravely behave themselves, howbeit *Oliver* gained it by Storm, gave strict Orders to his Soldiers, they should afford Quarter neither to Man, Woman, nor Child, should kill all. He vowed to his Commanders, That he would sacrifice their Bodies to the Service of the English-men they had

A. D.
1650.

ly murdered. Next Oliver be-
ed Wexford, which, through
Treachery of one *Strafford*,
yielded: And shortly after this,
anyengarison'd Places were redu-
by *Oliver's* Forces. The Plan-
on of *Virginia*, that had refused
jection to the new Republick of
land, was forced to a Confor-
y by *Sir George Ayseough's*

ober 23. Mr. *John Lilbourn*,
Leader of the Levelling Party,
that had Wit enough, but of a
starting turbulent Spirit, was
at *Guild-Hall* in *London*, for
ing against the Members at
Minster and their Council of
; but he so well pleaded his
se, and had so lucky a Jury,
he was quit in despite of his
ges.

ow, or near this time, sprung
a beastly Generation, call'd
sters, who gloried in, and pra-
ed all manner of Lasciviousness.
about this time *Prince Rupert*,
King's Admiral, was distress'd
put to his Shifts by the *Funto's*
t, losing most of his Ships, with
Brother *Prince Maurice*, who
then cast away.

. D. 1650. In the beginning
this Year, the truly loyal and
unanimous *Marquess of Mon-*
was defeated in *Scotland*, by
or General *Straughan*; the
requests himself, by quitting his
se, by shifting into an ordi-
Highlander's Habit, found
ns to escape for the present; his
ard was taken, in which was
tray'd the Head of *K. Charles I.*
g a bleeding, and severed from
Body with this Motto, *Judge*
revenge my Cause, O Lord.
Marquess, after some Days
dring about in by-places, came
the Laird of *Aston's* House, a
on whom the *Marquess* had

done several Kindnesses for, but
this false *Scot*, whether for Fear
or Lucre, betray'd this distressed
Peer into the Hands of his Enemy
David Lesley, who sent him to
the City of *Edinburgh*, where the
Common Hangman met him at
the Town's-end, and first pulled off
his Hat, then forced him into a
Cart, which had a high Chair pla-
ced in it, in which the *Marquess*
was seated, that thereby he might
bethe more obnoxious to the Scorn
of the Vulgar. But his noble Soul
was not at all dismayed, for God,
he said; did all the while most
comfortably manifest his Presence
to him, and furnish'd him with
Courage to overlook the Reproaches
of Men, and to behold him for
whose Cause he suffered.

After the Sentence of Parliament
was pass'd for the bereaving him
of his Life, he expressed to them
how much he was beholden to them
for the Honour they had conferred
on him; For, said he, *I account*
it a greater Honour to have my
Head stand on the Prison-Gate,
for my Loyalty to my King, than
to have my Picture placed in his
Bed-chamber; and I wish I had
Flesh enough, not only to be set
up in four Cities, but to have a
piece of it sent to every City in
Christendom, for a Testimony of
my Loyalty to my King and
Country.

May the 31st. He was brought
to the Place of his Execution, where
being mounted on a Scaffold, he
told the People, That God doth
sometimes suffer a just Man to pe-
rish in his Righteousness, and a
wicked Man to prosper in his Wic-
kedness; prayed God to forgive his
Enemies; for he did; declared,
That what he had done in that
Kingdom was in Obedience to the
most just Commands of his Sovereign.

A. D. reign. That he esteemed the late
1650. King lived a Saint, and died a
Martyr; prayed God he might so
end as he had done. That he be-
lieved never People could be more
happy, than they might in his pre-
sent Majesty. Gave God thanks
that he went to Heaven's Throne
with Joy, though Death looked
upon him in its most ugly Shape.
Then desired their Charity and
Prayers, concluding thus: I leave
my Soul to God, my Service to my
Prince, my Good-will to my Friends,
and my Name and Charity to you
all. Then having prayed a while,
he received from the Executioner a
Cord, whereat hung a Declaration
of his Fact, to hang about his
Neck, which accordingly he hung
there, saying, That he thought
himself not more honoured by the
Garter, than by that Cord and Pa-

per; adding, That if they had
more Dishonour to put upon
he was ready to accept it.
then, with a chearful Countenance
he submitted himself to the Exe-
cution of the Sentence, to be hang-
ed on a Gallows thirty Foot high,
three Hours. Which being done,
he was taken down, and had his
Head cut off, which was fixed
in *Edinburgh Talbooth*; his Quar-
ters were sent to be set up in
several Places, and the rest of his
Mortal Parts to be buried under
Gallows.

This may serve for a Tale
of the Rebellious and Diabolical
Spirits of that malicious Confi-
dence. When this noble Lord first heard
of the Murder of King *Charles I.*
said, that with the Point of
Sword he wrote,

*Great, Good, and Just! could I but rate
My Grievs, and thy too rigid Fate;
I'd weep the World to such a Strain,
That it should Deluge once again.
But thy loud-tongu'd Blood demands Supplies
More from Briareus's Hands, than Argus's Eyes:
I'll therefore sing thy Obsequies with Trumpet Sounds,
And write thy Epitaph with Blood and Wounds.*

Shortly after the Death of this
Peer, an Agreement was concluded
betwixt the King and the Scots at
Breda, from whence the King went
to the *Hague*, and took Shipping
for *Scotland*; and at the *Spoys* in
the North of that Country, he safe-
ly arriv'd; hereupon the Members
at *Westminster*, fearing lest the Scots
should invade them, resolv'd to in-
vade *Scotland*, and to make that
the Seat of War: In order to which,
they sent for their Idol *Cromwell*
out of *Ireland*, whom at his com-
ing to *London*, they made their
Captain-General, for *Thomas Lord*
Fairfax laid down his Commis-
sion, as not willing to engage
against his Presbyterian Brethren
the Scots.

on, as not willing to engage
against his Presbyterian Brethren
the Scots.

June the 28th. This new
Captain-General *Oliver* advanced
his Army towards *Scotland*.
August the 10th. King *Charles*
First's Statue in the *Royal Exchange*
by Order of the *Westminster* Mem-
bers, was defaced, (the Head
being broken off) and this Inscrup-
tion set over, *Exit Tyrannus
gum ultimus, Anno Libertatis
glie restitute primo, Anno 1651*
January the 30th. And about
the same time were the King's Arms
ordered to be crazed in all public
Places.

ees; and in lieu of them the States
ms (being St. George's Cross and
Harp) were set up in Courts of
icature.

August the 22d. was Colonel *Eu-
us Andrews* beheaded on *Tow-
Hill*, for receiving a Commissi-
from his Majesty. In *Scotland*
English Army under *Oliver*,
ing made themselves Masters of
the Garisons on *September* the
marched to *Dunbar*, whither
Scotch Army followed them,
pent them up on a Neck of
d not a Mile and a half from
to Sea; great were the Streights
the *English* Army at that time,
ny of the Soldiers being sick and
bled, and the whole Army shut
as it were in a Pound; but
e Extremities, instead of dis-
rning them, set the greater Edge
their Courages, and resolv'd they
e on *September* the 3d, 1650,
er to force their way through
r Enemies, or nobly to die in
Attempt; to which End a Par-
was sent to gain *Cowpers Petb-*
from the *Scots*; which being
cted, the whole *English* Army
ged, and after about an Hours
Engagement, the *Scotch* Horse
e routed, and thereupon the
threw down their Arms, and
de the best Use they could of
Legs. In the *Scots* Army was
Day near 16000 Foot, and
o Horse, whereof 4000 were
p, and near 10000 taken Pri-
ers. The *English* Army were
above 7500 Foot, and 3500
se, besides disabled Men. There
taken from the *Scots* in this
nt, 17 Field-pieces, 10000 Arms,
y Prisoners of Note, and near
Horse and Foot Colours, which
e afterwards hung up as Tro-
es in *Westminster-Hall*.

September the 8th. The vertu-
Princess *Elizabeth* dyed in her

Confinement at *Carisbrook* Castle
in the *Isle of Wight*: And in *Aug-
ust* following the Prince of *Orange*
died at the *Hague* in *Holland*; and
sometime after this, the Mock-Par-
liament, to free *England* of the
Royal Blood, sent the Duke of
Gloucester to *Heidelberg*, ordering
him an Allowance of 1500*l.* per
Annum.

October the 8th. Some Cavaliers
took Arms in *Norfolk*, for which
about twenty of them were exe-
cuted.

December the 24th. The strong
Castle of *Edinburgh* was yielded in-
to the *English* Hands, tho' not with-
out Suspicion of some Treachery.

January the 1st. To begin the
New-year, the *Scots* Crowned His
Majesty at *Scoon* in *Scotland*, af-
ter he had conceded to some Kirk-
Conditions. A little before this
time there were three different Par-
ties in *Scotland*; *David Lesley* and
his Army were for King and Kirk,
the Marquess of *Montross* and his
Followers were for the King with-
out the Kirk; and Colonel *Kerre*,
and *Straughan*, were for the Kirk
without the King. Colonel *Kerre's*
Party was routed, and himself ta-
ken Prisoner by Colonel *Lambert*;
and *Straughan* and *Swinton* desert-
ed the Kirk, complying with the
English, for which the Kirk ex-
communicated them.

March the 4th. Sir *Henry Hide*
was beheaded before the *Royal Ex-
change*, because being the King's
Leaguer at *Constantinople*, he had
oppos'd *Bendish*, who was sent
thither by the States of *England*.

The *Quakers* about this time first
appeared; one *George Fox* (call'd
by them the Elder, there being an-
other of the same Name of a later
Date among them,) was the origi-
nal Rise of them. Their beginning
certainly was very prodigious, viz.
being

A. D. 1651. being first taken with Swellings in their Bodies as if ready to burst, with Shakings and Tremblings, (thence called *Quakers*;) and many times committing strange ridiculous Extravagancies.

A. D. 1651. March 29. was Captain *Brown Bushel*, an expert Seaman, beheaded under the Scaffold on *Tower-Hill*, for taking part with his Sovereign.

In *Ireland*, the Deputy thereof, *Ireton*, was very successful against the Marquess of *Ormond*, the Lord *Inchequin*, Marquess *Clincard*, Earl of *Castlehaven*, and other the King's Friends, taking many Garrisons from them; the like did *Oliver* in *Scotland* from the King's Friends there.

Howbeit, His Majesty hoping that now at length *England* might be favourable to his just Cause, he advances into *England* by the way of *Carlisle*, with about 16000 Men, bending his Course by a swift March for the West of *England*; though it was hop'd by his Friends he would have directed his Course for *London*. But August the 23d, the King with his Army enter'd the City of *Worcester*, and *Cromwel* with all haste marched after him, by the way joyning with *Fleetwood*, *Desborough*, the Lord *Grey of Groby*, *Lambert*, *Harrison*, and the Militia Forces of several Counties; so that his Army, when he was come to *Worcester*, could not amount to fewer than 80000 Men. In *Lancashire* the Earl of *Derby* had raised for the King near 1500 Horse and Foot, against whom Colonel *Lilbourn* marched, and routed them, taking many Persons of Quality; the Earl of *Derby* himself with much ado escaped to the King at *Worcester*, where on that twice Fatal, but once Lucky Day, September the 3d, his Ma-

jesty being surrounded by his Enemies, resolved to sally upon them with his whole Force, which accordingly he did; and, at the first made the disloyal Party retire for what disorderly; the King himself performing the part of a Valiant Soldier at the Head of his Horse. But at length his Army being overpowered by the numerous fresh Supplies of his Enemies, his Majesty's Side was put to the worst, his Horse flying again towards the North, and his Foot into *Worcester*, whether they were follow'd at the heels by their Victors, who entered the City with them, which they plundered, killing and taking most of the Scots Prisoners; those that fled were pursued, and great part of them taken; and the straggling Scots were either made Prisoners, or killed by the Country People. The Number of the King's Party slain were judg'd to be about 3000, and of Prisoners taken in the whole near 10000, amongst which were Duke of *Milton*, the Earls of *Shrewsbury*, *Derby*, *Cleaveland*, *Lauderdale*, *Rotho*, *Carnwarth* and *Kelly*, Lord *Synclaire*, Sir *John Packton*, Sir *Charles Cunningham*, *Ralph Clare*, Major General *Cotty*, Major General *Mountgomerie*, Colonel *Graves*, Mr. *Fan*, the King's Secretary, the Adjutant-General, Marshal-General, General of the Ordnance, together with 5 Colonels of Horse, 13 of Foot, 17 Lieutenant-Colonels, 19 Major, 109 Captains; there was also taken 158 Colours, the King's Stand Coach and Horses, Collat of Gold and Star-Cloak, with other things of great Value. His Majesty, after his Escape, endeavour'd to go to *Scotland*, but missing his way the first Night, was conducted by the Earl of *Derby* to a House at *Bosfor*

Scobel, in the
of a faithful
a fine Gro
Confines of
was here,
g'd to keep
ood, to av
liament S
visited the
jesty with
y in a larg
ce he wan
r many I
vidential I
at six W
uffex, fro
e, and in
at *Frecan*
France, a
time been
ch imagin
a little bef
er, diver
m Presbyte
d on for
ce with C
ght, as the
ates, call
gust the 22
nely, Mr
nister, an
ded on To
The comm
English,
re sent up
y might n
es of Eng
ted into f
October th
by was b
by *Fethe*
ne Death
ame, viz
ng. In the
Worcester
d the welc
lle of
lle of 7
in *Guern*
their Tr

A. D.
1652.

Scobel, inhabited by one Pend-
a faithful Person, and seated
a fine Grove in *Shropshire* upon
Confines of *Staffordshire*. While
was here, his Majesty was o-
d to keep out all Day in the
ood, to avoid the Search of the
liament Soldiers, who frequent-
visited the Place; where his
esty with Colonel *Carlis* sat all
y in a large thick Oak. From
ce he wander'd in Disguise, and
r many Disappointments and
vidential Escapes, he came at
at six Weeks end to *Shoreham*
uffex, from whence he got Pas-
e, and in a short time arriv'd
at *Frecam* near *Havre de Grace*
France, altho' his Foes had all
time been making the strictest
ch imaginable.

A little before this Fight at Wor-
er, divers Persons, many of
m Presbyterian Ministers, were
d on for holding Correspon-
ce with *Charles Stuart*, (none
ght, as they lov'd their Lives and
ates, call him King,) and on
gust the 22d. were two of them,
nely, Mr. *Christopher Love*,
nister, and Mr. *Gibbons*, be-
ded on *Tower-Hill*.

The common Prisoners, *Scotch*
English, taken at *Worcester*,
re sent up to *London*; and that
y might no farther trouble the
es of *England*, they were trans-
ted into foreign Plantations.

October the 15th. The Earl of
rby was beheaded, and Sir *Ti-*
by *Fetherstonhaugh* died the
e Death also, for the same
me, viz. for honouring the
g. In short time after the Fight
Worcester, the Mock-Parliament
d the welcome News of reducing
Isle of *Man*, the *Barbadoes*,
Isle of *Jersey*, and *Cornet Ca-*
in *Guernsey*; but a little to al-
their Transport, they had the

unwelcome News of the Death of
their Admiral *Popham*, and *Ireton*
their Deputy of *Ireland*; this last
died of the Plague under the Walls
of *Limerick*, but was buried in
great State in *Westminster-Abbey*.

All was now in a Calm at home,
and *Scotland* and *Ireland* both al-
most subjected to the *English* States;
they therefore in this leisure time
judged it seasonable to vindicate
themselves on the *United Nether-*
lands, for the Affronts done to their
Ambassadors, *Oliver St. John* and
Walter Strickland, in *Holland*,
and their incroaching on the *English*
Merchants Trade, and slighting
the *English* States, who proffered
strict Amity and Alliance with
them.

Hereupon they prohibited the im-
porting any foreign Commodities,
except upon *English* Bottoms, or
such as were of the Country whence
the Goods came, beginning withal
to stand high upon the Claim of
Dues, and Reparations for the Pre-
judice done the *English* in their
Trading; and when no Satisfaction
would be given, but the *Dutch* grew
rather more Lordly, calling into
Question the *English* Sovereignty in
the narrow Seas, and refusing to
give the *English* the Honour of the
FLAG, the States of *England*
resolved to beat them into better
Manners. And in the Year 1652,
May 19, was the first Sea-fight be-
tween the States of *England* and the
Netherlands; the Fight continued
about four Hours, till the Night
parted them, without much Cause
of boasting on either Part; that
which was, the *English* had a Right
to. But shortly after this, Admi-
ral *Blake* took twelve *Dutch* Men
of War.

August the 16th. Sir *George*
Ayscough, with a Squadron of se-
ven Ships, charged through and
through

A. D. 1653. through the *Dutch* Fleet, consisting of sixty Men of War, in which Encounter Captain *Pack* was slain.

September the 5th. As the *French* Fleet (who took part with the *Dutch*) were going to the Relief of *Dunkirk*, most of them were taken by Admiral *Blake*; and about the Conclusion of the same Month, the *Dutch* were bang'd to purpose by *Blake*, at a Place call'd the *Kentish Knock*, and were pursued by the *English* into their very Harbour. But in the beginning of Winter, *Blake* was worsted by the *Dutch* in the *Downs*, losing the *Garland*, *Bonaventure*, and two Merchantmen. Upon the 18th, 19th, and 20th Days of *February*, the two Fleets fought again, when the *Dutch* were forced to fly, the *English* taking fifty two of the Merchantmen they had in Convoy, and nine Men of War.

A. D. 1653. April the 20th. *Oliver Cromwel* took upon him to put a Period to the sitting of those long-winded Members at *Westminster*, objecting to them when he came to displace them, That they delay'd, if not utterly neglected the redressing of publick Grievances; that they design'd their own Interest, and perpetuating themselves, therefore they were to sit there no longer. Instead of these Members turn'd out of Doors, *Oliver* and his Officers constituted a Council of State to rule the Common-wealth, though they resolved to rule the Council of State.

June the 2d. The *English* and *Dutch* Fleets engag'd again in Fight, when at the very first shot made by the *Dutch*, Admiral *Richard Dean* was slain. June the 3d, the Fleets joyned again, and the Dispute was very hot and bloody, till at length the *Dutch* tacked about, and made haste to their own Coasts. Of the

Dutch were taken Prisoners 6 Captains, 1350 others, 11 Men of War were taken, and 2 Hoys, 6 of the best Ships were sunk, and 1 blown up. Of the *English* were slain, besides Admiral *Dean*, Captain, and 120 others, but one Ship lost or disabled.

Cromwel this while, with some of the leading Officers of the Army, had made choice of certain Persons, not above 150 for the Nations, who were to have the legislative Power, and to be stile Parliament. These Parliament Gentlemen, and Soldiers of the fashioned Election, met July 4th. at *Westminster*, where they chose Mr. *Rouse* for their Speaker, but not agreeing among themselves (for about sixty of them contended hard for the taking away of Tythe from the Ministers as Antichristian) they fairly re-deliver'd their Power into *Oliver's* Hands, December 12th, after they had enacted a Law That Justices of the Peace, and Ministers, should joyn Persons together in sacred Wedlock.

But while this cunning Parliament was doing little or little to the Purpose, the *Dutch* were again put forth to fight with about 120 Men of War, before the *Texel* were encountered by the *English*, July the 29th; Fight was vigorously maintained on both parts, till the *Dutch* Admiral *Van Trump*, fighting in the midst of the *English* Fleet, with a Musket-shot, shot into the left Pap, and slain out-right, where by the rest of their Fleet were so discourag'd, that they made the *Texel* as speedily as they could. The *Dutch* in this Fight lost 100 Men of War, and about 1200 of their Men were taken. The *English* had slain on their Part, *Gran*, *Owen*, *Chapman*, *Newman*, *T*

Crisp, Cox and Peacock, Captains, and 400 common Seamen. The Ship nam'd the *Oak* was fired, two or three disabled. For eminent Piece of Service, the Parliament order'd that Chains of Gold should be presented to the Admirals, *Blake* and Colonel *George*, Vice-Admiral *Pen*, and Admiral *Lawson*; and that Chains likewise should be presented to divers Flag-Captains, Medals of Silver to the Officers of the Fleet.

to return to *Oliver*, who at this patch'd *Junto* had dissolv'd himself, call'd a Council of Officers, with some others of his Creatures, to consult about the Settlement of a Government; and these at length, after great Pretences of following God's Mind herein, consented to have a single Person again be the Head of the Commonwealth of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and the Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging, *Oliver Cromwel* must be the Person, who though a while seeming unwilling to undertake so great a Charge, yet at length yielded, and accordingly was installed Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of *England*, with much Formality and Ceremony, in the *Chancery* at *Westminster*, before the Judges, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, with the chief Officers of the Army, on *December* the 16th. Immediately after this, all publick Writings chang'd their Style from that of the Keepers of the Liberties of *England*, to that of *Oliver Lord Protector of England, &c.* And the City of *London*, to manifest their good liking of this Government and Government, (at least to make shew of) invited the Protector to a magnificent Feast at *Grocers-Hall*, on

February the 8th, and *Oliver*, A. D. 1654. to gratify them for this Favour, Knighted *Thomas Viner* then Lord Mayor.

Aspiring Cromwel having thus obtained the Supreme Authority, in short time yielded to a Peace with the *Dutch*, who had been brought exceeding low by the War with *England*.

A. D. 1654: and in the Month of *May*, upon an Accusation of a Plot to destroy the Protector, seize the *Tower*, raise an Army, and bring in the King, there were divers Royalists apprehended and committed to Prison; three of them were condemn'd by a High Court of Injustice, and two of them executed, namely, Colonel *John Gerrard* who was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, and Mr. *Vowel* who was hang'd at *Charing-Cross*. On the same Day with Colonel *Gerrard* was beheaded Don *Pantaleon Sa*, Brother to the *Portugal* Ambassador, for a Riot made in the *New Exchange*; but Death was so terrible to this Person, that his Heart was nigh quite dead within him before his Neck came to the Block.

September the 3d. A pretended Parliament met at *Westminster*, where, after they had heard their Master *Oliver's* Speech, and chose *William Lenthall* for their Speaker, they debated whether the Legislative Power should be in a single Person and a Parliament, or in a Parliament only. The Protector's Faction were for the former; those call'd the Commonwealth Party, that were for a Democratical Government, were for the latter; one declaring, That as God had made him an Instrument in cutting down Tyranny in one Person, so now he would not endure to see the Nation's Liberties shackled by another, whose Right to the Government

A. D.
1655.

vernment could be measured out no other way than by the Length of his Sword. But when these things were reported to the Usurper *Oliver*, he hastned from *Whitehall* to *Westminster*, and there declares to his Parliament, that he would have them to take notice of this, That the same Government made him a Protector, as made them a Parliament: That as they were intrusted with some things, so was he with others: That there were certain Fundamentals which could not be alter'd, as, That the Government should be in a single Person and Parliament: That Parliaments should not be perpetual: That in Religious Matters there should be Liberty of Conscience, &c. And then he enjoyned them to sign this Recognition of the Government, viz. *I do hereby promise and engage to be true and faithful to the Lord Protector and Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and shall not (according to the Tenor of the Indenture, whereby I am return'd to serve in Parliament) propose, or give my Consent to alter the Government, as 'tis settled in one Person and a Parliament.* The Subscription to this was refused by several Members; the rest who subscribed it were permitted to sit till *January* the 24th, 1654; at which time *Oliver* dissolv'd them, because they delay'd to settle him in the Government.

December the 19th. *Pen* and *Venables*, with a Fleet of thirty Ships, wherein were three thousand Forces, put to Sea; and in *April* following arriv'd at *Hispaniola*, and came within Sight of that Golden Town *Sancta Domingo*, upon which their first and chief Enterprize was design'd; but through the excessive Heat of the Clime,

want of fresh Water, and some other Discouragements, great Numbers of the Soldiers perish'd, that Design was fruitless; there they set sail for the Island *Jamaica*, where being arriv'd, they were so successful, as in short time to possess themselves of the Town call'd *Otranto*, bringing the whole Island into Subjection.

In *England* the Royal Party busie to take down the Protector's Greatness; but the Plot was discover'd before it was ripe for Execution, and many of the Conspirators in several Places seiz'd on by the *Oliverians*. At *Salisbury*, *March* the 11th, a Party of about 1000 Cavaliers were in Arms, but dispersed, and some of their Leaders taken, as Mr. *Grove*, Lieutenant Colonel *Penruddock*, Major *Dean*, *Jones*, &c. Others there were in Arms about *Shrewsbury*, *Sherwood Forest* in *Shropshire*; and another in *Yorkshire*, where Sir *Henry Slingsby* was taken. Lieutenant Colonel *Penruddock*, and Mr. *Grove*, were beheaded at *Salisbury*, and some others of them hang'd.

A. D. 1655. About the beginning of this Year, Admiral *Blake* with his Fleet perform'd a daring piece of Service at *Tunis*, where demanding from the Dey or Governor of *Tunis* the Reparation of the Losses the *English* sustein'd from *Turkish* Pirates, and having a scornful Answer return'd, boldly press'd upon their Ships under the Castle of *Goletta*, where burnt nine Ships, with the Loss of 25 Men; in the meantime plying continu'd Broadside upon the Castle, within Musket-shot of it.

In *England* the Protector constituted a new-kind of Officers

A. D.
1657.

or Generals, who were each
em (being eleven in Number)
their several Limits assigned them
superfise the Actions of the poor
alists, and to decimate their
es, and indeed to do what they
; but these, after they had
nized awhile, were laid aside.
bruary the 16th. The Spani-
at Dunkirk declared open War
st England, and immediately
upon was a Peace concluded
xt France and England; one
e Articles of which was, That
King of France should exclude
les Stuart (King of England)
all his Relations and Adhe-
out of his Dominions. And
rdingly the Duke of York was
emented to depart France by
a time; nor was his Retinue
ay after him: Had his Majesty
elf been there, he must have
sted the same Dealing.
bruary the 21st. died that lear-
Prelate Dr. Usher, Archbishop
rmagh, and was bury'd in
minster-Abby.
D. 1656. To begin this Year
for fortunate Oliver, some of
Fleet under the Admirals Blake
Montague, not far from Cadiz
ales, set upon a Fleet of eight
iards, one of which they sunk,
two, one run ashore, and
the English took, one whereof
a great Quantity of Plate and
enel in her, the other laden
y with Hides.
eptember the 17th. Another of
er's Parliaments assembled at
minster, where, before they
admitted to enter the House,
must severally engage not to
anything prejudicial to the pre-
Government; whereupon some
them returned home; the rest
ing the House, chose Sir Tho-
Widdrington their Speaker,
set themselves to act suitably

to Oliver's Wishes, passing an Act
for renouncing and disannulling the
Title of Charles Stuart unto the
Government of the Nations of En-
gland, Scotland, and Ireland, &c.
and making it to be Treason a-
gainst the Protector, as it former-
ly had been against the King's Per-
son; then ordain'd Moneys to be
raised in the three Nations for pay-
ing the Armies; and ordered a
Year's Rent to be paid the Protec-
tor for every House built upon a
new Foundation within ten Miles
of the City of London.

Yet notwithstanding the Provisi-
on made to secure the Protector's
Person, there were divers Attempts
made to kill him, and a printed
Paper was publish'd, intituled,
Killing no Murther. One Miles
Sindercomb, formerly a Soldier in
the Army, had determined to shoot,
or by one Means or other to rid
the World of him; but his Design
being betray'd, he was condemn'd
to be hang'd and quarter'd; to pre-
vent which, he procur'd his own
Death, 'tis said, by snuffing up a
poysonous Powder into his Head;
wherefore, as a Self-murtherer, he
was dragg'd at a Horse's Tail from
the Tower to Tower-Hill, where
being turned naked into a Hole, a
Stake spiked with Iron was driven
through him.

A. D. 1657. This Year com-
menc'd with a Conspiracy of Fifth
Monarchists to have pull'd down
Oliver; but the Plot was disco-
ver'd, and the Projectors appreh-
ended; the chief of whom was
Major General Harrison, Vice-
Admiral Lawson, Colonel Rich,
Major Danvers, and Captain Ven-
ner; their Standard, which they
had in Readiness, had pourtray'd
in it a Lion Couchant, Gules in a
Field Argent, with this Motto,
Who shall rouse him?

April

April the 20th. Admiral *Blake* perform'd another notable Exploit; for at *Sancta Cruz* in *Teneriffa*, the chief Island of the *Canaries*, and belonging to the *Spaniard*, he fired and sunk 16 great Ships, among which was the Admiral, Vice-Admiral, and Rear-Admiral, and two or three Gallies. The *Spaniards*, besides the Loss of their whole Fleet, had many hundreds of Men slain on the Shore; yet in this notable Action, the *English* had but 48 Men slain, and 120 wounded. The Protector, to gratify the Admiral for this his brave Service, sent him a Diamond Ring worth 500*l.* and Captain *Richard Stainer*, who led the first Squadron, was at his coming into *England*, for this and his other good Service at *Cadiz*, honour'd with Knighthood.

And now the Parliament, who had been long debating concerning the settling of his Highness, at last presented him with a certain thing called, *The humble Petition and Advice*, desiring him to take the Government of the three Nations upon him, with the Stile of King; which Stile he refused, as foreseeing this would disgust the Sectarists generally; therefore contented himself with the Power Royal, and his old Stile of Lord Protector, which the Parliament confirmed. And *June the 26th*, his Highness was with great State and Magnificence installed in his Office of Protectorship in *Westminster-Hall*; where the Speaker, in the Name of the Parliament, presented him with a Robe of Purple Velvet, lined with Ermine, a Sword, a large Bible richly gilt and bossed, and a Scepter of Gold. And when the Speaker, Earl of *Warwick*, and Sir *Bulstrode Whitlock* had vested *Oliver*, then the Speaker admini-

stered the Oath to him in the following Words: *I do in the presence, and by the Name of promise and swear, That to the utmost of my Power I will hold and maintain the true form'd Protestant Religion, in Parity thereof, as it is contained in the Holy Scriptures of Old and New Testaments, encourage the Profession and Professors thereof; and that, to the utmost of my Power, I will endeavour, as chief Magistrate of these three Nations, the Maintenance and Preservation of Peace and Safety, and just Rights and Privileges of the People thereof; and shall in all things according to my best Knowledge and Power, govern the People according to Law.* This being taken by him, he was immediately proclaim'd Lord Protector of the Common-wealth of *England*, &c. and that done, Soldiers and others cried, God bless the Lord Protector. *Oliver* establish'd in his Mightiness the Parliament, he falls to fashion his Family after the manner of a King's Court; hath his Yeomen of the Guard, in their Livery of Cloath welted with Black Velvet over whom commanded *William Strickland*; his Lord Keeper *Nathaniel Fines*; and Lord Chamberlain Sir *Gilbert Pickering*. And the better to strengthen himself at home, and to raise his Family into Esteem, he gave his eldest Son a Command in the Army, his younger Son he made Lord Deputy of *Ireland*; his two young Daughters, that were not yet disposed of in Marriage, he match'd the elder of them with Mr. *Rich* the Earl of *Warwick's* Grandson, and the youngest with a son of great Honour, the Lord

conbr

bridge. And that he might be
ing-like as possible, and with-
check the Commons in Parlia-
er, he constituted an Upper
se of Parliament instead of the
se of Lords, 62 in Number,
of them his own Creatures;
ng whom were Colonel Hew-
one by Trade next kin to a
er, and Colonel *Pride*, for-
ly a *Brewer's* Servant; who
re this had been made two of
Knights Errants. And, to ho-
the Mushrooms, he elected to
in his Upper House some few
lemen, as the Earl of *War-*
, &c.

February the 20th. The Parlia-
t, that had been adjourned,
re-assembled; but because
admitted those Members to
with them, who at first refused
subscribe to *Oliver's* Instru-
ts; and because they question-
the Protector's Power in erect-
his Upper House, (which in
tempt they called *the other*
(se;) *Oliver* hereupon sent for
to his Upper House Bar,
re he made a large Speech to
n, and in Conclusion told them,
it did concern as well the
e and Tranquility of the Nati-
as his own Interest, to termi-
that Parliament, and therefore
did at this time put an end to
sitting.

or near the Year of our Re-
ption, 1657. a Woman and
Men (one, or both her Sons,)
e hang'd in *Gloucestershire* for
thering one Mr. *Harrison*, an
abitant in or near *Cambden* in
said County, which Mr. *Har-*
(as in some few Years after
proved) was not murdered by
or any other; for he return'd
beyond Sea, whither he had
drawn himself privately, to
some Trouble that other-

wise he fear'd would befall him.

A. D. 1658. This Year began
with a Discovery of a most horri-
ble Plot, as *Oliver* call'd it; and
indeed he had an excellent Art for
the Discovery of Plots, having his
mercenary Trepanners and Instruments
of Falshood, who counterfeit-
ing themselves forward Royalists,
thereby insinuated themselves into
the Council of the King's Friends,
and then betray'd them. And the
King himself was troubled with
one of these false Creatures about
his own Person; for Captain *Man-*
ning, one of his Secretaries Clerks,
was taken in the very Act of recei-
ving Letters from *Thurloe*, *Oli-*
ver's Secretary, for the which he
was instantly shot to Death. But
the Loyal Confederates in the late
discover'd Plot, were divers of
them apprehended, as Dr. *Hewit*,
Colonel *Edward Ashton*, Mr. *Mor-*
dant, the Earl of *Peterborough's*
Brother, and others, who were in-
dicted of High Treason for endea-
vouring to levy War against his
Highness and the Government, and
to promote *Charles Stuart* to the
Government of these Nations, and
for holding Correspondence with
the said *Charles Stuart*. Mr. *Mor-*
dant was acquitted; but Dr. *Hewit*
and Sir *Henry Slingsby* were be-
headed on *Tower-Hill*, June the
8th. though many Endeavours
were us'd by divers Persons of Qua-
lity, and Ministers, for the saving
of their Lives, especially the Do-
ctor's; Colonel *Ashton* and others
were hang'd and quarter'd in *Lon-*
don.

Near about this time there came
up the *Thames*, as far as *Green-*
wich, a Whale of a very great
Length and Bigness.

June the 25th. The Town of
Dunkirk was surrendered by the
Spaniards to the *French*, who im-
mediately

A. D.

1658.

A. D.
1658.

mediately resign'd it to the *English* Forces, who had been the main Instruments in gaining it. This Resignation was made according to former Articles agreed upon between the King of *France* and the Lord Protector of *England*.

But whilst the *English* were rejoicing abroad, *Oliver* had Occasion of Sorrow at home; for his most dearly beloved Daughter Mrs. *Elizabeth Claypole*, on *August* the 8th, departed this Life, whose Body was interred in the Royal Chapel at *Westminster*. 'Tis said of this Gentlewoman, that she was much troubled at the harsh Usage of the Royal Party, and that upon her Knees she begg'd of her Father to save Dr. *Hewit's* Life; but his hard Heart would not yield thereto, though he loved this Daughter so passionately, that he never enjoyed himself after her Death; but growing pensive and melancholy, in short time was seiz'd with a Tertian Ague, which ended his Life at *Whitehall*, *September* the 3d. He was born in the Town of *Huntington*, *April* the 25th, 1599. and descended from a worshipful Family of the *Cromwells*, alias *Williams*; his Mother was the Niece of Sir *Robert Steward*, and his Wife *Elizabeth* Daughter of Sir *James Bourchier*; he was of a very martial Spirit, and of excellent Conduct, and attended with very good Success in his Attempts. Nor was he a Soldier only, but also a very good Orator and deep Politician; and so great a Dissembler, that he could shed *Crocodilian* Tears at Pleasure, when those would at any time advantage among the Religious; an high Pretender he was to Religion, though, as his Actions manifested, it was only thereby to obtain his ambitious End; so impiously resolute for the

effecting his Designments, that he valued not the Violation of most solemn Promises, or Oaths; nor the shedding of Blood, though the Blood of the Lord was pointed. Yet was this Man loved or feared by most of the Princes in *Europe*; and the Kings of *France* and *Sweden* were entered to so strict a League with him, had he lived, might have trod good part of the World.

In *Oliver's* stead, *Richard* Cromwell his eldest Son, whom he appointed his Successor, was claimed Protector. Shortly which, several Addresses, pressing both Love and Obedience to *Richard's* Highness, were presented from the Armies of the Nations, from the *London* Magistrates, from divers Counties, Cities and chief Towns of *England*. The foreign Embassadors then in *England* pretended to lament *Mr. Richard* for the Death of his Father; desired the Continuance of that League and Amity which *Oliver* had granted and maintain'd by his Highness *Oliver* Lord Protector.

November the 23d. were the Funerals of *Oliver* solemnized. His Herse had lain in the great State some Weeks in *Some* (House) at a vast Charge, and with greater Pomp than had formerly been used for the greatest English Kings. His Corps had been privately interr'd many Days in the Chapel-Royal of *Hampton* the Seventh at *Westminster*. The vast Expences of those Funerals were never discharged; for the Tradesmen, who had hoped for gaining the most by it, far exceeded the greatest Losers at last. As for the Funeral Rites of this old King *Oliver* were accomplish'd, his Son *Richard* proceeded to the consideration of Matters of publick Concernment.

A. D.
1659.

the first of which was the sending of a Naval Supply to the King of Denmark, for the aiding him at the King of Denmark. The first of any Moment was the calling of a Parliament, to convene on the 27th. at Westminster; when they were met, they chose for their Speaker Mr. Chalmer; and the Members severally took the Oath, not to alter the Form of Government. Which done they went to purge out those Members who had borne Arms for the King; then, after many Debates, it was at length resolved, that the House of Commons should transact with the Persons of either House, as a House of Parliament, during the present Parliament; but with this *Proviso*, that it was not intended thereby to include such Peers as have been excluded to the Parliament, from the Privilege of being summoned as Members of that House. When they took into their Consideration, the Cases of divers Persons who had been imprisoned in the Time of *Oliver*; Major General *Overton*, and others of the Commonwealth Party they releas'd. The Duke of Buckingham was also releas'd out of Windsor Castle, upon the intercession of his Father-in-Law the Lord Fairfax, giving 20000*l.* Security, that he should not seek by any Means to promote the Interest of *Charles*. Next, after long and tedious Debates, they yielded that those Members, who had been re-elected to serve for Scotland and Ireland, should continue to sit as Members for that Parliament. They likewise proceeded to draw up a Bill, which should be entitled, *An Act of Reformation of his Highness's Right Title to be Protector, and of Magistrate of the Common-*

wealth of England, &c. But this was never perfected.

A. D. 1659. The Army now grew jealous of his Highness, complaining of the Company that he kept; how that divers of them were no better than Cavaliers; censuring his Religion also; giving out, that Godliness was discouraged by him; that he had rather favour those of loose Principles, than the zealous Professors of the Gospel.

April the 6th. General *Charles Fleetwood* presented to the Protector a Representation of the Officers of the Army, wherein they complained, That they who had borne the Brunt of the War, were now despised, and like to be laid aside; That the Cavaliers held dangerous Meetings in and about London; That Lists of the Names of such who were the Tryers of the Old King, were printed in red Letters, and scatter'd about as if they were Men appointed for Destruction: That the famous Actions of the long Parliament and his late Highness, in and since 1648, were traduced and vilified. Therefore they desired that his Highness would be pleas'd to represent these Things to the Parliament, and procure their Remedies. The Army also began to grow jealous of the Parliament, as if they were too favourable to the Royal Party, and joyned with the Protector to bring the Officers of the Army into Subjection. Thereupon the General Council of Officers held many Meetings and Consultations, which the Parliament hearing of, Voted that there should be no Meeting nor General Council of Officers, without Consent and by Order of his Highness the Lord Protector: And that no Person should have any Command in the Army, who should refuse to subscribe

A. D.
1659.

subscribe that he will not disturb the free Meetings in Parliament, or their Freedom in their Debates and Councils. These Votes the Protector sent to the Officers of the Army, which they valued not at all; but on the contrary resolv'd, that the Parliament should be dissolved. And in order thereunto, *Desborough* with other chief Officers, went to the Protector, and forced him to sign a Commission for the Parliament's Dissolution, and accordingly the Parliament was dissolved. Which being effected, their next Work was to put a Period to the Protector's Power, by restoring that Remnant of the Long Parliament which his Father had turn'd out; to which End the Officers of the Army invited those Members of Parliament, who continued sitting till *April* the 20th, 1653, and promised them that they would be ready in their Places to yield them their utmost Assistance, that they might sit and act in Safety. These Members accepted their Invitation, and accordingly took their Places in the Parliament *May* the 7th; and upon Notice that these were again housed, divers of those that were secluded in 1648, attempted to have taken their Places, but were repulsed.

Then these Members caused the Protector's Great Seal to be broken, and voted their own old Seal up again. Then sent to the Protector for an Acknowledgment from him of his Submission to their Government; and accordingly on *May* the 25th. he made his Resignation and Submission; declaring in Writing, That though in respect to the particular Engagements that lay upon him, he could not be active in making a *Change* in the Government of these Nations; yet thro' the Goodness of God, he would

freely acquiesce in its being made, and that he held himself engaged as (with other Men) he expected Protection from the present Government, so to demean himself with all Peaceableness under it, to procure, to the utmost of Power, that all, in whom he had Interest, should do the same. A short time after this, *Henry Cromwell* came over, and yielded up the Lieutenantancy of *Ireland* unto the Members sitting at *Westminster*, who appointed five Commissioners for the Government of that Kingdom. General *Monk* in Scotland conformed himself to their Directions; and Colonel *Lockhart*, Governor of *Dunkirk*, likewise submitted to their Authority.

Then this *Furto* commanded such as had been in Arms for the King, to depart 20 Miles from *London*; passed an Act for setting of the Militia in the respective Counties of *England* and *Wales*; ordered a whole Year's Assize at 35000 *l.* a Month on *England* 6000 *l.* the Month on *Scotland* and 9000 *l.* on *Ireland*, to be paid into the Treasury before the 1st of *August* next following; or the immediate Sale of *White Hampton-Court*, and *Some House*, towards Payment of the Army's Arrears. To their quarters the Protector they were so friendly to protect him from all Assaults and withal to promise the payment of all his Debts, (for his Father's Funeral and other Occasions) which amounted to 29640 *l.* this they never performed.

The while these things were in Agitation, the King's Friends were very busy in promoting his Interest by engaging as many as they could for his Service, in all Places of *England*; and so successful were the King's Commissioners, that

of the Nobility and Gentry of
Ireland and *Wales* were interested
 in the King's Quarrel;
 A Day was fix'd in *July* for
 appearing in Arms; the first
 was to be chiefly of such as
 never engag'd on the King's
 in the late Wars, thereby to
 the Army into a more faint
 position. Sir *George Booth*, Sir
John Middleton, and some o-
 of the old Parliamentarians,
 a Party in *Cheshire*, *Flint-*
and Lancashire, to the Num-
 of about 3 or 4000 Men, who
 d for a Free Parliament, and
 due Rights and Privileges of
 Nation, against that Fanatick
 unlawful Power which now u-
 d Dominion over them. But
 General *Lambert* marching
 ily against them, and encoun-
 them, his old Soldiers with-
 much Blood-shed totally rout-
 them near *Nantwich*. Au-
 the 17th, Colonel *Charles*
 e raised a small Party in *Not-*
am and *Derbyshire*; other
 considerable Parties were raised
 her Parts, but dispersed them-
 again; for the Rulers at
Westminster having met with some
 of this design'd Rising, had
 der'd their Standing Army and
 ia Forces, in most Places of
 and, that no considerable Par-
 of the King's Friends could have
 opportunity to get into a Body.
James Naylor, a Quaker, was
 discharged from his Imprison-
 September the 8th. This
 on, in the time of *Oliver's* Pro-
 ship, was for Blasphemy whipt
 at *Bristol* and *London*, then
 ried at the *Royal Exchange*,
 through the Tongue, stigma-
 in the Forehead with the Let-
 (for Blasphemy;) which done,
 committed to *Bridewell*, where
 remain'd till this time, and

might longer, had not *Lambert* A. D.
 been now in so high Esteem.
 1659.

After the Defeat of Sir *George Booth's* Forces, the Members at
Westminster prepar'd an Act for se-
 questering of the Estates of such Per-
 sons as were engaged in this Ri-
 sing; and in Token of their Favour
 and Gratitude, they order'd *Lam-*
bert 1000*l.* for his good Service,
 which he presently distributed a-
 mongst his Soldiers, thereby to en-
 gage them the more firmly to his
 Designs: For though himself and
 other Grandees of the Army carri-
 ed fair with the *Junto*, yet were
 they not well pleased with them,
 because, since their last sitting, they
 had somewhat lessened the Army's
 Power, in giving Order to their
 Speaker *William Lenthall*, to issue
 out Commissions for Commanders,
 which had been done before by the
 General; and had withal reserved
 the chief Command of the Army
 to themselves, without any Caprain
 General. Therefore now, whilst
 they were fluster'd with their late
 Victory, they drew up their Propo-
 sitions to be presented to the Parlia-
 ment, which they entituled, *The*
humble Petition and Proposal of
the Army, under the Right Ho-
nourable the Lord Lambert, in the
late Northern Expedition; there-
in desiring that the Army might
be commanded by Fleetwood as
Chief General, by Lambert as the
next Superior General, &c. This
 was sent up to *London* from *Lam-*
bert's Army, to be presented to the
 Parliament. But Sir *Arthur Hasle-*
rig being made acquainted with
 it before it was deliver'd, immedi-
 ately inform'd his Fellow-Members
 thereof, alledging that it was a
 Matter of dangerous Consequence.
 The *Junto* hereupon passed a Vote,
 That the having of more Gene-
 ral Officers was a thing needless,
 R chargeable

A. D. 1659. chargeable and dangerous. But the Army-Officers of *Lambert's* Party still prosecuting their Intentions, of gaining the whole ordering of the Army into their own Hands, the *Junto* thereupon passed an Act, That it should be Treason in all Persons whatsoever, to raise, levy, or collect Moneys without Consent of Parliament; designing hereby to bring the Army into Subjection, because otherwise they could have no Maintenance; they likewise ordered, That *Lambert*, *Desborough*, *Kelsey*, *Berry*, *Ashfield*, *Cobbet*, *Packer*, *Barrow* and *Creed*, should be discomissionated, and that others should enjoy their Commands. They also ordered the Government of the Army to be in seven Commissioners, in whom the Power should jointly reside; these were *Fleetwood*, *Monk*, *Ludlow*, *Walton*, *Morley*, *Overton* and *Hasturig*. But *Lambert* and his Complices were resolved to try a tug with the *Junto*, who should be Masters; and to that End they engaged divers Companies and Regiments about *London* to side with them; and the *Junto* drew two Regiments to *Westminster* to take part with them; but when these two Parties had stood at *Westminster* in a hostile sort almost a whole Day, facing each other, and sometimes ready to fall to it in good Earnest; towards the Evening, the two Parties fairly agreed to draw off to their respective Quarters. And the next Day, and forward, *Lambert* took Care to guard the Parliament-Doors, that none of the Members might enter into the House. And now the *Junto* being once more laid aside, *Lambert's* Party made Choice of Lieutenant General *Fleetwood* to be Captain General of the Army; *Lambert* (who 'tis thought aspired to Sovereignty,) to be Ma-

jor General, and *Desborough* to be Commissary General. They med likewise a new Government on *October* the 26th, nominating twenty three Persons to have the Management of publick Affairs, whom they would have to be a Committee of Safety: Their Names were *Bulstrode Whitlock*, *Edmond Ludlow*, *Sir Henry Vane*, *Sir John Harrington*, *Sir Archibald Johnston*, General *Fleetwood*, General *John Lambert*, Colonel *Desborough*, Colonel *Sidenham*, Major *Salomon*, Colonel *Berry*, Mr. *Lawrence*, Colonel *Thompson*, Colonel *Harrison*, Colonel *Lilbourn*, *Johnston* Lord Mayor, Alderman *Robert Tichburn*, *Walter Strickland*, *Cornelius Holland*, *William Sturges*, *Clerk*, *Bennet*, *Brandrith*. This was miserable *England* subjected to the arbitrary Power of an Army to have what Lords and Laws they pleased. But the time of its Liberty approached, the principal Instrument whereof was General *Monk*, who pretending to a Retirement of the *Junto*, and not being able to see the Nation so enslaved by *Lambert* and his factious Party, drew his Army out of *Scotland* having first changed some of the Officers. The Committee of Safety exceedingly courted this General to comply with them; and when he would not do, *Lambert* drew his Army into the North, with Design to impede General *Monk's* March to *London*; but all their Projects avail'd nothing with the General. And to help forward his Majesty's Interest, and the Nation's Deliverance, the City of *London* grew very discontented and surly against the Army; the Fleet declared for the *Junto*; likewise many of *Lambert's* Party withdrew themselves from him; and the Country in general was full of Discon-

Murmurings; insomuch that the Committee of Safety perceived themselves to be in a very unsafe kind of desolate Condition; and therefore with great Submissiveness they sent for the Speaker, desiring him, with the rest of his Fellow Members, to return to the Exercise of their Trust; which accordingly they did on *December* the 11th. Colonel *Lambert* finding that now went bad on his side, privately slipped away from his Soldiers, and went about *Newcastle upon Tyne*, where they return'd to their Obedience to the *Junto*; who, upon their Settlement, discomissionated *Lambert*, with divers Colonels and Commanders of the Army; published a Declaration for a Commonwealth, without a single Peer, or House of Lords; for Preservation of the Laws, upholding the Ministry, the University and the Church, (all which had lately been in great Danger,) and for maintaining Liberty of Conscience. General *Monk*, in the mean time, advanced with his new modelled Army towards *London*, all the way being caressed by the Gentry of the several Counties as he passed along, with all Testimonies of Affection, Petitions for restoring of the Excluded Members, and procuring a free Parliament. Commissioners were sent to him from the City of *London*, with the like Request for a free Parliament; but the General wisely conceal'd his Inclinations and Intentions, pretending Resolutions to be faithful to the Members sitting at *Westminster*; and yet carried himself with so much Evenness, that the City and Country had Hopes he would be their Friend, as the *Junto* did see but little Cause to misinterpret his real good Meaning towards them: However, to make

him the surer on their side, they order'd him and his Heirs 1000*l.* per Annum.

February the 3d. General *Monk* came to *London* with the Army he had drawn out of *Scotland*; the Army, which had been quartered at *London*, having march'd out the Night before by the *Junto's* Command, tho' not without Discontent, and some Disorder and Mutiny. The next Day his Excellency was conducted to the Parliament-House, where he receiv'd Thanks from the Members for his good Service; after which he acquainted them with the numerous Addresses he had receiv'd from the Counties for the Admission of the seclused Members, and a Free Parliament; minding them also of the Danger themselves and Nation would be in, if the Fanatick Party should be continu'd in Civil or Military Power. But the General's Speech was not well lik'd of by Mr. *Thomas Scot*, and some other of the Members. And the City of *London*, with whom they thought his Excellency too gracious, gave them greater Cause of Discontent; for the Common-Council was now resolv'd to pay no more Taxes, till such time the House was filled up with equal Representatives. Hereupon the *Junto* resolv'd to punish the City, and to make the General an Instrument in it; ordering him to seize upon eleven of the most active of the Common-Council, and commit them to the *Tower*, and also to pull down and break the Posts, Chains, Gates, and Portcullises of the City; which he put in Execution accordingly, on *February* the 9th, tho' not with any Pleasure to himself, but of Necessity, that so the House might not take any Occasion, from his disputing their Commands, to vacate his

A. D.
1660.

Commission, and put him out of Capacity to accomplish the blessed End he design'd. However, this Action of the General's did exceedingly amuse the loyal-hearted Citizens, and other good Subjects, and made them almost give over the good Hopes they had formerly had of him: But his Excellency, to put them out of all doubt concerning his Intentions, bravely resolv'd to put an end to the *Junto's* Power. And in order thereto, the very next Morning he sent a Letter to the House, therein complaining, that they gave too much Countenance to *Lambert*, *Vane*, and several others that engag'd with the late Committee of Safety; that they had too much favoured a Petition lately deliver'd by one *Praise-God Barebone*, and other Fanaticks; and then concludes with a prefix'd Day, before which they should issue out Writs for a new Parliament, that so they might terminate their sitting, and come to a Dissolution. The *Junto* receiv'd the General's Letter, dissemble their Resentment of it, and order him the Thanks of the House, for his faithful Service in securing the City; yet the very same Day, that they might limit his Power, they passed an Act for the Government of the Army by five Commissioners, he to be one of them, the other their own Creatures; namely, Sir *Arthur Haslerig*, Colonel *Morley*, Colonel *Walton*, and Colonel *Allured*. The General hearing hereof, with all convenient Speed drew his Army together, and marched to *Westminster*, where he gave the secluded Members Readmission into the Parliament-House, *February* the 21st, to the great Grief of the Rump-Parliament, (for so the *Junto* was now call'd in Scorn and Contempt) and to the exceeding Joy both of

the City and Country. And now the Parliament vote General *Monk* to be Captain-General of all the Forces in the three Nations; constitute a new Council of State; sit at Liberty Sir *George Booth*, and such of his Party that were Prisoners; also all such as had been imprisoned for petitioning for a Free Parliament; as Sir *Robert Pynde*, Major *Fincher*, &c. caused the Rump Militia, consisting mostly of Sectaries, to be disbanded; make such Acts as might best conduce to the Settlement of the Nation, for taking away all Places of Trust and Power out of the Hands of the Sectarian Party; also voted a Free and Free Parliament to be chosen and sit at *Westminster*, *April* the 25th. This Parliament was call'd Free; yet (as in all the Protector's Parliaments) no Loyalist that had been in actual Arms for the King was capable of being elected for Parliament-Man.

March the 17th. The Long Parliament dissolved themselves, leaving a Council of State to govern till the next Parliament should assemble. But in the Interim the Parliament was busied for recovering the Peace and Freedom of the Nation, some Male-content were very active for sowing the Seeds of Division in the Army, especially in that part which had been for the Committee of Safety; yet by the Care and Prudence of General *Monk* (who displaced most of the Fanatick Officers) their Designs were frustrated. *Lambert* after the Dissolution of the Parliament, attempted to involve the Nation again in a Civil War; but Colonel *Richard Ingoldsby* dispersed his small Force, and took him Prisoner.

A. D. 1660. *April* the 25th. The Free Parliament assembled at *Westminster*.

after, and on *May* the 1st. vo-
l, That according to the ancient
fundamental Laws of this King-
dom, *Charles* the Second is the
lawful and undoubted King of these
Kingdoms. Transcendent was the
joy all over *England*, which issued
from this good News. His Ma-
jesty from his Court, then at *Bre-*
had sent his Letters to both
houses of Parliament, to General
Monk, and to the City, to Admi-
Montague and the Officers of
the Fleet, with a Declaration also
to all his loving Subjects, the Sub-
stance whereof was, That he did
grant a free and general Pardon
to all his Subjects, that should
within forty days lay hold upon
his Grace and Favour, excepting
such Persons as should be excepted
by Parliament. That he would
show all possible Indulgence to ten-
der Consciences, and such as dis-
fer in Matters of Religion, so they
should not disturb the Peace of the
Kingdom; that he would preserve
them free from Injury in their
Lives and Estates; and that all
things relating to Sales and Pur-
chases (for there had been more
lands bought and sold in the late
troubling Times, than what the
former Owners (Loyal Subjects) had
consented to) should be determined
by Parliament: That he would take
care for the Arrears of the Soldiery,
under the Command of General
Monk; and that they should be re-
turned into his Service, upon as
good Pay and Conditions as at that
time they enjoy'd. The Parlia-
ment considering that his Majesty
for many Years been deprived
of his Revenues, and therefore could
not but be in want of Money, they
therefore ordered that the Sum of
10000 *l.* should be sent him for a
present; and 10000 *l.* to the Duke
of *York*, and 5000 *l.* to the Duke

of *Gloucester*. The City of *London*
likewise, to testify their Gratitude
to his Majesty, sent him 10000 *l.*
and to his two Brothers 1000 *l.* a
piece; and 300 *l.* they presented to
the Lord *Mordant* and Sir *John*
Greenvil, who brought them his
Majesty's Letters, to buy each of
them a Ring; and the Parliament
for the same Reason, gave 500 *l.*
to Sir *John Greenvil*, to purchase
a Jewel.

May the 8th. By Order of Par-
liament, *Charles* the Second was
Proclaim'd at *London* with very
great Solemnity, *The most Potent,*
Mighty, and Undoubted King of
England, Scotland, &c. At which
time the Acclamations of the Peo-
ple were wonderful great, and their
Joys such, that they could not find
ways to express them.

May the 22d. His Excellency
General *Monk* set forth from *Lon-*
don, in order to meet his Majesty;
and *May* the 23d, his Majesty
with his Brothers, set sail for *En-*
gland from the *Hague*, and on *Fri-*
day landed at *Dover*, where the
Loyal General receiv'd the King.
About two Miles from *Dover*, his
Majesty forsook his Coach, and
took Horse, his Brothers riding on
his right Hand, and the General
on the left; after whom the Duke
of *Buckingham* and many other
Noblemen and Gentlemen follow'd
in gallant Equipage. For the Ex-
cellent Service that General *Monk*
had done for the King and his
Kingdoms, his Majesty was plea-
sed to dignify him with the Honour
of being Knight of the Garter, Ma-
ster of his Horse, Duke of *Albe-*
marle, and Earl of *Torrington*,
Baron *Monk* of *Potheridge*, &c.
chief General of all his Land-Forces
in the three Kingdoms, and one
of his Privy Council.

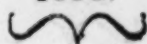
A. D. May the 29th. His Majesty made his Triumphal Cavalcade through the City of London, whither he *W. Juxon* was welcomed with all the Expressions of Joy possible. And being come to *White-hall*, he there in his Presence-chamber offered the Sacrifice of Praise and Thanksgiving unto Almighty God for his wonderful Restauration: Then applied himself to the ordering of his Court, and appointed the chief Officers of State; His Highness *James Duke of York*, he invested with the Office of Lord High Admiral; *Sir Edward Hyde* (whose Daughter the Duke of York married) he constituted Lord Chancellor; the Earl of *Manchester* Lord Chamberlain; the Lord *Wriothsley*, Earl of *Southampton*, Lord High Treasurer; *Sir Edward Nichols*, and *Sir William Morice*, chief Secretaries of State, &c. And others who had been constantly loyal to him, or had performed any eminent good Service for him, he advanced to Places of high Trust and Dignity in the Court and Common-wealth. But because the Persons were numerous that had in an extraordinary sort been serviceable in promoting the King's Interest, and his Majesty had no other way to express at present his gracious Acceptance thereof to many of them, he therefore honoured their Name and Family, by conferring on them according to their Merit, the Titles of Duke, Earl, Viscount, Baron, Knight.

June the 6th. A Proclamation was publish'd, wherein it was declared, That all such of the late King's Judges as would not render themselves within so many Days to Mercy, should be excepted out of the General Pardon then preparing; whereupon 20 of the *Regicides* came out of their Coverts,

and presenting themselves to Speaker of the House of Commons were committed to Custody. *August* following, the long expected Act of Indemnity was passed by which all that had been ways engaged against the King were pardoned, save the *Regicides*, a very few others; and among those there were three who were freed in Respect of Life, Liberty and Estate, because they had given evident Signs of their hearty sorrow for that crying Sin. It was also enacted, That the 30th of *January* should to all Posterity observ'd a Day of Humiliation, that great Wickedness of murdering God's Vicegerent the King; so that *May* the 29th should in succeeding Ages be observed a Day of Thanksgiving for the King's peaceable Restauration, to the actual Possession and Exercise of his legal Authority over his Subjects. An Act for Poll-Money was likewise passed, and an Act for enabling Soldiers of the Army to exercise Trades in any Corporation, thereby they might be in a Capacity of living honestly and comfortably after their disbanding.

September the 13th. That hopeful Prince, *Henry Duke of Gloucester*, departed this Life; and the same Day the Parliament adjourned to the 6th of *November* following.

In *October*. Major-General *Harrison*, Mr. *John Carew*, and others of the *Regicides*, were arraigned at the *Old-Bayly* in London, where they were all found guilty, and condemn'd to die the Death due to Traitors. Of the *Regicides* now condemned, were hang'd and quarter'd at *Charing Cross*, *Harrison*, *Carew*, *Cook*, *Peters*, *Scot*, *Scrope*, *Jones* and *Clement*; and at *Tyburn*, *Hacker* was hang'd; and *Axtel*, but

A. D.
1660.

the Promoter of the King's Death, was hang'd and quarter'd. All, *the Hugh Peters*, died very resolutely. The Persons whose Names follow, had the Favour to be reviv'd after Condemnation, because they delivered themselves to the Parliament's Mercy upon their proclamation, *Hardress, Waller, Mat, Tichburn, Marten, Pennington, Row, Holland, Downs, Ireland, Temple, Millington, Weningham, Lilburn, Fleetwood, Smith, Meyn, and Hulet*. This was accused to be one of those which in a Frock and Vizard lifted in the horrid Execution of the King; but because the Evidence against him seem'd to the Judges sufficiently clear, he had his privilege.

December 24th. *Mary the Princess of Orange* died at *Witehall*, and on the 29th of the same Month was buried at *Westminster*; and the Parliament on the same Day dissolved. At the Dissolution whereof the King gave his Royal Assent to these Acts, amongst many others, viz. an Act for granting to the King's Majesty 40000 l. per Menssem, for six Months, for disbanding the Army, and paying the Navy; and an Act for Attainder, which was made to attain the Judges and other Actors in the Murder of the late King. *Cromwel, Ireton, Bradshaw, Pride*, and all the rest of the Regicides deceas'd, are adjudg'd to be convicted and attainted of High Treason, to all Intents and purposes, as if they and every of them respectively had been attainted in their Life-time; and all Persons fled for that Treason, that is *Jay, John Lisle, William Say, John Berkstead, Valentine Walton, Edward Whaley, Edmund Ludlow, Michael Levesay, John Okey, John Hewson, William Goff, Tho-*

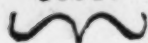
mas Cballoner, William Cawley, Miles Corbet, Nicholas Low, John Dixwell, Daniel Blagrove, Andrew Breughton, Edward Dendy, and every of them, stand and be adjudged convicted of High-Treason, &c.

After his Majesty had given his Royal Assent to the Acts presented him, he made a Speech to both Houses, wherein he used these memorable Expressions: That this Parliament should be called, to all Posterity, *The Healing and the Blessed Parliament*: And that it should be a Rule to his Actions, and his Councils, to consider, *What is a Parliament like to think of this Action, or this Council?*

In the beginning of *January* following, whilst his Majesty was accompanying his Royal Mother, and Sister *Henrietta Maria*, part of their Journey to *France*, an inconsiderable Number of the Fifth Monarchists rais'd a great Disturbance in *London*, killing some of the City-Watch; and two Nights, with great Desperateness, opposing the Trained-Bands and other Force, till at length divers of them being wounded, and others slain, the rest that could, made their Escape. And in a few Days after was Captain *Venner*, and twelve more of them, executed in *Coleman-street* over against their Meeting-House, and in other parts of *London*.

January the 30th. Were the dead Bodies of those infamous Traytors, *Cromwel, Ireton, Bradshaw*, (all buried at *Westminster*) taken out of their Coffins, and drawn upon Hurdles to *Tyburn*; they were hang'd by the Neck for some Hours, and then had their Heads chopt off, which were placed upon *Westminster-Hall*, and their Bodies thrown into a Hole under the Gallows.

A. D.
1661.



This Year of *Jubilee* were the Lands of the King's Loyal Subjects restored to them, that had been unjustly taken from them by the late Usurper: The Bishops, Deans, and Chapter's Lands were likewise restored to the Use of these Churchmen.

A. D. 1661. The Entrance of this Year was made famous by the magnificent Coronation of King *Charles II.* In Preparation unto which, his Majesty created six Earls, six Barons, sixty eight Knights of the *Bath*; and on the 22d of *April*, he made his Cavalcade from the *Tower* through *London* to *Westminster*, against which time, four magnificent Triumphal Arches had been erected by the City (as their Charter obligeth them) for his Majesty to pass through.

The first of which was placed in *Leaden-Hall-Street*, representing his Majesty's happy Arrival in *England*: The second was near the *Royal-Exchange*, being a Naval Representation: The third in *Cheapside*, representing the Temple of Concord: The fourth in *Fleet-street*, representing the Garden of Plenty. *April* the 23d was the Day of his Majesty's Coronation, when he disposed of the *Regalia* unto the Noblemen hereafter mentioned, to be carried by them from *Westminster-Hall* to the *Abby-Church*.

St. Edward's Staff to the Vice-Admiral *Montague*, Earl of *Sandwich*. The Spurs to the Earl of *Pembroke*. The Scepter with the Cross to the Earl of *Bedford*. The pointed Sword (born on the left Hand of *Courtana*) to the Earl of *Derby*. The pointed Sword (born on the right Hand of *Courtana*) to the Earl of *Shrewsbury*. King *Edward* the Saint's Sword,

called *Courtana*, to the Earl of *Bedford*. The Sword of State to the Earl of *Manchester*. The Scepter with the Dove to the Duke of *Bermarle*. The Orb with the Cross to the Duke of *Buckingham*. *Edward's Crown* to the Duke of *Ormond*. The Patent to the Bishop of *Exeter*, and Chalice to the Bishop of *London*.

Then the King with his Nobles, Officers, and Attendants made the Proceeding, upon blue Cloth spread on the Ground from *Westminster-Hall* to the *Abby-Church*; where his Majesty being come, was receiv'd with this Anthem: *we were glad when they said unto me, we will go into the House of the Lord, &c. Psal. 122. 4, 5, 6 Verses.* Then after some Ceremonies, this Anthem was sung by the Gentlemen of the King's Chappel, *Let thy Hand be strengthened, and thy Right-Hand be exalted. Let Justice and Judgment be the Preparation of thy Seat, and Mercy and Truth go before thy Face.* Then, after that the King had offered the Pall, and a Wedge of Gold of a pound Weight at the Altar, and that the Regalia were laid thereon, the Bishop of *London* said this Prayer; *O God, which dost visit those that are Humble, and dost comfort us with thy Holy Spirit, send down thy Grace upon this thy Servant Charles, that by him we may see thy Presence amongst us, through Jesus Christ. Amen.*

This done, the Bishop of *Manchester* began his Sermon on these Words: *For the Transgression of a Land many are the Priests thereof; but by a Man of Understanding and Knowledge, the Sermon thereof shall be prolonged, Psal. 28. 2.* And during the Sermon his Majesty wore a Cap of

A. D.
1661.

Velvet turned up with Ermins. When being ended, the King uncovered his Head, and took the Oath, *To confirm the Laws of the People, and namely the Liberties granted to the Clergy by St. Edward the Confessor: To maintain the Gospel established in the Kingdom: To keep Peace, to do Justice, and grant the Commons the rightful Customs.*

Then followed this Hymn, *Come, Holy Ghost, Eternal God, &c.* After for the King, and the Lich; which being finished, and Majesty seated in the Coronation Chair, the Archbishop of Canterbury anointed him, first in the palms of his Hands in manner of a Cross, pronouncing these words: *Let these Hands be anointed with Holy Oil, as Kings and Prophets have been anointed, as Samuel did anoint David to be King, that thou mayst be a true and established King in this Kingdom, and among this people, whom the Lord thy God hath given thee to rule over.*

After which, the Choir sung an Anthem, *Zadoc the Priest, Nathan the Prophet anointed David to be King, and all the People rejoiced and said, God save the King.*

At the end of which Anthem, the Archbishop said, *Look down, O mighty God, with thy favourable Countenance upon this glorious King, &c.* And then proceeded to anoint the King's Breast, between his Shoulders, and on both his Shoulders, the bow of his Arms, and Crown of his Head: Which being done, the anointing was dried up with fine linen; and two short Prayers were said. Then the Dean of West-
minster put on the Coif with the *Strophium Sindonis*, or Surplice,

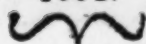
upon the King, whereupon the Archbishop prayed, saying, *O God, the King of Kings, and Lord of Lords, by whom Kings do reign, and Law-givers do make good Laws, vouchsafe, we beseech thee in thy Favour, to bless this Kingly Ornament, and grant that thy Servant Charles our King, who shall wear it, may shine in thy Sight with the Ornament of a good Life, and holy Actions; and after this Life ended, he may forever enjoy that Life of Glory which hath no end, through Christ our Lord. Amen.*

This said, the Tissue-Hose, Sandals, and Super-Tunica were put upon the King; then the Sword of State was receiv'd by the Archbishop from the Lord Chamberlain, Earl of Manchester, and laid upon the Altar, and a Prayer made, *That it might be sanctified to protect and defend Churches, Widows, Orphans, and all the Servants of God; and that it might be a Fear and Terror to all those that lie in wait to do Mischief.*

The Prayer ended, the Archbishop and Bishops deliver'd the Sword to the King, saying, *Accipe Gladium per manus Episcoporum;* whereupon the Lord Chamberlain girt it about the King, and the Archbishop said, *Receive this kingly Sword, which is hallowed for the Defence of Holy Church, and delivered unto thee by the Hands of the Bishops, though unworthy, yet consecrated by the Authority of the Holy Apostles, &c.*

Then successively the Armil and Mantle were put upon the King, St. Edward's Crown upon his Head, a Ring upon the Fourth Finger of his Right Hand, and into each Hand a Scepter; all which were severally consecrated by the Arch-

A. D.
1662.



Archbishop, as the *Colobe Sindonis* and Sword of State had been.

Then the Archbishop and Bishops present did their Homage to the King, kneeling down before his Knees, and promising *to be faithful to Him and his Heirs Kings of England*; which said, the kissed the King's left Cheek.

After them, the Temporal Nobility did their Homage also at the King's Knees, in these Words: *I G. M. do become your Liegeman of Life and Limb, and of Earthly Worship, and of Faith and Truth I shall bear unto you, to live and die against all manner of Folks, So God me help.* Which said, they singly ascended the Throne, and touched the King's Crown, promising by that Ceremony, *to be ready to support it with all their Power.*

Then the King went to the Altar, there presented another Wedge of Gold, received the Sacrament; after which, an Anthem was sung, and the King put off St. Edward's Crown, and had the Imperial Crown set upon his Head, the Scepter with the Cross put into his right Hand, and Globe into his left, immediately going back to *Westminster-Hall*, where himself and Nobles feasted.

May the 8th. According to his Majesty's Summons, the Parliament met at *Westminster*, and elected Sir *Edward Turner* for their Speaker.

May the 20th. By Order of Parliament was the *Scots Solemn League and Covenant*, that had been imposed on the King's Subjects without his Consent, burnt in *London* by the Hand of the Common Hangman. May the 27th, *James Marquis of Argyle*, for his former disloyal and treasonable Practices, was Beheaded

at the City of *Edinburgh* in *land*.

November the 26th. *John* a Fifth Monarchist, was hang'd and quarter'd at *London* for speaking treasonable Words.

January the 27th. The *Mounson*, Sir *Henry Mills* and Mr. *Wallop*, three Instruments in procuring the Death of the King, were shamefully drawn on Hurdles from *Newgate* to *burn*, and from thence brought gain.

February the 8th, happened a violent Wind, the like to which had not been known in the memory of any then living; it did very much Harm in many Parts of the Nation, by tearing up Fruit and Timber-Trees, and blowing down Houses. This Year the Book of *Common Prayer* was reformed to the Church, and confirmed by Act of Parliament.

February the 13th. *Elizabeth* Queen of *Bobemia*, the King's Aunt, departed this Life at *London*.

A. D. 1662. and April the 1st. Three of the Regicides, namely *Barkstead*, *Okey*, and *Corbett* (taken in *Holland*) were drawn on Hurdles from the *Tower* to *Tyburn* and there hang'd and quarter'd.

May the 14th. *Catherine* Infanta of *Portugal*, Daughter of *John IV.* King of *Portugal*, Sister of *Alphonso IV.* arrived at *Portsmouth*, where she was married to *Charles II.* King of *England*, *Scotland*. &c.

May the 19th. At the Proclamation of the Parliament, the Bill for the *Hearth-Money* receiv'd the Royal Assent.

In the beginning of June Sir *Henry Vane*, and *Lambert* were tried at the *King's-Bench* Bar, for formerly disturbing the Peace of the Nation, &c. and were found guilty.

of Treason, and condemn-
and on June the 14th was
Henry Vane beheaded on
Hill, but through his Ma-
Clemency, Lambert had his
respited. On St. Bartholomew-
did many Ecclesiastical Per-
relinquish their Benefices, ra-
than conform to the Church-
pline; and declare their un-
ed Assent and Consent to all
very thing contained and pre-
ed in and by the Book of Com-
Prayer, and subscribe the
wing Acknowledgment, viz.
to declare, That it is not law-
upon any Pretence whatso-
er, to take Arms against the
King: And, That I do ab-
that traiterous Position of
ing Arms by his Authority
inist his Person, or against
se that are Commission'd by
n, &c. That I will conform
the Liturgy of the Church of
England, as it is now established
Law. And I do declare,
at I hold their lies no Oblig-
ion on me, or any other Per-
s, from the Oath, commonly
d, *The Solemn League and*
Covenant, to endeavour any
ange or Alteration of Go-
nment, either in Church or
ce, and that the same was in
elf an unlawful Oath, and
posed upon the Subjects of
Kingdom against the known
rs and Liberties thereof.

December the 23d, were execut-
Tyburn four discontented Sec-
s for plotting to disturb
Peace of the Nation, viz.
as Tongue, George Philips,
aniel Gibbs, and Francis

D. 1664. Numerous Com-
s being made unto the Par-
ent of the many Injuries and
edations done by the Dutch

to the *English* Nation, they freely
declared, That they would with
their Lives and Fortunes assist his
Majesty, to the redressing of his
Subjects Wrongs, and to the curb-
ing again of that ungrateful Peo-
ple. In order to which, great Pre-
parations were made to furnish out
a gallant Fleet, and War was pro-
claimed against the *United Nether-*
lands. And, that nothing might
be wanting to further this great
Undertaking, the House of Com-
mons Voted his Majesty a Supply
of Two Millions Five Hundred
Thousand Pounds, to be raised in
three Years time. And to hasten
the Naval Preparations, the City
of *London* lent his Majesty 100000*l*.

December the 24th, a Blazing
Star appear'd, and two others
shortly after darted down their
malign Influences upon *London*,
and other Places in *England*.

March the 7th, the *London-Fri-*
gat, as she was coming up to *Lee*,
was accidentally fired; to supply
which Loss, the City of *London*
speedily built another; this his Ma-
jesty was pleased to name, *The*
Loyal London.

A. D. 1665. and in the Month
of *May*, began that transcending
Plague in *London*, whereof died
in a little more than a Year's space
near 100000 Persons; many other
Places of *England* were sorely vi-
sited at this Time with that dread-
ful Judgment of God, the Pesti-
lence.

June the 3d was that eminent
Victory obtained over the *Dutch*
Fleet, when twenty two of their
Ships were taken by the *English*,
and about 8000 of their Men ta-
ken and killed, and their Admiral
Opdam was sunk, together with
his Ship, *The English* lost in this
Fight the Earl of *Falmouth*; and
that excellent Sea Captain Sir John
Lawson

A. D.

1663.

G. Shel-
don, A. B.
Cant.

A. D. 1666. *Lawson* received his mortal Wound therein.

October the 3d, the Parliament met at *Oxford*, by reason of the Infection at *London*.

A. D. 1666. and in the Month of *June*, was the second great Fight betwixt his Majesty's Naval Forces and the *Dutch*, which took up part of the 1st, 2d, 3d, and 4th Days of the said Month. *July* the 2d was the third great Fight, wherein the Duke of *Albermarle*, through the great Number of his Enemy's Ships, was very hardly task'd, till Prince *Rupert* with a Squadron came in to his Aid unlook'd for, but then the *Dutch* were soon sent home. In this War the *Dutch* were assisted by the *French*.

Upon the Second of *September*, about two of the Clock in the Morning, began that dreadful Fire in *London*, which lasted till *Thursday* following, the 6th of the same Month: It began in the House of one *Fariner*, a Baker in *Pudding-Lane*, near the Bridge, and spread it self in Length (besides Breadth) from the Tower of *London* to *St. Dunstan's Church* near *Temple-Bar* in *Fleet-street*; by which, according to the Computation of Surveyors, were consumed 373 Acres of Building within the Walls of *London*, and 63 Acres 3 Roods without the Walls; 87 Parish-Churches, 6 consecrated Chapels, the *Royal-Exchange*, the *Guild-Hall* of the City, with many stately Halls belonging to several Companies; and according to the best Account, Thirteen Thousand two Hundred Houses. The Total of the Loss sustained by these devouring Flames, was valued to be Nine Millions, and Nine Hundred Thousand Pounds Sterling. That the Hand of God (for the Punish-

ment of the SINS of this and Nation) was visible in Fire, no Man will deny; whether Carelessness or Negligence were the immediate Occasion of it, is variously believed and discoursed of. As it happened in the Time of a War with the *French* and *Dutch*, many at that Time did conclude it to be a treacherous Act of the former of these Nations; especially seeing one *Hutchinson*, a crazy brain'd, melancholy *Frenchman*, confessed he did it, by putting a Fire-ball into the House of the Baker, where the Fire began; and was therefore hanged at *Tyburn*. But of late one *Oates*, of whom more particulars shall be made hereafter, lays the guilt of this mercurious Action on a Knot of *Jesuits*, *French*, and *Irishmen*, in all the Number of 80, or thereabouts, who having laid the Project before, could not conveniently put it in Execution till this unlucky Time.

This fatal Accident, the Runner of many more of the Kind, that happened in his Majesty's Dominions afterwards, gave the King a sad Opportunity of exercising his Compassion and Mercy towards many distressed and distracted Families, who then lay in the open Fields, under the Copy of Heaven: His Majesty therefore not only issued Proclamations to Justices of the Peace for carrying Provisions to be sent into the Streets, and ordered his Sea-stocks to be opened for a present Supply of Bread in Ship-Bisket; but he wisely passed a Declaration for preventing such lamentable Accidents for the future, that none should offer to Rebuild, until necessary Measures were appointed for directing the New Structures more secure and lasting.

Parliament met on the 18th September, and having given Supplies for the carrying on the War, passed an Act for settling a Judicature, to take Cognizance of, and determine all Offences that might arise among Nobles, concerning burnt or demolished Houses. A new Model of the Court was appointed, and the Session was prorogued till the 1st of October following.

The Court seldom escapes free from Combustions rage in the City, and it at this time; for by Carelessness in using a Candle, a Fire breaking in the Horse-Guard at Whitehall, a great part of that Palace was burnt down; but by the special Care of his Majesty and his Council, its progress was quick-

ly stopped. His Majesty at this time meeting with great usage from many hands, issued a Redress, published several Proclamations; one for prohibiting the Importation of *Canary* Wine, and all Commerce with the West-Indies; another to the same Effect with *France*, and all the other King's Dominions; a third for the humble Address of the Lords and Commons in Parliament for banishing out of the Kingdom all Priests and Jesuits; and a fourth for open War with the Dutch.

The City now ashamed to lie smother'd under Ashes, was rebuilt by *Jonas More*, a famous Mathematician, (conformably to the Design and Model of Building presented by the Committee of Parliament) began to be raised in Fleet-Street; from which beginning, it proceeded so hastily towards a Perfection that in a few Years it outshined its ancient Splendor and appeared again far more glorious than by its Fall it had

been desolate and abject; no less a Wonder than the suddenness of its Overthrow.

Scotland at this time shared likewise in Combustions, tho' occasioned by a Fire of another Nature; for a seditious Zeal having inspired some Malecontents with Revenge against Sir *James Turner* for executing (too rigorously as they pretended) the Laws against them, they committed an insolent Riot upon his Person, and hardly forbore the cutting him in pieces. This Tumult was at first raised by a small inconsiderable Rabble, but in a short time they increased to a Body of 1600 Men, who marching straight towards *Edinburgh*, were encountered and defeated by his Majesty's Forces, commanded by Lieutenant General *Dalyell*, and Major General *Drummond*. Many of the Rebels were slain, more taken, whereof the Ringleaders were executed, and the rest either proscribed, or otherways punish'd by Law.

The Convention of Estates of *Scotland*, meeting in *January*, 1666-7, for composing of the Affairs of that Kingdom, and for preventing both intestine and foreign Dangers that might threaten it, resolved to put the Country into a Posture of Defence; and for maintaining of such Forces as were necessary for his Majesty's Service, assessed the Kingdom in an Imposition of 6000*l.* per Month.

About the latter end of this Year, the Lord *Willoughby* set out from *Barbadoes* with a considerable well-mann'd Fleet, with design to annoy the *French* and *Dutch* Plantations in the *West-Indies*; but by a violent Hurricane his Fleet was dispersed, and himself with many more cast away.

A. D.

A. D.
1666.

A. D.
1667.

A. D. 1667. The Swedes having the Year before offered a Mediation for a Peace between the King of England and the States of the United Provinces, prevailed this Year with the King to condescend thereunto, and to accept of *Breda* for the Place of Treaty.

The Dutch in the mean time were busie in making Preparations for continuing the War, upon a fair and approved Maxim of State, *That with an Enemy it is surest treating with Sword in Hand.* The King of England, not ignorant of their Doings, resolv'd to make them spend the Summer in needless Expences of War, and only keep himself upon his Guard.

The English therefore having put a small Fleet abroad, the Dutch put to Sea betimes, and about the latter end of April made an Attempt on *Burnt-Island* in Scotland, but were beaten off with Loss.

Their next Attempt was upon the Fort of *Sbeerness*, which being a Place of small Force, was (after a short but stout Resistance) abandoned by Sir *Edward Sprage*; and so the Mouth of that narrow River was left open, and thereby they had Liberty to proceed towards *Chatham*; a Disgrace our Nation has ever since stomach'd, altho' the Damage receiv'd was small, and the Resistance honourable. With 22 Men of War they sail'd up the *Medway*, and were able to break the Chain which with several sunk Ships was laid to stop them. The Opposition the Admiral, who was there in Person, then made was fruitless, thro' the Advantage of Wind and Tide the Enemy was favour'd with; and therefore by their Fireships they destroy'd the *Matthias*, *Unity*, and *Charles the Fifth*, three Trophies of our former Victories over them. But the

Royal Charles was the only ship they were able to carry home, tho' not our only Loss, since the *Royal Oak* also was burnt, the *Loyal London* and *Great* much hurt. After this they assisted and were beaten off from *guard Fort*; engaged a Squadron of the English with a Squadron theirs, and were worsted; they themselves before *Portsmouth*, made some slight Attempts in *Dorsetshire* and *Cornwall*; and *De Ruyter* their Admiral had civilly complemented by the *Bath* in the *West*, and had received Advice of the Conclusion of Peace, they sailed back for *Holland*.

The Peace was concluded at *da*, the 21st of June; the Ratifications interchanged the 14th of August, and proclaimed after in London the 24th of the Month.

This Year died the Earl of *Salisbury*, Lord High-Treasurer of England; which Place the thought fit to supply by Commissioners, viz. the Duke of *Albany*, the Lord *Ashley Cooper*, after of *Shaftsbury*, Sir *Thomas Clifford*, Sir *William Coventry*, and *John Duncomb*.

The Parliament was to have begun in July, but was prorogued till the 10th of October; in which Session several Acts were passed, among others, one for banishing and banishing the Earl of *Clarendon*, who the Parliament charged the Parliament then adjourned till February.

In America Sir *John Harcourt* with a Squadron of English Ships attacked a Squadron of French their Ports, with so good Success that he burnt their Admiral, six or seven of their best Ships, the rest but two being sunk, by the Enemy or the English.

that with very small Loss of
or Damage to his Ships.

King, to encourage the re-
ing of the City this Year, was
auspiciously to lay the first
himself in the Foundation
Royal Exchange; as short-
er his Royal Highness laid a
Foundation Stone for the second
thereof.

About the beginning of *Februa-*
the Parliament according to
Adjournment met, and upon
humble Petition to his Maje-
procured a Proclamation to be
ed for enforcing the Laws a-
Conventicles, and for pre-
g the Peace of the Nation a-
unlawful Assemblies.

This Month was proclaim'd the
with *Spain*, which had been
to the Advantage of Com-
concluded in *May* last.

A. D. 1668. About the end of
b, in *Easter* Week, some li-
ous idle Persons, pretending
et Custom, took the Liberty
all down some Houses of bad
re about the Suburbs of *Lon-*
Though the Apprentices bore
ame of this Riot, yet others
found guilty; whereof four
apprehended, were convict-
d executed, and two of their
s set upon *London* Bridge.

May the King passed some
in the House of Lords, where-
e was for laying an Impositi-
n Wines and other Liquors,
the Parliament was adjourned
the 11th of *August* following.

June News was brought to
of the burning of the *Bridge-*
in *Barbadoes*, where besides
of most of the Houses, the
zine, to the great Prejudice
ublick, as well as of pri-
ersons, was blown up.

The Duke of *Monmouth*, upon
esignation of the Lord Ger-

ard, was made Captain of his
Majesty's Life-Guards of Horse.

Sir Thomas Allen made Peace
this Year with the *Algerines*.

About the middle of *January* the
Duchess of *York* was brought to
Bed of a Daughter, christened by
the Name of *Henrietta*, by the
Archbishop of *Canterbury*; the
Duke of *Ormond* assisting as God-
father, the Marchioness of *Dor-*
chester and Countess of *Devonshire*
having the Honour of being God-
mothers.

A. D. 1669. The beginning of
this Year the Earl of *Carlisle* was
sent Ambassador extraordinary to
Sweden. As he was at *Copenha-*
gen, on his way, he received a Let-
ter from the King of *England*, in
Answer to an obliging Letter of the
King of *Denmark*, to be deliver'd
to that King. This Letter was so
acceptable to the *Dane*, that upon
the Ambassador's Instance he dis-
patch'd Orders to all his Ports and
mercantile Towns, especially in *Nor-*
way, for restoring the *English* to
their former Freedoms and Privi-
leges in Trading.

Being arrived in *Sweden*, he
presented the King with the *George*
worn by the Knights of the Gar-
ter; and afterwards, the same
Lord was solemnly install'd at
Windsor as his *Swedish* Majesty's
Proxy.

This Year was the stately new
Theatre of *Oxford*, the noble Gift
of Dr. *Sheldon*, Archbishop of
Canterbury, according to the In-
tent of the *Donor*, put into the
Possession of that University: And
upon his Grace's declining the
Chancellorship, the Duke of *Or-*
mond was installed Chancellor of
the University of *Oxford*.

Whilst the King was taking his
Divertisement with the Duke of
York, in the *New Forest* in *Hamp-*
shire,

A. D.

1669.

A. D. 1670. *shire*, they both receiv'd an Express of the Death of their Mother, the Queen Dowager of England, who departed this Life at *Columbee* the last of *August*, and was buried in *St. Denys* in *November* following.

About this time arrived at *Dublin* the Lord *Roberts*, as Lord Deputy of *Ireland*.

The *Exchange* of *London*, ever since the Fire, had been kept at *Gresham-College* in *Bishopsgate-street*, till now, to the great Satisfaction of the City, the Merchants returned to the *Royal-Exchange* in *Cornhill*; a Fabrick as far exceeding the old one in Beauty and Structure, as the City rebuilt does that which was destroy'd.

At the Day of *October* prefix'd, the Parliament met, to whom the King, amongst other things in his Speech, propos'd the uniting of *England* and *Scotland* into one Kingdom; this Project, in the Sequel, had no better Issue than another set on Foot by King *James* for the same Purpose. The Parliament having sat above a Month, and done but very little, were prorogued till the 24th of *February* following.

The Parliament of *Scotland* sat at *Edinburgh* at the same time that the Parliament of *England* did at *Westminster*; in which the Earl of *Lauderdale* represented his Majesty as his Commissioner. In this Session of Parliament, amongst many other Acts, that of asserting his Majesty's Supremacy in all Causes, and over all Persons, Civil and Ecclesiastical, passed.

A splendid and magnificent Embassy was this Year sent to *Taffellette*, Emperor of *Morocco*, in the Person of Mr. *Henry Howard*, since Duke of *Norfolk*; which, by Reason of the Troubles of that Country, and the Inability of the Em-

peror to secure a safe Conduct Person of that Quality, prov'd of small Consequence; and the Ambassador returned without seeing the Emperor, or performing Embassy.

The latter end of this Year the Duke of *Albemarle*, his Chefs not many Days surviving the King, as a Mark of Gratitude to the deceas'd Duke, sent him his Father's Garter, continued him many of his Honours and Ferments; and sent him Word he himself would take Care of his Father's Funeral.

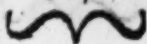
The Parliament met again at appointed time; and the King, among other things, reminded them of the Project of Union between two Kingdoms.

A. D. 1670. This Year, in the beginning of *April*, the King having passed some Bills, the Parliament was adjourned to the 24th of *October*. Amongst others, an Act for authorizing such Commissioners as his Majesty should please to nominate for treating with the *Scottish* Commissioners about the projected Union; who, being nominated, and having afterwards met with those sent from *Scotland*, many Conferences were held; but insuperable Difficulties appearing in the Matter, it was wholly laid aside.

At this time the Lord *John Boyle* arrived in *Dublin*, and was vested Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

The Princess of *Orleans* made now her last Visit to her two Sisters, the King of *England*, and the Duke of *York*, at *Dover*; and on her Return, which was short after, took her Journey out of the World; for to the great Grief and Surprize of the Court of *England* she died suddenly.

A. D.
1671.



Captain *Beach* being in the
ights with four *English* Frigats,
a Squadron of seven *Algier*
of War, well mann'd, gave
Battle, and after a short Dis-
forced them all ashore, where
of them were burnt by them-
selves, and the rest by the *English*;
of their Men were lost, and
Christian Captives set at Li-

October the Parliament met
according to their Adjourn-
ment, and then was the Peace be-
tween *England* and *Spain* beyond
line concluded and ratified.

The Prince of *Orange* came this
Year into *England*, and having vi-
sited both Universities, after a short
stay he returned.

During this Session of Parlia-
ment, the Lords and Commons
being humbly represented to his
Majesty, their Fears and Jealousies
of the Growth of Popery; the King
by Proclamation commanded all
Papists, and *English*, *Irish*, and
French Priests, and all others that
had taken Orders from the See of
Rome, except such as were to wait
on the Queen and Foreign Em-
bassadors, to depart the Kingdom,
on Pain of having the Laws and
Statutes of the Realm put in Exe-
cution against them.

A. D. 1671. In the beginning
of this Year died at St. *James's* her
Royal Highness *Anne*, Dutchess of
Brittany, Daughter to the Earl of *Clare*
Montmarquet; and was shortly after pri-
vately buried at *Westminster*. She
was educated a Protestant, but
became a Papist.

The Parliament still sat, and, a-
gainst others, having pass'd an
Act for an Addition to the King's
Revenue, by an Imposition on Pro-
cesses at Law, by an humble
Petition they petition'd his Maje-
sty That he would be pleas'd by

his Royal Example to encourage
the wearing of the Manufactures
of his own Kingdom, and to dis-
countenance the Use of foreign; to
which the King having graciously
condescended, they were prorogu'd
till the 26th of *April* next ensuing.

In June, Sir *Edward Sprague*,
Admiral for the King in the *Medi-*
terranean Sea, burnt and took un-
der the very Guns of the Castle of
Bugia, nine of the best Men of
War of *Algier*. This News so in-
censed that People, that in a tumul-
tuary manner they cut off the Head
of their King; the *Aga* having
done the like to their General, and
forced their new-created King to
make a Peace much to the Advan-
tage of *England*.

This Year his Majesty was plea-
sed to honour the City of *London*
with his Presence at the Lord May-
or's Feast, being the first that since
the Fire was kept in *Guild-Hall*, af-
ter it was advantageously repaired.

The King having long conceal'd
his just Displeasure against the
Dutch, and his Resentments of their
unworthy Dealings towards him,
intends now an open War with the
United Provinces. In order there-
unto, in *January* 1671, his Maje-
sty declared, That seeing his Neigh-
bours were making great Prepara-
tions, both by Sea and Land, he
looked upon himself as obliged to
put himself in such a Posture, as
might best secure his Government
and People: And that seeing Mo-
ney, which was absolutely necessa-
ry for that End, was wanting, he
was unavoidably forced (which o-
therwise he would not have done)
to put a stop to the Payment of all
Moneys brought in or to be brought
in, to his Exchequer, for the Space
of one whole Year.

In the mean time Sir *George*
Downing, his Majesty's Ambassa-
dor

A. D. 1670. *shire*, they both receiv'd an Express of the Death of their Mother, the Queen Dowager of England, who departed this Life at *Columbee* the last of *August*, and was buried in *St. Denys* in *November* following.

About this time arrived at *Dublin* the Lord *Roberts*, as Lord Deputy of *Ireland*.

The Exchange of *London*, ever since the Fire, had been kept at *Gresham-College* in *Bishopsgate-street*, till now, to the great Satisfaction of the City, the Merchants returned to the *Royal-Exchange* in *Cornhill*; a Fabrick as far exceeding the old one in Beauty and Structure, as the City rebuilt does that which was destroy'd.

At the Day of *October* prefix'd, the Parliament met, to whom the King, amongst other things in his Speech, proposed the uniting of *England* and *Scotland* into one Kingdom; this Project, in the Sequel, had no better Issue than another set on Foot by King *James* for the same Purpose. The Parliament having sat above a Month, and done but very little, were prorogued till the 24th of *February* following.

The Parliament of *Scotland* sat at *Edinburgh* at the same time that the Parliament of *England* did at *Westminster*; in which the Earl of *Lauderdale* represented his Majesty as his Commissioner. In this Session of Parliament, amongst many other Acts, that of asserting his Majesty's Supremacy in all Causes, and over all Persons, Civil and Ecclesiastical, passed.

A splendid and magnificent Embassy was this Year sent to *Taffellette*, Emperor of *Morocco*, in the Person of Mr. *Henry Howard*, since Duke of *Norfolk*; which, by Reason of the Troubles of that Country, and the Inability of the Em-

peror to secure a safe Conduct of that Quality, proved of small Consequence; and the Ambassador returned without seeing the Emperor, or performing Embassy.

The latter end of this Year the Duke of *Albemarle*, his Chiefs not many Days surviving him, The King, as a Mark of Gratitude to the deceas'd Duke, sent him his Father's Garter, continued him many of his Honours and Ferments; and sent him Word he himself would take Care of his Father's Funeral.

The Parliament met again at appointed time; and the King, amongst other things, reminded them of the Project of Union between two Kingdoms.

A. D. 1670. This Year, in the beginning of *April*, the King having passed some Bills, the Parliament was adjourned to the 24th of *October*. Amongst others, an Act for authorizing such Commissioners as his Majesty should please to nominate for treating with the *Scottish* Commissioners about the projected Union; who being nominated, and having afterwards met with those sent from *Scotland*, many Conferences were held; but insuperable Difficulties appearing in the Matter, it was wholly laid aside.

At this time the Lord *John Berkeley* arrived in *Dublin*, and was vested Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

The Princess of *Orleans* made now her last Visit to her two Brothers, the King of *England*, Duke of *York*, at *Dover*; and on her Return, which was shortly after, took her Journey out of the World; for to the great Grief and Surprize of the Court of *England* she died suddenly.

A. D.
1671.

Captain *Beach* being in the
ights with four *English* Frigats,
a Squadron of seven *Algier*
of War, well mann'd, gave
Battle, and after a short Dis-
forced them all ashore, where
of them were burnt by them-
s, and the rest by the *English*;
of their Men were lost, and
Christian Captives set at Li-

October the Parliament met
n, according to their Adjourn-
s, and then was the Peace be-
n *England* and *Spain* beyond
line concluded and ratified.

the Prince of *Orange* came this
into *England*, and having vi-
both Universities, after a short
he returned.

during this Session of Parlia-
t, the Lords and Commons
ng humbly represented to his
esty, their Fears and Jealousies
e Growth of Popery; the King
Proclamation commanded all
ts, and *English*, *Irish*, and
ish Priests, and all others that
taken Orders from the See of
e, except such as were to wait
the Queen and Foreign Em-
adors, to depart the Kingdom,
Pain of having the Laws and
ates of the Realm put in Exe-
n against them.

D. 1671. In the beginning
is Year died at St. *James's* her
al Highness *Anne*, Dutches of
f, Daughter to the Earl of *Clan-*
on; and was shortly after pri-
y buried at *Westminster*. She
educated a Protestant, but
d Papist.

the Parliament still sat, and, a-
g others, having pass'd an
for an Addition to the King's
venue, by an Imposition on Pro-
ings at Law, by an humble
rets they petition'd his Maje-
That he would be pleas'd by

his Royal Example to encourage
the wearing of the Manufactures
of his own Kingdom, and to dis-
countenance the Use of foreign; to
which the King having graciously
condescended, they were prorogu'd
till the 26th of *April* next ensuing.

In *June*, Sir *Edward Sprague*,
Admiral for the King in the *Medi-*
terranean Sea, burnt and took un-
der the very Guns of the Castle of
Bugia, nine of the best Men of
War of *Algier*. This News so in-
censed that People, that in a tumult-
uary manner they cut off the Head
of their King; the *Aga* having
done the like to their General, and
forced their new-created King to
make a Peace much to the Advan-
tage of *England*.

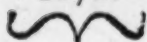
This Year his Majesty was plea-
sed to honour the City of *London*
with his Presence at the Lord May-
or's Feast, being the first that since
the Fire was kept in *Guild-Hall*, af-
ter it was advantageously repaired.

The King having long conceal'd
his just Displeasure against the
Dutch, and his Resentments of their
unworthy Dealings towards him,
intends now an open War with the
United Provinces. In order there-
unto, in *January* 1671, his Maje-
sty declared, That seeing his Neigh-
bours were making great Prepara-
tions, both by Sea and Land, he
looked upon himself as obliged to
put himself in such a Posture, as
might best secure his Government
and People: And that seeing Mo-
ney, which was absolutely necessa-
ry for that End, was wanting, he
was unavoidably forced (which o-
therwise he would not have done)
to put a stop to the Payment of all
Moneys brought in or to be brought
in, to his Exchequer, for the Space
of one whole Year.

In the mean time Sir *George*
Downing, his Majesty's Ambassa-
dor

A. D.

1672.



dor in *Holland*, pressed the States hard with the Business of the Flag; but finding his Demands shifted off with Delays, and his Negotiation like to prove successless, he return'd back in a short time to *England*, where he was committed to the *Tower* for not having punctually obey'd his Instructions.

And soon after, Sir Robert Holmes with five Men of War, cruising near the *Isle of Wight*, met the *Dutch Smyrna-Fleet* convoy'd by six Men of War, of whom he demanded the Flag; which they refusing, he set upon them *March* the 13th, and maintain'd a Fight all Night: The next Morning three other Frigats coming in, the Fight was continued, to the great Damage of the *Dutch*, whose Rear-Admiral was sunk, and five of their best Merchant-Men taken. And then open War was proclaim'd against *Holland*.

One Mrs. Jones of *Monmouth*, or some adjacent Parish, was murdered; for which cursed Fact, her Son, a Lawyer by Profession, was pressed to Death, her Maiden-Daughter burnt, and the Servant-Boy, which did the Act, was hang'd at *Monmouth*. The Son refus'd to plead, the Daughter fled, and the Boy upon Examination confessed the Fact.

A. D. 1672. The *French King* now being joined with the *English* in War against the *Dutch*, in the beginning of this Year, marches at the Head of his main Army to the Frontiers of the United *Netherlands*, and sends his Fleet to join the *English*.

In *May* both Fleets were joined at Sea, under the Command of his Royal Highness the Duke of York, making all together about 160 Sail. They had often fight of the *Dutch*, but no Engagement till the 28th of

this Month; and then in *South Bay* a sharp Fight began, at five of the Clock in the Morning and was obstinately maintain'd both sides till Night; the *Dutch* then bore away, and the *English* stood after them, keeping within Sight of the Lights all Night. In this Engagement died the Earl of Sandwich, Captain Digby in *Henry*, Sir John Cox hard by the Duke in the *Prince*, Sir Freville Hollis, and Monsieur Rabiner the *French* Rear-Admiral. Several other Officers were killed and wounded, about 700 common Seamen lost, and as many wounded; the *Royal James* burnt, the *Katharine* taken, but by their own Men rescued again. On the *Dutch* side were kill'd Admiral Ghent, and Captain Brack. Their great Ships were sadly murther'd, two sunk, one taken, one burnt; many others were sinking, whereof no Account could be given, and a great many of the common Seamen killed and wounded. The *French* at the same time to increase their Loss, took several of their Towns and Forts by Land.

Next Day after this Engagement the Duke of York put twice out his bloody Flag upon sight of the *Dutch*, but was as often prevented from engaging them by thick Fogs and Mists, which gave the *Dutch* opportunity to retreat; and so no more considerable Action was formed this Year.

The States being thus pressed (all Probability) above the Strength of so small a Republick; had the *French* on the one side, the shop of *Munster* on the other, Land, and the *English* by Sea to deal with, were not able to suppress the Tumults and Insolence of the exasperated People. The Burghers of *Dort*, in a tumult

A. D.

1673.

manner, got the Prince of Orange created Stadt-holder, which afterwards confirmed by the States. And at the Hague, not long after, a masterless Rabble led out of Prison the *Ruart van* *Staten*, and his Brother *De Witt*, who had been condemn'd to lose his Dignities and be banish'd, for the Designs against the Prince, barbarously murder'd them, dragging their Bodies through the streets, hanging them on the Gallies by the Heels, and afterwards manly tearing and cutting them in pieces.

This Year was the Earl of *Essex* sent into *Ireland*, to succeed the late *John Berkley*, as Lieutenant of that Kingdom. The Lord Keeper *Brackley*, now aged and infirm, having resigned his Office, the Earl of *Shaftsbury* was made Chancellor of *England*, and *Thomas Lord Clifford* Lord High-Treasurer.

Towards the beginning of December, the Duke of *Richmond*, who had been this Year sent Ambassador extraordinary into *Sweden*, died in his Calèche, as he was upon his Return to *Elfenore*, being aboard of the *Yarmouth*. No other Reason could be given for the Suddenness of his Death, but the extreme Coldness of that piercing Air, to which his Majesty was not accustomed.

At the time of Prorogation being ended, the Parliament met again; upon the Removal of *Sir Edward Turner*, their Speaker, to the Chief Baron of the *Exchequer*, *Sir Job Charleton* was made Speaker; but he shortly after fell sick, *Edward Seymour*, Esq; succeeded. This Session of Parliament voted the King a Supply of Money for the next Months Assesment, not exceeding a Month, but began

to be dissatisfied with the King's Indulgence and Toleration to Dissenters; though his Majesty, by a gracious Answer to an Address of theirs, endeavour'd to remove that Scruple.

A. D. 1673. To prevent Dangers which might happen from Popish Recusants (*Romish* Emissaries being at that time, and for some Years past having been, more than ordinarily busie to seduce the King's good Subjects, and having been too successful, especially among the Great Ones) it was enacted, That all, as well Peers as Commoners, that shall bear any Office Civil or Military, or shall receive any Pay, Salary, Fee or Wages, by Reason of any Grant or Patent from his Majesty, or shall have any Place or Command from or under the King, or be of his Household, or in his Service, or the Duke of *York's*, to take the following Oath in open Court, viz. *I A. B. do declare, That I do believe that there is not any Transubstantiation in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, or in the Elements of Bread and Wine, at or after Consecration thereof, &c.*

The Island of *Tobago* was this Year taken by the *English* from the *Dutch*, in Exchange whereof the *Dutch* took *St. Helena* from the *English*; which might have prov'd of very bad Consequence to the *English East-India* Trade, had it not been retaken by Captain *Monday*, with three *Dutch East-India* Merchant-Men besides, which fully paid the Charges of its Repri- zation. For this good Service Captain *Monday* was knighted.

The *Dutch* this Year were first at Sea, and attempted a vain Project of stopping up those narrow Channels that gave Entry to the River of *Thames*. Prince *Rupert*, who

A. D.
1673.

commanded the *English* Fleet, put out to encounter them; but they retreating to their own Shoar, the Prince stood to the Westward, that he might join the *French* and part of the *English* Fleets. This being shortly after done, the whole Fleet made toward the Coast of *Holland*; and the Prince finding them before *Schonvelt*, secured by their Banks and the shallowness of the Water, on the 28th of *May* detached a Squadron of 35 small Frigats to provoke them to an Engagement. The *Dutch*, contrary to Expectation, came forth in good Order and engaged. The *French* and *English*, emulous for Honour, fought with extraordinary Eagerness, and somewhat entangled each other; but at length, after a sharp Dispute, the magnanimous Prince forced the Enemy to run, and follow'd them as far as the Sands and Water did permit, till Night put an End to the Conflict, and the *Dutch* regain'd their Station. The *English* lost but a few common Seamen, and not one Ship; Captains slain, were *Fowles*, *Finch*, *Tempest*, and *Woorden*. On the *Dutch* side were kill'd Vice-Admiral *Schram*, Rear-Admiral *Vlugh*, and six Captains more. They lost considerably in Men, but only one Ship, that was nam'd the *Deventer*.

On the 4th of *June* happen'd another Engagement, wherein no great Execution was done on either side, it being manag'd at great Distance, and most part in the Night-time.

And that the Series of this Year's Warlike Actions may be continu'd without Interruption, on the 10th of *August* both Fleets met again at Sea, and gave the last Strock to this War. The *Dutch* being about the *Goree*, got the Wind of the *English*, and bore briskly down

upon them; the Fight was obstinate and bloody on both sides, especially between Sir *Edward Sprague* and *Van Trump*; but the *French* making as if they stood for the Wind, did it in Reality that they might have the Convenience of being Spectators. *Prince Rupert* and *De Ruyter*, who had been engaged together all Day, finding themselves at Distance from their respective Squadrons, stood back again to their Assistance; *De Ruyter*, designing to have cut off the Blue Squadron from the rest of the Fleet, was so smartly charged by the Prince, that he was forced to give way; so that had the *French* made Use of the Wind they had the *Dutch* had certainly sustained far greater Loss than they sustained, and not so easily drawn off in favour of the Night. In this Engagement, Sir *Edward Sprague*, who was shifting from one Ship to another, had his Long-boat struck by a Random-shot shiver'd to Pieces under him, and so to the Grief and Regret of all that knew him, drown'd; his Ship, strangely disabled, was by his valiant Son the Earl of *Offory*, brought to the Captain *Neeve* was slain, *Rupert* and *Heywood* died of their Wounds, and *Martel* only of the *French* was killed. The Loss of common men was not very great on the *English* Side. The *Dutch* lost Flag-Officers, several Captains, and about 1000 common Seamen.

About the middle of *June* Lord *Clifford* resign'd his Treasurer's Staff; and Sir *Thomas Osborne* created Viscount *Osborn* of *Blain* in *Scotland*, and afterwards Earl of *Danby* in *England*, made Lord High Treasurer. This Year also, Sir *Heneage* Baronet was made Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, and created

, by the Style of Lord *Finch*,
son of *Daventry* in the County
Northampton.

The King issued out his Procla-
mation, requiring all Judges and
Justices of the Peace, effectually to
execute the Laws against all Pa-
pists and Popish Recusants.

About the latter end of *Novem-*
ber, his Royal Highness the Duke
of *York* was married to the Prin-
cess of *Modena*, a Roman Catholick,
but the Parliament had used great
labours to prevent it.

Though the Preparation for War
went on vigorously, both on the
English and *Dutch* sides, yet O-
fferings of Peace were still set on
foot; and his Majesty condescend-
ed to a Treaty at *Cologne*, which
had no Effect. The *Dutch*, in
the mean time, thought it not fit
to persist; but by another way of
negotiation, that is to say by In-
tercourse of Letters, they at length
succeeded so far, as to receive a
descending Letter from the King
of *England*, in *February* 1673,
which was shortly after follow'd
by a Conclusion of the Peace by
them so much desired.

A. D. 1674. Peace being now
concluded, this Year affords no
great Transaction of Importance;
but Consultations of Government
being chiefly directed to the Preser-
vation of Quietness and Unity at
home, in order to which, his Ma-
jesty publish'd several Proclamations
against Papists and Jesuits.

The Duke of *Monmouth*, upon
the resignation of the Duke of *Bucking-*
ham, was chosen Chancellor of the
University of *Cambridge*. The
Earl of *St. Albans* giving up the
Office of Lord Chamberlain of his
Majesty's Household, his Place was
given to the Earl of *Arlington*, to
whom Sir *Joseph Williamson* suc-
ceeded as Principal Secretary of State.

His Majesty having been pleased
to accept of the Freedom of the
City of *London*, and of the *Gold-*
smiths Company, was in *Decem-*
ber, by Sir *Robert Viner*, Lord
Mayor, in the Name of the City,
presented with the Copy of his Free-
dom, in a large square Box of mas-
sy Gold, the Seal appending being
in a Box of Gold, set all over
with large Diamonds.

About the beginning of *January*,
1674, her Royal Highness was
brought to Bed of a Daughter, chris-
tened at *St. James's* by the Bishop
of *Durham*, by the Name of *Ka-*
tharina Laura; the Duke of *Mon-*
mouth being Godfather, and the
Lady *Mary* and Lady *Anne* God-
mothers.

A. D. 1675. There happened
this Year a dangerous Plot, carried
on with great Secrecy by the Blacks
of *Barbadoes* against the *English*,
which, upon the very nick of be-
ing put in Execution, was detect-
ed, and the Conspirators punish'd.

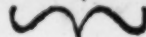
The Natives of *New-England*,
under the Command of King *Phi-*
lip Hegamore, rose likewise against
the *English*, and did them conside-
rable Damage; but were in short
time curbed for their Insolencies,
and driven to their Sculking-
holes.

In *September* most part of the
Town of *Northampton* was by a
dreadful Fire burnt down; nothing
left standing except a few Houses
in the Outskirts of the Town.

On the 5th of *March*, 1675,
Sir *John Narborough* concluded an
honourable Peace, and of great
Advantage to the Trade of this Na-
tion, with the Government of *Trip-*
oly.

A. D. 1676. The *French* in
the last Campaign lost their famous
Marshall *Turenne*; and the *Dutch*
Marine Expeditions are this Year

A. D.
1676.



A. D.
1677.

ushered in with a Fate as unlucky to the States; for their Darling, Admiral *De Ruyter*, on the 29th of *April*, died of the Wounds which he had received some Days before in an Engagement with the *French*, in the Bay of *Augusta* on the Coast of *Sicily*.

But to return home; the first thing we meet with this Year, of note, is a dreadful Fire, which happen'd the 26th of *May* in the Borough of *Southwark*; it began about four in the Morning, and continued all Day, and part of the Night; and notwithstanding the indefatigable Pains and Diligence of his Grace the Duke of *Monmouth*, of the Earl of *Craven*, and Lord Mayor, yet above 600 Houses were burnt and blown up by this sad Accident.

His Majesty for securing Trade to and from his Ports, which was much disturb'd by the Insolency of *Dutch*, *Spanish*, and *French* Privateers, amongst whom the War still continu'd; on the 2d of *June* caused a Proclamation to be publish'd, declaring all Ships, of what Party soever, that should put into any of his Ports, to be under his Protection during their stay there; commanding his publick Officers, and all other his Majesty's Subjects, to use their best Endeavours to hinder the roving of any private Men of War so near his Coasts, as might give Apprehensions to Merchant-Men; That if a Man of War of any Party, and one or more Merchant-Men of another, should come into his Majesty's Ports, the Merchant-Men should have the Privilege to sail out two Tides before the Man of War; That none of his Seamen should presume to enter and lift themselves on board of any foreign Man of War, or any Ship design'd for Traffick or

the Fishing-Trade, without his Majesty's Leave first obtained; with several other Rules relating to securing of Trade, and his Majesty's Sovereignty in these Seas; Pursuance of which Proclamations several Privateers were stop'd and detain'd in many of the Ports of this Kingdom.

August the 20th. Her Royal Highness was brought to Bed of a Daughter, christened by the Name of *Isabella*; the Lord High-Treasurer being Godfather, and the Dutchess of *Monmouth* and Countess of *Peterborough* Godmothers.

October the 26th. His Majesty pass'd an Order in Council, That none of his Subjects, except the Queen's Domestick Servants, should repair to her Majesty's Chapel, to the Houses or Chapels of any foreign Ambassadors or Agents there to hear Mass, or *English* Services, upon Pain of having the Laws severely executed against them; and his Majesty appointed Messengers of the Chamber, and other Officers, to wait without the Houses of foreign Ambassadors and Agents, and to take notice of such of his Subjects as should come out of the said Chapels from Religious Worship, and bring them their Names to the Council-Board. The Principal Secretaries of State were by his Majesty likewise required to repair to the said Ambassadors and Agents, and in his Majesty's Name acquaint them with his Royal Pleasure in executing the Laws, that they might have Cause to complain of Disrespect offer'd to their Character, or of any Purpose of infringing their Privileges.

A. D. 1677. *April* the 16th. His Majesty in his Royal Robes, with the usual Solemnities, came into the House of Lords, whither

House of Commons being called, several Bills were passed; amongst others, an Act for raising the Sum 849781 2s. 2d $\frac{1}{2}$. for the building of thirty Ships of War; another for an additional Tax upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors for three Years; another erecting a Judicature to determine Differences, touching Houses burnt and demolish'd by the late dreadful Fire in *Southwark*; another for taking away the Writ *De retico comburendo*, &c. and then the Houses adjourn'd to the 21st May following.

This Month the Duke of Newcastle, and Earl of Danby Lord High-Treasurer of England, were called Knights of the Garter at Windsor.

May the 21st. Both Houses, according to their last Adjournment, met again at *Westminster*, his Majesty having before by Proclamation requir'd all the Members to be present, in order to the debating Matters of great Importance. In Session the House of Commons made an Address to his Majesty, that he would be pleased, for the Safety of the Nation, and representing the growing Greatness of France, to enter into some Leagues proposed by them in their Address; which, on the 28th of the same Month, he gave them his Answer in the *Banqueting-House*; which in Print, we shall refer you to the Answer it self. His Majesty then told them, That it was his Majesty's Desire the House should be adjourned to the 16th of July following; and that if he intended they should sit again before Winter, he would give them Notice by his Proclamation. Accordingly both Houses were adjourned till the 16th of July ensuing.

August the 4th. His Grace the

Duke of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, began his Journey for that Kingdom.

And now his Majesty thinking fit to put a stop to the French victorious Proceedings in *Flanders*, A.B.Cant. bethought himself of entering into Alliances with some Princes and States abroad, and began to raise Forces for that Purpose; of whom the Year following will afford more Matter of Discourse.

October the 9th. The Prince of Orange landed at *Harwich*, and went directly from thence to *New-Market*, in his Majesty's Coaches that attended his Highness there.

Sunday, November the 4th. The Marriage between her Highness the Lady Mary, the Duke of York's eldest Daughter, and his Highness the Prince of Orange, was privately celebrated at *St. James's* by the Bishop of *London*, in Presence of his Majesty, their Royal Highnesses and some of the chiefest of the Nobility: And on Wednesday following, her Royal Highness the Dutchess of York was brought to Bed of a Son, who was christened by the Name of *Charles*, but died in December following.

November the 11th. About nine of the Clock in the Morning, their Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Orange parted from *Whitehall*, in order to their embarking in the Yachts appointed to transport their Highnesses to *Holland*; his Majesty and his Royal Highness having accompanied them to *Erith*, where their Highnesses went on Board.

The Parliament, pursuant to their last Adjournment, having met at *Westminster*, received an Intimation from the King, That his Majesty had Matters of very great Importance to communicate to both Houses, in order to the Satisfaction of their late Addresses for the Preservation

A. D. 1678. *servation of Flanders; but Mat-
ters not then being ripe enough,
it was his Majesty's Pleasure they
should be adjourn'd till the 28th of
the same Month, and accordingly
they were adjourn'd.*

At the prefix'd time they met a-
gain, and the King in a gracious
Speech acquainted both Houses to
this Purpose, *That according to
his Promise to them, that he wou'd
do somewhat for their Satisfac-
tion before they met again, he had
made Alliances with Holland for
the Preservation of Flanders,
which if seconded by plentiful
Supplies from them, and due
Care from the Spaniard for their
own Preservation, might be able
by Arms to restore such an ho-
nourable Peace to Christendom,
as might not be in the Power of
one Prince alone to disturb, which
he had endeavour'd to do by a
fair Treaty: That he had mar-
ried his Niece to the Prince of
Orange, and so engag'd himself
to maintain his Interest. And
having laid before them the Ex-
pences he had been at, and what
an actual War would needs re-
quire, with very pressing Consi-
derations, his Majesty demanded
of them answerable Supplies.*

March the 20th. Amongst other
Bills in Parliament, there passed
an Act for raising Money by Poll
and other ways, to enable his Ma-
jesty to enter into an actual War
against the French King; with a
Prohibition of all French Com-
modities.

A. D. 1678. Many of the For-
ces raised by his Majesty since Sep-
tember last, being already in *Flan-
ders*, and more going over daily;
his Majesty, that he might put him-
self in a posture of acting by Sea as
well as by Land, caused a Procla-
mation to be published the begin-

ning of this Year, strictly charging
all Seamen, his Subjects, who
listed themselves in the Service
Foreign Princes or States, not to
withdraw and return home
and that none for the future should
presume, without Permission from
his Majesty, to engage in any
Service.

About this Time at *Bruges*
Flanders, happened a great Disorder,
occasioned by a rude Assault
of a Burgher, who in Time of
Procession, struck a Dutch Citizen
with a lighted Torch on the
Face, because he did not re-
ver himself so soon as the Towns-
men would have had him; which
occasioned presently the drawing
of many Swords; and the English
being falsely accused of the Tumult,
some Soldiers were kill'd in the
Streets; but by the Care of the
Magistrates and Officers, the Tumult
being quieted, and the Truth of
the Matter discovered, the Magis-
trates of the Town imprisoned
and punished some of the Authors
of the Tumult; and to testify the
Trouble at the Accident, magis-
trates treated the English Officers
and Soldiers, and publish'd a
cart in their Justification, charging
all Persons to use the said Soldiers
with all Kindness and Civility.

On Saturday April the 13th
a Woman of *Swansey* was brought
to Bed of a dead Female Child,
which had two perfect Heads,
Necks upon one Body, with all
Parts of each Head exact, and
Members of the Body perfect.

The Parliament, pursuant to
last Prorogation, having met the
23d of May, and continued sitting
till the 15th of July following;
his Majesty that Day in his Royal
came into the House of Lords, and
there gave his Royal Assent to
several Acts, amongst which, rose



ing Money for Disbanding
Army, a great part of which
ow in *Flanders*; another
ning an Additional Duty to
Majesty upon Wines for three
a third for burying in
en, and a fourth for the Re-
d Discharge of poor distres-
soners for Debt.

at *Brug* which the Lord Chancel-
y his Majesty's Command,
nted the Two Houses, that
Majesty had thought fit, in
esent Conjunction of Affairs,
ogue them to the 1st of *Aug-*
ollowing, and so keep them
by short Prorogations; his
y not knowing how soon
ght have need of their further
e and Assistance; but that his
y's Intention was, they
d not meet till towards *Win-*
less there were occasion for
assembling sooner, of which
ould give them timely Notice
clamation: And according-
e Parliament was prorogued
e 1st Day of *August*.

Pursuance to this Prorogation,
arliament met at *Westminster*
st Day of *August*, and were
by Commission prorogued to
9th of the same Month; at
h Time his Majesty being
ng they should meet and con-
sitting for the Dispatch of
y Affairs, did issue out a
clamation, requiring all the
nbers to give their Attendance
estminster the said Day. But
Face of Affairs Abroad being
h altered by the Conclusion of
Peace betwixt the *French* King
the States of the *United Pro-*
es, which was signed at *Ni-*
en, the 1st of *August*, his
esty thought fit likewise to
ge his Resolution; and there-
by Proclamation declared,
at both Houses should be pro-

rogued from the 29th of *August*,
to the 1st of *October* following;
and afterward, by another Procla-
mation, to the 21st of the same
Month, at which Time his Maje-
sty requir'd a full Meeting of the
Members, in order to their sitting
for the Dispatch of weighty Mat-
ters; which indeed happened to
be of greater Concern than was
imagined.

The Prince of *Orange* was now
marched with his Army to the Re-
lief of *Mons*, at this Time block'd
up by the *French* under the Com-
mand of the Duke of *Luxemburg*,
before he had the News of the
Peace: And his Highness, accom-
panied with the Duke of *Mon-*
mouth, about the beginning of *Aug-*
ust, being advanced near the E-
nemy's Camp at *St. Denis*, brave-
ly attacked it, and after a long and
brisk Dispute, forced the *French*
to dislodge, and possessed himself
of the Ground. The Prince and
the Duke of *Monmouth* were in
great Danger in this Engagement,
but both came off without any
Hurt; the Earl of *Ossory* com-
manded his Majesty's Subjects
that were in the State's Service,
who gained no small Share in the
Honour of this Day's Action, tho'
many gallant Men perished in the
Attempt.

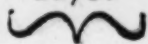
This Year likewise, one *Ti-*
tus Oates, who had been educat-
ed at *Cambridge*, and admitted
into Orders, did afterwards (seem-
ingly at least) turn *Roman Catho-*
lick, and going over to *St. Omers*,
was admitted into the *English* Col-
lege there; where having continu-
ed some time, he went into *Spain*,
and at length, after some Years
Correspondence with the *English* Je-
suits Abroad, came Home, intrusted
with Letters and other Matters to
their Friends here. This gave them

A. D. 1678. a Confidence in him, and obtained him the Privacy to all their Designs, which when he had sufficiently informed himself of, he consulted with one Dr. *Tongue*, a Minister in *London*, concerning the Discovery thereof; who advised him to apply himself to Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*, a Justice of the Peace in *Westminster*; to whom he went, and on the 28th of *September*, 1678, discovered several Treasonable Designs, that the *Jesuits* and *Romish* Priests, and others of that Religion, were carrying on, to murder the King, destroy the Government, and subvert the established Religion. That in order to it, there had been Consults held by several of the Conspirators, on the 24th of *April*, in the Month of *August*, and other Times, in which it had been resolved to kill the King; one *Grove* a Layman, and *Pickering* a Priest being contracted with to do it; for which the former was to receive 1500*l.* but the latter content to have 30000 Masses said for his Soul after his Death; That this Resolve was put into Writing, and signed and sealed by several of the Conspirators: And lest this should fail, a Contract was by others made with Sir *George Wakeman*, a Physician, who for 15000*l.* was to poison the King: Again, lest both these should fail, a third Means was proposed, and that was by four *Ruffians*, who were hired for 80*l.* to assassinate his Majesty at *Windsor*. That he had seen the Pistols that *Grove* and *Pickering* had prepar'd with silver Bullets to shoot the King in *St. James's Park*, and that he had several times seen *Grove* and *Pickering* in the Park waiting an Opportunity; That in *March* last *Pickering* had a fair Opportunity, but that the Flint of

his Pistol being loose, he could not shoot. That 5000*l.* had actually been paid in part to Sir *George Wakeman*, the rest being to be paid when the Thing was effected. And that the four *Ruffians* had been sent to *Windsor* in *April* last, and the 80*l.* sent after them, himself having seen the Money paid. That an Army was then raised and commanded by several Lords. That there was also a Design laid for killing the Duke of *Ormond*, and raising a Rebellion in *Ireland*, 40000 Black Bills being provided to be sent thither to the *Papists*. That Commiſſions had been granted from *Rome* to make the Lord *Arundel* of *Windsor* Lord Chancellor, the Earl of *Powis* Lord Treasurer, the Lord *Bellasis* General of the Army, Lord *Peters* Lieutenant-General, the Lord *Stafford* Pay-master of the Army, Mr. *Coleman* Secretary of State, and Mr. *Langborn* Advocate of the Army. The Conspirators were Mr. *Colborn* and Mr. *Langborn* Lawyers, *Whitebread* Provincial of the *Jesuits* in *England*, *William H. court* pretended Rector of *London*, *John Fenwick* Procurator of the *Jesuits* in *England*: *John Gaudin*, *Anthony Turner*, *William Ireland*, *William Marshal*, *William R. ley*, *James Corker*, *Thomas Pickering*, *Jesuits*, *Popish Priests*, *Monks*, *John Grove*, the Lords abovementioned, and several others not taken.

To corroborate *Oates's* Testimony, there afterwards came in several other Witnesses, namely, *William Bedloe*, formerly Servant to Lord *Bellasis*, but afterwards employed in carrying Letters beyond the Sea for the *Jesuits*; *Stephen Dugdale* who had been Secretary to the Lord *Aston*, one *Samuel*

A. D.
1678.



had been a Priest of the
ch of Rome; *Thomas Danger-*
Miles Prance, and several

were also seized several
in Mr. *Coleman's* Cham-
importing a Design of obtain-
Toleration for, and Propa-
of, the Popish Religion in
and, being assisted from *France*
Rome with great Sums of Mo-
which was to be disposed of
England to certain Persons for
Purpose. Which Papers dis-
ed that he kept a constant
espondence with *la Chaise* the
King's Confessor, who ne-
ed this Matter there; and
the Pope's Nuncio at *Brus-*
who agitated the same at
; this he himself confessed,
to his Death denied any De-
of killing the King or raising
bellion.

were likewise Letters and
seized in Mr. *Harcourt's*
ings, some of which gave an
ount of a general Consult to
held in *London* by the Je-
on the 24th of *April* for the
acting of some grand Affair.
to which must be added three
ers written by some of the Je-

Edmundbury Godfrey, having
Oates's Depositions, carried
to the Lord Chief Justice
ggs, who informed the King
Council of it, and Warrants
immediately issued for ap-
ending the Persons accused,
were accordingly seized and
to Prison. And in the midst
e Consternation, this Disco-
had caused, Sir *Edmundbury*
frey was on *Saturday* the 12th
ober missing from his House,
body knowing what was be-
of him; upon which it was
mediately concluded that the Pa-

pists had murdered him. It was
four Days before any News could
be heard of him, and then he was
found dead in a Ditch by *Prim-*
rose-Hill, with his own Sword
run through his Body; and upon
the Inquest, the Coroner's Jury
found that he had been murdered.

His Majesty published a Procla-
mation on the 20th for the Disco-
very of the Murtherers, promising
a Reward of 500*l.* which at the
Parliament's Request, which met
the 21st of *October*, being repeat-
ed with a Promise of Protecting
the Discoverer, one *William Bed-*
loe, commonly called *Caprain Bed-*
loe, came in, and declared that he
had been treated with by some
Popish Priests, to murder a cer-
tain Gentleman, without naming
whom, but was ordered to infi-
nuate himself into the Acquaint-
ance of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*;
that the Day that Sir *Edmundbury*
Godfrey was missing, one of the
Priests, named *la Fare*, told him
that there was a considerable Gen-
tleman to be taken off that Night,
who had in his Hands all the In-
formations of *Oates*; that if they
took those Papers from him, it
would obstruct the Discovery; and
asked him to assist in it, which he
promised, and appointed to meet
at *Somerset-House*, but failed;
that he seeing *la Fare* on *Monday*
Night was charged for Breach of
Promise; and that *la Fare* then
shewed him the Body in *Somerset-*
House, which he immediately
knew to be Sir *Edmundbury God-*
frey's, and promised to assist in
carrying it off, but that he failed
then also; and being much disturb-
ed, went out of Town, and con-
tinuing still restless, at length re-
solved to discover it. This is the
Sum of *Bedloe's* Testimony in this
Matter.

But

A. D.
1678.

But soon after, one *Miles Prance* a Silver-Smith came in, and gave a more particular Account of it, viz. That one *Girald*, and one *Kelly* that were Popish Priests, together with *Robert Green* and *Lawrence Hill*, were the Persons that perpetrated this wicked Villainy; the Manner thus: *Hill* went to Sir *Edmundbury's* House on the 12th of *October* in the Morning, and pretending Business, he spoke with him; and afterwards with *Girald* and *Green*, dog'd him all Day long, till at Eight a Clock in the Evening, as he passed by *Somerset-House*, *Hill* came to Sir *Edmundbury*, and pretending that two Men were quarrelling, desired him to come down to pacify them; which at their earnest Entreaty he was prevail'd upon to do, when going into *Somerset-House* Water-gate, and passing down towards the Yard that opens to the Water, as he came to the Bottom of the Rails, *Green* threw a twisted Handkerchief about his Neck, and dragged him behind the Rails, and there throttled him and punched him; and *Girald* would have run his Sword through him, but was hindered by the rest, lest the Blood might discover them; while this was doing, *Prance* (who had been engaged in the Business by the Perswasions of *Girald* and *Kelly*, and was called out of his House that Evening by *Green*) stood to watch at the Gate; and *Berry*, who was Porter to *Somerset-House*, did the same at the Stairs; and after the Murther was done, he helped *Hill*, *Green*, *Girald*, *Kelly*, and *Berry*, to carry the Body into *Hill's* Chamber in Dr. *Godwin's* House, where it lay till Monday Night, and then it was removed into *Somerset-House*; on Tuesday it was again removed near to *Hill's* Chamber,

and on Wednesday it was carried to the Room where before, from whence it was a Clock that Night carried Sedan by *Prance* and *Girald*, *Green* and *Kelly* by Turns, as *Sobo*, where *Hill* received and on a Horse carried it to Place where it was found, and his Sword through the Body, it might be supposed he killed self. This is the Substance of these two Witnesses deposed at Trials of the Persons that were afterwards hanged for this Murther.

This horrid Murther made House of Commons very vigorous in examining the Evidence, seizing the Persons accused of Popish Plot; among which the of *Powis*, Viscount *Stafford*, *Arundel* of *Wardour*, Lord *Pe* and Lord *Bellasis* were committed to the Tower: And upon the liament's Address to his Majesty that Purpose, a general Fast ordered to be observed on the of November, to implore the Mercy of Almighty God upon his Majesty's Person, and in him all his Subjects, and that God would bring to Light all secret Malignations against his Majesty and whole Kingdom; which Day of Humiliation was observed accordingly all over the Kingdom. Several Proclamations were issued for the Discovery and Disabling of Popish Recusants, the first the 30th of October, commanding all Papists or reputed Papists to part from the Cities of *London*, *Westminster*, and all other Places within Ten Miles of the City. And on the 2d of November an Order of Council was published promising a Reward of 2000000 to those that should discover any Officer or Soldier of his Majesty's Guards, who having formerly

A. D.
1678.

the Oaths and Test, had since or should hereafter be permitted to the *Romish* Religion. All were besides confined within Miles of their own Habitation, and a Reward of 20 *l.* was offered to the Discoverer of a Priest.

One that were accused of the same came to Trial till November 7th, when *Edward Coleman*, who had been Secretary to the *Archbishops of York*, was brought to the *King's-Bench Bar*, and indicted for High-Treason, in endeavouring to subvert the Protestant Religion, to introduce Popery, and kill the King. The Evidence against him were *Oates* and *Bedloe*; the first deposing, that he received Letters of Mr. Coleman to carry to St. Omers, which contained Expressions that intimated a Design to kill the King; *Coleman* was privy to *Grove's* and *Pickering's* Design of killing the King; that he was also privy to assist in hiring of *Rufin* to kill the King at *Windsor*, also to the other Means of doing it by Sir *George Wakeman*; to the Design of murdering the *Duke of Ormond*; and that he had seen a Commission from Rome to Mr. Coleman to be Secretary of State. Mr. *Bedloe* deposed, That he had heard of the Commission mentioned, and that he had seen Mr. Coleman declare, That he would lose an Hundred Lives, if he had them, to carry on the Design, and would destroy an Hundred Heretick Kings to effect it. To these two Witnesses was added the Evidence of his Papers, which were produced and read in Court. The Prisoner endeavoured to invalidate Mr. *Oates's* Testimony by proving himself in *Warwickshire*, at a Time he swore him

to be in Town; which not availing, he was found Guilty, and on the 3d of December was drawn to *Tyburn*, and there hang'd and quarter'd.

The Parliament were still wholly taken up in searching into the Plot, and Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey's* Murder, with whom the King heartily concurred, and came to the Parliament-House on purpose to thank them for their Care, and promise his Assistance, and at their Request, issued forth his Proclamation, promising a Reward and Pardon to any Person that could make further Discovery of the Plot. Which brought in *Dugdale, Smith, Dangerfield*, and others. And on the 30th of November his Majesty gave the Royal Assent to an Act for disabling Papists to sit in Parliament, by obliging all Members of both Houses, not only to take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, but also to subscribe a Test, being a Declaration against Popery; but refused to pass a Bill tendered to him for raising the Militia, and continuing them in Duty for Forty two Days, and gave his Reason for it; that *that would put the Militia out of his Power, which he would not have consented to, if it had been but for half an Hour*: But was pleased, at the Desire of the House of Commons to consent to the Disbanding of an Army then on Foot, that had been raised for the Preservation of *Flanders*.

On the 5th of December the Commons sent up to the Lords an Impeachment of High-Treason against *Henry Lord Arundel of Wardour, William Earl of Powis, John Lord Bellasis, William Lord Petres*, and *William Viscount Stafford*, and promised speedily to exhibit to their Lordships the Articles

A. D. 1678. cles of the Charge against the said five Lords.

The rest of the Session was taken up in preparing a Bill for raising Money to Disband the Army; wherein the Commons were so distrustful of the King, that the Money was by the Bill ordered to be paid into the Chamber of *London*, and not into the *Exchequer*; Sir *Gilbert Gerard*, Colonel *Birch*, and Colonel *Whitly*, three of their own Members being appointed Commissioners for paying off the Soldiers; and in drawing up Articles of Impeachment against the Earl of *Danby* Lord Treasurer, which was occasioned by some Clashings between him and Mr. *Montague*, who had been Ambassador in *France*, and was then a Member of the House of Commons. This Story having been told by this Lord himself in his Volume of Letters printed soon after the Death of *Montague*, must not be omitted.

By those Letters it plainly appears, that a Bargain was made at the Court of *France*, for an Annual Sum of Money to be paid to the King of *Great-Britain*, to induce him to sit still, and not interrupt the *French* King in the Progress of his Arms in *Flanders*. Mr. *Montague*, who haggled for the King at the Court of *France*, always insisted upon 200000 *l. per Annum* during the War, and demanded also 4 Millions of *Livres* at the Conclusion of the Peace. His Arguments at that Court were, that the King was unable to support his Affairs with a less Sum than 200000 *l. per Annum*; That *France* might very well agree to his Demand, since the Encrease of Power by the Conquests (which was absolutely owing to the King's sitting still) was vastly great, and

the Addition of Revenue not more than 6 Millions of *Livres per Annum*. But it seems a *French* Minister at *London* had got the King to consent to 2 Millions of *Livres* which, as Mr. *Montague* asserted (in writing to the King and to the Lord Treasurer) was 120000 *l.* more than the 200000 *l.* he insisted upon, and was sure he could have obtained, besides 4 Millions of *Livres* at the End of the War, which the King let drop. This is the main Substance of those Letters which seem to be published to shew that Mr. *Montague* was deeper in that Negotiation than the Lord Treasurer; whose Letters show him indeed to be in the secret, but against the *French*, ignorant of the King's Contrivance. And he seems to lay some Shame and Glory upon the Money's being paid to him, but to Mr. *Chiffinch*, who every Body knew was the King's Closet-keeper, one whom the King much trusted in.

Mr. *Montague* who had desired to be Secretary of State, finding himself opposed in it by the Lord Treasurer, came privately over in *August*, 1678, and got himself chosen a Member of *Parliament*. The King was displeased with his Conduct, and *Montague* found himself in Danger; which at first he endeavoured to avoid by Flight, but unable to endure the stormy Weather his Ship was attacked with in *Margate* Road, he came ashore, and afterwards endeavoured to get off at *Dover*, but was stopped by the Officers, which obliged him to come to *London*; and finally the King having sent a Messenger to the House of Commons, on the 19. accusing him of Correspondence with the Pope's Nuncio at *Paris*, and having order'd his

A. D.
1678.

to be seiz'd, Mr. *Montague* that Occasion told the House, he had in his Custody several papers, which he conceiv'd might be very much to the Safety of his Majesty's Person, and the preservation of the Kingdom." A Committee was thereupon immediately ordered to fetch the Writings to the House; and Mr. *Montague* shewed the Letters from the Treasurer, relating to the gains above said, especially two, whereof had a Postscript of the King's own Hand. *This Letter is by my Order: C.R. wherein a sum of 6000000 l. was made of 6000000 l. for three Years, to be paid to the King, upon the terms accepting the Terms of Peace by France, because (says the Letter) it will probably be in three Years, before the Parliament will be in Humour to give any Supplies.* The Indignation that an *English* Parliament, who had been so long during the Point of engaging the King to come into the War, for serving *Europe* against the *Enemies of France*, must necessarily be upon this Discovery, may be suppos'd to create a Flame which was not easily to be extinguish'd. *Montague* had the Art to green himself and turn the Blow upon the Lord Treasurer; who was to stand it, at first retired, a Bill of Attainder being brought against him in the next Parliament, near passing, he surrender'd himself, and produc'd the King's pardon; but in vain, for he was committed to the Tower, where he lay many Years, as is seen in the Course of the History. His having put the House in ferment, the King thought it best to separate them, and accordingly, on the 30th of Decem-

ber prorogu'd the Parliament to the 4th of *February* following; and afterwards on the 24th of *January* dissolv'd it, (after it had continued in being 17 Years, 8 Months, and 17 Days, and is therefore commonly called the *Long Parliament*) causing a new one to be summoned to meet at *Westminster* the 6th of *March* next.

The Courts of Justice in the meantime were not idle; for on the 17th of *December*, 1678, three of the Popish Conspirators, *William Ireland*, *Thomas Pickering*, and *John Grove*, were at the Sessions-House in the *Old-Baily* arraign'd and try'd for High-Treason; the Witnesses against them were *Oates* and *Bedloe*, who swore that *Ireland* was present at a Consult held on the 24th of *April*, at the *White-Horse Tavern* in the *Strand*, and signed the Resolve for killing the King, which *Grove* and *Pickering* undertook to do; and that he saw them two in the Park with screw'd Pistols and silver Bullets, with which they had follow'd the King for several Years; that in *March* last *Pickering* had a fair Opportunity, but the Flint of his Pistol was loose, and so could not shoot, for which he was corrected. For these Treasons they were condemned, and executed at *Tyburn*; *Ireland* and *Grove* on the 24th of *January*, and *Pickering* on the 9th of *May* following.

February the 10th. *Robert Green*, *Henry Berry*, and *Lawrence Hill*, were brought to Tryal at the King's Bench Bar, for the Murther of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*; where, upon the Evidence of *Prance* and *Bedloe* before mentioned, they were all three found guilty, and were accordingly executed at *Tyburn* on the 21st of *February*.

And now the Business of the Nation was canvassing for electing Mem-

A. D.
1679.

Members to represent them in the ensuing Parliament, wherein there was much tugging between two Parties, that the whole Kingdom began now to be divided into; which were afterwards call'd by the two ignominious Names of *Whig* and *Tory*. The former being the Dissenters in Religion from the Established Church, who by pretending an extraordinary Concern for the Protestant Religion, and by inculcating and magnifying Fears and Jealousies in the Minds of the People, (already terrified with the late Popish Plot) added to their Party many honest well-meaning Men, that fell in with the Crowd, and Popery being the Cry, they pursued with such Vigour, that they over-shot their Mark, and had almost run down even Monarchy it self.

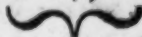
The *Tories*, as they were called, were the Partisans of the Court, and such who though they had true Detestation of Popery, remembering the Miseries we were so lately got out of, were unwilling to enter into new Broils, and therefore resolv'd to stand by the King, and rather to bear with Faults in the Government, than permit it to be overturned, which in their Apprehension would have been the certain Consequence of those violent Courses the others would have taken.

The time of the Parliament's Sitting drawing nigh, his Majesty commanded his Brother the Duke of York to absent himself, because, as he told the Parliament at the opening of it, *He would not leave the malicious Men room to say, he had not removed all Causes which could be pretended to influence him towards Popish Councils.* And accordingly the Duke and Dutches parted from *Whitehall March* the

3d, and went to reside at *Brussels* in *Flanders*.

A. D. 1679. But tho' the King hoped by this, and many other Condescensions, to dispose the House of Commons to comply with his Desires, yet they were the same Men still; for so soon as the Preliminaries were adjusted, they again impeached the Earl of Danby, pursued him so close, that absenting and producing a Party they voted against the Validity of it, and drew up a Bill of Attainder against him; but as it was just on passing, he came in, and was committed to the Tower, where he continued a long time with the Popish Lords that were there before. A Bill was voted to be brought in to exclude the Duke of York from succeeding to the Crown. Addresses were made to the King to remove several of the Ministers of State and chief Counsellors, and the standing Forces declared to be against Law; a Dispute raised, hotly pursued, against the Bill of Power of voting in Capital Cases and the Prosecution of the Popish Plot began to be neglected. So the King perceiving them not of Temper fit to do the Business desired, on the 27th of May prorogued them to the 14th of August.

Before the Prorogation of Parliament, News came from Scotland that the Archbishop of St. Andrews was, on the 3d of August, most barbarously and inhumanly murdered, by a desperate Company of blood-thirsty Villains, (being the Party call'd *Cameronians* or *Field-Conventiclers*.) who assassinated him within a few Miles of his own House, as he returned from *Edinburgh* in his Coach; immediately after a Rebellion broke out there: To suppress which the King sent down some Forces



Command of the Duke of Monmouth, who, in a Battel at *Bothwell*, defeated and totally routed the Rebellious Fanaticks.

On the 30th of June, five Jesuits Popish Priests; viz. *Tho. Whitebread*, *William Harcourt*, *John Fenwick*, *John Gawran*, and *Anth. Turner* were brought to Tryal at the Sessions-House in the *Old-Baily*. Their Charge was High-Treason, in conspiracy for the Death of the King, and the Persecution of the Protestant Religion. The Evidence against them were *Bedloe*, *Dugdale* and *Prance*, who swore, that *Whitebread* and *Turner* were present at the Consultation, and sign'd the Resolve for the killing of the King; as did also *Gawran* and *Turner*; that *Fenwick* was privy to the Design, and carried Letters to and fro concerning it. So they were all found guilty.

The next Day *Richard Langborn* was brought to Tryal for the same Crime of High-Treason indicted also, and upon the Evidence found guilty, for that he likewise was privy to, and assisted in the Design of killing the King, and had obtain'd a Commission from the King to be Advocate to the Army were to raise in England; which he saw, with several other Commissions, at *Langborn's* Chamber. They were all six accordingly executed at *Tyburn*, the five Jesuits on the 30th of June, and *Langborn* on the 4th of July.

On the 12th. The Parliament was dissolved by Proclamation, and they were call'd to sit at *Westminster* on the 18th of October following.

On the 18th of July, *Sir George Wakeman*, Physician to the Queen, *William Rumley*, *William Marshal*, *James Corker*, Priests, were brought to Tryal at the *Old-Baily*, upon an Indictment of High-Treason.

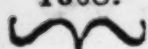
But now *Oates's* Evidence lost Authority, for in this Tryal he

stuck not to charge the Queen herself with assisting *Sir George Wakeman* in poysoning the King; and whereas he had before mention'd *Sir George Wakeman's* Design, as a thing he had heard of only, and acknowledged before the House of Lords that he did not know *Wakeman's* Hand, and before the Council declared he could charge him with nothing upon his own Knowledge; yet here he swore that he saw a Letter mentioning the Design of poysoning the King, which he knew to be *Wakeman's* Hand, having at another time seen him write in his Chamber, the same Hand with that Letter; that he was present when *Ashby* offer'd *Sir George* 10000 *l.* to poyson the King, and that he saw his Hand to a Receipt for 5000 *l.* in part. *Bedloe's* Evidence was only that he knew *Sir George Wakeman* received 2000 *l.* which was after made up 5000 *l.* which *Harcourt* told him was upon that Account. Against the rest it was sworn, that they were privy to a Promise of raising 6000 *l.* among the *Benedictines* to carry on the Design, which was not very fully proved. So that the Jury brought them all four in *Not Guilty*.

Whilst the King was this Summer at *Windsor*, he fell sick of an Ague, which lasted longer than was at first expected; the Duke of York then at *Brussels* had notice of it, and on the 2d of September unexpectedly came to *Windsor* to see him. But his Majesty being perfectly recovered, he went over to *Flanders* again, and having made a short stay there, he return'd with his Dutchess and whole Family to *England*.

In the mean time the Elections for Parliament Men having been carried on with great Warmth by both Parties, the King put off the sitting of the Parliament by several Prorogations, to the 21st of October, 1680.

A. D.
1680.



The Countess of Powis was on the 4th of November, 1679, accused before the King and Council by *Thomas Dangerfield*, of several treasonable Practices, and committed Prisoner to the Tower. And here began a new Plot; for *Dangerfield* accused the Countess of Powis and others, of tampering with some Persons to swear against *Oates* and *Bedloe*, and by that means to invalidate their Testimony. To which was added, a strange Account of a Design of throwing the Plot upon the Protestants, by lodging treasonable Papers in their Houses, which being sought for by Authority, were to be there found, and a Catalogue of their Names were found in a Meal-Tub; which made this be call'd the *Meal-Tub-Plot*.

A. D. 1680. The Generality of the new Faction had for a long time eyed the Duke of *Monmouth*, as a fit Person to head a Party, and consequently flatter'd and cajol'd him into a better Opinion of himself and his Interest, than was fit for him to have entertained: And now nothing else will serve them but to have him Heir Apparent to the Crown; to which end a Rumour was raised of a black Box, which *Sir Gilbert Gerard* was said either to have in Custody, or to have seen, containing a Writing that did import a Marriage, or Contract of Marriage, between the King and the Duke of *Monmouth's* Mother. This being confidently reported, the King, on the 26th of April, called together an extraordinary Council, before which *Sir Gilbert Gerard* appeared, and being examin'd, declar'd upon Oath, that he knew not any thing of such a Box or Writing. And his Majesty, to prevent the bad Consequences of that bold Calumny, order'd a solemn Declaration, which he then made, and which referred to several former De-

clarations, of his never being married to the Duke of *Monmouth's* Mother, to be printed and published; and in June following, commanded the said Duke to withdraw, and sometime reside beyond Seas, where he obey'd, and went abroad; but upon the Duke of *York's* return to Court, not long after, came privately over again, and came to London where his Friends, who had Intelligence of it, receiv'd him joyfully with ringing of Bells and Bonfires whereupon the King was pleas'd to remove him from his Offices and Places of Trust. This the House of Commons in January following presented, and voted, *That it was due by the Influence of the Duke of York* and ordered an Address to be made to his Majesty, to restore his Grace the Duke of *Monmouth* to what had been taken from him.

The time of the sitting of the Parliament approaching, the King was so indulgent to the Fears which the People still retained of the Popish Plot, that he publish'd a Proclamation, commanding all Papists, and reputed Papists, to depart from the Cities of *London* and *Westminster* and from within ten Miles of the same.

And now the 21st of October being come, the Parliament assembled to whom the King made a Speech intimating, *That the Prorogation he had made, had been advantageous to the neighbouring States, and useful to himself, having employ'd that time in making an Alliance with Spain, as he had done before with Holland; which being so much desired by former Parliaments, he believed must needs be acceptable to this, as being the best Measure that could be taken for the Safety of England, and Repose of Christendom; and could not but attain the Ends, if our home Divisions*

A. D.
1680.

render our Friendship less confi-
table abroad. He gave them all
Assurances that nothing should be
wanting on his part for the Securi-
ty of the Protestant Religion, which
he resolv'd to maintain, and to con-
sult with them in any propos'd Re-
medies that might consist with the
Preserving the Crown in its due
legal Course of Descent; to
which Purpose he recommended to
them the speedy Examination of the
Case, and that the Lords in the Tower
might be brought to their Tryals.
When he laid before them the Mat-
ter of Tangier, and the Expences
that had been at to maintain that
Place, upon which he desired their
Advice and Assistance. After which,
he exhorted them to Union, and to
avoid gratifying the publick Enemy
in unreasonable Disputes; which,
if they should happen, the World
would see was no Fault of his, who
had done what was possible to keep
them in Peace; concluding, that
in their Prudence and good Af-
fections, he could fear nothing of that
kind, but trusted they would use
their best Endeavours to bring this
Parliament to a happy Conclusion.
During the Interval of Parliament,
Petitions, with great Rolls of Sub-
scriptions, had been presented to the
King for their sitting: Which his
Majesty publicly declaring his Dis-
like of, Addresses were also made to
him by the other Party, testifying
their Abhorrence of them.
The House of Commons, after
they had chosen a Speaker, who was
William Williams, Esq; and adjusted
the preliminaries, immediately fell up-
on the Matter of Petitioning, and
resolved, That it is the undoubt-
ed Right of the Subject to petition
the King for the sitting of Parlia-
ment, and redressing of Grievan-
ces; That to traduce such Petition-
ing as a Violation of Duty, and to

represent it to his Majesty as tu-
multuous and seditious, was to be-
tray the Liberty of the Subject, and
contributed to the Design of sub-
verting the ancient legal Constitu-
tion of this Kingdom, and intro-
ducing arbitrary Power; and ap-
pointed a Committee to enquire after
all such Persons as have offended a-
gainst the Right of the Subject. Ma-
ny Persons who had appear'd against
petitioning, being brought before
them, were committed to the Ser-
jeant at Arms, where they lay im-
prison'd at great Expence, till they
acknowledg'd their Fault, and begg'd
Pardon in the House.

The House presented an Address
to the King, declaring their Resolu-
tions to defend and support the
King's Person and Government, and
the Protestant Religion; and or-
der'd their Votes to be printed. The
Exclusion of the Duke, having from
the beginning of the Session been
under Debate, on the 2d of Novem-
ber they passed these Votes; That
the Duke of York being a Papist, the
Hopes of his coming to the Crown
bath given the greatest Countenance
and Encouragement to the present
Designs and Conspiracies against
the King and the Protestant Religi-
on. Whereupon Resolved, That in
Defence of the King and Govern-
ment, they would stand by the King
with their Lives and Fortunes, and
if he came to an untimely Death,
they would revenge it upon the Pa-
pists. And then resolved, That a
Bill be brought in to disable James
Duke of York to inherit the Impe-
rial Crown of this Realm. Which
Bill was accordingly brought in, and
being passed was carried up to the
Lords, but there rejected.

Next they resolve, That a Bill be
brought in for the better Uniting of
his Majesty's Protestant Subjects:
Which was afterward seconded by a

A. D. 1680. *That it is the Opinion of this House, that the Acts of Parliament made in the Reigns of Queen Elizabeth and King James, against Recusants, ought not to be extended to Protestant Dissenters. And ordered a Bill to be brought in, to repeal all or any part of the Act made in the 35th Year of Queen Elizabeth. And farther resolved, That the House be moved, that a Bill be brought in, for an Association of all his Majesty's Protestant Subjects, for the Safety of his Majesty's Person, the Defence of the Protestant Religion, and the Preservation of his Majesty's Protestant Subjects, against all Invasions and Oppositions whatsoever, and for preventing the Duke of York or any Papist from succeeding to the Crown. Another Vote passed, That it is the Opinion of this House, that the Prosecution of Protestant Dissenters upon the penal Laws, is at this time grievous to the Subject, a weakening of the Protestant Interest, and an Encouragement to Popery, and dangerous to the Peace of the Kingdom. And an Address was made to the King, to stop the Proceedings against Dissenters.*

The Debates about the Bill of Exclusion, the examining of some Witnesses about the Plot, and the above-mentioned Votes, with the Debates relating to them, had taken up all their time; so that the taking Care of *Tangier*, which the King in his Speech desired, had been quite omitted; wherefore his Majesty, on the 15th of November, sent a Message to the House of Commons to put them in mind of it.

The Town and Garrison of *Tangier* in *Africa*, which came to the King by his Marriage with the Princess of *Portugal*, had for some time been straitly besieged by the *Moors*, and for want of necessary Succours and Supplies, in great Danger of be-

ing lost; this was a Place which the preceding Parliament judged to be of so great Importance, that a Bill was then ordered to be brought in for annexing it to the Imperial Crown of *England*; and a Vote passed, That those who did advise his Majesty to part with *Tangier* to any foreign Prince or State, or were instrumental therein, ought to be accounted Enemies to the King and Kingdom. But the present Parliament believing the Revenue already granted to his Majesty would with due Application suffice for the Preservation of this Town, instead of the Supply demanded, in an Address told his Majesty, That though in due time they should omit nothing for the Preservation of every part of his Majesty's Dominions; yet the Dangers they were now under, from the Power of Popish Councils, would not at present permit them to enter into Considerations thereupon.

On the 30th of November, *William Viscount Stafford* was brought to Tryal before the Peers in *Westminster-Hall*, being charged with High-Treason, in conspiring to depose and murder the King, and to stir up the Protestant Religion. The Evidence against him were, *Dominick*, who declared that the Lord *Stafford* was present at a Meeting at *Tixall* in *Staffordshire*, where he was resolved to kill the King, and to introduce Popery; and that the Lord proffered him 500*l.* to kill the King; saying, that he was an enemy to *Jesus Christ*; *Dr. Oates*, who deposed, that while he was in *Spain* he saw several Letters from the Lord *Stafford*, wherein he asserted the Jesuits of his Zeal in promoting the Catholics Designs; that in June 1678. the Prisoner received from *Fenwick's Chamber* a Commission to be Pay-Master of the Army

he was then going to *Stafford-*
re, and said he doubted not, but
his Return *Grove* should do the
business: And Mr. *Turberville*, who
told him of the Prisoner told him of
design to kill the King, and would
have him to have done it. To
which his Lordship answered in ge-
neral, That he was innocent, that
he was always loyal to the King,
that he hated Treason, and ne-
ver held the King-killing Doctrine.
To invalidate the Evidence a-
gainst him, by some Objections to
the Witnesses, he proved that he
was not at *Tixall* at the time *Dug-*
dale swore he was, and that when
he was there, *Dugdale* was never
with him but when his Servants
were by; which was again contra-
dicted by other Witnesses for the
same; for the Particulars of all
which we must refer the Reader to
the printed Tryal: A Committee of
the House of Commons were the
Prosecutors, and he was at last found
guilty by a Majority of 24 Voices.
He accordingly received Sentence of
Death, and was beheaded on *Tow-*
Hill on the 29th of December.
This Tryal being over, the House
of Commons return'd again to the
business of Exclusion, which they
pressed very hard; and the King
moving by Speeches and Messages re-
peated his Assurances of granting a-
ny thing for the Security of the Pro-
testant Religion, that did not in-
fringe the Right of Succession, ur-
ged them to take Care of *Tangier*,
they intended to preserve it, the
expense of it being above his Pow-
er. The House voted,

*That there was no Security for
the Protestant Religion, the King's
Life, or the established Govern-
ment of the Kingdom, without pas-
sing a Bill for disabling the Duke
of York to inherit the Imperial
Crown of England; and that to re-*

*ly on any other Means, was not on-
ly insufficient but dangerous.*

*That unless a Bill were passed for
excluding the Duke of York, the
House could not give any Supply to
his Majesty, without Danger to his
Majesty's Person, the Hazard of
the Protestant Religion, and Breach
of Trust in them to the People.*

*That they who had advised the
King to insist upon an Opinion a-
gainst the Bill, had given him per-
nicious Counsel, and were Promo-
ters of Popery, and Enemies to the
King and Kingdom.*

*That it was the Opinion of the
House, that the Earl of Halifax,
the Marquis of Worcester, and
the Earl of Clarendon, were the
Persons that gave that pernicious
Advice: And that therefore an Ad-
dress should be made for their Re-
moval from the King's Person and
Presence, and from their Offices and
Employments. Also,*

*That whosoever should lend, or
cause to be lent, any Money upon a-
ny Branch of the King's Revenue,
should be adjudged Obstructors of
the sitting of Parliaments, and be
responsible for it in Parliament.
And,*

*That whosoever should accept or
buy any Tally of Anticipation upon
any part of the King's Revenue, or
whoever should pay such Tally,
should be deemed guilty of the same
Offence, and be liable to be ques-
tioned in Parliament.*

The other Business transacted this
Parliament, was the examining cer-
tain Witnesses concerning a Plot in
Ireland; these were *Macnamar*,
Hethrington, *Eustace Comin*, &c.
who swore, That the Earl of *Ty-*
rone, and others, had a Design to
extirpate the Protestant Religion in
Ireland, &c. upon which both Hou-
ses voted,

*That they were fully satisfied,
that*

A. D.
1680.

that there was, and had been for several Years, a Popish Plot in Ireland, for massacring the English, and subverting the Protestant Religion, and the Established Government of that Kingdom. And the Earl of Tyrone was impeached of High Treason, and committed to Prison.

Sir Edward Seymour was impeached by the House of Commons of High Misdemeanour, for having misapplied some Money formerly given by the Parliament, and appropriated to the Fleet.

Some Men had preferred to the Grand Jury of *Middlesex* a Bill against the Duke of York, as being a Papist, &c. which the Court discountenanced, and the Lord Chief Justice *Scroggs* discharged the Grand Jury, without giving them Opportunity to present it. This was much resented by the House of Commons; and after the Matter had been examined into, for that and such other things, Articles of Impeachment were drawn up against the Lord Chief Justice *Scroggs*, and the same ordered against several of the other Judges.

Near three Months had been now spent, and nothing of what the King desired done, or like to be done, the Heats rather increasing than abating; his Majesty therefore, on the 10th of *January*, prorogued the Parliament to the 20th, and soon after dissolv'd it; appointing another to meet at *Oxford* in *March* following.

In this Interval of Parliament, a certain Person, one *Fitz-Harris* an *Irish* Man, was seized for writing a most scandalous and seditious Libel against his Majesty and the Duke of *York*, and committed to Prison. I mention this, because there was a great Bustle in the succeeding Parliament concerning him,

The 21st of *March* 1680-1, was the Day the Parliament met at *Oxford*; to whom His Majesty made a Speech to this Effect.

That the unwarrantable Proceedings of the last House of Commons was the reason of his parting with them; for that he who would not use Arbitrary Government himself would not suffer it in others. That whoever calmly considered the Advantages he had renewed to that Parliament, and what he had commended to them, viz. his foreign Alliances, the Examination of the Plot, and the Preservation of Tagier, and reflect upon their unreasonable Returns, might rather wonder at his Patience, than that he grew weary of their Proceedings; that was his Interest, and should be much his Care as theirs, to preserve the Liberty of the Subject, the Crown not being safe when the was in danger.

That by calling this Parliament so soon, he let them see that no regularities of Parliaments should make him out of Love with them. By which means he gave them another Opportunity to provide for the Publick Security, and had given one Evidence more, that he had neglected his part. He hoped the ill Success of former Heats, would dispose them to a better Temper.

That as for the farther Prosecution of the Plot, the Tryal of the Lords in the Tower, &c. he omitted to press them, as being obvious to Consideration, and so necessary for the publick Safety. But desired them not to lay so much Weight upon one Expedient against Popery, as to determine all others ineffectual. That what he had so often declared touching the Succession, he should not recede from.

But that, to remove all reasonable Fears that might arise from the Possibility

Stability of a Popish Succession, if
ans could be found that in such
Case the Administration should
remain in Protestant Hands, he
ould be willing to hearken to any
Expedient, by which Religion
ould be secured, and Monarchy
destroyed. Lastly, he advised
to make the known and esta-
lished Laws the Rules and Mea-
sures of their Votes.

After which the Commons return-
ed to their House, and chose William
Williams, Esq; again for their Speak-
er, and the Preliminaries being over,
their Votes were ordered to be print-
ed, and an Enquiry was made af-
ter a Bill that had passed both Houses
in the last Session, but was never pre-
sented for the Royal Assent; this, as
they had great reason, they strictly
enquired after. Next, in taking his
Majesty's Speech into Consideration,
they came again upon the Matter of
Conclusion, and it was by some pro-
posed, that since it was plain the
Bill would not pass the House, an
Expedient might be proposed; this
took up a whole Day's Debate, but
was over-ruled, and the old Bill or-
dered to be brought in. Next a
Message was sent to the Lords, to
demand Judgment against the Earl
Danby upon the Impeachment
in the Commons.

Then the House went upon the
Examination of Edward Fitz-Har-
ris, who having been privy to the
Popish Plot, was by the Commons
impeached for the same; and the
Impeachment order'd to be carry'd
to the Lords by Mr. Secretary
Winkeles, which he esteeming an Af-
front to the King (whose Prisoner as
he had told you Fitz-Harris then
was) did refuse to do it; but at
length, to avoid Contention, he
submitted, and accordingly carried
the Impeachment to the Lords; but
was there rejected, as a Matter not

belonging to them, but to the com-
mon Courts of Justice; this the
Commons were pleased very highly
to resent; and Voted,

1. That it was the Right of the
Commons in Parliament, to im-
peach any Peer or Commoner for
Treason or other Crimes; and that
the Refusal of the Lords to proceed
upon such Impeachment, was a De-
nial of Justice, and a Violation of
the Constitution of Parliaments.

2. That the Resolution of the
Lords, That Fitz-Harris should be
proceeded against at Common-Law,
and not by way of Impeachment,
was a Violation of the Constituti-
on of Parliaments, &c.

3. That for any inferior Court
to proceed against Fitz-Harris, or
any Person lying under an Im-
peachment in Parliament, was a
high Breach of the Privilege of
Parliament.

These Proceedings tired the King's
Patience, so that he came to the
House on the 28th, and suddenly
dissolved the Parliament; and im-
mediately took Coach for Windsor,
and thence came to London the same
Night; by which he happily de-
feated the wicked Design that some
evil Men had upon his Person, as
will appear hereafter. Shortly after
a Protestation of 19 Lords, the Duke
of Monmouth being at the Head of
them, came out against this Pro-
ceeding of the House of Lords in
Fitz-Harris's Case.

A. D. 1681. His Majesty, to
vindicate himself from the malici-
ous Aspersions of Disaffected Per-
sons, on the 8th of April, set forth
a Declaration of the Reasons that
moved him to dissolve the two last
Parliaments, which he ordered to
be read in all Churches, wherein he
set forth, *With how much Reluctancy*
he did it, and how absolute his In-
tentions were to have complied, as

A. D. 1681. *far as would have consisted with the very Being of the Government, with any thing that could be proposed for preserving the Established Religion, the Liberty and Property of the Subject, and supporting the Foreign Alliances. Then enumerated the unwarrantable Proceedings of the Commons, in arbitrarily taking divers Persons into Custody, in declaring others Enemies to the King and Kingdom without legal Process. Their Votes against lending the King Money; and their Vote against Prosecuting Dissenters, whereby they assumed a Power of Dispensing with Laws: And that though he promised to grant any Limitations of the Power of a Popish Successor, yet they would think of no other Expedient, but that of a Total Exclusion, which he could not in Honour, Justice or Conscience consent to. That the Business of Fitz-Harris was carried to that Extremity, by the Votes of the Commons, that there was no Hopes of Reconciliation which put the two Houses out of a Capacity of Transacting Business together; which Heats and Disappointments of the Publick Ends, caused him to put an end to these two Parliaments.*

Stephen Colledge, a Joyner by Trade, and commonly called the Protestant Joyner, was indicted of High-Treason, and the Bill preferred to the Grand Jury of London, which was sworn to by Dugdale and Smith, two of the Witnesses to the Popish Plot, but could not be brought to a Trial, because the Jury brought in the Bill Ignoramus; however, he was afterwards tried and condemn'd at Oxford, as will be shewn in its proper Place.

The Impeachment of Fitz-Harris, and the Votes thereupon, were esteemed by the King, as he ex-

pressed in his Declaration, as a *pose to delay and binder his tried. However, on the 27th April, an Indictment of High-Treason was preferred against him, and found by the Grand-Jury, and after long Arguings concerning Jurisdiction of the Court, upon account of the abovementioned Vote he was, on the 9th of June brought to Trial; the Evidence against him was Edmund Evearard, who deposed, that the Prisoner hired him to write a Pamphlet to scandalize the King, &c. which he discovered Sir William Waller, and others whom he plac'd in private Place to over-hear Fitz-Harris read &c. That the Libel was to be presented to the French Ambassador and that it was to beget a Difference here, while the French should gain Flanders, &c. Then the Paper was produc'd with Fitz-Harris's Amendments, in which were these Words: *If James be guilty, Charles is too, they are Brethren in Iniquity, they are in Confederation with the Pope and French Let the English Spirit be up, and move us all as one Man to Sea defence: nay, and if need be, open Action, and sling off the intolerable Riders. In another Place J. and C. both Brethren in Iniquity, corrupt both in Root and Branch they study to enslave you Where is that old English Spirit? O brave Englishmen look to your own Defence, e'er it be too late! rouse up your Spirit. Again, As it is the Right of Parliaments to make a Law against a Popish Successor, so it is the Right to Dethrone any Possessor that follows Evil Counsellors. . . . Then let all be ready; let the City stand by the Parliament, with Assistance in any extrem Way, on occasion, &c. For which Libel**

A. D.
1681.

found Guilty of High-Treason,
was executed at Tyburn on the
3d of July.

the 3d of May, *Oliver Plun-*
Titular Primate of Ireland,
arraigned at the *King's-Bench*
for High-Treason, and on the
6th of June brought to Trial for
the same; the Evidence against him
was *Florence Wyer*, who Deposed,
there had been a Plot for seve-
rals to introduce a *French Ar-*
my into *Ireland*, to destroy all the
Protestants, which the Prisoner was
knowing to, and assistant in; *Henry O*
Neal O Neal, *Owen Murfy*,
and others, who all testified the
same Thing. So he was found
guilty, and executed at Tyburn with
Harris.

Ben Colledge having committed
Treason at *Oxford*, as well as at
London, the King ordered him to
be carried thither to be tried for
the same, where he was according-
ly indicted on the 17th of *Au-*
gust the Witnesses against him
were *Stephen Dugdale*, who depo-
sed That he had often heard *Col-*
ledge rail at the King, saying, 'He
is a Papist, was in the Popish
Army, and had a Hand in the
Execution of Sir *Edmundbury God-*
win: That he would Arm him-
self, and be at *Oxford*, having
a great stout Men that would stand
by him, if there should be a Ri-
ot.' That at *Oxford*, upon the
King's not yielding to the Com-
mission, he said, 'Let him begin
killing the King) as soon as
he would, he cared not how
many for their Parry [the King's]
were but a Handful to his: And
when the King went from *Ox-*
ford he said, 'The Rogue was a-
shamed of himself, he was shirk'd
away; *John Smith*, who swore,
he said to him, 'that the King
was a Papist; that he doubted

'not but the King would be brought
'to the Block, as his Father was;
That the Prisoner shewed him
Arms and Armour he had provid-
ed, saying, 'These are the Things
'which shall destroy the pitiful
'Guards of *Rowley* [the King;]
'that he told him the City was pro-
'vided with Powder and Bullets;
'that he would go to *Oxford*, ex-
'pecting Sport there upon the Di-
'visions between the King and Par-
'liament.' And he would be one
'that would seize the King,' &c.
That meeting the Prisoner after he
came to *Oxford*, he told him, 'that
'he was afraid, and run away like
'to beslit himself:' *Haynes*, who
testified many Things to the same
Purpose. Likewise several scanda-
lous Pamphlets were produced, which
he acknowledg'd himself the Author
of. The Prisoner endeavour'd to
invalidate the Evidence, by discre-
diting the Persons of the King's
Witnesses. Upon the whole, the
Jury found him Guilty; and he was
accordingly executed the 31st of
August at *Oxford*.

The Earl of *Shaftsbury* being ac-
cused of Treasonable Practices, was
committed to the Tower, and on
the 24th of *November* a Bill of In-
dictment was preferred against him
to the Grand-Jury of *London*, be-
fore whom was produced a Paper,
importing an Association to oppose
the Duke of *York's* coming to the
Crown, by Force of Arms, &c.
which Paper was found in the Lord
Shaftsbury's Closet, and eight Per-
sons swore against the said Lord,
very treasonous and irreverent Words
that he had utter'd against the King,
and that he had hired Fifty Men to
attend him at the *Oxford* Parlia-
ment, where, upon any Disturbance,
they were to have seized the Guards,
&c. But the Jury brought in the Bill
Ignoramus, and so obstructed his
further Trial.

The

A. D.
1682.

The Parliament which sat in *Scotland* *July* the 28th, under the Duke of *York*, the King's High-Commissioner there, enacted several Laws, and appointed a Test (which that Nation extremely resented) for securing the Establish'd Government, and asserting the Right of Succession; and did likewise, in answer to his Majesty's Letter, which was read to them at the opening of the Sessions, with all Expressions of Duty and Loyalty, acknowledge the Honour his Majesty had been pleased to do them, in sending his Brother to preside as High-Commissioner among them.

A. D. 1682. On the 12th of *February*, this Year, there happened a very sad Accident, in this manner; *Thomas Thynn* of *Longleet*, Esq; a Gentleman of a very great Estate, was set upon in his Coach near the *Hay-Market*, by three Ruffians, of whom one firing a Blunderbuss at him, discharg'd two brace of Bullets into his Belly, whereof he died soon after. The Murtherers were *Christopher Vrats*, *George Boroski*, and *John Stern*, all three Foreigners, and Dependants on Count *Coningmark*, a *Swedish* Lord, who had incited them to the Attempt. They were all apprehended, the three Ruffians in Town, and the Count in Disguise at *Gravesend*, endeavouring to make his Escape beyond Sea; and being brought to Trial for the Murther, the principal Agents were condemned to be hang'd; but the Count was by the Jury brought in Not Guilty. They were accordingly executed in the *Pall-mall*, near the Place where they had committed the Fact, and *Boroski* a *Pole*, who fired the Blunderbuss, was afterwards hang'd in Chains at *Mile-End*.

The Duke of *York* came from *Scotland* in *March*, and having

made some short stay in *England* in the beginning of *May*, embarked in the *Glocester-Frigat*, and with several Persons of Quality and some other Ships and Yachts, and set Sail again for *Scotland*; but when he was out at Sea off of *Yarmouth Road*, the Frigate wherein he was, early in the morning, on the 5th of *May*, struck on the *Lemon-Ore-Sands*, the Weather was fair, and one reckoned the best Coaster in *England*, his Pilot; the Duke was in his Pinnace with some Persons of Quality, and saved himself on Board a Yacht, which had not long been, but the Frigate sink to the bottom, in which above an Hundred and Fifty Persons perished, and some of the Gentlemen of Quality; as the Lord of *Roxborough*, the Lord of *Hide*, Brother to the Duke of *Clarendon*, and others; he afterwards arrived in *Scotland*, on the 27th of the same Month, turned with his Dutcheß and *Anne*, to *Whitehall*.

The Election of Sheriffs for *London*, on *Midsummer-Day* this Year, caused a great Disturbance; the occasion thus: It had been an ancient Custom for the Lord-Mayor, Bridge-House-Feast, to drink considerable Citizen, thereby nominating him for Sheriff at the Election, which the Citizens used to comply with, and commonly chose that Person with authority for their Sheriff. Sir *John Dudley North*, Esq; and issued a Precept to the Companies to assemble at *Guild-Hall* for the Confirmation of him, and chusing another for his Colleague.

The Citizens met according

A. D.

1682.

made a very numerous Assembly, at this new Form of Confirmation, which had never before been in the Precept, raised an Indignation, that it was to lay aside the Lord-Mayor's, and proceed to the Election, out of four propos'd, viz. *Box* on one side, and *Pen and Dubois* on the other: was very warmly pursued, and zealously opposed by the Mayor's Party, who cry'd supporting the Honour of the Chair, and conforming to the Custom. And a Poll being taken, the Lord Mayor, contrary to all former Practice, provided Clerks to take it; the Sheriffs usual claimed this as their right, and provided other Books; so there were two Pollings at the same time, which caused very quarrelling and Disorder, and the Lord-Mayor interpose his authority, and by Proclamation to the Court to another Day, departed out of the Hall, but without Indignities and Assaults from some of the other Party, who standing the Adjournment, still with the Sheriffs and polling till Night.

Thus the two Sheriffs were by the King and Council committed to the Tower, where they lay from Monday to Friday, that by a Habeas Corpus they were bailed. After their Enlargement, they still refused and declared *Papillion* and *Sheriffs* for the Year ensuing; the Lord-Mayor went on alone, Mr. *Box* having the Master of his Books, he declared *Box* and *Box* duly elected Sheriffs for the next Year. The other Party petitioned the Court of Aldermen, that Mr. *Papillion* and Mr. *Box* might be called forth to serve as Sheriffs the

next Year. To which the Court answered, *That they would maintain the Rights and Privileges of the Chair and the whole City; that they would take Care that such as were lawfully Elected should take upon them the Office of Sheriffs, referring the Matter to Law, if the Petitioners thought they did otherwise.*

All the Bustle was not over, for Mr. *Box* Fined; so another was to be chosen in his Place; this was rejected by the other Party, who not acknowledging the Election of him valid, refused to choose another, but clamour'd against it. Nevertheless the Lord-Mayor proceeded, and the Majority of Voices falling upon *Peter Rich*, Esq; he was thereupon declared Sheriff, and the Court dissolved.

On *Michaelmas-Day*, at the Election of a Lord-Mayor the Heats were renewed; for Sir *William Pritchard*, who was the Senior Alderman below the Chair, being according to the ancient Method, put up by one Party, was by the other Party opposed, and Sir *Thomas Gould*, who was of a far later standing, and *Henry Cornish*, Esq; who had been Sheriff but the Year before, put up against him, and a Poll being taken, the Majority fell upon *Gould* and *Cornish*, till by a Scrutiny it appeared there had been many false Pollers on their side, who being rejected, the Election rested upon Sir *William Pritchard*, who was accordingly Sworn.

Mr. *Pilkington* the late Sheriff, in the Court of Aldermen, used some indecent Expressions against the Duke of York; for which being afterwards sued in an Action of *Scandalum Magnatum*, in the Court of King's-Bench, he was cast, and an Hundred Thousand Pound Damages given the Duke, for which he lay several

A. D.
1683.

several Years in the King's-Bench Prison.

Nov. 29. *Rupert*, Prince Palatine of the Rhine, Son to the Princess *Elizabeth*, Daughter to King *James I.* departed this Life in the 63d Year of his Age, and was buried at *Westminster*, on the 6th of December following.

A. D. 1683. The two late Sheriffs, *Pilkington* and *Shute*, the *Ld Gray* of *Wark*, *Sir Tho. Player*, *Mr. Cornish*, *Mr. Bethel*, and 8 more, were on the 26th of *March* Indicted for a Riot, for continuing the Poll, after the Lord-Mayor had adjourned it on *Midsummer-Day*, as abovementioned; and were all severally Fined for the same.

In *April* following, one *Broom*, Coroner of the City, at the Suit of *Papillion* and *Dubois*, arrested the Lord-Mayor, the Sheriffs, and some of the Aldermen, and for some time detained them at *Skinner's-Hall*, which being a strange Affront to Authority, might well cause a great Consternation; but to prevent any Disorder, the Lieutenantcy immediately assembled, and ordered all the Regiments of the Trained-Bands to be raised with all speed: For this *Sir William Pritchard* afterwards sued *Mr. Papillion* (*Mr. Dubois* dying before it came to Trial) and recover'd 10000*l.* Damages against him.

These Proceedings in the City, moved to the King, that he might take away the Occasion of all Hears, to bring a *Quo Warranto* against the Charter, which was grounded upon some Exactions in the Markets, and the having levied a Tax upon the Citizens, for Rebuilding the Conduits, &c. in which it was adjudged they exceeded the Bounds of the Charter; and thereupon in *Trinity-Term*, this Year, after long Pleadings on both sides, in the Court

of King's-Bench, at *Westminster Hall*, the Court declared their Opinion, That the Liberties and Franchises of the City of London be seiz'd into the King's Hands.

After which the King appointed the Magistrates, all the time of his Reign, and till the Restoration, to hold the Charter by King *James*, and the coming of the Prince of Orange.

The like *Quo Warranto* was also brought against all the Corporations in the Kingdom, by like Judgment were surrendred to the King.

A fatal Remedy for a slight case, and like cutting off an arm to cure a sore Finger. A Fear among the People was indeed bold: But the Generality of the Nation were so passionately attached to the King, that perhaps never any Prince enjoy'd a greater Share of his People's Love, which his Majesty could not be insensible of; therefore (to say nothing of the Gallantry of the Act) 'tis very wonderful that a King so applauded for Clemency, could so far forget the Paternal Care of a Prince, to permit (for the Faults of a few) Authority to be made use of in pulling the Ax to the very Root of his People's Liberties; for 'tis no less, since by this seizing the Franchises of Corporations, the King was virtually possess'd of the Power of choosing a large Majority of the People's Representatives in Parliament; and by the Management of cunning Ministers, would soon have had the Power, if they could have had the Will, to have repeal'd all the Laws which our Ancestors had obtained for the Security of our Liberties.

On the 12th of June this Year, a wicked Conspiracy was discovered by one *Josiah Keeling*, a

A. D.
1683.

Trade a Salter: a Person of Credit in his Calling, but a very sticky in the late propositions, particularly had that Assault upon August in the Person of the Lord- being the very Man that, constituted a special Bailiff Occasion, did arrest Sir Pritchard in his Mayoral- above related; by which bold Service, and his former he obtained that Credit the Party, that he was made ident in all their Councils, as to have been one of the that were to have assassinated erty. But it pleased God to his Soul with the Horror of me, so that he could not rest, much Conflict in his Mind, resolved to discover it; and ngly, by the Advice of a address'd himself to the armouth, who remitted him Lionel Jenkins, Secretary of before whom he deposed, there was and had been, for Months past, a horrid Con- on Foot, for raising a Re- or general Insurrection all e Kingdom, and for taking he Life of the King, and his the Duke of York; whose ce being corroborated by his ts, who had also been in the Warrants were thereupon against the Conspirators, and of them were taken and com- to Prison, several of whom ed, and confirmed Keeling's ce, with a full and ample on of the whole Affair; these Thomas Shepherd, a Merchant, ose House some of the Con- ere held; Colonel John Rum- ho had been a Soldier abroad, ce a Dependant on the Earl stsbury, and was one of that that were for assassinating the

King: Robert West, Barrister at Law, who had been very active in this Design, and had himself bought a Quantity of Arms to be used in it: Zac. Bourn, a Brewer, at whose House Ferguson lodged, and several others; which, together with the Confessions of those that were Executed, do give such undeniable Proof of the Truth of the whole Relation, that there is no room for doubt. The Sum of the Evidence, in short, according to the History of this Conspiracy, written by the then Bishop of Rochester, was thus:

This Design was first set on Foot after the late Elections in London, which being carried so contrary to their Expectation, had extremely enraged the whole Party; and they were now resolv'd to get that by Force, which they had been so long endeavouring to obtain by Law. To which Purpose the E. of Shaftsbury, the D. of Monmouth, &c. held frequent Consults for raising a general Insurrection in London, and in some distant Countries, and by that Means seize the Guards, &c. And the 19th of Nov. was pitched upon to be the Day for this wicked Attempt; but it seems their Friends could not get ready so soon, so that nothing could at that Time be effected; the cunning Lord Shaftsbury, considering that Delays were dangerous, and that it being imparted to so many, it was impossible to be long kept secret, thought fit to take care of himself, and slip over into Holland; where not long after, he ended his Days.

This hasty Flight of his at first somewhat damp'd them, but in a little time they recover'd their Spirits, and renew'd their Consultations with great Vigour; and now it was agreed, that one grand Council should be constituted, and frequently held by the Chiefs of the Party, from whence Orders and Directi-
ons

A. D. 1683. ons were to be issued to the inferior Cabals; which Council sat the first time about the middle of *January*, 1682-3, and consulted upon Means for an Insurrection.

It seemed necessary that *Scotland* also should be drawn into the common Concern, and the Discontents and Divisions of that Kingdom being grown to a great Height, easily made way for a Coalition; and upon a Message sent to them, Sir *John Cockrain*, and others came up to *London*, agreed to raise a Rebellion in *Scotland* in concert with that in *England*, if they might be furnished with a Sum of Money to enable them to it, which these did agree to and promise them.

The Earl of *Argyle* had promis'd the same before, when *Shaftsbury* first began the Design; but they not making haste enough, he was fain to retire to *Holland*, for fear of being discovered, having lately escaped out of *Edinburg* Castle, where he lay under Sentence of Condemnation for High-Treason, for refusing the Test enjoyn'd by Act of Parliament made the last Year, when the Duke of *York* was High-Commissioner there.

In these Consults and the inferior Cabals, it was projected, That the City of *London* should be divided into Twenty Parts, and each Division assign'd to some one principal Man of great Trust, Courage and Conduct, and each of them to have Nine or Ten under him, who were to engage as many as they could by Insinuations against the Government, &c. and by this Means they hoped to provide 10000 Men, to assist them in their desperate Design of seizing the King's Guards, the *Tower*, *Whitehall*, the *Savoy*, &c. For this Purpose great Quantities of Arms were provided by several of the Conspirators, and certain

Places of Rendezvous pitched whence they might attack the mention'd Places; an hundred *Oliverian* Officers were to the Insurrection, and those City were to be assisted with Horse from the Neighbouring ties; besides which, all the about the Town were to be in the Stables. The *Tower* to be surprized by Stratagem *Whitehall* was to be attack'd sides, by a Party from the *St* that were to seize the *Guard Mews*; by a Party from *West* ster on that side; and a number of Seamen were to assault it with *nado's* from the Boats in the And at the same time a Party to Way-lay the Road to *West* to seize the King if he fled thence.

An Interest was likewise made in the Country, and several considerable Towns were promis'd to be secured for them. *Portsmouth* to have been surpriz'd by *Stratagem* and a Party in *Bristol* were to secure that City, with the *Savoy* the Haven. This was one of the Plot.

But another Party among them were not contented with this of compassing their wicked Design, esteeming it too difficult and dangerous, but were for a more audacious and expeditious Means, of assassinating and murdering the King, the *Duke of York*, the *Duke of Gloucester*, and the *Duke of Albemarle*. *James* was briskly agitated in the Cabals, and many Ways proposed to effect it. The chief Manager of it being one *Richard Rumbold* Malster by Trade, a virulent publican, and a most barbarous Miscreant; he with *Fergusson*, *cot*, *Rumsey*, &c. after much consultation, and many ways proposed, at length agreed upon the following Manner of perpetrating this Villany.

A. D.
1683.

Richard Rumbald lived in a house called the Rye, about five miles beyond Hoddesdon in Middlesex, which stood in the Road to New-market, it was round, and the Road there grew, having on one side the wall of this House, and on the other a Ditch. And this House was proposed to be the place for a barbarous Action, offering to command the Party that was to do the Work. The execution of which was immediately approved by all, and determined to be the best place. The next thing was to provide Men and Arms, and after some Consultation, it was adjudged that Forty Men were necessary, who were to be furnished with Blunderbusses, Musket-bayonets, and Pistols. Their names therefore were now sent to engage the most hardy and valiant of their Friends, and they made up a Roll of Forty Men, that promis'd to assist in this Devilish Attempt; and when they were bought by West. The manner of doing this villainy, when the King returned from New-market, some were to go out into the Road, to give an Account to the Company attended him, which was commonly but very few at that time, for it being near Hoddesdon, where the King took fresh Air, those of the former Stage were usually tired before that time, and fell behind, so that not above six came into Hoddesdon. Being given of the King's return, the Assassines were to surround the House and Yard; and were to overthrow a Cart in the best place to stop the way, and were to fight the Guards, or to shoot the Coachman, and Horses, whilst Rum-

bald and his Gang were to fire into his Majesty's Coach. This they suppos'd Feasible without much Opposition.

The execrable Deed being done, they were, by back ways over the Fields, to fly to London; where at the same time was to be made a grand Entertainment for the Heads of the Party, that they might be ready to head the Faction at the first News.

It was to be declared to the People, That they should be eas'd from Chimney-money, and have Toleration for Religion, which they thought would engage all the common People. And then for Money, it was agreed, that half a Year's Revenue of the Chimney-money, which would be then due, together with what was in the Excise-office and Custom-house, should be seized; and the Money and Plate in Lombard-street be borrow'd upon publick Faith.

But whilst with strange Presumption and diabolical Remorsefulness they are thus feeding their accursed Hopes, it pleased God Almighty to defeat all their pernicious Counsels by suffering an auspicious and most providential Fire to break out at New-market, the Flames of which having driven his Majesty out of his Palace, he remov'd to another part of the Town, remote from the Fire and the annoyance of the Smoke, where he intended to stay till the day he had at first intended to return; but no sooner was he settled there, but the Wind chang'd and blew the Smoke and Cinders upon his Lodging, so that he was forc'd immediately to return to London, which being some days sooner than he intended, the Assassines were not prepar'd at the Rye, and by that means his Majesty most happily escap'd, and came safe to London on the 26th of March: But notwithstanding this dif-

A. D. 1683. disappointment, they persisted, and resolved to take the first Opportunity that offer'd. [Thus far our Author.]

The first that was brought to Tryal for this Conspiracy, was Lieutenant Colonel *Tho. Walcot*, who on the 12th of *July* was arraign'd at the Sessions-house in the *Old-Baily*, where *Rumsey* witnessed against him, that he was one of the Assassines that were to have kill'd the King at the *Rye*, particularly that he had undertaken to head the Party that was to fight the Guards. That he assisted in contriving the Insurrection also, and that he was at the Consult for buying Arms: *Keeling* swore that he was present at a Traiterous Assembly at the *Salutation-Tavern*. *Zach. Bourn*, a Brewer, one of the Conspirators, at whose House *Ferguson* lodged, deposed, That *Walcot* was one that met at the *Dragon on Snow-hill*, and other places, in order to raise Men and divide the City into twenty Parts, for an Insurrection to seize the King and the Duke. *West* deposed the same *Rumsey* had done; and that he had been present at several Treasonable Consults. Besides which, a Letter was produc'd that he sent to the Secretary, wherein he acknowledg'd himself Guilty, and offer'd to discover if he might have Pardon. So he was found Guilty, and executed on the 20th of the same Month.

The next that was tryed was *William Hone*, a Joyner. Against him *Keeling* and *West* deposed, that he was present at the Consult for buying Arms, and had agreed to be one of the Assassines at the *Rye-house*, which himself also had confessed to *Sir Nicholas Butler* and Captain *Richardson*; so the Jury found him guilty without going from the Bar; and at his Execution he again confess'd it.

The next that was arraign'd this Conspiracy, was *William Russel*, who was brought to Tryal at the *Old-Baily*, *July* 13. *W. Rumsey* deposed against him, that he was present at a Consult at *Shepherd's*, in *October* or *November* 1682. where there was a Discourse about a Rising and Seizing the Guards; and that the Lord *Howard* did speak about the Rising. *Shepherd* swore, That the said Consult was held at his House, and that the Lord was there; That their course was how to surprize the Guards; That the Duke of *Monmouth*, the Lord *Gray*, and *Sir Mas Armstrong* went one Night to the *Mews* to view them; that *Armstrong* said the Guards were remiss, and the thing feasible; they had two Meetings at his House, that in one of them something was read by *Ferguson*, in the nature of a Declaration, in order to a Rising. That he could not say the Lord *Russel* was there when that was read, but that he was there when it was talk'd of seizing the Guards. *Lord Howard* of *Essex* deposed, That after the Earl of *Shaftesbury's* Flight, the chief Persons concerned agreed they had gone so far, that they could not with safety go back, and that for the carrying it on, it was necessary to have some General Council. Which they therefore constituted of six Persons, who were the Duke of *Monmouth*, the Earl of *Essex*, the Lord *Russel*, *Colonel Algernon Sidney*, *Mr. Hampden*, and himself: That these Consults were frequently held; and that they debated in them were, concerning an intended Insurrection, when it should begin first in *London*, or in the Country, what Counties and Towns were fittest, what Arms were to be provided, and how to be executed; and concerning raising

A. D.
1683.

mon Bank of 25 or 30000 *l.* but the greatest Point was to draw Scotland into a Consent with us; to which Purpose a Messenger was sent to the Earl of *Argyle* *Holland*, and another to Sir *Cockrain*, &c. to Scotland. The second of these Consults held at the Lord *Russel*'s House. In this Evidence the Lord *Russel*'s Defence was, That the Messengers were only to talk of News in general; and that he was at *Shepherd*'s to taste Sherry. He denied knowing of any such Council; the Witnesses swore to save Lives; That a Design of carrying War without an Overtone was not Treason; That to the facts at *Shepherd*'s there was but one Witness, &c. To which was added the Testimony of the Duke of *Meriset*, the Earl of *Anglesea*, and many other eminent Persons, of his Lordship's Probity, Virtue, good Temper, which render'd it extremely improbable he should be drawn into such Designs; and some of them witness'd that the Lord *Russel* had declar'd, That *He* believ'd the Lord *Russel* innocent, and knew nothing against him. All his Pleas were over-ruled, as seen in the printed Trial, to which we refer, being found Guilty by the Jury; and on the 21st of the Month he was beheaded on a Scaffold in *Lincolns-Inn-Fields*. At his Death he deliver'd a Paper to the Sheriff, wherein he absolutely denies having ever had the least thought of changing the Government, and would have suffer'd any punishment rather than have consented to the taking away of the King's Life, for whom he expressed the most earnest Wishes of Happiness. He deny'd he was ever concerned in the Undertaking of Seizing the Guards, but own'd there was

some Discourse of the Feasibleness of it, which he never concurr'd in, and had on the contrary inveigh'd against. He urg'd, That what was charg'd upon him could at most amount only to Misprision of Treason. And finally, he deny'd that he had ever had any Design against the King's Life, or the Life of any Man whatsoever.

The Earl of *Essex* having been accused of being concern'd in this Conspiracy, was quickly after the Discovery committed Prisoner to the Tower; where on the same Day that the Lord *Russel* was Tryed, he cut his own Throat.

July 13. *John Rouse* also was brought to Tryal, against whom *Thomas Lea*, a Dyer, and *William Leigh* evidenc'd, That he undertook to provide 100 Arms for the Insurrection; That he contrived to bring in some Sea Captains, who should engage the Seamen to assist in Seizing the Tower; and also to get Seamen to seize the Guard-Ships at *Woolwich* and *Deptford*. He was found Guilty, and on the 19th of July made a Confession and Information of the whole Plot; and at his Execution declar'd, *He had deserv'd the Sentence pass'd upon him, that he had heard and understood too much in several Meetings, especially of some, who tho' they call'd themselves true Protestants, were ten thousand times worse than any others.*

On the 7th of November, Colonel *Algernon Sidney* was arraigned, and on the 21st of the same Month brought to Tryal, for being one of the Council of Six above-mention'd, for sending a Messenger into Scotland to invite them into the Rebellion, and for Writing a Treasonable Libel found in his Closet. The Lord *Howard* deposed, That he was one of the Coun-

A. D. 1683. cil of Six, and that he sent the Messenger, *Aaron Smith*, to *Scotland*, to invite hither *Melvin*, *Cockrain*, and the *Campbels*. And several other Persons witnessed, That those *Scotchmen* were in *London* about that Time. Concerning the Libel, it was prov'd that it was found in Colonel *Sidney's* Closet, and as far as such a Matter will bear to be of his own Hand-Writing. The Libel was of very Treasonous Import, as it was then call'd. But the Book having been since printed, the World is Judge of it. To which he answer'd, That the Papers, if they were his, might be written long since in Answer to *Filmer's* Book, and for his own Diversion, not for Publication. Denied he sent the Messenger, &c. but he was found Guilty, and on the 7th of *December* was beheaded on *Tower-bill*.

The rest that suffer'd for this Conspiracy, were *James Holloway* and Sir *Thomas Armstrong*, who being Out-law'd, were both taken abroad, one in *Mevis* in *America*, and the other at *Leyden* in *Holland*, brought over to *England* in the following Year, and both executed; *Holloway* confessing all; but *Armstrong* died reviling Authority for not granting him a Trial, notwithstanding the Out-lawry.

And thus you have the Sum of what this horrid Plot produc'd in this King's Reign; who, for his and the Kingdom's happy Deliverance from it, appointed a Day of solemn Thanksgiving to be kept, both thro' *England* and *Scotland*, on the 9th of *September*; at which Time his Majesty's Declaration to his Subjects, giving an Account of the horrid Conspiracy, was publicly read in all Churches.

The Discovery of this Conspiracy, with the Indignation and even

Horror that it created in the Minds of the People, sufficiently strengthen'd the Hands of the Ministers, and, as they call'd it a War, for what they had been doing they look'd upon it as a License to proceed. And now not only the whole Rigor of the Laws, Ecclesiastical and Civil, was made loose upon the *Dissenters*, of whom many Thousands were prosecuted by Excommunication; and many Hundreds thrown into Goal for Non-Conformity only; I say, not only were the *Dissenters* prosecuted with the utmost Severity, but also the true Conformists and loyal Subjects (but denominated *Whiggs*) were vex'd with litigious Prosecutions upon the slightest Pretences, often fined in very great Sums. These Practices, the *Whiggish* Party were so intirely subdued, that during the rest of this Reign, there was as much Quieness in England upon Politicks, as there is in Religion in those Countries where the Inquisition reigns.

But to proceed: On the 19th of *July*, this Year 1683, Prince George, Brother to the King of Denmark, arrived at *Whitehall*, and on the 28th of the same Month was married to the Lady *Anne*, second Daughter to the Duke of York.

Sept. 29. Sir *George Jeffries* was sworn Lord Chief Justice of the King's-Bench, in the room of Sir *Edmund Saunders*, deceased. Sir *Thomas Jones* made Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas; Sir *Richard Holloway* one of the Justices of the King's-Bench.

The Parliament having neglected to provide for *Tangier* in Africa, and it having cost the King a great Treasure, in building Fortifications and a noble Mole in the Sea, for securing the Haven, and in maintaining a Garrison continually

A. D.

1683.



the great Expence in defend-
 when it was straitly besieg'd
 last Year by the *Moors*; and
 being still to be a greater
 than the Crown was wil-
 to bear, it was this Year
 ed: The Lord *Dartmouth* be-
 enthither by his Majesty, with
 of Ships, to bring away all
 Inhabitants and their Effects,
 blish the Town, blow up the
 and spoil the Harbour, that
 might not be useful to any other
 on; which was accordingly
 in November and December.
 The Duke of *Monmouth* having
 accused of being concern'd in
 late Conspiracy, (at the first
 very of it) withdrew and ab-
 ed; upon which he, among
 s, was put into a Proclama-
 and an Out-lawry sued out a-
 him, which being almost
 to an Issue, the said Duke,
 the Middle of November,
 a Letter to his Majesty, crav-
 his Pardon for what was past,
 Promise of exact Obedience
 the future, and to reveal many
 yet unknown. Which the
 granted, and he accordingly
 der'd himself to Secretary *Jen-*
 on the 24th of November, and
 introduced to his Majesty,
 with Signs of most humble
 ition and sincere Sorrow for
 last Miscarriages, he did fully
 reely acknowledge his having
 conscious of the Conspiracy,
 without any the least Design
 his Majesty's Life, which he
 deny'd to have ever thought
 and gave his Majesty much
 Light into many Particu-
 of it than he could possibly
 ve obtain'd; but prayed that
 might not be obliged to be a
 s. Upon this the King grant-
 a Pardon, and receiv'd him
 his Favour, and withal pro-
 him he should be excus'd from

Evidencing. But no sooner was the
 Pardon pass'd, when he again af-
 sociated with Persons that his Ma-
 jesty had Reason to dislike; and
 his Dependants began to brag, That
 he had made no Confession, but
 asserted the Innocence of some that
 suffer'd; this alarm'd the King, and
 made him put the Duke in Mind
 of his late Promises, and bid him
 beware of Relapsing; and further
 demanded of him to give some such
 Satisfaction to the Nation in pub-
 lick as he had already given to his
 Majesty in private, which he seem-
 ed ready to comply with, and ac-
 cordingly did actually subscribe a
 Letter of the same Import with the
 Confession he had made to the King;
 but it seems the Sollicitations of his
 old Adherents was of more Force
 with him, than the Consideration
 of his Duty and future Happiness;
 for, at their Instigation, he came to
 the King, and earnestly entreated
 the Letter might be restor'd him,
lest (as he pretended) some Oppor-
tunity might be taken from it by
his Enemies, to blast his Reputa-
tion, and perhaps to bring him in,
to give Evidence against others;
 which, tho' his Majesty often as-
 sur'd him, he need not fear, yet he
 persisted in his Request, *That the*
Paper might be restor'd, which at
 last the King told him, he would
 not keep against his Will, and de-
 liver'd it to him again; but withal,
 from that Moment banish'd him his
 Presence and Court, where he ne-
 ver after appear'd.

This Year was shut in with such
 an extraordinary Frost, as History
 can hardly parallel in this King-
 dom; it lasted from the Middle of
December to the fifth of *February*;
 during most Part of which the
Thames was frozen over so hard,
 and the Ice was so strong and so-
 lid, that hundreds of Shops and
 Booths were set up upon the River,

A. D. and Coaches plied as confidently from the *Temple-stairs* to *Westminster*, as if it had been by Land; also several Diversions, as Bull-baiting, Fox-hunting, Ninepin-playing, &c. and even an Ox was roasted whole upon the Ice, over-against *Whitehall*.

The Death of the Earl of *Effex* beforemention'd, had been maliciously misrepresented, and a curtilous Libel was published, where it was insinuated, that the said Earl was murder'd by some Persons about him; and one *Lawrence Braddon*, and *Hugh Speke* had been busie in pretending to detect the same; for which an Information of high Misdemeanour was exhibited against them, and on *Feb. 7. 1683-4*, tryed at the King's-Bench-Bar, where a little Boy was produced, who had reported that he saw a bloody Hand throw a Razor out of the Window, where the Earl of *Effex* lodged in the *Tower*, that Morning that the said Lord was killed; which Report *Braddon* had taken from the Boy's own Mouth, and written down and made him sign it; which however he now in Court declared to be all false. And further, another Boy who was with him at Play in the *Tower*, at the first Rumour of the Earl of *Effex*'s Death, and stood before the House where my Lord was, for an Hour together, did swear he was sure there was no such Thing as a Razor thrown out of the Window. Mr. *Braddon*, in his Defence, produc'd a little Girl, who swore she also saw a Razor thrown out, but contradicted the Boy in one particular; for, whereas he said the Razor fell without the Pails, she said it fell within them; and also contradicted her self in another; for at one time she said a Soldier stood there, and call'd to have the Razor taken up,

and now in Court she said, she not know any Soldier was there that she did not hear any speak. Besides which, he produced several Country People to witness that they heard the Report of Earl of *Effex*'s Death 50, 60, 100 Miles off the very same that it happen'd. Then on either Side all the Persons were that attended about his Lordship give a particular Account of they knew concerning his Death. And first, my Lord's Servant clar'd, That his Lord did offer for a Penknife, which he said to pare his Nails; the Footman several Times Order when he Home to bring one, but neglected so that at last his Lord bid him one of his Razors, which he did, and then went away and him; that a little while after the Footman came and brought Things from Home, and a for his Lord; which he coming to deliver, found no body in Chamber, but thinking he might be retired into the Closet and he came down again, and some Time, and then went up. And not yet seeing any Body in Chamber, and the Closet Door shut, he knock'd at the Door call'd, but no Body answering peep'd through a Chink, and Blood and part of the Razor, which he call'd to the Warder the People of the House, who cing open the Door found his Lord kill'd, and the Razor lying on the Side. Next the Warder deposed That he heard my Lord ask for a Razor, and that none came into Chamber till the Servant returned. That upon his calling out, he went in and open'd the Door, and found my Lord lying in his Blood, and the Razor by him. And further That the Window open'd to the Yard, and that there was no

A. D.
1684.

to the Street at all. Then the
 that stood Sentinel at the
 swore, That he saw no Ra-
 nor did call out to any Body,
 Maid in a white Hood came
 and that there was no Sentinel
 but himself. Captain *Hawley*,
 whose House my Lord lodged,
 said that the Casement would
 open far, and is so low, and
 is nine or ten Foot high,
 is impossible for any Thing
 to be seen that is thrown out at the
 low, and that it was the most
 likely Thing that could be heard.
 Upon the whole, the Report
 was adjudged false and malicious;
 Mr. *Braddon* fined 2000*l.* and
 Mr. *Speke* 1000*l.* for being the
 authors of it. But because *Brad-*
don pretended he had Injustice done
 in the Matter has been brought
 upon the Carpet, at a Time when
 full Liberty of bringing all
 witnesses he was able, before an
 honorable Assembly, viz. A Com-
 mittee of the House of Lords, who
 in the Year 1689, sat several Days,
 examin'd all the Circumstances;
 and did not find Mr. *Braddon* had
 any reason to make this Bustle; for
 they had heard all that could
 be said, they let the Matter drop.
 In the Year 1684. The Earl of *Danby*,
 was accused of the Popish
 Plot, who for six Years Time had
 detained Prisoners in the Tow-
 er, and the Earl of *Tyrone*, who
 was in very near as long in the
 Tower, and often, but in vain,
 said that they might be bailed
 if they were now in *Hilary* Term,
 upon bringing their *Habeas*
 Corpus, admitted to Bail by the
 Chief Justice *Jefferies*: The
 names of the Lords were, the Earl
 of *Danby*, the Earl of *Powis*, the
 Earl of *Arundel* of *Warder*, the Lord
 of *Essex*, and the Earl of *Tyrone*,
 the Lord *Petres* being dead in the
 Year.

Quo Warranto's were now sent
 out against almost all the Corpora-
 tions in the Kingdom, (the several
 Companies of *London* not excepted)
 some of which voluntarily surren-
 dered, others stood Tryal, but were
 all cast; and new Charters granted
 them, with such Restrictions as the
 King thought fit.

Several Persons were this Summer
 punished for seditious Speeches and
 Libels. And *John Dutton Colt*,
 Esq; and Dr. *Titus Oates*, being su-
 ed in Actions of *Scandalum Mag-*
natum, by the Duke of *York*, had
 100000*l.* Damages awarded against
 each of them; for which they were
 committed to the *King's-Bench* Pri-
 son.

In *Michaelmas* Term following,
 the said Dr. *Oates* was indicted for
 Perjury in the *King's-Bench* Court,
 and afterwards in *December*, a se-
 cond Time at the Sessions-house in
 the *Old-Baily*, upon Account of the
 Evidence he gave in the *Popish Plot*.
 Both which Indictments were to
 have been tryed the next Term, but
 the Death of the King intervening,
 respited him till the next Reign.

And now I must mention some
 Promotions in Church and State made
 this Year. On the 14th of *April*,
 Sir *Lyonel Jenkins* resigned his Place
 of Secretary of State, which the
 King gave to *Sidney Godolphin*, Esq.
 On the 25th, the Earl of *Ro-*
chester was made Lord President of
 the Council, in the Place of the Earl
 of *Radnor*; and at the same Time
 Mr. Secretary *Godolphin* was made
 first Commissioner of the Treasury,
 and the Earl of *Middleton* Secretary
 of State. And on the 6th of *Sep-*
tember, *Sidney Godolphin*, Esq; first
 Commissioner of the Treasury, was
 created Baron *Godolphin* of *Rialton*
 in *Cornwal*. November the 3d, Dr.
Sprat, Dean of *Westminster*, was
 made Bishop of *Rocheſter*, Dr. *Turn-*
er made Bishop of *Ely*, which

A. D. was vacant by the Death of Dr. 1684. *Gunning*, and November the 24th, Dr. *Mew*, Bishop of *Bath and Wells*, was Translated to the Bishoprick of *Winchester*, on the Death of Dr. *Morley*; and Dr. *Kenn* succeeded in the See of *Bath and Wells*.

And now we are come to the Period of this King's Reign, for on Monday Morning, February the 2d, 1684-5, the King was suddenly taken with a Fit of an Apoplexy, but upon Blood-letting and the Use of other proper Remedies, he came to

his Senses, and continued so, but a weak and languishing Condition till Friday the 6th of the same Month, when about Noon he died, being exceedingly bewailed by his Subjects. He was buried privately in King Henry's Chapel in *Westminster*, where he has an Effigies in Marble placed.

He left no lawful Issue by Queen *Catherine of Portugal*; many natural Children of both Sexes, by several Women; of all which he was extremely fond.

JAMES II.

JAMES Duke of York, second Son of King *Charles the First*, was born on the 14th of October, 1638, and succeeded his Brother King *Charles the Second* on Friday the 6th of February, 1684-5, on which Day he was with great Solemnity proclaimed in the usual Places of the City of *London*, and afterwards through all *England* and all the *English* Dominions.

All Offices and Places, both Military and Civil, in *England* and *Ireland* being void by the Death of the late King; A Proclamation was issued to confirm the present Possessors in them till the King's farther Order. And the Orders and Directions of the Privy-Council of the late King, were commanded to be of the same Validity as in his Life. Which Order was also sent to all the Foreign Plantations belonging to the *English* Crown.

The first Time the King sat in the Privy-Council, he made a Speech to them to this Effect.

That since it had pleased God to place him in that Station, he thought fit to declare, That he would follow the Example of his Brother, in Ten-

derness and Clemency to his People, That he affected not Arbitrary Power as was laid to his Charge. That he would preserve the Government both in Church and State, according to the Established Laws. That he was satisfied and secure in the Loyalty and unshaken Fidelity of the Church of *England*, and would therefore always support it. That he aimed to be no greater than the Laws would make him, and therefore as he would not part with his own just Rights and Prerogatives, so would he neither invade any Man's Property. That as he had often ventured his Life in Defence of the Nation, he would go as far as any Man in Preserving it in his just Rights and Liberties.

And at the Request of the Lords of the Council, this Speech was printed.

The Act of Parliament that imposed the Duties of Tonnage and Poundage, or Customs upon Merchandize, given to the late King being expired by his Death, the Merchants scrupled now to pay them. The King therefore published a Proclamation, commanding the Payment of the said Duties.

A. D.
1684.

Life of the late King, to maintain the Fleet for the Defence of the Nation and Security of Trade, the Parliament that was soon to be called should take Care of a sufficient Settlement on the Crown for the Support of the Government. Which, was a manifest Violation of the King's Rights, and an Assumption of arbitrary Power, was at this time taken little Notice of.

On the 14th of *February*, in the Morning, the Corps of his late Majesty King *Charles* the Second privately interred in the Chapel of *Westminster-Abbey*, in a Vault under the East-End of the South Isle. The Duke of *Denmark* being the chief Mourner, attended by many Lords and Gentlemen of both the late and present King's Servants.

The next Day, the Duke of *Ormond*, the Earl of *Arlington*, the Viscount *Newport*, the Lord *Howard*, and *Henry Savill*, Esq; were confirmed in their Places of Steward, Lord Chamberlain, Treasurer, Comptroller, and Vice-Chamberlain, which they enjoyed in the late King's Time.

On the 16th, *Lawrence* Earl of *Essex*, Lord President of the Council, was made Lord High Treasurer of *England*; on the 18th, Lord Marquis of *Halifax* was made Lord President of the Council; the Lord *Clarendon* Lord High-Seal; the Duke of *Beaufort* Lord of *Wales*; and the Lord *Alphington* Lord Chamberlain to the King. Several other Persons were at the same Time confirmed in the Offices they enjoyed in the late King's Reign.

The News of the King's Death arrived at *Edinburgh*, the Members of the Privy-Council were immediately called together by the Earl of *Perth*, Lord High-Chancellor, and the Duke of *Queensbury* Lord

Treasurer; who being assembled and all sworn anew, gave Orders for the proclaiming King *James*, which was accordingly done on the 10th of *February* with all usual Ceremonies, their Lordships assisting at it. After which, by his Majesty's Command, a Proclamation was published to continue all Officers, Judges and Magistrates in their respective Places till further Order. This being done, the Lords of the Council sent a Letter to the King, containing an Account of their Proceedings, with Assurances of hazarding their Lives and Fortunes in Defence of his Person and Dignity. And at the same Time, the Archbishops and Bishops, of that Kingdom, sent a Letter to the King, expressing both their Sorrow for the Death of his late Majesty, and their Duty and Affection to himself.

On the 11th of the same Month, the King was proclaimed in *Ireland* also, with no less Solemnity and Expressions of Joy, by his Grace the Duke of *Ormond*, assisted by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen of *Dublin*, &c.

In the mean Time Addresses daily arriv'd from all Parts of the Kingdom, Congratulating his Majesty's Accession to the Throne, and to thank him for his Promise of maintaining their Religion and Laws; which were all kindly received by the King; and the Assurances repeated.

Nor were Foreign States wanting in their Respect, each sending their Ambassadors to congratulate his Majesty's Accession to the Throne. The first of which, that arrived, was the Count *Serclais de Tilly*, who was sent from the Marquis *de Grana*, Governour of the *Spanish Netherlands*, with Compliments of Condolence and Congratulation,

A. D. 1685. and was followed by the rest of the Princes of Europe.

In Scotland, on the 20th of February, a Proclamation was published to summon a Parliament to meet at Edinburgh, on the 9th of April following. And an Address of Congratulation was sent to the King from the Magistrates and Council of that City, as were likewise others from several Corporations in that Kingdom.

The King's Coronation being now under Consideration, in order to it, a Proclamation was published on the 6th of March, commanding all those who by Tenure of Lands, &c. are obliged to claim or assist thereat, to put in their Claims before the Lords thereby authorized to receive them.

But before we speak of that Solemnity, the Order of Time requires us to look over into Ireland, where on the 21st of March, the Duke of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant, delivered up the Sword of State to the Lord Archbishop of Armagh, Chancellor of Ireland; and the Lord Granard; whom the King constituted Lords Justices for the Government of that Kingdom. And the next Morning the Council being called together, were dissolved, and a new one appointed; the Members of which, that were in or near the City of Dublin, were immediately sworn.

A. D. 1685. On the 23d of April was solemnized the Coronation of the King and Queen. Their Majesties proceeding from Westminster-Hall to the Abby Church, attended by the great Officers of State, Nobility, Archbishops, Bishops, Judges, Masters in Chancery, Lord-Mayor and Aldermen of London, Choir of Westminster, &c. in their respective Robes, where the Sermon being over, which was preach'd by Dr. Turner Bishop of Ely, their Majesties were

Crowned with the usual Ceremony and then returned with the whole Assembly in the same Order into Westminster-Hall to Dinner; which Time Sir Charles Dymock the King's Champion, in complete Armour, accompanied by the Lord High-Steward and the Earl-Marshal rode into the Hall, and performed the usual Ceremony of the Challenge.

On the same Day that the King was Crowned at Westminster, the Parliament met in Scotland: At the opening of which, a Letter was read, which the King had sent them; wherein he was pleased to intimate,

That their Zeal and Loyalty which he had experienced in his Brother's Reign, engaged him to summon them at the Beginning of his, to give them an Opportunity of demonstrating their own Duty, and be exemplary to others in their Affections to his Person and Service.

That what he had now to propose was for the Security of their Liberties and Properties, more than the Aggrandizing of his Power, though the Preservation of the Law would the better enable him to preserve them in the quiet Possession of their Rights and Religion, against the Endeavours of the Fanatics and the restless Enemies of both.

That the Importance of the Matters now to be proposed would have obliged him to have come himself to them, had it been possible at this juncture of Time; he had therefore instructed the Duke of Queensbury in all Things relating to their Service and their Happiness; not doubting of their Compliance and Assistance.

After the reading of the Letter the Lord Commissioner made a Speech; wherein, after an Eulogium upon the King, and assuring them of his Majesty's Protection of the Establishment

Ceremoni
in the wh
Order in
Dinner;
les Dym
in compl
by the Lo
arl-Marsh
d perform
e Challenge
at the Ki
minster,
and: At
Letter w
had sent
pleased

ished Church, and that he
maintain them in all their
according to Law, not suf-
them to be arbitrarily op-
by Soldiers, or others; and
That the King would con-
d, as far as could be expected,
Business of the Excise and Mi-
he propos'd to them the esta-
the Revenues upon the King,
ply as his Predecessors had en-
them: And, that effectual
might be found to destroy
perate Fanatick Party, that
ought that Kingdom to the
of Ruin.

Lord Chancellor made also a
to them, wherein he remem-
them of the Disorders the Na-
had been subject to, through
less Endeavours of the Fana-
and by what gentle Means
ing, when he was Lord Com-
mer, had quieted them; and
therefore urged them to serve
ing, promote his Interest, and
y that Brood of Villainous
which Speeches being over, the
ment drew up a Letter to the
expressing how sensible they
of his Remembrance of their
Services, and their Resoluti-
to exceed what they had for-
done, and be exemplarily loyal
francing such Laws as might
his Authority, extirpate the
ical Party, and punish the late
pirators.

And soon after, they passed these
Acts, viz. 1. For securing
Protestant Religion. 2. For
ing the Excise upon Foreign
Inland Commodities to the
of Scotland forever. 3. Con-
g Citations and Processes for
on, ratifying the former Cu-
of the Justiciaries Proceed-
against Pannels already in
, &c. 4. Concerning Wit-
That those that are cited to

give Testimony in Cases of Treason, A. D.
and refuse to do so, should be pro- 1685.
ceeded against as guilty of the same
Crime they were to witness.

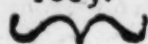
On the 28th of April, a Procla-
mation was published for putting the
Kingdom of Scotland into a Posture
of Defence, against the Enemies of
the King and Government, com-
manding all the King's Subjects to
be in Readiness, and with their best
Arms to assist against any Commo-
tions and Insurrections: and, That
care be taken of the Coasts, and of
ordering all the Militia and standing
Forces of that Realm.

But to return to England.

On the 9th of May, Dr. Oates
was tried at the King's-Bench Bar,
upon the two Indictments of Perju-
ry, preferr'd against him in the last
Reign, and was found guilty of
both. And about the middle of the
same Month, was again brought to
the Bar, where the Lord Chief-Ju-
stice being on the Bench, he received
Judgment, *To be divested of his
Canonical Habit for ever: To be
carried round Westminster-Hall,
with an Inscription upon his Fore-
head, declaring his Crime: After-
wards, to stand in the Pillory;
and, to be whipped from Aldgate to
Newgate, and from Newgate to
Tyburn. Also, to stand in the Pil-
lory five times yearly, during his
Life; to pay 1000 Marks, for each
Perjury, and to be imprisoned du-
ring Life.*

And on the 30th of May, Thomas
Dangerfield was tried upon an In-
formation, for writing a Libel cal-
led his Narrative; and being found
guilty, was on the 29th of June
sentenced to stand in the Pillory;
to be whipp'd from Aldgate to New-
gate, and from Newgate to Tyburn,
and fined 300 l. Was accordingly
whipp'd; but, as he return'd to
Newgate, was run through the Eye
into the Brains, of which Wound
he

A. D.
1685.



he died; and the Person that did it was tried, found guilty, and hang'd for it.

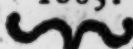
Near the same time the King conferr'd some Honours; viz. *Henry Jermayn, Esq;* was created Baron of *Dover*; *John Lord Churchill*, who had been created Baron of *Anmouth* in *Scotland* by *K. Charles II.* in the Year 1683, had the Title of Baron of this Kingdom conferr'd on him, by the Name and Stile of Baron *Churchill of Sandbridge* in the County of *Hertford*; and *Sir George Jeffereys*, Lord Chief-Justice, was made Baron of *Wem* in the County of *Salop*.

But King *James* was hardly settled in the Throne, when two Attempts were made to heave him out; one by the Earl of *Argyle* in *Scotland*, and the other by the Duke of *Monmouth* in *England*. You have heard that the Earl of *Argyle* was condemned for High-Treason in *Scotland*, but made his Escape, and fled into *Holland*; and that the D. of *Monmouth*, having been pardon'd by King *Charles*, offending again, was banish'd the Court. After which he also went over to *Holland*, where these two meeting, together with several others that had been concerned in the *Rye-House* Conspiracy, and were fled, immediately after the Death of the late King, set themselves at work to form a Rebellion, and resolved to invade both *England* and *Scotland* at the same time. Accordingly, Arms and Ammunition were bought, and as many Men got together as they could find in those Countries fit for their Purpose. With part of these, and five Ships, *Argyle* first set forth for *Scotland*, and on the 9th of *May*, appeared before *Orkney*; where sending his Secretary and Surgeon on Shore, they were both seized by the Inhabitants of the Island, and the News immediately sent to *Edinburgh*, from whence

an Express was dispatched to King.

On the 19th of *May*, the Parliament met at *Westminster*, where King being on the Throne, and House of Commons attending, Lord Keeper told them, *The King would defer speaking to them, they had taken the Oaths: that it was his Pleasure they should immediately proceed to the Choice of a Speaker.* And they returning to their House, unanimously chose *John Trevor*, who was that afternoon presented to the King. On the 22d the King came again to the House of Lords; where the House of Commons being come, his Majesty made the following Speech to the Parliament.

My Lords and Gentlemen,
 ' After it pleased Almighty
 ' to take to his Mercy
 ' late King, my dearest Brother,
 ' and to bring me to the peace
 ' Possession of the Throne of
 ' Ancestors, I immediately resolv'd
 ' to call a Parliament, as the
 ' Means to settle every thing,
 ' those Foundations may make
 ' Reign both easy and happy
 ' you; towards which I am desirous
 ' sed to contribute all that is in
 ' me to do. What I said to my
 ' Privy-Council at my first coming
 ' there, I am desirous to renew
 ' you; wherein I fully declared
 ' Opinion concerning the Church
 ' *England*, whose Members
 ' shewed themselves so eminently
 ' Loyal in the worst of Times
 ' Defence of my Father, and
 ' port of my Brother of blessed
 ' memory, that I will always
 ' care to defend and support it
 ' will make it my Endeavour
 ' preserve this Government, both
 ' Church and State, as it is now
 ' Law established; and as I will
 ' never depart from the Just

A. D.
1685.

Prerogatives of the Crown,
I will never invade any Man's
Property: And you may be sure,
having heretofore ventured
Life in Defence of this Nation,
I will still go as far as any Man,
Preserving it in all its just
Rights and Liberties. And having
given you this Assurance concern-
ing the Care I will have of your
Religion and Property, which I
have chosen to do in the same
Manner I used at my first coming
to the Crown, the better to evi-
dence to you, that I spoke them
by chance, and consequently
that you may the more firmly re-
ly upon a Promise so solemnly
made; I cannot doubt that I shall
obtain of suitable Returns from you,
with all imaginable Duty and
Fidelity on your Part, and par-
ticularly in what relates to the
Supporting my Revenue, and con-
tinuing it during Life, as it was
at the Time of the King my Bro-
ther. I might use many Argu-
ments to enforce this Demand,
and the Benefit of Trade, the
Support of the Navy, the Necessi-
ties of the Crown, and the Well-
being of the Government it self,
which I must not suffer to be
jeopardious; but I am confident
in my own Consideration of what
just and Reasonable, will sug-
gest to you whatsoever might be
alleged upon this Occasion. There
is one popular Argument, which
I foresee may be used against what
I ask of you, from the Inclinati-
on Men may have for fre-
quent Parliaments, which some
may think would be best secured,
by feeding me from time to time
with such Proportions as they shall
think convenient: And this Argu-
ment, it being the first time I
ask of you from the Throne,
I will answer once for all, That
it would be a very improper

Method to take with me; and
that the best way to engage me to
meet you often, is, always to use
me well. I expect therefore, That
you will comply with me in what
I have desired, and that you will
do it speedily; that this may be
a short Session, and that we may
meet again to all our Satisfaction.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I must acquaint you, That I
have had News this Morning from
Scotland, that *Argyle* is landed in
the West-Highlands, with the Men
he brought with him from *Hol-
land*; and that there are two De-
clarations published, one in the
Name of all those in Arms there,
the other in his own. It would
be too long for me to repeat the
Substance of them; it is sufficient
to tell you, I am charged with U-
surpation and Tyranny: The
shorter of them I have directed to
be forthwith communicated to
you. I will take the best care I
can, that this Declaration of their
own Treason and Rebellion, may
meet with the Reward it deserves;
and I will not doubt but that you
all will be more zealous to sup-
port the Government, and give
me my Revenue as I have desired
it, without Delay.

The first thing the House of Com-
mons did, was to Vote their most
humble and hearty Thanks to the
King, for his most gracious Speech
and Declaration; and then unani-
mously resolved, That all the Re-
venues enjoyed by the late King,
should be settled on his Majesty for
Life: And next both Houses made
an Address to the King, to assure
his Majesty, That they would stand
by him with their Lives and Fortunes
against *Argyle*, and all other Enc-
mies.

In *Scotland* the Parliament, in
pur-

A. D.
1685.

pursuance of the King's Desire, passed an Act, wherein they ordained, That any that should hereafter preach in any House, or Field-Conventicle, or should be Hearers at such Conventicles, should be punished by Death, and Confiscation of Goods. And another Act, to make it Treason to Give or Take the *National Covenant*, as interpreted in the Year 1638, or *League and Covenant*, as it is commonly called, or to write in its Defence: And a third Act, for raising 260000 Pounds yearly for the King's Life.

The Earl of *Argyle*, upon his Secretary's being seized, quitted *Orkney*, pursued his Course to the West of *Scotland*, and landed at *Dunstaffnage*, an old ruinous Castle in *Lorn*, formerly belonging to himself: Having put a Garrison into this Castle, he marched up farther into the Country, and published his Declaration; the Title of which was,

The Declaration of the Protestant People; that is to say, the Noblemen, Barons, Gentlemen, and Commoners of all sorts, in Arms, within the Kingdom of Scotland, with the Concurrence of True and Faithful Pastors, and of several Gentlemen of the English Nation joined with them.

In this Declaration they pretended many Advantages had accrued to the Protestant Religion by the War against King *Charles I.* ascribing the Success of the War to the Favour and Blessing of Heaven, gain'd by the Goodness and Justice of their Cause: And extoll'd the Fidelity of the *Covenanters* of *Scotland*, reproaching the Parliament for destroying the Laws made in those Times, and turning out the Fanatical Ministers; arraign'd the Government for putting Men to Death, &c. declared against the King's Supremacy, and his Succession, terming him only *James Duke of York.*

The *English* Parliament they declared against as pack'd; next, gave their Reasons for taking up Arms, viz. To restore and settle the Protestant Religion, and entirely to exclude Popery; solemnly declaring That they would never Capitulate with the King; but prosecute the War till they had perfected what they came for.

The other Declaration was in the Name of the Earl of *Argyle* himself; wherein he declared he appeared not in Arms for any private Reason, but upon those only contained in the general Declaration and desired no more than his own Estate, with which he promised to pay his own and his Father's Debts, &c.

The Parliament in the mean time continued firm to the King, and enacted, That the Oath of Allegiance should be taken again at that Justice, by all the *Scotch* Subjects; and that they should assert the Privileges of the Crown, whenever the Council should require it of them on Pain of Imprisonment, Banishment, &c.

Argyle being come to *Lock-beath* alias *Completon*, eight Miles from the Mill-head of *Kintire*, he issued out Summons, subscribed by himself, and dated at *Completon*, May 26th, requiring all Heritors, Tenants, and others, and all sensible Men within the Division of *Cowall*, of the Age of Sixteen to Sixty, to come to the *Tarbut* by the 26th of May, sooner, with all their useful Arms and Provisions for a Fortnight. And to back this Summons, put his Son *Charles* into *Cowall*, who sent Letters to several Gentlemen to report to him without Delay, under the Penalty of Fire and Sword. Neither the one nor the other had any Effect, for the Gentlemen and Heritors came not near him.

The Number of his Army was various

A. D.
1685.

iously reported, but all Accounts
me within 5000; whereas the
King's Party were, in seven Days
ne, no less than 22000 Men, part
which, under the Command of
Marquiss of *Athol*, the Earl of
Mad-Albin, and Sir *Ewan Came-*
ron, marched into *Argyleshire* af-
the Enemy, and had like to have
prized *Charles Campbell*, the
King's Son, who lay there with a
Party of 120 Foot, and 12 Horse,
giving upon Notice of the Marquiss's
approach, but just time to recover
Boats, to which he fled, losing
three of his Men, one kill'd, and
no taken Prisoners.

From *Campleton* the Earl of *Ar-*
gyll marched to *Turbert*, thence
bark'd to the Town of *Ross* in
the Island of *Boot*, where taking
Provisions for himself and his Men
one Night, he sailed round that
Island, and returned to *Ross* again,
and fired seven Guns at his Land-
ing, having with him 2500 Men.
Upon the arrival of the King's
Ships, he quitted the Island of *Boot*,
and passed to *Cowall*, and would
have brought his Ships into *Loch-*
Finne, towards *Enverary*; but be-
ing detained by contrary Winds, the
King's Ships came first up to the En-
trance of *Loch-Rowan*, and obliged
him to bring his Ships under the
Shelter of the Castle of *Ellengreg*,
and to fortify that, and a Rock,
that lay near it in a little Island, to
secure his Ships in *Loch-Rowan*.
After which himself marched to-
wards the Head of *Loch-Finne*,
leaving 150 Men for the Guard of
the Ships, and first putting his Can-
non, Arms and Ammunition, into
the Castle.

On the 11th of *June* a Party of
the King's Forces under the Mar-
quiss of *Athol*, consisting of 300
Foot, defeated a Party of *Argyle's*
400 Foot, and 80 Horse, killing
and wounding a great Number, and

also taking some Prisoners, and
many Horses and Arms. This made
them retire to *Ellengreg*, where
they continued till the 15th, and
then passing *Loch-Long*, marched
towards *Lenox*, in the Shire of *Dun-*
barton. The same Day the King's
Ships came up to the Castle, where
Argyle's Arms and Ammunition still
lay, with a Resolution to batter it,
and destroy the Ships. But upon
firing a Gun, two Men put off in
a Boat with a White-Flag, telling
there would be no Opposition made,
the Enemies being all fled; which
proving true, they took Possession
of the Castle, and found in it 5000
Arms, and 500 Barrels of Powder,
with Ball, and all other Ammuni-
tion in Proportion.

On the 16th, *Argyle* marched to
the Head of *Gais-Loch*, towards the
Fords of the River *Levin*.

On the 17th the Earl of *Dunbar-*
ton, Commander in Chief of the
King's Forces, having an Account
of their passing the River *Levin* a-
bove *Dunbarton*, marched from
Glasgow after them, and overtook
them in the Parish of *Killierne*, in
the way to *Sterling*. The King's
Horse and Dragoons kept up with
them till the Foot arriv'd; but it
being late in the Evening, and the
Enemy very strongly posted, it was
not thought fit to attack them then:
The Army therefore continued in
Battalia all Night, intending to fall
upon them as soon as Day appear'd.
But *Argyle* found Means in the
Night very silently to march off,
and took his way towards the River
Clyde, which he and his Horse
swam over, and procured Boats for
the Foot, and got into *Renfrew*.
The King's Forces missing them in
the Morning, marched back to *Glas-*
gow, and after two Hours Rest, the
Earl of *Dunbarton*, with the Horse
and Dragoons, marched after them,
ordering the Foot to follow with all
the haste they could make.

As

A. D.
1685.

At *Renfrew*, Sir *John Cockrain*, one of *Argyle's* chief Friends, undertook to provide Guides to carry them safe into *Galloway*; but they mistaking their Way, led them into a Bogg, where having lost their Horses and Baggage, the Foot were dispersed into small Parties; which the King's Forces having Notice of, divided to pursue them. *Argyle* himself returning towards *Clyde*, was set upon by two of *Gremock's* Servants, at whom he fired, and refused to yield; but receiving a Wound in his Head, he left his Horse, and run into the Water. This Noise brought out a Countryman, who running into the Water, where *Argyle* being almost up to the Neck, presented a Pistol at him, but that missing fire, the Countryman gave him a Blow over the Head, with which he fell, and in falling cried out, *Unfortunate Argyle!* and before he cou'd recover himself, the Soldiers took him up, and carried him to their Commander.

A Party of 40 Horse, commanded by the Lord *Ross*, with as many Dragoons, fell in with a Party, commanded by Sir *John Cockrain*, who had taken the way to the Sea. Upon the approach of the King's Forces, they posted themselves within a small Enclosure, which covered them Breast-high: This hindered not the Lord *Ross* from charging them; but the Ground being too strong for the Horse, and the Captain of the Dragoons being kill'd in the Approach, the Lord *Ross* slightly wounded, Sir *Adam Blair* shot through the Neck, and Sir *William Wallace* shot in the Side, gave them an Opportunity to make up into a Wood, before the Dragoons could dismount and come up on Foot; but were, however, so surrounded by the King's Party, that they could not escape; yet Sir *John* and his Son made a shift to break through, but

were afterwards taken and sent to *Edinburgh*.

A Party of five of the *Earl of Arran's* Militia of *Cliddleston* took *Rumbald* the Malster, and a Man, who fought with great Courage, and kill'd one of the Militia but being wounded, was forced to submit; and Colonel *Ayloff*, 200 more, were soon after brought Prisoners to *Glasgow*.

On the 21st of *June* the *Earl of Argyle* was brought to *Edinburgh* and committed to the Castle; Colonel *Ayloff*, who should have been brought with him, prevented by ripping up his own Belly with a Pen-knife. *Rumbald* was tried and condemned for High-Treason, was hanged on the 26th of *July* and on *Tuesday* following, *Argyle* was Beheaded on a Scaffold at *Crofts in Edinburgh*, his Head fix'd on the *Talbot*, and his Body buried in *St. Magdalen's Chapel* near the *Cowgate*. This Execution was in pursuance of his former Sentence of condemnation. He made no Speech from the Scaffold, only delivered a Paper to the Dean of *Edinburgh*, which was given to the Lord Chancellor. thus ended this Tragedy.

The *English* Parliament, according to their Vote, passed an Act settling the Revenue on the King during his Life, which received Royal Assent on the 30th of *May* at which Time the King made a Speech to thank them for it, and by Dispatch they made in it; and ordered a farther Supply for the *Sea Navy*, *Ordnance*, *Debt* of the King, &c. recommending the King's *Zeal* for the Glory of the Nation. Which Speech the Commons took immediately into Consideration, and resolved to give the King a Supply for the Occasions mentioned in his Speech.

On the 1st of *June*, her Royal Highness the

A. D.
1685.

Princess the Princess of Denmark delivered of a Daughter, who the next Day Christened *Mary* the Bishop of *London*.

have told you that the Duke of *Monmouth* was making Preparations in *Holland* to invade *England*, second *Argyle*. Accordingly he made the best Provision he could with his small Force, being three Ships, and not above 150 Men, he set Sail from the *Texel*, steering to the West of *England*, the 11th of *June* landed at *Lyme* in *Dorsetshire*, the Mayor of the Town sent an Express to the King to inform him thereof; which the King having communicated to Parliament, they immediately expressed their Detestation of the Duke, in an Address from each County, wherein they offer'd their best Assistance, and promised to stand by his Majesty with their Lives and Fortunes against the Duke of *Monmouth*, and all his Adherents,

A Proclamation was issued immediately, declaring, That the King had received Advice, That the Duke of *Monmouth*, the Lord *Grey*, and several others were landed at *Lyme*, in a hostile Manner, and had seized themselves of the Town, sent their Accomplices into the adjacent Country, to excite the People to joyn with them; the said Duke of *Monmouth*, and all his Adherents, were therefore declared traitors and Rebels, &c.

The Parliament, to make good the Promise, order'd a Bill of Attainder against *James Duke of Monmouth*, which being brought into the House of Commons, on the 14th, was read three Times and passed the same Day, and received the Royal Assent on the 16th; together with Acts more, granting a Supply to the King, by an Imposition on Tobacco, Sugars, Wines, and Vi-

The same Day a Proclamation was published for the apprehending all Persons that should publish or disperse the Duke of *Monmouth's* Declaration; and another Proclamation promising a Reward of 5000*l.* to him that should bring the Body of *James Duke of Monmouth* dead or alive.

The Duke of *Monmouth's* Declaration was Entituled, *The Declaration of James Duke of Monmouth, and the Noblemen, Gentlemen, and others, now in Arms, for the Defence and Vindication of the Protestant Religion, and of the Laws, Rights, and Privileges of England, from the Invasion made upon them, and for delivering the Kingdom from the Usurpation and Tyranny of James Duke of York*. And in it he charg'd the King with Poisoning his late Majesty.

On the 14th of *June*, *Monmouth* having already encreased his Number, marched out of *Lyme* with 60 Horse, and 120 Foot, went with them two Miles, and then left 'em to the Command of the Lord *Grey*. These enter'd *Bridport* (where were assembled some of the Gentlemen of the Country, and Soldiers of the Militia) in a very hostile Manner, firing their Guns and Pistols very thick; some of them attack'd an Inn, where they seiz'd ten Horses, and kill'd two Gentlemen, Mr. *Wadham Strangeways*, and Mr. *Edward Coaker*, and wounded a third, one Mr *Harvey*. This alarm'd the rest of the Gentlemen and Soldiers, who soon got to their Arms and charg'd them, kill'd about seven, and took twenty three Prisoners, and put the rest to flight, who left behind them about forty Muskets, but carried off one of their Officers that was kill'd. Upon this the King sent down with all speed several Officers, and some Troops to assist the Militia, till the Body of the Army could

A. D.
1685.

could be ready to move; these under the Command of the Lord *Churchil*, being arrived at *Chard*, a Party of 20 Horse, under the Command of Lieutenant *Monaux*, on the 19th, fell in with a Party of *Monmouth's* of the same Number, kill'd twelve of them, and wounded many of the rest, but were forced to retire upon another Party of *Monmouth's* coming up.

In the mean Time, *Monmouth* marched to *Taunton*, and from thence to *Glastenbury*, *Wells*, and towards *Bristol*, gathering still as he went, notwithstanding the Dukes of *Albemarle*, *Somerset*, and *Beaufort*, had posted themselves near *Taunton*, at *Bath*, and at *Bristol*, to obstruct the Country's coming into him. But notwithstanding his Numbers, he was able to effect nothing; for the Militia and the King's Forces so straitened him, that he was forced to march back again the same Way, not being able to advance forward into *Wiltshire*, the Militia of which Country, under the Command of the Earl of *Pembroke*, Lord Lieutenant, behaved themselves very bravely. His Lordship being informed that the Rabble, headed by the Constable at *Frome*, had set up the Duke of *Monmouth's* Declaration in the Market-place, drew out 160 Horse, and mounted some Musqueteers behind them, with which he marched thither; where the Rabble hearing of his coming, were encreased to two or three Thousand; notwithstanding which, his Lordship marched into the Town; the Rabble, at first seemed very resolute, and some fired, but the main Body of them quickly threw down their Arms and fled; upon which the Declaration was pull'd down, and the Constable committed to Prison, the Lord *Pembroke* having first made him write an Abhorrence of the same.

The same Day Colonel *Oglethorpe* with a Party of 100 Horse, fell on a Party of *Monmouth's* at *Sham-Bridge*, between *Bristol* and *Bath*, and cut off two Troops of their Horse. The next Day, the 26th of *June*, all the King's Forces joined near *Bath*, upon which the Duke of *Monmouth*, with his Forces that lay then near that Place, drew off, and marched towards *Philips-Norton*; and were followed the next Day by the Duke of *Grafton*, with a Detachment of 500 Foot, Horse, Dragoons, Grenadiers, who hearing of the shooting in a Lane that led to the Town, the Duke entered with a detached Party, but quickly found it to be lined on both Sides with Musqueteers, who so surprised his Men, that several were killed, and 30 wounded. He passed never through the Lane, but in his Return was stopt by the Enemy's Horse, through whom he was forced to fight his Way to get to the Body of his Men. From hence he marched off with the rest of the King's Forces under the Earl of *Feversham*, who was Lieutenant General, and drew up on a Hill hard by, where the Combat played on both Sides, but with any very considerable Damage. Nothing of Moment happened till the great Action that put an end to all.

The Duke of *Monmouth* marched and countermarched from Place to Place, till *July* the 2d he came to *Bridgewater*; the King's Forces the 4th, marched from *Salisbury* to *Weston*, within three Miles of *Bridgewater*. The Horse Dragoons were quartered at *Weston*, and the Foot encamp'd in an advantageous Post near it, from towards the Moor, (being a large Plain) with a Ditch between them. 'Twas in this Place

Duke of *Monmouth* resolv'd
 attack them in the dead of the
 night. Accordingly late in the E-
 ning he drew his Men out of
Edgewater, and ordered his
 march with that Care and Silence,
 he pass'd without Opposition
 the Moor, and formed his
 into Battalia, being in Num-
 ber between 5 and 6000 Men; the
 Duke himself at the Head of them.
 These in the Morning before
 break, he advanced very near
 the King's Camp, before they
 discover'd. But when Notice
 given of their Approach, the
 Duke of *Feversham* immediately
 led the King's Forces, being
 3000 Foot and 700 Horse, in or-
 der to receive them. The Duke of
Monmouth's Party began with a
 Volley of Shot and Shouts,
 which was returned by the King's.
 In the mean time, the former in-
 tended to bring up their Horse,
 which were commanded by the Lord
Grey, to second their Foot, were
 opposed by a Party of the King's
 Horse, commanded by Colonel
Wentworth, who engaged them till
 the Earl of *Oxford's* Regiment and
 a detachment of the Guards came
 to form the Line; and so the
 Duke's Horse performed nothing,
 and quitted the Field in a little
 time, and were never drawn up
 in a Body, notwithstanding they
 were between 1000 and 1200 Men.
 The Foot on both sides stood
 exchanging several Volleys of
 Fire, before they were able to close,
 and the Duke of the Ditch we have men-
 tioned. But the King's Cannon co-
 ming up, and his Horse breaking
 upon the Enemy, they were at
 last entirely routed, their Cannon
 taken, and near 2000 of their Men
 killed, besides a great Number ta-
 ken Prisoners. Of the latter, the
 most considerable were Colonel
Perrot his Major, the

Constable of *Crookhorn*, and the
 Duke's Servant, with 200 Guineas
 of his Master's. The Duke's Coat
 he usually wore was found in the
 Field, which gave Occasion to a
 Report of his being killed in the
 Fight. Of the King's Forces about
 300 were killed, and a great many
 wounded.

The Duke of *Monmouth*, and the
 Lord *Grey* made toward the Sea-side,
 and coming to *Gillingham*, were
 conducted by a Guide to *Hengood*,
 but Parties being sent out in Pur-
 suit of them, on the 7th of *July*
 the Lord *Grey* was taken in a Wood
 near *Holt-Lodge*, with his Guide;
 and the next Day the Duke of
Monmouth, with a German Colo-
 nel, was also taken in an Enclo-
 sure adjoining to the Wood, by
 some of the Lord *Lumley's* Regi-
 ment of Horse, and was immedi-
 ately brought to *London*, and com-
 mitted close Prisoner in the *Tower*.
 And on the 15th of the same Month
 was Beheaded on *Tower-hill*, by
 Virtue of an Attainder in Parlia-
 ment.

Thus ended the Life of this Duke,
 who made himself unhappy by his
 imprudent Ambition. He was the
 eldest of King *Charles's* Natural
 Sons, and dearly beloved by his Fa-
 ther, who had heaped upon him
 Honours and profitable Employ-
 ments, and married him to the
 Heiress of one of the Richest and
 Noblest Families in *Scotland*, with
 whom he lived in great Splendor
 and Reputation, till he lost his Fa-
 ther's Favour, as before related.
 He left two young Sons, who were
 for some Time confin'd, but with
 honourable Attendance.

And now the publick Peace being
 restor'd, the King, by Proclamation,
 appointed a Publick and Solemn
 Thanksgiving, to Almighty God, to
 be made on the 26th Day of *July*, for
 the happy end of this Disturbance.

A. D.
1685.

Soon after the Lord Chief Justice *Jefferies* was sent down into the *West* with a Commission of Oyer and *Terminer*, to Try and Judge those that had been concern'd in the Rebellion; great Numbers of whom, being found guilty, were at several Times and Places executed; besides which, about 700 had their Lives given them; but were Transported into the Plantations in *America*. And many others made a shift to obtain their Pardons. The Condemnations and Executions in this truly call'd Bloody-Assize, were so numerous, that *Jefferies* bragg'd *He had bang'd more Men than all the Judges of England, since William the Conqueror*. And this too after *Kirk* (a Man famous for his Cruelty) had already by Martial Law hang'd up great Numbers.

The Parliament, in the mean Time, had demonstrated their hearty Loyalty to the King, by passing an Act, to grant an Aid to his Majesty for suppressing the Rebellion, by Impositions on *French Linens, East-India Goods, &c.* which together with an Act for consolidating the Estates Tail and Reversion in Fee, which the King has in the Post-Office; and an Act to enable his Majesty to make Leases, &c. received the Royal Assent on the 27th of *June*; and, at the same Time, an Act to revive former Acts to encourage Coining. An Act against the Importation of Gunpowder, Arms, &c. An Act for continuing former Acts, for preventing Thefts on the Northern Borders of *England*. Two Acts concerning providing Carriages for the King's Progress, &c. An Act for the Improvement of Tillage. And an Act for finishing the Building of *St. Paul's Cathedral Church*.

On the 2d of *July* the Parliament was adjourned to the 4th of *August*; and Five more Bills were then pas-

sed into Laws: Among which one to encourage the Building Ships. And the King then intreated to the Parliament, That he not intend they should then Sit, be continued by Adjournments the Winter.

On the 19th of this Month a Proclamation was issued to summon the Lord *Delamere* to appear within ten Days at the Council-Board. And on the 26th another Proclamation to summon *George Speak, Esq;* and others there named, to appear within twenty Days.

On the 23d the Duke of *Norfolk*, Lord *Peterborough*, and Lord *Chester*, and on the 31st the Earl *Feversham*, were installed Knights of the Garter; and the next Day the Lord *Mulgrave* was sworn into the Privy-Council.

On the 26th the Lords *Stamford*, *Brandon-Gerrard*, and *Delamere* were committed Prisoners to *Tower*.

On the 28th the Earl of *Arundel*, Lord Chamberlain of the King's Household, departed this Life in the 67th Year of his Age, and the Earl of *Ailsbury* succeeded him in the Place.

On the 4th of *August* the Parliament met, and were again adjourn'd to the 9th of *November*.

On the 5th of *September*, *Francis Lord Guildford*, Lord-Keeper of the Great-Seal, departed this Life; and on the 28th of the same Month *George Lord Jefferies*, Baron *Wem*, and Lord Chief-Justice, was made Lord Chancellor of *England*. And on the 11th of *October* Sir *Edward Herbert* Chief-Justice of *Commons*, was made Lord Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench; and Sir *Robert Wright*, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, was removed to the King's-Bench, in Place of Sir *Thomas Walcot*, who had his Place.

Henry Corn
riff of Lon
aving been
racy in the
ich he wa
on the 19
Trial at the
-Baily.
was Colo
ed, That h
use at a M
Monmouth,
Paper was
on designe
intended I
nish comi
to him,
nion of it,
well, and
he had, he
it was o
Cornish, b
ce, that he
re. Next
lately pa
being ar
discourfi
Law wil
r Way m
which Cor
d the Ci
denough
to be do
ver must
paused a
ill do wha
ting Mr. C
Things
ces the Pr
estation c
Rumsey
he had
nst any
ays an ill C
was aga
iff, whic
nelles to p
al Witne
Life and
y, Mr.
ed, That
Hen

Henry Cornish, Esq; sometime
 of London, was now accused
 having been concern'd in the Con-
 spiracy in the late King's Reign, for
 which he was committed to Prison,
 on the 19th of *October* brought
 Trial at the Sessions-House in the
Old-Baily. The Evidence against
 him was Colonel *Rumsey*, who de-
 clared, That he being at *Shepherd's*
House at a Meeting of the Duke
of Monmouth, the Lord *Grey*, &c.
 a Paper was read, being a Decla-
 ration designed to be dispersed at
 intended Insurrection; That Mr.
Cornish coming in, it was again
 read to him, who being asked his
 Opinion of it, said he liked it ve-
 ry well, and that what poor Inte-
 rest he had, he would join in it; and
 that it was out of Compassion to
Cornish, being his old Acquain-
 tance, that he had not accused him
 there. Next *Goodenough*, who had
 lately pardon'd, swore, That
 being at Mr. *Cornish's* House,
 discoursing him alone, said,
Law will not defend us, some
other Way must be thought upon;
 which *Cornish* reply'd, *He won-*
der'd the City was so unready:
Goodenough answer'd, *Something*
must be done here, but first the
Government must be seized: Mr. *Cor-*
nish paused a little, and then said,
I will do what I can. Afterwards
 asking Mr. *Cornish*, he asked him
 what Things went? To these Evi-
 dences the Prisoner answer'd, with
 Testimony of his Innocence, and
 that *Rumsey* had formerly sworn,
 that he had nothing else to swear
 against any Man. That he had
 always an ill Opinion of *Goodenough*,
 who was against his being Under-
 stood, which he brought several
 Witnesses to prove. Also he brought
 several Witnesses to give Account of
 his Life and Conversation. And
 that Mr. *Shepherd*, who de-
 clared, That Mr. *Cornish*, at one

of those Meetings, came to speak
 with the Duke of *Monmouth*,
 that he tarried but half an Hour,
 and that no Paper was read while
 he was there. Upon the whole he
 was by the Jury found guilty. And
 on the 23d of *October*, was exe-
 cuted in *Cheapside*, over - against
Kingstreet. A Severity that just-
 ly gave Occasion to much Indigna-
 tion.

On the 19th of *October*, *William*
King, *John Fernley*, and *Eliz.*
Gaunt, were also tried and con-
 demned at the *Old-Baily*, for High-
 Treason, in having concealed and
 succoured three Persons concerned
 in the late Rebellion.

On the 27th of *October*, *Richard*
Nelthrop and *John Ayloff*, were
 brought from *Newgate* to the *King's*-
Bench Bar; where being asked why
 Sentence should not pass upon them,
 being out-lawed for High-Treason,
 in conspiring the Death of King
Charles; and having nothing to
 say, they were both by Rule of
 Court, executed the 30th, the first
 before *Grey's Inn*, and the other
 before the *Temple-Gates*.

The King had during the late
 Rebellion, made great Levies of
 Men to encrease his Army for sup-
 pressing it; and although that was
 so easily accomplished, yet the For-
 ces were continued and encreased;
 and not only so, but *Roman Catho-*
licks were made Officers, without
 taking the Oaths and Test, as com-
 manded by Act of Parliament.
 This was much resented by the
 Protestant Nobility and Gentry,
 especially those of the Church of
England, who had faithfully and
 effectually served the King's Inte-
 rest, against all his Enemies, par-
 ticularly against *Monmouth*. But
 the King it seems was resolved to
 gratifie those, however ungrateful
 it seemed to these, as appeared by
 his Speech to the Parliament; which

A. D. according to the Adjournment, met
1685. on the 9th of November, to whom
the King spoke to this Effect:

‘ That he was much satisfied, after the Storm that threaten’d, to meet them in Peace and Tranquillity: That the strange Progress so small a Beginning had made, would convince them he hoped, that the Militia was not sufficient for such Occasions; and that nothing but a good Force of well disciplin’d Troops in constant Pay, could defend us from such as either at Home or Abroad were disposed to disturb us: That this made him think it necessary to encrease his Forces to what he had done, which he owed to the Honour as well as Safety of the Nation, whose Reputation was much exposed by the having lain open to the late Attempt.’ He therefore asked their Assistance for the Support of this Charge. And then said, *‘ Let no Man take Exception, that there are some Officers in the Army not qualified according to the late Tests, for their Employments: The Gentlemen I must tell you, are most of them well known to me; and having formerly served with me on several Occasions, and always approved the Loyalty of their Principles by their Practice, I think them fit now to be employed under me: and will deal plainly with you, That after having had the Benefit of their Services in Time of such Need and Danger, I will neither expose them to Disgrace, nor my self to the Want of them, if there should be another Rebellion, to make them necessary to me. Then told them, He feared some wicked Men hoped, that a Difference might happen between him and them upon this Occasion; but if they considered the Advantage had already ac-*

‘ crued by a good Understanding between them, he hoped they would continue steady and loyal to him, who would give them all Returns of Kindness and Protection.

This Speech occasioned warm Debates in the House of Commons, many of the Members expressing their Resentment of the Breach of the Laws, in employing Popish Officers: But however they agreed to grant the King a Supply for his Army, though not so much as he demanded; for he asked 700000*l.* which they computed would maintain his Army two Years; and at the same Time voted also an Address to his Majesty; wherein after thanking him for his Care in suppressing the Rebellion, they humbly represented That the Officers not qualified according to the late Test-Act, being incapable of their Employment and subject to great Penalties, where were no Ways to be taken off, by Act of Parliament, they were therefore preparing a Bill to demeritify them for what was past. But because the Continuance of them in those Employments with dispensing with Laws, the Consequence of which is of the great Concern to his Subjects, they humbly besought his Majesty to give such Directions therein, as that Apprehensions of Jealousie may not remain in the Hearts of his good faithful Subjects.

This Address was presented the 17th of November; to which the King was pleased to answer these Words:

I Did not expect such an Address from this House of Commons, after having so lately recommended to your Consideration, the great Advantage a good Understanding between us had produced in a

...rt time, and given you warning
Fears and Jealousies among your
...es. I had reason to hope the
...putation God has blessed me with
...the World, would have created
...d confirmed a greater Confidence
...you of me, and of all I say to
...u. But however you proceed on
...r Part; I will be steady in all
...Promises I have made you, and
...very JUST to my WORD in e-
...ry one of my Speeches.

After which, they sat but three
...ys, which time was employed in
...paring a Bill for the Supply, and
...considering upon a Bill for ma-
...ng the Militia more serviceable;
...t had not time to perfect either:

On the 20th of November, the
...ng prorogued the Parliament to
... 10th of February next: But they
...e no more; for after several Pro-
...gations, they were finally dissol-
...d on the 2d of July, 1687.

The next considerable Matter that
...curr'd, was the Tryal of the Lord
...andon-Gerrard, Son to the Earl
...Macclesfield, who on the 28th of
...November, was brought to the
...ing's-Bench Bar, and arraigned for
...gh-Treason, in endeavouring to
...life Rebellion, and depose the late
...ng Charles: For which he was
...nd Guilty, but shortly after ob-
...ined a Pardon. And,

On the 9th of December, Charles
...teman (a Surgeon) was likewise
...ed for High-Treason, in conspi-
...ng the Death of the late King, and
...nd Guilty, for which he was ex-
...ted the 18th of the same Month.

On the 4th of December the Earl
...Sunderland was made President
...the Privy-Council.

His Majesty was pleased to con-
...tute the Earl of Clarendon Lord
...tenuant of Ireland; who, on the
...th of December, set out from Lon-

don on his Journey thither. And
his Lordship being at that time Lord
Privy-Seal, the Lord Teviot, Col.
Philips, and Mr. Evelyn, were ap-
pointed to execute that Office in his
Absence.

On the 15th of December, the
Ambassadors extraordinary which the
Republick of Venice sent to congratu-
late the King, and to desire per-
mission to make Levies in England
for the Service of the State, against
the Turks, made their publick En-
try through the City, from the Tow-
er to their House in St. James's
Square; and three Days after were
admitted to publick Audience, being
conducted by the Earl of Derby,
and Sir Charles Cotterel, with the
Honours usually given to the Am-
bassadors of Crown'd Heads. But
they effected not their Design; for
it was not esteemed adviseable by a-
ny means to give Jealousy to the
Grand Signior, by reason of the
great and profitable Trade our Na-
tion yearly made to Turkey. So that
after some Months tarrying here,
and having been honourably enter-
tained, they departed home.

On the 30th of December, John
Hamden Esq; was indicted of High-
Treason, to which he pleaded guilty,
casting himself upon the King's
Mercy, and obtained his Pardon.

On the 14th of January, Henry
Baron Delamere was brought to
Tryal in Westminster-Hall, before
the Lord Jeffereys, constituted Lord
High-Steward *pro hac Vice*, and
such Peers of the Realm as the King
had appointed; and was arraigned
for High-Treason. The Indictment
being read, &c. the Lord Howard
was first sworn, who gave an ac-
count of the Lord Shaftsbury's de-
sign'd Insurrection. Next, the Lord
Grey of Wark deposed, That Che-
shire was one of the Places pitch'd
upon for the Rising; for which End,
the Duke of Monmouth went his

A. D. 1685, Progress in those Parts ; and, That the Prisoner was one he was directed to advise with. Then gave an account of the Duke of *Monmouth's* preparing in *Holland* for the Rebellion ; and that the Duke at first intended to Land in *Cheshire*, he very much relying on that Country. Next *Nath. Wade* was Sworn, and gave an account of the Manner of carrying on the Design of the late Invasion ; and, That the Duke of *Monmouth* sending one over to acquaint his Friends, he heard the Lord *Delamere* named for one. And, That when the Duke was landed, he ordered his March so, that he might meet his *Cheshire* Friends. *Rich. Goodenough* deposed, That being beyond Sea with the D. of *Monmouth*, a Messenger was sent from thence to the Lord *Delamere* (among others) to give notice to him to be ready. *Jones* swore, that the Duke of *Monmouth* sent a Message from *Holland* by him to Captain *Matthews*, or Major *Windham*, to desire them to acquaint the Earl of *Macclesfield*, Lord *Brandon*, and Lord *Delamere* with his Design. Several other Witnesses were also produced, to prove the Prisoner acquainted with *Monmouth's* Design ; and that he went down into the Country about the end of *May* privately, under a feigned Name. And lastly, *Thomas Saxton* was Sworn, who deposed, that he was sent for to my Lord *Delamere's* House, on the 3d or 4th of *June* ; where being come, he found Sir *Rob. Cotton*, and Mr. *Offley Crew*, with my Lord : That they told him, my Lord came down into the Country to have rais'd 1000 Men for the D. of *Monmouth* in *Cheshire*, but could not get them ready time enough ; and therefore asked him if he would undertake to carry a Message to the Duke of *Monmouth*, which he said he would ;

and that thereupon the Prisoner gave him eleven Guineas and five Pounds in Silver, and hired him a Horse for his Journey ; and that he delivered the Message accordingly. And here ended the King's Evidence.

To which the Lord *Delamere* began his Defence, with Protestation of his Innocence ; and urged his Father's and his own Loyalty. As to the Evidence, he observed it was all Circumstantial, and by He said only, except *Saxton's* ; and therefore applied himself particularly against that. And several Witnesses were produced, who testified *Saxton* to be an ill Man, and guilty of Cheating and Forgery. Next he called several to prove, That neither he nor Sir *Rob. Cotton*, nor Mr. *Offley Crew*, were in *Cheshire* at the time that *Saxton* swore he was with them there : Which being cleared, he proceeded to give an account of the Reason of his going down, which was to see a sick Child. That he went under a feigned Name because he heard there was a War rant against him : That he came to his House on the 31st of *May*, and return'd to *London* again on the 1st of *June*, his Son in *London* being also fallen sick ; which he also proved by several Witnesses. After which the Peers retired for half an Hour ; and being returned, declared him Not Guilty.

And it having manifestly appeared that *Saxton* was perjur'd, the King order'd an Indictment to be preferred against him ; and accordingly on the 10th of *February*, he was tried, and found Guilty of the same.

The Earl of *Stamford*, who was committed as you heard, in *June* last, no Prosecution being made against him, petitioned to be admitted to Bail, which was this *Hilary* Term granted ; and he was bound

A. D.
1686.

appear at the Bar of the House of Lords, or at the Council - Board, when he should be required: But the Lordship in a little time after gain'd a Pardon.

Philip Vernatti, who had long been out-lawed for the Murder of *Sir Edmundbury Godfrey*, appeared now at the *King's-Bench*, and was allow'd to reverse the out-lawry, and take his Tryal on the 10th of *February*. Upon which, Evidence appearing against him, *Miles Prance* had retracted, and *Bed-* (who was dead) he was acquitted.

And now these Tryals being over, the King was pleased, on the 18th of *March* to publish a Proclamation of General Pardon, with the usual Exceptions of Murther, Felony, &c. of very many Persons by Name.

Great Alterations were now made among the Judges. *February 13.* *Thomas Jennor* was made one of the Barons of the Exchequer, in the room of *Sir William Gregory*; and *Sir Henry Beddingfield* was made one of the Justices of the Common-Pleas, in Place of *Sir Creswel* *Winz*.

On the 21st of *April*, *Sir Thomas* *Montague*, Lord Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas, the Lord Chief Baron of the Common-Pleas, and *Sir Edward* *Heath* of the Exchequer, all received their *Quietus's*: And *Sir Henry* *Beddingfield* succeeded *Sir Thomas* *Montague*; *Sir Edward* *Atkins* was made Lord Chief Baron, *Sir Edward* *Lutwich* was advanced to Justice of Common-Pleas, and *Richard* *Heath*, Esq; to Baron of the Exchequer; and on the 26th of *April* *Sir Christopher* *Milton* was made Baron of the Exchequer, and *John* *Powel* Justice of the Common-Pleas.

The Parliament of *Scotland* met about the latter end of *April*, to

whom the Earl of *Murray* (being High-Commissioner) made a Speech to this Effect;

'He told them how sensible the King was of their Zeal and Loyalty to him. That they should all share in the Protection and Care his Majesty would have over them. To demonstrate which, the King was opening a free Interchange of Trade between *England* and *Scotland*. That he had full Instructions to consent to any Proposal for freeing them from the Inconvenience of importing *Irish* Cattle, and to the settling an open Mint for the benefit of Trade. That the King desired no further Supply, being extremely satisfied in what they had already given. That he was empowered to consent to whatsoever Laws they should contrive for the Regulation and Pay of the Soldiers. And to consent to an Act of Oblivion, with some necessary Exceptions.

The 10th of *May* the Parliament met at *Westminster*, but were again prorogued to the 22d of *November*.

On the 14th of *May* the King and the whole Court removed to *Windsor*, where the Princess of *Denmark* was brought to bed of a Daughter, who was Christened *Anna-Sophia*, by the Bishop of *Durham*,

Miles Prance, one of the Witnesses of the *Popish Plot*, finding Things run high and himself in danger of either Starving abroad (whether he had fled) or of some severe Punishment if he came home, it seems thought it his best way to compound the Matter, acknowledge himself a Villain, and retract all he had sworn concerning the Death of *Sir Edmundbury Godfrey*, and the Plot. But the doing this in private was not sufficient, it must be publish'd to all the World: To which purpose he was, on the 14th of *May*, at the

A. D.
1686.

King's-Bench Bar, indicted of Perjury, to which he pleaded guilty.

The Army, as we have said, was kept up and encreased, and being quartered up and down in the Countreies, became a great Grievance to the Subject; to ease whom, and to inure the Soldiers to a Warlike Manner of Living, the King caused his Army to lie encamp'd on *Hounslow-Heath*, a good part of this Summer, as he did also every Summer after, all his Reign.

June 21. Mr. *Samuel Johnson*, Clerk, was tryed at the *King's-Bench* Bar upon an Information of High Misdemeanor, for writing and publishing two Libels, of which he was found Guilty; and on the 16th of November following, was sentenced to stand in the Pillory, to be whipt from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*, and besides, Fined 500 Marks, and to lie in Prison till it is paid.

July 17. The Earl of *Powis*, the Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, the Lord *Bellasis*, and the Lord *Dover*, all Roman Catholicks, were sworn of the King's Privy Council.

The King having named Dr. *Cartwright* Dean of *Rippon*, and Dr. *Parker* Archdeacon of *Canterbury*, to succeed the eminently Learned and Pious Dr. *Pearson*, and Dr. *Fell*, deceased, in the Bishopricks of *Chester* and *Oxford*, they were accordingly consecrated on the 17th of *October*.

The King, that he might demonstrate his Respect to the Church and Court of *Rome*, was pleased to send the Earl *Castlemaine* Ambassador to the Pope, where he made a very splendid Entry, and was received with much Affection.

The Pope, in return, sent a Nuncio to the King, Count *Dada*, who made his publick Entry at *Windfor*, and resided here, in that Quality, all the rest of his Reign.

The King was very uneasy under the Restraint of the Test-Act, which Roman Catholicks were excluded from all Places of Trust, made it his great Study to get rid of it; in order to which, a Proposition was started, and very strenuously argued in Pamphlets, *That the King in case of Necessity, had a Power of dispensing with Laws; and that he was Judge of that Necessity*. This was brought into *Westminster-Hall* and caused to be declared for Law in the following Manner;

An Action was this Trinity Term brought by one *Godden* against *Edw. Hales*, for holding the Place of Governor of *Dover Castle* without qualifying himself according to Law by taking the Test, &c. which he pleaded the King's Dispensation; the Validity of which being disputed, it was referred to a special Verdict; and the Judges being consulted, they did all, except one, in *Justice Street*, agree in the following Judgment, viz.

1. *That the King is an Independent Prince.*
 2. *That the Laws are the King's Laws.*
 3. *That the Kings of England have Power to dispense with Penal Laws, if Necessity require.*
 5. *That they are Judges and Arbitrators, and have Power to judge of the Necessity, which may induce them to make use of these Dispensations.*
- And Lastly, *That the Kings of England cannot renounce their Prerogatives annexed to the Crown.*

And thus all the Laws made for the Security of the Subjects Liberty ever since the Conquest, were at once declared of no Force; for since that time restrain'd the Prerogative that was

A. D.
1686.

and his Successors sometime had, since the Kings could not reverse that Prerogative, the Nation in consequence was reduc'd into a wretched State. But to do Justice to the Gentlemen of the Long Robe, with some Difficulty that the Government was obtain'd, most of the Judges having been remov'd in consequence of it.

hence we must date King James's Ruin, and the Nation's Misery. 'Twas this extravagant Judgment that gave the pretence of Law and so encouraged the executing of most illegal Actions.

The Popish Priests, in order to the winning of Profelytes; daily publishing Pamphlets and Sermons, in which they dressed up their Religion in the most plausible outside which could invent, by palliating the most odious Doctrines of Adoration of Images, Plenary Indulgences, Transubstantiation, &c. persuading the People that they were much misrepresented; and exerted their utmost Power of Learning to defend their Principles. But all their Arguments were quite baffled by the Arguments of the Church of England, most ingeniously and learnedly set forth her Doctrines, in the Books and Sermons they wrote in answer to the Arguments of their Adversaries. So the Papists finding they could not conquer the Clergy by their Pens, resolved to do it by their Power. To which purpose they persuaded the King to set up a Court for settling Ecclesiastical Affairs. By the Power they thought to curb the English Clergy at their Plea-

Accordingly, at the latter end of the summer, a Commission passed under the Great Seal, to constitute the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Chancellor, the Earl of Rochester, Lord High Treasurer, the Lord of Sunderland, President of the

Council, and the Bishops of *Durham* and *Rochester*, and Lord Chief Justice *Herbert*, Commissioners for inspecting all Ecclesiastical Matters; with Power to punish, by all manner of Ecclesiastical Penalties and Censures, all Matters and Things punishable by the Ecclesiastical Laws. Also to visit the Universities, Cathedral, Collegiate, and Parish-Churches, Schools, Hospitals, and other Houses under Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction; And Authority to make new Laws, and abolish the old Constitutions, notwithstanding any Rights, Privileges, or Exemptions whatsoever. And all their Acts to pass under their peculiar Seal. But the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury* refused to sit, or be concerned in it. So a new Commission was issued, wherein the Lord Chief Justice *Wright* was inserted.

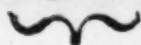
The first remarkable Cause that came before these Commissioners was that of the Bishop of *London*, upon account of *Dr. Sharp*.

The Bishop of *London*, when the dispensing Power in the last Session of Parliament, was under Debate, made a pretty smart Speech against it; which the Papists watched an Opportunity to revenge; and therefore made use of the following Pretext.

Dr. Sharp, then Rector of *St. Giles's*, afterwards Lord Archbishop of *York*, had in a Sermon utter'd some Words against Popery, which some busy Popish Emissary immediately carried to Court with all imaginable Aggravations; so that the King took Offence at it, and was pleas'd to send to the Bishop of *London*, commanding him forthwith to suspend *Dr. Sharp* from Preaching in his Diocese, till Satisfaction was given. The Bishop in Answer wrote a Letter to the Lord *Sunderland*, and sent it by *Dr. Sharp*, wherein he express'd his Readiness to yield

A. D.

1686



yield Obedience to the King in all Things that he could do with a safe Conscience. That in this he could not comply, till he had heard the Doctor's Defence. That he had inform'd the Doctor of the King's Displeasure, and found him ready to give all Satisfaction to his Majesty; to which purpose he made him the Bearer of this Letter, in hopes that, being introduced to the King's Presence, he might have an Opportunity to clear himself: But the Doctor could not obtain Admittance, nor the Bishop any Answer. The Doctor therefore drew up a Petition to the King, wherein with all Humility, he express'd his Sorrow for having fallen under his Displeasure, *That he had always been careful not to utter any Thing that might any ways tend to the Disturbance of his Majesty's Government; however if any Thing had unwarily slipped from him, that had given his Majesty Offence, he was heartily sorry; That he had no ill Intentions in it, and would hereafter be more careful of his Duty; and that he had, in Compliance with the King's Command, abstained from all publick Exercise of his Function; and prayed his Majesty to restore him to his Favour.* This Petition the Doctor endeavour'd to present to the King, but could by no means gain Admittance.

The Ecclesiastical Commissioners in the mean time, sent out their Citation to the Bishop of London to appear before them.

Accordingly, on the 4th of August, the Bishop appeared, where the Lord Chancellor *Jefferies* asked him, why he did not suspend Dr. *Sharp*, when the King commanded him so to do, and told him it was for preaching seditiously, and against the Government? The Bishop answered, That if he had done amiss, it was not a wilful fault, that he had

taken the best Advice he could who inform'd him he could legally do it. After which, he had time to make his Defence, a Copy of their Commission, later they would not grant, but he went to the 9th of August to prepare for his Defence. At which time, he again appear'd, but desiring time, his Council being in Town, they granted him a Fortnight more.

On the 24th of August, the Bishop of London appear'd before the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, after a short Apology, he laid his Council told him, That their proceedings in the Court were contrary to Law, and were to plead it. But the Chancellor told him, they were satisfied of the legality of their Commission, and therefore would not hear his Objections. Then the Bishop urged, That the Commission did not extend to Faults laid to his Charge; for they were to censure Faults which he committed; but his was the date of their Commission, and this was over-ruled. Then the Bishop protesting in his own Right the Laws of the Realm as a Subject, and to the Rights and Privileges of the Church as a Bishop, gave an Answer and Doctor *Sharp's* Answer, which he had endeavour'd to deliver to the King. The Answer contain'd only the King's Letter to the Bishop, and the Bishop's Letter to the Earl of *Sunderland*, both mention'd. Which being read, the Chancellor ask'd if he had any more to say. The Bishop then desired the Council might be heard, which was granted, and they were called in, being four Doctors of the Law. These pleaded, That the King's Letter did not mention any particular Cause, that the Bishop could not absolutely suspend the Doctor without Proof of such

A. D.
1686.

was direct: That there was no Thing in their Law as suspending Preaching; it must therefore meant silencing him, which the Bishop had done, and in such a manner as is observed in their Statutes: That the Doctor had complied with the King's Command; that the Bishop having written, heard no further from the King, might to conclude, That the King was satisfied. After the Council was done, the Bishop said, if he were in any Circumstance, he was very ready to beg his Majesty's pardon, and would make any Reason he was able. After which, the Bishop withdrew, and being called in again, he was desired to appear again on the 6th of September. At that time his Lordship appeared, the Sentence of the Court was by which the Bishop of London was suspended from the Execution of the Episcopal Office during his Majesty's Pleasure, upon pain of Imprisonment. Which Sentence was subscribed with the Commissioners Seal, and subscribed by no Body. And on the 10th of September an Order was given by the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, to cause this Sentence to be posted on the South Gate of the Church, and on the Chapter-House.

The Bishops of *Durham*, *Rochester*, and *Peterborough*, were appointed to Officiate during the Suspension, which lasted till the approach of the Revolution.

On the 8th of October the Parliament was by Proclamation prorogued till the 15th of February, and on the 7th of January, they were prorogued to the 28th of April. Lord *Clarendon*, as you have seen, was made Lord Deputy of Ireland in Dec. 1685, where he had great success to the great Satisfaction of the King's Subjects in that Kingdom; how- ever, he was ordered to resign to Col.

Talbot, a Roman Catholick, now made Earl of *Tyrconnel*, whom the King appointed to enjoy the Charge; and accordingly, about the middle of February, the Earl of *Clarendon* deliver'd up the Sword of State to him, and soon after departed for England.

On the 2d of February the Lady *Anna Sophia*, and on the 8th, the Lady *Mary*, Daughters to the Princess of Denmark, both departed this Life.

The King was now pleased to exert the Power of dispensing with the Execution of Penal Laws in granting a Toleration of all Religions, notwithstanding the Laws to the Contrary; but he began first with Scotland, whither he sent a Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, which he commanded the Council to publish. The Substance of which was,

' That all the Disturbances that have happened of late Years owed their rise to the differences in Religion, which he thought fit to obviate, by uniting his Subjects Affections to God and himself in Religion and Loyalty; to which Purpose he granted a Toleration for Religion by Virtue of his Prerogative and Absolute Power, to all moderate Presbyterians, Quakers, Roman Catholicks, &c. Provided they would meet in Houses, and forbear preaching Sedition, &c. Also, That all Laws against Roman Catholicks be suspended; and that they be free, not only in the Exercise of Religion, but in the Enjoyment of Offices and Places, notwithstanding their refusing the Oaths; and to that end, all Oaths which incapacitate any of the King's Subjects from serving him, were hereby annulled. And further, an Indemnity was granted to all Roman Catholicks, that had incurr'd the Penalty

A. D.
1686.

Penalty of the Statutes about the Oaths. The King further declared, ' That he would protect the Bishops and Clergy in the Possession of their Religion and Rights: And as his Principle always was, that Conscience ought not to be forced; so he would never attempt any such Thing, aiming at the universal Ease of his Subjects, without Exception of any but the Field-Conventiclers, whose Fundamental Principles were against the Government.

Which Declaration was accordingly published: And the Council sent an Account of the same to the King, with an Assurance of their firm Adherence to him, and Thanks for his Promise of Protecting the Church as by Law established.

In *Ireland* the Protestant Party were very much grieved at the Change of their Governour. The new Lord Deputy by his being a *Romanist*, made that Party very brisk, and gave the Protestants great Distrusts and Jealousies; to allay which, a Proclamation was published at *Dublin* on the 21st of *February*, by the Lord Deputy and Council, to assure the People, that notwithstanding the Endeavours of disaffected Persons, to perswade them to the contrary, his Majesty resolved to govern them by him, according to Law, and in the quiet Possession of all their Rights and Privileges. But for all these fair Promises, the Protestants fared very hardly all this King's Reign; all Offices of Power and Profit being given to the *Irish* Papists, they insulted over them as they pleased, insomuch that great Numbers of the Wealthier sort left the Kingdom, remembring the barbarous Cruelty these sort of Men had formerly exercis'd there.

In *England*, about this Time, were several Promotions made, Mr.

James Fitz James, the King's natural Son, who had all along privately educated in *Italy*, came over to *England* the Year, was on the 12th of created Duke of *Berwick*, *Tinmouth*, and Baron *Boswell*. The Earl of *Powis* was Marquis of *Powis*. The Lord *rundel of Wardour* was confessor. Keeper of the Privy-Seal: And Lord *Thomas Howard* Master of his Majesty's Robes.

On the 18th of *March*, the King in Council declared his Declaration farther Proroguing the Parliament which was accordingly by the King's Commandation prorogued to the 1st of *November*.

At the same Time the King declared his Resolution to grant Liberty of Conscience to all Dissenters. And the Attorney and Solicitor General, were order'd to permit any Process to be issued against any Dissenter whatsoever.

On the 4th of *April*, the King's Declaration for Liberty of Conscience was published, containing the following Substance,

' That the King was willing to unite his Subjects to his Majesty by Inclination as well as Duty; he thought could by no Means effectually be done, as by obliging to all, the free Exercise of their Religion; and tho' he was not but with, that all his Subjects were Members of the Catholic Church, yet he declared, that it had always been his Opinion, that Conscience ought not to be constrained; the contrary having been the Occasion of the Destruction of Trade, depopulating Countries, and the Discouragement of the Arts and Sciences. Wherefore he did hereby in the first Place declare, That he intended to protect the Church of *England* in the free Exercise of their Religion, and the quiet Enjoyment

their Possessions, without Motion. And did likewise declare, That the Execution of all Laws in Ecclesiastical Matters suspended, and commanded, that all Persons be permitted to hear and Exercise their Religion without Disturbance, so that no Seditious be preached against them, and that the Meetings be peaceably and publickly, and that they do signify the Place of their Meeting to the Justice of the Peace. And he did declare, That the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and the Oaths enjoined by the Act of Settlement, should not hereafter be required to be taken by any Person employed in any Office or Military or Civil. He did also grant Pardon and Indemnity to all Penalties incurred by Nonconformity, and an Assurance of retaining all his Subjects in the free Enjoyment of all their Liberties, as well Church and Lands, as any other Lands or Properties whatsoever.

A Declaration was follow'd by the King, from the Mouth of all Perswasions all over England, fill'd with most Hypocritical Expressions of Gratitude and Loyalty, with a thousand Assurances of standing by him with Lives and Fortunes.

Now many Popish Chapels were erected in and about London, in all the chief Cities and Towns of the Kingdom, as at York, Gloucester, Cambridge, St. Asbury, &c. And not only two Convents of Monks were erected in London, the one at St. Dunstons near Smithfield, where he purchas'd the Earl of Berkley's House, and were at great Expence in erecting it to their Purpose; the other was in Lincolns-Inn-Fields, where they began to build a very

large Chapel; but both this and that were destroy'd at the Revolution. Besides these, there was a College of Jesuits planted in the Savoy, where they Erected a School for the Education of Youth, and publish'd fair Promises of teaching Children *Gratis*, without meddling with their Religion; these had also a very large Chapel. The King, for his own Use, built a new Chapel at *White-hall*, which was very finely beautified with Paintings, &c. But all their Endeavours procured them but few Profelytes, for tho' their Chapels were crowded, it was by such only who went for Curiosity to see the Pageantry, a very small room containing those who came for Devotion.

On the 16th of *April*, Sir Robert Wright, one of the Justices of the King's-Bench, was made Lord Chief Justice.

On the same Day his Grace the Duke of Buckingham departed this Life at his House in *Yorkshire*.

About this Time was reviv'd the ancient Order of the Knights of St. Andrew, or the *Thistle*, in Scotland, which was first instituted there by King *Achaius*, but had been discontinued for some Reigns.

July 2d, The Parliament was by Proclamation dissolved.

This Summer ended with the King's Progress round the North-West Parts of England, where he was receiv'd in every Town with all Respect. The King and Queen tarried some Time at *Bath*, making use of those Waters. From which Time the Conception of the Prince of Wales was dated.

One Edward Petre a Jesuit, commonly called Father Petres, who some Time ago came from Flanders, being related to the late Lord Petre, had, by his Means been introduc'd at Court, where he made a Shift to gain such Interest, that the

A. D. the King was pleased to make him
1687. even a Privy-Counsellor, into which
Place he was sworn on the 11th of
November.

The King in his Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, had repeated his Promise of Protecting and Maintaining the Church of *England* in the free Exercise of their Religion, and in the quiet Enjoyment of all their Possessions; which how well he perform'd, may be judged, by the Proceedings against the Bishop of *London* already related; and by the Prosecutions of the Vice-Chancellor of the University of *Cambridge*, and the Fellows of *St. Mary Magdalen College* in *Oxford*, which I am now coming to relate. And first that of *Cambridge*, which was thus;

One *Alban Francis*, a Benedictine Monk, obtained the King's Letter to the University of *Cambridge*, commanding them to admit him to the Degree of Master of Arts, without taking the usual Oaths. This Letter he posted with to *Cambridge*, where arriving the 9th of *February* last, he immediately shewed it to the Vice-Chancellor, and demanded Obedience to it, which the Vice-Chancellor desired Time to consider of, and to consult the Senate of that University, whom he accordingly Assembled on the 21st. And the Letter being read to them, it was resolv'd, That the Vice-Chancellor be advised to forbear admitting the said *Francis* till they had petition'd the King to revoke his Mandate; and in Order to it, the Vice-Chancellor wrote a Letter to the Duke of *Albemarle*, their Chancellor, to interceed with the King for the same, which the Duke accordingly did, but without Effect; wherefore he advised them to petition the King themselves, supposing that such a Body as the University might have more Prevalence with his Majesty;

upon which they sent the Officers to inform Mr. *Francis* the Senate were ready to admit him upon his taking the Oaths required by Law; which he refused, and insisting upon the King's dispensation, they made Choice of their Body (to avoid tumult Petitioning) to wait upon the King, and with all Submission, to present to him, That they thought the Admission of Mr. *Francis*, without the usual Oaths, Illegal, and contrary to the Oaths they themselves taken. But in the mean Time Mr. *Francis* was posted to *London*, to solicit his Patrons with the Stables, as they call'd it, of the University; this oblig'd them immediately to dispatch a Squire-Beadle with a Letter to their Chancellor, and another to the Earl of *Sunderland* purporting a Submission to the King in all legal Commands; and protesting, that what they did, proceeded not from Disobedience or Want of Respect to his Majesty, but out of a Conscientious Sense of the Obligations they were under the Laws and the Oaths they had taken; and that they were ready to petition the King, if his Majesty would please to admit them to which Purpose they entreated the Lordship to mediate for them. The Officer was sent back without any Answer; on the contrary a second Letter was sent down to the same Purpose with the former; of their Members were thereupon sent up to *London* with Letters, which were received as before, and that the King was offended at the Proceedings of the University, would take Order very shortly to give a farther Answer. Not long after a Messenger was sent from the Ecclesiastical Commissioners to summon the Vice-Chancellor, and the Senate by Deputation to appear, to answer what the

acted against them; according-
Vice-Chancellor, Dr. Peachell,
eight Members of the Senate,
in the Council-Chamber
Hall, where were present
the Commissioners for Eccle-
siastical Affairs; who demanded of
the Vice-Chancellor, why he did
obey the King's Commands,
to admit Mr. Francis; to which,
a Week's Time granted to
prepare it, the Vice-Chan-
cellor in his Answer in Wri-
t containing a Recital of several
Oaths, which commanded several
to be taken by all Persons
admitted to any Degree in the U-
niversity, and insisting, that him-
self and every Member of the Se-
nate and University, had taken the
said Oaths; That they had tender'd
the said Oaths to *Alban Francis*,
who refused to take them; That
in admitting him without the said
Oaths, was a Breach of their Trust,
and a Violation of their Oaths;
therefore they could not admit
him, to which they added, That
being no Ecclesiastical Matter,
they desired their Lordships to con-
sider this Case were under their
jurisdiction; and lastly, That by
the Statute of 16 Car. 1. it was or-
dained, That no Court, like the
Commission-Court, should be
erected, but that all Com-
missions for such be void.

Answer being read, the far-
ther consideration of it was ad-
journed for ten Days, and they were
ordered to attend again on the
15th of May, which they did ac-
cordingly, and some Questions be-
ing concerning Persons being
admitted without the Oaths,
concerning any former Refusal
of the King's Mandate, to which
the Vice-Chancellor gave direct An-
swer, That none had been so ad-
mitted, and that the King's Letter
in refus'd. Notwithstanding

which, the Commissioners were
pleased to sentence the Vice-Chan-
cellor to be deprived of his Office,
and not only so, but be suspended,
ab Officio & Beneficio, of his Head-
ship of *Magdalen* College.

The next was the Prosecution of
the Fellows of *St. Mary Magdalen*
College in *Oxford*, upon a Quar-
rel of the same Nature.

Dr. *Clark*, President of that Col-
lege, happening to die, the King's
Mandate was procured by some ill-
affected Persons, for one *Farmer*
to succeed him; a Person not only
incapable by the Statutes of the Col-
lege, but also a very dissolute ill
Liver; which Mandate being re-
ceived, the Fellows immediately
sent a Petition to the King, repre-
senting, that the said Mr. *Farmer*
was altogether incapable by their
Statutes to be President; they there-
fore besought his Majesty to let them
proceed to Election, or recommend
to them one capable by their Statutes
of the Office. To this they recei-
ved a short Answer from the Lord
President, That the King expected
to be Obeyed. The Fellows again
petitioned the King, and wrote to
the Duke of *Ormond*, Chancellor
of the University, and to their Vi-
sitor the Bishop of *Winchester*, de-
ploring their Misfortune in being
reduced to the Necessity of either
disobeying the King, or violating
their Oaths. At length the Time
being come, when by the Statutes
they were bound to make Election,
and receiving nothing farther from
Court, they proceeded according to
the Statutes, and on the 15th of *A-*
pril chose Dr. *Hough*, one of the
Fellows, for President, who being
presented to the Visitor, was Appro-
ved, Sworn and Installed in the
Form of Law.

The News of which being arriv'd
at Court, the Fellows were Com-
manded to send the King an Account
of

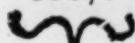
A. D.
1687.

of what they had done, which they did, and set forth the Incapacity of the Person recommended: Upon which they were cited to appear before the Lords Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Causes, where Dr. *Aldworth* the Vice-president and five more as Delegates for the rest, appeared accordingly; and being demanded why they refused to Obey the King's Mandate, they put in their Answer in Writing, which contained to this effect;

' That *Magdalen* College was a Body Corporate, and Govern'd by Statutes granted by King *Henry VI.* and confirm'd by several Kings; That by the Statutes the President must be a Man of good Life and Understanding, and otherwise Qualified to be fit for such a Charge. That none but Fellows of that College, or of *New College*, could be admitted to that Office, which they were bound by Oath to observe. And all the Fellows had been sworn at their Admittance to observe all the Statutes of the College, and not to make use of, or consent to any Dispensations. And because Mr. *Farmer* was a Person no ways Qualify'd as the Statutes required, they could not, without manifest Violation of their Oaths, comply with his Majesty's Letter, and had therefore chosen Dr. *Hough*, one every way Qualified as the Statutes directed.' Which Answer the Commissioners took time to consider of, and they were ordered to attend again, on the 2d of *June*. At which time the Fellows deliver'd in Reasons for their not Electing Mr. *Farmer*, as being a Person of ill Life, viz. That he had misbehaved himself at *Trinity-College* in *Cambridge*, where he had received Admonition in order to Expulsion; That he had taught School without a License; That he was of so trou-

blesome and turbulent a Nature he was desired to leave *Magdalen Hall*, where he had been admitted. That at the very time the King's came down, he was at *Abingdon* in a very ill Company, drinking to excess; and that in a Frolick, he, and other dissolute Persons, had run up the Stocks in the Town, and threw them in the River; with many other lewd Actions, such as tempting to debauch divers Women, Drunkenness, Prophaneness, &c. what not: All which they proved by Certificates, Letters, and Testimonies of undoubted Credit. To the Objections against *Farmer*, presented to lay him aside; but Dr. *Hough* the Vice-President, and Dr. *fax*, one of the Delegates, however suspended upon pretence of the undue Election, and Contrary of the King's Letter.

The King then granted a Mandate to Dr. *Parker*, Bishop of *Oxford*, commanding the Fellows to admit him for their President; but they still persisted in the Refusal of observing the Statutes of the College, according to which they had already Elected; so that nothing was done in it, which the King, when he came thro' *Oxford*, in his Progress this Summer, send for them to come to him, where himself was pleased to tell them, they were Undutiful, had Affronted him, and commanded them to admit the Bishop of *Oxford* their Head; the Fellows, upon their Knees, offer'd a Petition, which the King rejected, and again commanded them to Elect the Bishop, telling them they must expect so from the Weight of his Hand. Upon which they returned to their College, where Dr. *Pudsey*, the Senior Fellow, proposed to the rest of the Fellows whether they would Elect the Bishop; to which they answered That they were ready to Obey

A. D.
1687.

jecty in any Thing that lay in
 Power, but the Electing the Bi-
 of *Oxon* being directly contra-
 to the Statutes, and the Oaths they
 taken, they apprehended it not
 their Power to obey him in this
 air. In this State the Matter
 continued till *October* 19. when the
 sent down the Bishop of *Che-*
 , the Lord Chief Justice *Wright*
 Baron *Jennor*, with a Commis-
 of Visitation, who summoned
 Fellows to attend them in the
 chapel of the College, on the 22d of
 , where they appearing were
 asked if they submitted to the
 station; to which they answered
 did, so far as it was consistent
 Law, but withal observ'd, that
 Commission empowered them
 change and alter the Statutes,
 which they told their Lordships they
 bound by their Oaths not to
 it of. Afterwards some Expostu-
 ns were made concerning Per-
 formerly admitted by Mandate,
 from the Fellows proved to have
 all Statutable Men. After which,
 Fellows were all asked if they
 would choose the Bishop of *Oxon*
 , which they refused, as be-
 not in their Power, having al-
 Elected Dr. *Hough*, who was
 Elected, Sworn and Installed,
 the Statutes directed, and there-
 it was not in their Power to put
 our again. It was among other
 gs, urged by the Commission-
 That they ought not to have
 an Election till the King had
 satisfied that *Farmer* was an
 alified Person; to which the
 ws proved in Answer, that they
 to the very last Day that the
 es permitted before they made
 Election: In fine, the Fellows
 king in their Resolution, the
 missioners proceeded first to In-
 the Bishop of *Oxon* as President,
 upon their refusal to acknow-
 him as such, to deprive and

expell 26 of them, besides Dr. *Hough*
 and Dr. *Aldworth*, (already Suspen-
 ded;) accordingly their Names were
 struck out of the College Books, and
 the Sentence of Expulsion, dated the
 16th of *November*, was fixed on the
 College Gates; and not only so, but
 they were, by the Ecclesiastical
 Commissioners at *London*, declared
 incapable of any Ecclesiastical Pro-
 motion or Benefice; and those of
 them that were not in Holy Orders,
 they adjudged incapable of receiving
 them; and all Archbishops, Bishops,
 &c. were required to take Notice
 of this Sentence and pay Obedience
 to it.

On the 23d of *December*, a Pro-
 clamation was issued, appointing a
 Day of solemn Thanksgiving for the
 Queen's Conception. And the same
 was ordered likewise in *Scotland*,
 on the 17th of *January*.

About this time, Commissioners
 were appointed by the King, and
 sent into the several Counties of *Eng-*
land, to enquire what Money or
 Goods had been levied upon *Roman*
Catholicks and *Dissenters* upon the
 Prosecutions for Recusancy, and not
 paid into the Exchequer.

On the 11th of *March*, a Coun-
 cil of Officers, or Court Martial,
 was appointed to meet every *Friday*,
 for redressing Grievances, and cor-
 recting the Disorders of the Soldiers,
 to whom all Complaints against the
 Soldiery were ordered to be made.

On the 14th of *March*, a Procla-
 mation came out, to command all
 the King's Subjects that were in
 Arms in the Service of the States of
Holland, to return to *England*.
 Which Proclamation gave occasion
 to some Disputes betwixt the Mar-
 quises of *Abbeville*, the King's En-
 voy at the *Hague*, and the States
 General.

There were six Regiments of Foot,
 three of *English* and three of *Scotish*
 Soldiers, which by the last Treaty
 of

A. D. 1688. of Peace, the States General agreed always to maintain in their Pay; but to be at the King's Command when he should have occasion. Accordingly when *Monmouth* was here, they, upon the King's Order, were sent over to *England*, and upon the suppressing that Disorder, returned again to *Holland*. But the King now requiring them without any Reason given, the States refused to let them go. Upon which, the Marquis *Abbeville* gave in a Memorial to let them know, That the King was much surprized at their Resolution of detaining his Subjects, and did hereby require that they let them return. After some Dispute, the States did at last agree to permit those that were willing to return, which prov'd to be but very few, the rest entering themselves a-new into the States Service.

On the 27th of *April*, the King renewed his Declaration for Liberty of Conscience with some Additions, and a promise to get it established by Act of Parliament. And on the 4th of *May*, it was order'd in Council, that this Declaration be publickly read in all Churches and Chapels throughout the Kingdom. This was a Thing that gave great Offence to both Clergy and Laity of the Church of *England*, it seeming very hard that the Ministers should be obliged to publish to their Congregations, That they need not any longer come to Church; to say nothing of the Illegality of it.

On the 10th of *June*, being Sunday, between Nine and Ten a Clock in the Forenoon, the Queen was said to be brought to bed of a Son at *St. James's*, to the great Satisfaction of the King, who now esteemed himself perfectly happy. About Noon the Council was assembled, when a Day of publick Thanksgiving throughout the Nation was ordered, and the News sent to the

Lord Mayor, with order, to make Bonfires and publick Rejoycings made, which was done accordingly.

The King, as you have heard repeated his Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, and added to it a Command for reading it in Church. And the Bishops were ordered to distribute it to all Parishes in their respective Diocesses. Upon which the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury* together with the Bishops of *Salisbury*, *Ely*, *Chichester*, *Bath*, *Wells*, *Peterborough*, and *Bristol* drew up a Petition in the following Words:

To the King's most Excellent Majesty.

The Humble Petition of *William* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and divers of the Suffragan Bishops of that Province (now present to your Majesty) in behalf of Themselves and others of their absent Brethren and of the Clergy of their respective Diocesses,

Humbly Sheweth,

THAT the great Averseness which they find in themselves to the distributing and Publishing, in their Churches, your Majesty's Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, proceeded neither from want of Duty and Obedience to your Majesty; our Holy Mother Church of *England*, being both in Her Principles and in Her constant Practice, unquestionably Loyal, and having, to her great Honour been more than once publicly acknowledg'd to be so by your grace and Majesty: Nor yet from any want of due Tenderneſs to Dissenters, or relation to whom they are willing to come to such a Temper, as shall be thought fit, when that Majesty

A. D.
1688.

be consider'd and settled in
liament and Convocation. But
many other Considerations,
this especially, because that
Declaration is founded upon such a
ensing Power as hath been of-
declared Illegal in Parliament,
particularly in the Years 1662,
1672, and in the beginning of
Majesty's Reign; and is a
ter of so great Moment and
equence to the whole Nation,
in Church and State, that
Petitioners cannot in Prudence,
our, or Conscience, so far
themselves Parties to it, as
istribution of it all over the
ion, and the solemn Publicati-
it once and again, even in
House, and in the time of his
ne Service, must amount to, in
on and reasonable Construction.

our Petitioners therefore most
bumbly and earnestly beseech
your Majesty, that you would
be graciously pleased not to in-
st upon their Distributing and
Reading your Majesty's said
Declaration.

And your Petitioners (as in
Duty bound) shall ever
pray, &c.

which they all Sign'd; and the
ps of St. Asaph and Chichester
with it to the Lord Sunderland,
they inform'd, that they
in the Name of the Archbishop,
four of their Brethren, humbly
resent a Petition to the King;
desired to know of him which
d be the most proper way to do
He told them, he would know
asure: And going to the King,
ned with an Answer, that they
come when they pleased. Up-
which they sent for their other
Brethren, (the Archbishop be-
onfin'd at home by Indispositi-
and they were all together intro-

duced, and delivered their Petition
to his Majesty; to which he return-
ed a cold Answer, That he had heard
of their Designs, but did not be-
lieve it, nor expect such Usage
from the Church of England, espe-
cially from some of them: Howe-
ver, if he chang'd his Mind, they
should hear further from him; if
not, he expected his Commands should
be obey'd; with which they were
dismissed. And now one would think
it impossible, that this modest sub-
missive manner of delivering an
humble Petition to the King, by
Persons of such Character and Digi-
nity, should be deem'd a tumultua-
ry Publication of a Seditious Libel:
Yet so it was, and as such all these
Reverend Prelates were summoned
to answer for it at the Council-
Board; where they appeared, and
having acknowledged the Petition to
be theirs, the Council were pleased
to order them to put in Bail, to an-
swer the King's Suit the first Day of
the next Term; which they refused
to do, and pleaded, That being Peers,
they were not obliged, but ought to
be served with the usual Process of
Subpena only, and not Imprisoned.
Which Plea was over-rul'd, and they
were by Warrant of Council, all se-
ven committed to the Tower, on In-
formation of High Misdemeanour
being ordered to be brought against
them next Term.

On the 15th of June, the Arch-
bishop and the other Six abovementi-
oned Bishops, appeared at the
King's-Bench Bar; where after some
Debate concerning the Irregularity
of the Commitment, in which they
were over-rul'd by the Court, the
Information against them was read,
setting forth, That the Archbishop
of Canterbury, the Bishops of St.
Asaph, Ely, Chichester, Bath and
Wells, Peterborough and Bristol,
did unlawfully, maliciously, sedi-
tiously, and scandalously, compose
and

4. D. and write a certain false, pernicious
1688. and seditious Libel; and being so
composed and written, by Force
and Arms did publish the same in
the Presence of the King; which se-
ditionous Libel was the abovemention-
ed Petition.

The Information being read, the
Bishops Council mov'd to have a
Copy of it, and that they might be
allow'd time to plead to it. Which
was oppos'd, and they oblig'd im-
mediately to plead, which they se-
verally did, *Not Guilty*. After
which, the Day for a Tryal at the
Bar was appointed to be on the 29th,
and their Lordships entred into Re-
cognizance to appear on that Day.
Accordingly,

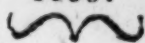
On the 29th of *June*, the Bishops
made their Appearance at the *King's-
Bench* Bar, where were present a
great Number of the Nobility as
Spectators. And the Jury being
Sworn, the Information was again
read, and the King's Declaration
was produced and sworn to. After
which the Bishops Petition was pro-
duced, and divers Witnesses brought
to prove their Hands, as having
Signed it, &c. And lastly, the
King's Council endeavour'd to make
it a Libel, in which they were op-
pos'd by the Bishops Council, who
very learnedly and ingeniously de-
fended their Clients. The brevity
of this Abridgment will not admit us
to set down their Arguments, the
Reader is referr'd for them to the
Tryal it self which was afterwards
printed; we have only room to say,
That the Dispensing Power was the
Subject of most part of them, in
which the Bishops Council did suffi-
ciently baffle the King's; which Dis-
pute, when the Chief Justice *Wright*,
and Judge *Allibone*, who was a Pa-
pist, endeavour'd to suppress, they
were oppos'd by Judge *Holloway*,
and Judge *Powel*, who did both ap-
pear much on the Bishops side all

the Day. In fine, the Judges sum-
med up the Evidence, wherein
Lord Chief Justice *Wright* gave
Opinion, That it was a Libel, as
Mr. Justice *Allibone*, but Mr. Jus-
Powel the contrary. And it be-
by this time Night, the Jury was
ordered to be lock'd up, after
Repast allow'd them, till the
Morning; at which time they
in their Verdict *Not Guilty*; which
caused very great Acclamations
the Hall, and even in the very
it self, to the great Regret of
Prosecutors.

A Week after this Tryal,
King removed Sir *Richard Hol-
loway*, and Sir *Thomas Powel*, to
their Places of Justices of the *Ki-
ng's Bench*.

On the 21st of *July*, his
the Duke of *Ormond* departed
Life, in the Seventy Ninth Year
his Age; a Person of great Ho-
nour and Merit, who had faithfully
served three Kings in the highest Po-
sition of Honour and Trust, having be-
come several times Lord Lieutenant of
Ireland, and was now, and had
been for several Years, Lord High
Treasurer of his Majesty's Household,
of the most Honourable Privy Coun-
cil, and Knight of the most Noble
Order of the Garter. To him suc-
ceeded in his Honours and Estate
his Grandson the Earl of *Offord*,
a worthy Son of that eminent Ex-
ample of true Honour and Nobility
the late Earl of *Efford*.

Though the seven Bishops
escaped, the Clergy were not
come off so; the Lords Commis-
sioners for Ecclesiastical Affairs
still tight, (except the Bishop of
Rockester, who now quitted his
went on as the King pleased
command. The Order for Re-
viving the Declaration in Churches,
met with but cold Entertainment
among the Clergy, few having
Obedience to it. The Commis-



therefore, in Order to the punishing those that had neglected it, sent forth their Mandate to Chancellors, Archdeacons, &c. every Diocess in *England*, to make Enquiry, and send them an account where, and by whom the King's Order had been obey'd, and where not. But the approaching Revolution put a stop to this.

On the 24th of *August*, the King declared in Council, That in pursuance of his late Declaration, he was resolved to call a Parliament, to meet the 27th of *November* next; and the Chancellor was directed to issue Writs accordingly.

On the 21st of *September*, came a Declaration to remove Prejudices and Mistakes, in the Choice of Members to serve in the ensuing Parliament; assuring the People of Majesty's Intentions to establish by Law the Universal Liberty of Conscience; and for the Security of the Establish'd Church, he was willing that the *Romanists* still remain incapable of being chosen Members of the House of Commons.

The King was most zealously inclined upon his Resolution of establishing Toleration of Religion by Act of Parliament; and that he might be sure to effect it, he caused a Resolution to be made in all the Corporations in the Kingdom; to which Purpose, certain Persons, of an honest Character enough, were sent up and down to examine Men's Opinions; and on those that would promise to assist in taking off the Penal Laws and Tests, the Honours of Mayors, Aldermen, &c. were conferred, which generally happen'd very preposterous; for the wiser and better sort of Men refusing it, the meanest and most ignorant Members were commonly advanced to the highest Dignities in Corporations, and the most considerable Offices quite turned out. In *London*

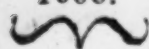
particularly, all the Old Aldermen, except two or three, were removed, and others put in their rooms. Also the Companies of *London* were reformed, in Order to the obtaining a Majority in the Livery. And not only in Corporations, but in all Offices throughout the Kingdom, the like Alterations were made; all Lieutenants, Deputy-Lieutenants of the Militia, and Justices of the Peace, all Officers in the Customs, Excise, Hearth-Money, Treasury, &c. were all closetted and interrogated upon this Point; and upon Refusal, removed. This made a strange Alteration in the Kingdom, which was so far from pleasing, that even the Dissenters, for whose sake all this was said to be done, did not take it very cordially, many refusing to be concern'd in it, or to take the Offices offer'd to them.

This Matter had been the Business of all this Year; and was hotly prosecuted, but now abated. For a Rumour began to spread, That great Preparations of War were making in *Holland*, which 'twas fear'd were design'd against *England*. This diverted the King's Mind, and in a little Time he thought it more adviseable to restore every body to their former Posts, than to displace more. Accordingly,

About the latter End of *September*, the Lords Lieutenants were empower'd to grant Deputations to such Gentlemen as had been removed from being Deputy-Lieutenants; and Directions were given to the Chancellor, to put into Commission of the Peace, such Gentlemen as had been laid aside, and should now be recommended by the Lords Lieutenants.

September the 28th, the Bishops of *Winchester*, *Ely*, *Chichester*, and *Rocheſter*, and the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*, the Day following, up-

A. D.
1688.



on the King's desiring their Advice, waited upon his Majesty, when there passed nothing but general Expressions of Favour on one side, and Duty on the other; wherefore they desired a second Admission, which was granted, and appointed to be the 3d of *October*.

The next Day a Declaration was published by the King, to inform the Nation, ' That he had received ' certain Advice, That the Preparations in *Holland* were designed against *England*, the Greatness of ' which intimated the Design of a ' Conquest: And, That though his ' Majesty had Notice of this intended Invasion of Strangers, he ' had yet refused to make Use of ' Foreign Assistance that had been ' offered him, depending wholly ' upon the Loyalty of his own Subjects, &c. That his Majesty did ' intend to have met a Parliament ' in *November*, Writs having already been issued to that Purpose; ' but this Attempt of his Enemies ' had obliged him to recall them, ' which by these Presents he did. And concluded with Commands to all his Subjects to oppose them, and not to give them any Assistance, or hold any Correspondence upon pain of High-Treason.

On the 30th, the Duke of *Newcastle*, the Earl of *Darby*, the Lord *Fermyn*, offer'd their Service, and had Commissions given them to raise Men for his Majesty's Service.

And now the Suspension of the Bishop of *London* was taken off.

On the 2d of *October*, the King declared in Council, That he would restore the Charter of the City of *London*; and the same Evening the Lord-Mayor and the Sheriffs waited upon his Majesty, who told them of his Resolution, and that he would put them in the same State they werein before the Judgment was given against them on the *Quo*

Warranto. And the Chancellor and Attorney-General were ordered to prepare the Instrument of Restoration and Confirmation; which was done accordingly, and on 6th was brought into the City the Lord Chancellor, and delivered in the *Guild-hall*.

At the same Time a General Pardon was publish'd, with Exception of Treason committed beyond Seas, and of Eighteen Persons Name.

On the 3d of *October*, the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Bishop of *London*, *Winchester*, *St. Asaph*, *Ely*, *Chichester*, *Rochester*, *Bath*, and *Wells*, and *Peterborough*, waited on the King; to whom the Archbishop spoke to this Purpose

' That he gather'd from the ' count his Majesty and his B ' thren the other Bishops had given ' him of their Conference with ' Majesty, That only general Expressions had passed betwixt them ' That the Bishops were grieved ' have come so far, and done ' little: His Grace had then desired ' that they might wait upon ' Majesty all together, as at ' Time they did; where they humbly begg'd Permission to offer their ' Advice, and leave it to his Majesty's ' ly Consideration.

Which was drawn up in Writing and contained in Substance,

1. To put the Administration of Affairs through England, into the Hands of such Persons as are qualified according to Law.

2. To dissolve the Ecclesiastical Commission, and to erect no new Court for the future.

3. To put none into Offices not qualified by Law, especially in Benefices that have the Cure of Souls, and to withdraw his Dispen-sations for not taking the Oath, and to restore the Master of *Malden-College* in *Cambridge*,

President and Fellows of Magdalen College in Oxford.

To put down the Jesuits Schools in London, and that none such be admitted for the future.

That his Majesty would act more by a Dispensing Power, permit that Point to be argued and decided in Parliament.

To inhibit the four Roman Catholic Bishops from exercising Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction in England, which by the Law of the Land was invested in the Bishops of the Church of England only.

To fill up the Ecclesiastical Vacancies in England, particularly the Archbishoprick of York, with Persons of Learning and Piety, such as are qualified by Law.

To supersede all farther Provisions of Quo Warranto's against Corporations, and to restore the Charters to them all, as he had done to London.

To issue out Writs for a Free Regular Parliament, in which the Church of England may be secured, according to the Acts of Uniformity, Provision made for a Liberty of Conscience, the Liberties and Properties of the Subject secured, and a good Understanding obtained between His Majesty and his People.

And lastly, to permit the Bishops to offer Arguments to his Majesty, to prevail with him to return to the Church. Which was Subscribed by the Bishops.

On the 5th of October, The King declared in Council, That he had dissolved the Ecclesiastical Commission, to take away all Fears and Jealousies of his Care and Protection of the Church of England.

The same Day the Duke of Newcastle was made Lord Lieutenant of the Three Ridings of Yorkshire.

On the 10th, the King in Coun-

cil authorized and required the Lords Lieutenants of the several Counties to examine into the Abuses and Irregularities committed in the Regulations of Corporations, and to give their Advice what they thought convenient to be done in that Case.

On the 11th a Form of Prayer, drawn up by the Bishops at the King's Command, was published and order'd to be us'd in all Churches; in which were three Prayers, one for Repentance, another for the King, and the third for Peace and Unity.

On the 12th of the same Month, the King order'd the Bishop of Winchester, as Visitor of Magdalen College, to settle that Society according to the Statutes; which was accordingly done, and Dr. Hough, and the former Fellows recall'd and restor'd.

On the 17th a Proclamation was published for restoring Corporations to their ancient Charters, Rights, Liberties, and Franchises, as fully and amply as they had held them before the Quo Warranto's and Surrenders. On the same Day the Earl of Darby was declared Lord Lieutenant of Cheshire and Darbyshire.

On the 20th a Proclamation came out to command all Lieutenants, Deputy-Lieutenants, Justices of the Peace, &c. to cause the Coasts to be carefully watched, and all Cattle, Horses, &c. to be removed twenty Miles from the Place where the Enemy shall attempt to land, to secure them from falling into their Hands. The same Day the Earl of Oxford was restored to the Lieutenancy of Essex. Several others also of the Nobility and Gentry that had been displaced, were now restored.

Ever since the Discourse of the Queen's Conception, there were violent Presumptions that it was a false Report, which was increased by the Confidence wherewith the

A. D. 1688. Papists assur'd themselves that she would have a Son. The Princess of *Denmark* was at the *Bath* at the Time of the Birth, which, with other Circumstances, caus'd a very common Discourse and Belief, that the Prince of *Wales* was not the true Son of the King and Queen. The King had hitherto taken no manner of Notice of it, but now he saw Things brought to that pass, that he must do something to satisfy the World. Wherefore on the 22d of *October*, an extraordinary Council was call'd at *White-hall*, being, besides the Privy-Council, all the Peers that were in and about *London*, as well Spiritual as Temporal, and the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*. Where the Queen Dowager, and all the Ladies and others that were present at the Birth of the Prince of *Wales* appear'd, and gave, upon Oath, an Account of what they knew concerning the said Birth; which Depositions were afterwards printed and published.

Three Days after this, a Proclamation was published against spreading false News; for which there was Cause enough, the great Aversion the People had to the Court, making them magnifie the Prince of *Orange's* Forces incredibly.

On the 18th the Earl of *Sunderland* was removed from his Office of Secretary of State, and the Lord *Preston* put in his Place.

On the 29th, News came, that the *Dutch* Fleet, consisting of 52 Men of War, and a numerous Company of Transport-Ships and Tenders, set sail on the 19th from the Flats near the *Brill*, his Highness the Prince of *Orange*, with the Marschal *Schomberg*, Count *de Solmes*, Count *Nassaw*, the Heers *Overkirk* and *Bentink*, and many other Persons of Quality being on Board.

But were hinder'd from proceeding in their Voyage by bad Weather, which drove them back again, and cast away two or three of the Ships. But they quickly got themselves in order again, and on the first of *November* set Sail a second Time.

The King had been careful in sending out a Fleet to intercept them, which was commanded by the Lord *Dartmouth*, as Admiral; but the Wind happen'd so contrary, that he could not get out of the Channel Time enough.

In the mean Time the Prince of *Orange's* Declaration had arriv'd at Court, and because it contained, that he was invited over by several of the Nobility, as well Spiritual as Temporal, the King sent for the Bishops, and requir'd a Paper under their Hands in abhorrence of the Prince of *Orange's* intended Invasion, which he commanded them to bring him by such a Day. But the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Bishops of *London*, *Peterborough*, *Rochester*, refused to do it, as contrary to the Privilege of Peers, and to their Profession as Divines, that being declaring War against the Sovereign Prince; and earnestly desired this might be left to a Parliament. This the King was much displeased at, and left them in great Indignation.

On the 2d of *November* was published a Proclamation for suppressing the Prince of *Orange's* Declaration.

On the 3d of *November* about Five in the Morning, the *Dutch* Fleet was discovered half Seas off between *Dover* and *Calais*, steering Westward, the Wind at *East North East*. And the same Day a small boat belonging to them, was taken by one of the King's Ships, and brought into the *Downs*, having on board four Captains of Foot;

A. D.
1688.

had by an Accident lost her
er, and so could not continue
ourse; but it was the only one
that numerous Fleet, that mis-

Prince of *Orange* continuing
voyage Westward; on the 4th
Fleet was seen to pass by *Dart-*
y, and it being a thick foggy
ing, they over-shot *Torbay*,
was the Port they design'd;
the Wind changing W. S. W.
made it again, and the same
the whole Fleet, consisting of
6 and 700 Ships, enter'd
ay, and anchored with great
y. And his Highness himself
on Shoar that Evening; and
next Day began to land his
which he did without any
ruption whatsoever.

the 6th of *November* the King
theda Declaration, setting forth,
Whereas the Prince of O-
Declaration signified, That
coming was for a Free Parlia-
it was his Intentions, by
ring all the Charters to Corpo-
its, &c. to do the same, and
as soon as the Nation was
from the Invasion; it being
able that one can be freely
as long as there is an Army
foreigners in the Heart of the
dom.

the same Day an Account was
from *Exeter*, That the Prince
Orange was marching towards
ity, and that they were in no
dition to oppose him. The
op therefore left the City, and
to *London* to wait upon the
g, with an Account of the State
affairs, with which his Majesty
so pleased, that he translated
to the Arch-bishoprick of
which had been a long Time
nt.

the 8th, about One in the
noon, the Prince enter'd *Exe-*
with Part of his Army, and

was so far from being resisted, that
they were received with Shouts, and
Quarters willingly allowed to his
Soldiers.

The King had been all this while
busie in his Preparations for War,
having, besides the Army already in
England, sent for six Regiments of
Horse and Foot out of *Scotland*,
and three Regiments of the very
Flower of that Army out of *Ireland*.
And also had newly raised here five
Regiments of Horse, and eight Re-
giments of Foot; besides which,
there were seventeen Men added to
each Company of the old Forces.
By which means the Army was ex-
treamly larger than it was last Sum-
mer, and did now consist of 21
Regiments of Horse, reckoning the
four Troops of Guards, three Re-
giments of Dragoons, and 31
Regiments of Foot, and could
not contain less than 6000 Horse
and Dragoons, and 15000 Foot.
Besides Garrisons in all the usual
Places, which took up 92 Compa-
nies more.

On the other side, the Prince of
Orange's Army consisted of but 14
Regiments of Horse and Dragoons,
containing 3660 Men, and 15 Re-
giments of Foot containing 10692
Men, in all 14352. His Fleet con-
sisted of 52 Men of War, 500 Fly-
Boats, 60 Pinks, and 10 Fire-ships.

The Prince of *Orange* continued
three Days at *Exeter* without any
Body's coming in to him.

On the 11th the Lord *Lovelace*
was seized at *Cirencester*, going to
the Prince with 60 or 70 Men, by
the Militia, by Order of the Duke
of *Beaufort*; three Gentlemen be-
ing killed, and six Soldiers wound-
ed in the Resistance they made.

The King's Army were by this
Time march'd as far as *Salisbury*,
where they lay some Time.

On the 12th the Lord *Cornbury*,
who commanded the Royal Regi-
ment

A. D.
1688.

ment of Dragoons, pretending Orders from the King, caused the Royal Regiment of Horse, his own Regiment of Dragoons, and the Duke of St. Alban's Regiment of Horse, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Langston, to march from Salisbury to Dorchester, and thence to Bridport; where some of the Officers apprehending some Design, refus'd to follow him; but he with as many of his Regiment as would follow him, and Lieutenant Colonel Langston, with almost all his Regiment, went over to the Prince; the rest, being the major Part of the Dragoons and the Royal Regiment, came back to Salisbury. The same Day the Earl of Feversham came down to Salisbury to command the Army in Chief.

A Proclamation to forbid the holding of Exeter-Fair, was published on the 16th. And the same Day Dr. Lampleugh, the Bishop of Exeter, was translated to the See of York; and Dr. Trelawney, Bishop of Bristol, translated to Exeter. Also a Proclamation was published for a Collection of Charity to be made for Relief of such poor House-keepers as were reduced to Want by the Deadness of Trade, &c.

The next Day the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Archbishop Elect of York, with the Bishops of Rochester and Ely, presented a Petition to the King, humbly desiring him to call a free Parliament, to redress the Peoples Grievances, being the only Way to prevent a War breaking out in the Nation; and in the mean Time to use what Means he thought fit to prevent Effusion of Blood; and this Petition was subscribed by,

W. Cant.
Grafton.
Ormond.

Dorset.
Clare.
Clarendon.

Burlington.
Anglesey.
Rochester.
Newport.
Nom. Ebor.
W. St. Asaph.
Fr. Ely.

Tho. Roffen.
Tho. Peterboro.
T. Oxon.
Paget.
Cbandois.
Ossulston.

To which Petition the King turn'd this Answer:

My Lords,

What you ask of me I most passionately desire; and I promise on the Faith of a King, that I have a Parliament, and such as you ask for, as soon as ever the Prince of Orange has quitted the Realm; for how is it possible a Parliament should be Free in all Circumstances as you petition whilst an Enemy is in the Kingdom, and can make a Return near an hundred Voices?

About this Time the Prince of Orange's Declaration was published by Authority, with Remarks upon it: The Title of it was,

The Declaration of William Henry, by the Grace of God Prince of Orange, &c. Of the Reasons inducing him to appear in Arms for the Kingdom of England, for serving of the Protestant Religion and for restoring the Laws and Liberties of England, Scotland and Ireland. And in it he set forth

I. That as a Kingdom cannot be preserv'd in Peace and Harmony where the Laws, Liberties, Customs, establish'd by the Authority in it, are openly violated more especially where the Religion is endeavour'd to be alter'd, one contrary to Law imposed on those who are most immediately concern'd in it, are indispos'd bound to endeavour to preserve secure them: This being the

ary, because the Greatness of
Royal Families and all in
riority, as well as the Happi-
f the Subjects, depend on the
able Observation of them.

And for this Reason he can-
onger forbear declaring his Re-
to see all these subjected to
ary Government, by those
ellors that wholly possess the
and that too openly and

and IV. Those Counsellors
et on foot the dispensing Pow-
which renders the Laws for the
y of the Religion and the
ties of the People, establish'd
joint Power of the King and
ment, ineffectual and of no
tho' it be most certain, Laws
ly be repealed by the same
ity that made them.

These Counsellors, to colour
atter, have gained from the
a Sentence, That this Dis-
g Power is a Right Inherent
Crown; as if Twelve Men
give up all the Rights of the
in spite of the Laws enact-
their Security: Tho' this O-
of the Judges being before-
privately agreed on raised
to the Bench, several having
removed for refusing; and
of these new Judges make
Profession of the Popish Reli-
by which they are incapacita-
Law to enjoy the Place.

That as his Majesty was u-
ously received and acknow-
as King, tho' openly pro-
the Popish Religion, so he
en promise, and at his Coro-
solemnly swore, to maintain
jects in all their Rights and
es; and particularly, That he
maintain the Church of Eng-
as it was Established by Law.
it is no less evident that Laws
een Enacted for the Security
same; especially that none

should be admitted to any Ecclesi-
astical Dignity or Employment, Ci-
vil or Military, without declaring
themselves not Papists, by taking
the Oaths of Allegiance and Supre-
macy, and subscribing the Test;
yet these evil Counsellors have in ef-
fect annulled and abolished those
Laws both in Ecclesiastical and Ci-
vil Employments.

VII. In Ecclesiastical Affairs they
have, contrary to Law, set up a
Commission for certain Persons to
have Cognizance and Direction of
Ecclesiastical Matters; one of which,
tho' he be one of his Majesty's chief
Ministers of State, is a profess'd Pa-
pist. That by this means the Pro-
testant Religion is reduc'd to a most
deplorable Condition, the Church
of *England* being subjected by
Commissioners, not only illegal in
their Institution, but in their Acts
also. They submitting themselves
in all Things to the Direction of
those Evil Counsellors; who are
careful to raise none to Ecclesiasti-
cal Dignities, but such as have no
Zeal for the Protestant Religion.
The said Commissioners have sus-
pended the Bishop of *London*, only
for refusing to suspend a Worthy
Divine without formal Process.
They have turned out a President
of *Magdalen* College legally cho-
sen, and afterwards all the Fellows,
without so much as citing them to
a Legal Court to make their De-
fence; and the only Reason given
for it was, That they refused to
chuse for their President one recom-
mended by those Evil Counsellors,
tho' the Right of free Election lay
undoubtedly in them. Notwith-
standing which they have turned
them out of their Freeholds contra-
ry to Law, and the express Words
of *Magna Charta*, which says,
*That no Man shall lose his Life or
Goods but by the Law of the Land.*
And this College since put into the
Possession

A. D.
1688.

Posseſſion of Papists. They have cited the Chancellors and Archdeacons to certify the Names of all those that did not read the King's late Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, tho' the Bishops had not enjoined them to do it. The Illegality of this Commission was so notorious, that the most Reverend the Archbishop of *Canterbury* refused to sit or concur in it.

VIII. Churches or Chappels for the Exercise of the Popish Religion, Monasteries and Convents, especially of Jesuits, are expressly forbid by the known Laws of the Land; yet have been set up by these evil Counsellors; and further, they have raised up one of the Order of the Jesuits to be a Privy Councillor and Minister of State. Which evidently shews, That no Laws or Rules bind them, but that they have subjected the Honours and Estates of the Subjects and the establish'd Religion to a Despotick Power and Arbitrary Government; in all which they are served by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners.

IX. In Civil Affairs they have followed the same Methods, for they have examin'd all Lieutenants, Deputy Lieutenants, Justices of Peace, &c. of each County; and those who out of Conscience, refused to concur in the taking off the Penal Laws and Test, were turned out of Commission, and others put in, more compliant to their Designs of defeating the Intent of the Laws made for the Security of the Protestant Religion; and in many of these Places have put profess'd Papists, though disabled by Law.

X. They have invaded the Privileges, and seized on the Charters of most of the Towns that have a Right to send Representatives to the Parliament, and have placed new Magistrates as they thought fit.

XI. And tho' no Nation can sub-

sist without the due Administration of Justice, yet these evil Counsellors that they might subject all to arbitrary and Despotick Power, admitted only such Persons to the Bench as would conform them to their Intentions, without regard to their Abilities; and prefer'd even profess'd Papists to the Courts of Judicature, notwithstanding their Incapacity by and that their Sentences are in and further, have depriv'd Justice who in the common Administration of Justice have been governed by their Consciences, rather than by Directions. By which it is apparent they design to make themselves absolute Masters of the Lives, Honours and Estates of the Subjects, without regard to the Equity of the Law or the Conscience of the Judge, they make to submit to their Will and Pleasure in all Things; and by these Means to intimidate those that are now in Employment, as those they shall hereafter put in their rooms. Much Blood has been shed in the Kingdom by being govern'd by those evil Counsellors against the Rules and Forms of Law.

XII. By putting the Administration of Justice into the Hands of Papists, all Matters of Civil Justice are brought into great Uncertainty, their Sentence in Law being more to be regarded than a Parliament Man's; so that those who have been cast by their Sentences may look upon them as of no Force, void in themselves. The Mismanagement of Employments too, both by Sea and Land, of the highest Commission have been contrary to Law, put into the Hands of Papists; so that they have made themselves Masters of the Affairs of the Church, the Government of the Nation, and the Administration of the Courts of Judicature, and subjected all to Despotick and Arbitrary Power.

A. D.
1688.

be able to maintain it, and
their wicked Designs by the
force of the Army, and thereby
the Nation.

III. The dismal Effects of this
violation of Laws, Liberties, &c.
may be seen by what we see done in Ire-
land, where the whole Govern-
ment is in the Hands of Papists, se-
veral of the Protestants having left
their Habitations and Estates remem-
bering the cruel Massacre in 1641.

IV. Those evil Counsellors have
persuaded the King to declare
that he has an *Absolute*
Power, and that the Subjects are
to obey him without reserve,
which shews what *England* must
expect when Things are prepared

V. Those Oppressions, and the
contempt of all Law, put the Sub-
jects under just Fears, and made
them have recourse to lawful Reme-
dies, but without Effect: And even
Petitioning has been made dange-
rous by the Proceedings against the
Bishop of *Canterbury*, and the
other Bishops, for presenting an In-
dependent Petition to the King, full of
respect, setting forth the Reasons
why they could not obey that Order,
which by the Instigation of those e-
vil Counsellors was sent them, to
inform the Clergy, to read in the
Churches the Declaration for Li-
berty of Conscience; they being sent
to Prison and brought to Tryal, as
if they had committed some enormous
Crime, before some of the e-
vil Papists, and by conse-
quence interested to condemn them,
those Judges turned out who
were of their Opinion in their favour.

VI. It cannot be pretended a
Law for Subjects to petition a King,
is a great Inconvenience, provided they do
in the Manner the Law allows.
Those evil Counsellors have treated
the King of the Realm as a Criminal,
saying that the Orders of a Po-
werful Justice of the Peace were not

Obligatory; tho' they be evidently
by Law deprived of all such Trusts,
it being the Security the Subjects
have by Law, for their Lives, E-
states, &c. that they are not to be
subjected to the Arbitrary Proceed-
ings of Papists.

XVII. That both the Prince and
Princesses of *Orange* have, with all
Respect, signified to his Majesty
their great Regret at these Proceed-
ings; and at his Desire declared their
Thoughts concerning the repealing
the Penal Laws and Test; which
they did in such a Manner, as they
hoped they had proposed an Expe-
dient for settling the Peace of the
Kingdom, and a happy Agreement
among the Subjects; but this has
been wrested by those evil Counsel-
lors to alienate the King from them,
and to persuade him that the Prince
designed to disturb the Quiet of the
Kingdom.

XVIII. The last and great Reme-
dy for these Evils, is the calling of a
Parliament, for securing the Nation
from the evil Practices of those
wicked Counsellors: But this could
not be obtained; for those Men, fear-
ing to be called to an account, ha-
ving obstructed it, sowing Divisions
between the Church and Dissenters,
upon the specious Pretence of Libe-
rty of Conscience, that by that means
they might bring about their De-
signs, They have caused all Persons
in Employment to declare they would
vote in their Elections for a Parlia-
ment, for such only as would take
off the Penal Laws; and those that
refused to do so were turn'd out.
And contrary to the Charters of those
Boroughs that send Members to Par-
liament, they made such Alterations
in their Officers and Members as they
thought fit for the effecting their De-
sign, of assuring themselves of the
Representatives chosen by these Bo-
roughs, and so avoid the Punish-
ment they deserve. So that the Re-
turns

A. D.
1688.

turns of Popish Sheriffs and Mayors being Illegal, no lawful Parliament can be had as long as they are in Power. And though by the Constitution of the *English* Government, the Elections to Parliament ought to be perfectly free, and the Members when chosen give their Opinions freely, without Force or Awe; yet this cannot be expected. But one may perhaps be called, wherein the Elections will be carried by Fraud and Violence, and the Members of it directed and influenced by those evil Counsellors, without regard to the Good or Happiness of the Nation. Which is evident by their Attempts on the last Parliament; which, because it could not be brought to comply with their wicked Designs, was dissolv'd.

XIX. But to crown all, there are great Presumptions to believe, that those evil Counsellors in order to carry on their wicked Designs, have falsely publish'd, That the Queen hath brought forth a Son; though there have appeared, both during the Queen's pretended Bigness, and the Management of the Birth, visible Grounds of Suspicion, which tho' known, were not endeavour'd to be removed.

XX. And since the Princess as likewise the Prince, have so great an Interest in this Matter, the many Demonstrations of Affection and Services of the *English* Nation to them and the States General, would not admit of an Excuse, of not endeavouring to his Power to succour the Protestant Religion, and the Laws and Liberties of these Kingdoms, and secure them the continual Enjoyment of them; being invited by many Lords Spiritual and Temporal, Gentlemen, and others of all Ranks.

XXI. This is the Cause of his coming to *England*, with a Force sufficient to secure his Person from

the Malice of those evil Counsellors, this Declaration being design'd to give a true Understanding of the Motives, of which a true Account has already been given. It is declared, That this Expedition is to procure a free Parliament, the Restoration of all Charters, and Privileges of Corporations, especially *London*: That Writs for the Calling of a Parliament, be address'd to Persons qualified by Law; That displaced Officers, Civil, Military and Ecclesiastical, be restor'd to their Places; and none elected Parliament-men, but such as are qualified by Law; That they being lawfully chosen, may sit in full Freedom, so both Houses may concur in making such Laws as they shall think convenient for the Security of Protestant Religion, and for the Agreement betwixt the Church of *England* and Dissenters, as also for securing all that will live peaceably under the Government, Papists excepted; and whatever else shall think proper for securing the Nation from Arbitrary Power. This Parliament also the Enquiry into the Birth of the pretended Prince of *Wales*, shall be referr'd.

XXII. That the Prince will concur in any Thing this Parliament shall determine, as having nothing in his Eye but the Safety of all.

XXIII. This is the Design of this Expedition, in which strictness of Discipline shall be observed by the Prince's Forces; and as soon as the State of the Nation will admit, the Forces shall be all sent back.

XXIV. He therefore hopes the People will judge rightly of, and approve his Proceedings, relying on God for Success.

XXV. He invites the Nobility and Commons of all Ranks to assist him in the Execution of his Design; and all the Violences and Disorders that shall be redress'd in a free and legal Parliament.

VI. That as soon as the Nation be brought to quiet state, he will take care that a Parliament shall be called in *Scotland*, for the settling of the Kingdom.

He will also will study to bring the Kingdom of *Ireland* to such a state, that the Settlement may be observ'd, to the Protestant and *British* Interest. And endeavour to procure an Establishment in the Kingdoms, that they may all live in a happy Union and Correspondence; and the Protestant Religion, the Peace, Honour, and Happiness of these Nations, established on lasting Foundations.

Done at the Hague, the 10th of October, 1688. and Signed

WILLIAM HENRY,
Prince of Orange.

When this was added another Declaration, importing,

That since the Printing of the foregoing those Subverters of the Religion and Laws, had given some seem'd redress in the Grievances therein contained of, to persuade the People to have recourse to the Shelter of the Prince's Arms for the redemption of their Religion and Liberties. And they have given out, that the Prince's Designs were to oppress and Enslave the Nation; before this Addition is made, that his Highness is confident no Man can so far mistake his Intention, since as his Forces are not so weak, if he could conceive such a Design, so neither could the great Number of the Principal Nobility of the Country, that invite, accompany and assist him, so far forget themselves as to join in a Design that should make void their own lawful Rights and their Honours and Estates.

That his Design is no more than to procure a Settlement in Religion, and of the Liberties and Properties of the Subject, so as that they may not be again invaded.

That as the imperfect Redress now offered, is a Confession of those Violations of the Government he has set forth in his Declaration; so the Defect of it is no less apparent, they laying down only what they can take up again at Pleasure, the Ground of them, Arbitrary Power, being still retained. And it is plain there can be no Redress but in Parliament, by a Declaration of the Rights of the Subject that have been invaded: His Highness therefore declares he will refer all to a free and lawful Parliament.

Dated at the Hague the 24th of October, 1688.

WILLIAM HENRY,
Prince of Orange.

This Declaration was seconded with Letters; one to the Officers and Soldiers of the Army, the other to the Officers and Seamen aboard the *English* Fleet, to invite them to join in the Common Cause.

On the 10th of *November* the Lord *Delamere* having received certain Advice of the Prince's landing, assembled 50 Horse, and went to *Manchester*, and the next Day to *Boden-Downs*, his Number being increased to 4 or 500, and declared for the Prince of *Orange*.

Before the Prince left *Exeter*, the Gentlemen of that County entred into an Association, whereby they obliged themselves by solemn Promise, to stand by and assist the Prince of *Orange*, in maintaining the Protestant Religion, and the Laws and Liberties of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*; and to revenge any Injury done to the Prince with

A. D. 1688. with the utmost Rigour, not only against those that attempt it, but all their Adherents also.

In this great Revolution there happen'd no considerable Actions, two or three small Encounters being all the signs of War; the first of which was at *Wincanton* in *Somersetshire*, on the 20th of *November*, between a Party of 120 Horse and Dragoons, under Colonel *Sarsfield* on the King's side, and about 30, under Colonel *Campbell*, of the Prince's Men, who having posted themselves behind the Hedges in a Line, got the Advantage of the King's, and killed many of them; and a sudden Alarm being given that the Enemy approached, the rest fled.

On the 19th of *November*, the King came down to *Salisbury*, which was the Head Quarters; where,

On the 22d, he put out a Proclamation, promising Pardon to those that would quit the Prince of *Orange*.

But it was not the Prince of *Orange*'s Army only that the King had to deal with; the Nation was too sensible of the Injuries they had received, to sit still now that they had this Opportunity of righting themselves. We have told you, that the Lord *Delamere* appeared in *Cheshire*, with great Numbers of Gentry; quickly after, another great Party of the Nobility, Gentry and Commons, assembled at *Nottingham*, where on *November* the 22d, they made a Declaration, setting forth the Reasons of their Undertaking, in enumerating the Grievances of the Nation suffer'd, by which they were made sensible of the Arbitrary Tyrannical Power coming on the Nation, by the Influence of the Jesuitical Councils. To avoid therefore the enslaving themselves and their Posterity, they will to their utmost Power, oppose the same, in

Conjunction with the Prince of *Orange*, to recover the almost lost Laws, Liberties and Religion: they ought not to be Bugbears of their Reason, by the oppressive Name of Rebels, it being no more than to resist one that makes his Will his Law. And that the all good Protestants ought, and hope will join with them: And the Redresses already made were to be regarded, but all to be refer'd to a Free Parliament.

On the 25th of *November* the Prince of *Denmark*, the Duke of *Grafton*, the Lord *Churchill*, and many more of the Nobility, actually leave the King, and go to the Prince. Prince *George* the Lord *Churchill* left each of them a Letter to the King, to this effect. *viz.* To assure him, That *with great Grief they comply with the Dictates of Honour, they obliged them to forsake him, but it was in the Common Cause of Christendom, and for the Security of the Protestant Religion, and themselves, &c.*

This struck so great a Damage on the King, that on the next Day with some Precipitation he retir'd to *Salisbury*, and order'd the Army to retire to *Reading*. His Majesty that Night at *Andover*, and the next Day to *London*.

The Princess of *Denmark* the Day before retired privately to *White-Hall*, with the Lady *Christina*.

Immediately after the King's return to *London*, he removed *Steward Hales* from being Lieutenant of the *Tower* and put *Simon Skilton*, a Protestant, in his stead.

And now at last the King was contented to call a Parliament; he declared in Council on the 1st of *December* And

On the 30th a Proclamation

Chappels they had erected at *York, A. D. Bristol, Gloucester, Wolverhampton, Bermingham, Cambridge, and St. Edmundsbury.* 1688.

On the 8th of *December* the King's Army at *Reading*, upon a false Alarm, retired in great haste to *Twyford Bridge*; but endeavouring to regain their Post the next Day, a Party of the Prince's, who had been sent for by the Town, set upon the *Irish Dragoons*, and killed 50 of them, they making little Defence, upon a Belief that all the Army was at hand.

About this time a Paper was published call'd the *Third Declaration*, in the Prince of *Orange's* Name, which was filled with Commands to all Magistrates to disarm and seize Papists; with terrifying Threats to those that neglected it.

On the 19th, the Queen left *Whitehall* and went down to *Gravesend*, where they embark'd on a Yatch for *France*, with Count *Dada* the Pope's Nuncio, and others.

A little before this, the Marquis of *Hallifax*, the Earl of *Nottingham*, and the Lord *Godolphin*, had been sent by the King and Council to treat with the Prince of *Orange*, and adjust Preliminaries in order to the holding of a Parliament; who on the 8th of *December* sent a Letter to his Highness, dated from *Hungerford*; the substance of which was,

That his Majesty observing that all Differences and Complaints alledg'd by his Highness, seem'd to be referr'd to a free Parliament; resolv'd to call one, and had issued out Writs and a Proclamation to that purpose, his People persisting in their Desire of it; though he had thought it more advisable to defer it till Things were more composed. And to prevent Interruption in it, is ready to agree to all reasonable

Z

Pro.

sh'd for choosing a Parliament meet at *Westminster*, *January* 1688, which he declared should be in all its Circumstances. To that purpose Indemnity was granted all that should be chosen Members, though they had been in Arms against him. But alas! it was now too late, the Nation was in such a ferment, that it was not much regarded. However, the Chief Officers of the Fleet, as soon as they had the News, drew up an Address of Thanks to the King, which was subscribed by the Lords *Dartmouth* and *Berkley*, Sir *Roger Strickland*, and 38 other Commanders. Soon after the Prince of *Wales* his Nurse was sent to *Portsmouth*, in order to his being transported to *France*; but either upon Lord *Dartmouth's* refusing to do so for some other Reason, he was sent again to *London*, on the 10th of *December*. In *Norfolk*, the Duke of *Norfolk*, a great many of the Gentry of the County, declared for a free Parliament and the Protestant Religion. The Earl of *Shrewsbury* and Sir *Guise* seized *Bristol*, and the Lord *Lovelace* was delivered by the Mayor of the County, out of *Gloucester Castle*. The Lords *Molyneux* and *Aston*, Roman Catholics, seized *Chester* for the King. And *Berwick* was firm to him; but *Newcastle* was won by the Lord *Lumley*, and declared for a free Parliament. *York* was in the Hands of the Earl of *Dartmouth* and the other associated Lords: *Hull* seized their Governor the Lord *Langdale*, disarm'd the Papists, and declared for a free Parliament: And *Plymouth* had long been submitted to the Prince of *Orange*. The Common People took this opportunity of revenging themselves on the Papists; by destroying the

A. D. 1688. *positions, for the Security of those that shall come to it. That to this purpose they were deputed by the King, for the adjusting all Matters necessary for the Freedom of Election, and Security in sitting, and are ready to enter into a Treaty in order to it. And proposed, That both Armies may be kept at such a convenient distance from London, that the Parliament may be free from Apprehensions of being disturbed; His Majesty being desirous the Meeting may be no longer delayed, than necessary Forms require.*

Subscribed,

Hallifax. Godolphin.

Nottingham.

To which the Prince, with the Advice of the Lords and Gentlemen assembled with him, replied in the following Proposals.

I. That all Papists, and Persons unqualified by Law, be disarmed, disbanded and removed from all Employments Civil and Military.

II. That all Proclamations be recall'd, that reflect on any of the Prince's Adherents, and all set at Liberty that have been committed on that account.

III. That the *Tower of London* be put into the Hands of the City.

IV. That the Prince and King, with equal Guards, be in *London*, or at an equal distance from it, during the Sessions of Parliament: That the Armies be Forty Miles from *London*, and no more Forces brought into the Kingdom.

V. That *Tilbury Fort* be put into the hands of the City.

VI. That a sufficient maintenance for his Forces be assigned to the Prince, out of the publick Revenue till the sitting of the Parliament. And,

VII. That *Portsmouth* be put into such Hands as shall be agreed be-

tween the King and Prince, to prevent French or Foreign Troops Landing.

Dated at Littlecot, Dec. 9. 1688.

This Answer was by Express sent to his Majesty on the 10th of December, but was far from producing the desired Effect; for the King immediately stop't the Writs for the Parliament, and ordered a Caveat to be entred against the executing of those that were sent down, and immediately resolved to leave the Kingdom. He sent a Letter to the Earl of *Feverham* to inform him of his design, and to thank him, and the other Officers that stuck to him in their Services, telling them he did not expect they should further expose themselves. Upon the receipt of which, the Earl of *Feverham* disbanded all the Army he had then under his Command, and immediately sent a Letter to the Prince of *Orange* to inform him of the King's Order and Departure.

The 11th of December, at three in the Morning the King went down to *Gravesend* in a small Boat, in order to leave the Kingdom, without leaving any Power or Instruction behind him. Whereupon the Principal of the Army met, and sent an Express to the Prince of *Orange*, to inform him of the King's Departure, and to assure him he would assist the Lord-Mayor in keeping the City in order.

Also the Lords Spiritual and Temporal that were in and about *London*, came to *Guild-Hall*; where together with the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, they made a Declaration to this effect, viz. That the King, being by pernicious Councils withdrawn, and as they apprehended in order to leave the Nation, the Zeal to the Publick Good oblig'd them unanimously to apply themselves to the Prince of *Orange*,

such Hazard and Expence had
ver'd them from Popery and Sla-
They did thereby declare their
olution to assist his Highness in
procuring a Free Parliament with
speed, wherein the Laws, Liber-
and Properties, might be secu-
and also the Church of *England*,
a due Liberty to Protestant Dis-
ers, and the Protestant Religion
Interest over the whole World,
ported and encouraged. That in
mean time they would endea-
to secure the City and Parts ad-
t, by disarming Papists, and
ing Popish Priests, &c. and all
gs else that may promote his
ness's Generous Intentions for
Publick Good. Signed

<i>Cant,</i>	<i>P. Winchester,</i>
<i>Ebor,</i>	<i>W. St. Asaph,</i>
<i>mbroke,</i>	<i>F. Ely,</i>
<i>rset,</i>	<i>Tho. Roffen,</i>
<i>ulgrave,</i>	<i>Tho. Peterburgh,</i>
<i>anet,</i>	<i>Wharton,</i>
<i>rlisse,</i>	<i>North and Gray,</i>
<i>aven,</i>	<i>Cbandois,</i>
<i>isbury,</i>	<i>Montague,</i>
<i>rlington,</i>	<i>T. Jermyn,</i>
<i>ffex,</i>	<i>Vaughan Carbery,</i>
<i>rkley,</i>	<i>Culpeper,</i>
<i>chester,</i>	<i>Crewe,</i>
<i>wport,</i>	<i>Ossulston.</i>
<i>ymouth,</i>	

his Declaration was ordered by
ords Spiritual and Temporal to
ried to his Highness, by the
of *Pembroke*, the Viscount
outh, the Bishop of *Ely*, and
ord *Culpeper*, and to give him
account what they had done at
Meeting.
er this, the Lord Mayor, Al-
en, and Common Council fol-
the Peers Example, and sent
drefs to the Prince by four Al-
m, and eight Commoners, in-
his Highness to *London*. Also
utenancy did the same, which

was carried to the Prince by Sir *Ro-
bert Clayton*, Sir *William Russel*,
Sir *Bazil Firebras*, and *Charles
Duncomb*, Esq;

The Lords at the same time sent
for the Keys of the *Tower*, which
they deliver'd to the Lord *Lucas*, ap-
pointing him Lieutenant till further
Order.

The King in his Departure had
put himself aboard a small Yacht,
Commanded by one Captain *Saun-
ders*, which was forced for want of
Ballast to put into the *East Swale*,
in the Isle of *Sheppy*, where the In-
habitants being abroad searching for
Jesuits, &c. stopt it the 12th of *De-
cember*, not knowing the Persons on
Board. There were with the King
Sir *Edward Hales*, and one Mr. *De
la Badie*; who were all, the King
himself not excepted, at first very
rudely Treated, and brought up to
Feversham as suspected Persons;
where the King being arrived, and
by that time known, the People's
Carriage was quite altered, and
those who at first had rudely taken
from him his Watch, Money, &c.
came with all Submission to restore
them and beg Pardon: He lodged
at the Mayor's House, and sent for
the Earl of *Winchelsea*, Lord Lieu-
tenant of the County, to come to him.
And immediately the Militia were
drawn into the Town, to guard
his Majesty's Person from any In-
sults.

In the mean time, in *London* all
was in Confusion, the same Evening
the King departed, the Rabble got
together in great Multitudes, and
pull'd down the Popish Chappels;
which they had begun while the
King was here, but had been then
Suppress'd by his Guards, two or
three of them having been killed.
But now that there was no Authori-
ty, and no Body in Power to punish
them, they took their full Revenge,
beginning with the Convent of the

A. D.
1688.

Benedictines in *Lincoln-Inns-Fields*, where they quite destroyed the Inside of the House, but were more merciful to this than that at *St. John's* near *Smithfield*, where they left not one Brick upon another: A wonderful effect of popular Rage! But what is most inexcusable, they also pull'd down the *Spanish* Ambassador's Chappel at *Wildbouse*, and rifled his House. Upon which the Lords met at *Whitehall* on the 12th of *December*, and published an Order for the Discovery of the Goods taken from the *Spanish* Ambassador, promising a good Reward; and Commanding all Books and Papers taken out of his Study to be brought to the Council Chamber.

The same Day the Lord Chancellor *Jefferies* was seized in a Disguise at *Wapping*, and brought before the Lord Mayor, who committed him to the *Tower* for the present, to secure him from the Rabble, that were very Insolent to him; which Commitment the Lords afterwards confirm'd.

The Lord *Feversham*, as you have heard, had Disbanded the Army upon the King's Letter, but without taking from them their Arms, and there being among 'em 5 or 6000 *Irish*, gave occasion to a strange Alarm that happened about Midnight of the 12th and 13th of *December*, viz. That the *Irish*, in a desperate Rage, were approaching the City, putting all to the Sword, and burning and destroying in a most dreadful manner; which necessarily putting every Body in a Fright, caused a great deal of Confusion for some Hours, till upon a little enquiry it appeared wholly false. And which as wonderful, this Alarm happened not in *London* only, but all over the Kingdom also, and much about the same time every where.

On the 13th the News was brought to *London* of the King's being at

Feversham, upon which some of his Servants were sent down to wait on his Majesty.

On the 14th the Lords published an Order Commanding the *Irish* Officers and Soldiers to repair to their respective Bodies, promising them Subistence-Money till they could be otherwise provided for; and ordered them to deliver up their Arms to the Officers of the Ordnance, commanding all others to be seized.

The Lords sent the Lords *Feversham*, *Ailsbury*, *Yarmouth*, *Middleton* to the King, humbly entreat his Majesty to return to *Whitehall*; and also sent down Guards to protect his Person, with them the Servants of his Household to carry him Necessaries.

On the 15th the King removed to *Rocheſter*, in order to his Retreat, where the Guards met him, the next Day, being *Sunday*, at *London*, where he arrived about the Evening, and was welcomed by the Acclamations of the People quite through the City.

The Prince of *Orange*, upon the Invitations he receiv'd from the King, was come as far as *Windsor*, where he sent Monsieur *Zuileſteine* to the King to desire him to carry him to *Rocheſter*, but he missed his way, so soon as the King came to *Whitehall*, he sent the Lord *Feversham* to invite the Prince to *St. James's*, with what number of Troops he thought fit. But the Lords, and the Prince, thought it advisable that the King should be desired to retire to some Place near *London*, *Ham-house* being thought most convenient; and accordingly the King sent a Letter to the Lord *Mansfield*, the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and the Lord *De la Mere*, commanding them to let the King know that for the quiet of the City, and safety of his Person, it was con-

at his Majesty remove to where he should be attended by his Guards, &c.

Upon as the King arrived at *Whitehall*, he order'd *Leiburn*, the Bishop to be discharged out of *Whitegate*, whither he had been confined in the King's Absence.

The next Day published an Order against the pulling down Houses, commanding all Magistrates to suppress those Disorders.

Popish Priests and Party, being upon the King's Protection began now again to resume their wonted Temper, encourag'd by the favourable Access they had at *Whitehall*, whither they resorted in great Numbers.

The Lords, with the Prince, in short Time, thought it not safe to leave his Highness to venture his Person in *London*, till his Guards had been sent the Way. Wherefore the Prince at *Windsor* resolved to send his Guards to take Possession of the Posts about *Whitehall*.

The Lords, whom the Prince sent to deliver the Message to the King, concerning his Removal, arrived not at *Whitehall* till twelve at Night, when they sent Word to the Lord *Middleton* that they had a Message to deliver to the King of that Importance, that they desired they might be immediately admitted; he accordingly presently introduced them, the King being by that Time in Bed; after an Apology for the unreasonable Time, they delivered their Message, which the King said he would comply with; upon which the Lords desired his Majesty would come before Noon, to prevent the Prince, who intended to come to *London* that Day; to which the King also agreed. But afterwards desired he might rather go to *Rockefter*, to which the Lords answer'd they would acquaint the Prince; and accordingly sent to

the Prince, who readily agreed to it; and thereupon his Majesty left *Whitehall* before Noon, and went that Night in his Barge to *Gravesend*, attended by the Earl of *Arran*, and some others.

The same Day being the 18th of *December*, the Prince of *Orange* came to *St. James's*, where he arrived at three in the Afternoon, attended by Monsieur *Schomberg*, and divers of the Nobility, and welcomed by the joyful Acclamations of the People, with ringing of Bells, Bonfires, &c.

The King continued at *Rockefter* till the 23d of *December*, when in the Night he privately went out, with only Mr. *Ralph Sheldon* and Mr. *De la Badie* in his Company, and embarked in a Vessel for *France*; but before his Departure, left a Paper which was afterward printed, containing the Reasons of his withdrawing. The Queen, who went hence the 10th, arrived at *Calais* the 11th, and wrote to the King of *France* to inform him of her Arrival and crave his Protection.

Upon the Prince's Arrival, the Common-Council of *London* assembled, and ordered, That the Aldermen and their Deputies should wait upon his Highness to congratulate his Arrival, which they accordingly did the next Day; the Recorder *Sir George Treby*, made a Speech to excuse the Lord-Mayor, who was at that Time sick, and to testify to his Highness their Gratitude for the happy Deliverance he had wrought for them.

The first Thing the Prince of *Orange* did, was to take Care of the *English* Army, and published an Order, commanding all Persons who had in their Custody the Arms of the Soldiers, who had lost or imbezzl'd them, either to restore them to the Officers of the respective Regiments, or deliver them to

A. D.
1688.

the Office of the Ordnance; and next appointed Quarters for all the *English, Scotch, and Irish* Regiments, whom he disposed all over the Kingdom.

And on the 21st of *December*, a great Council of the Nobility met at *St. James's*, to the Number of Sixty, where they subscribed a Paper in the Nature of an Association; after which, the Prince express'd himself to them in these Words:

My Lords,

I Have desir'd you to meet here, to advise the best Manner how to pursue the Ends of my Declaration, in calling a Free Parliament for the Preservation of the Protestant Religion, and restoring the Rights and Liberties of the Kingdom, and settling the same, that they may not be in Danger of being again subverted.

Upon which it was resolved, these Proposals should be further debated the next Day in the House of Peers, and *Sir John Maynard*, *Mr. Holt*, *Mr. Pollexfen*, *Mr. Bradford*, and *Mr. Atkinson*, Councillors at Law, were ordered to attend to give their Advice.

Accordingly on the 22d they assembled at *Westminster*, to the number of fifty five Lords, Spiritual and Temporal, who having consulted of the proper Method to be taken in this Exigence of Affairs, and having heard of the King's Departure, on the Twenty fifth, Resolved on an Address to the Prince, wherein they desired his Highness to take upon him the Administration of all publick Affairs, both Civil and Military, and the Disposal of the publick Revenue, for the Preservation of Religion and the Peace of the Nation; and that he would take particular Care of the Condition of *Ireland*, to prevent the Dangers threatening

that Kingdom. All which they fired him to undertake, till Meeting of a Convention, intended to be Assembled on the 22d of *January* following.

They further desired his Highness to send Letters Subscribed by himself, to all the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and to all the Counties, Boroughs, &c. in *England* and *Wales*, to make choice of a Number of Members as they thought of right to send to serve in Parliament, within ten Days after Receipt of those Letters.

These Addresses were signed by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, then assembled, and presented to the Prince the same Day, who accepted their Offer, and promised them to perform what they had desired.

On the 28th, the Members who had serv'd in Parliament in *Charles* the Second's Time, *Lord-Mayor*, *Aldermen*, and *Sheriffs* of the Common-Council of *London*, were desired by the Prince to attend him; and all but the *Lord-Mayor*, who was sick, did so, the number of one hundred and twenty, and were by him informed of the State of Affairs, and desired to repair to the House of Commons, and consult what was convenient to be done; accordingly they repaired thither, and having sent to know what the Peers had done, they concurred with it, and presented the same Addresses to the Prince, who gave them the same Answer he had done to the Lords.

On the 30th, the Prince put a Proclamation for continuing *Sheriffs*, *Justices of Peace*, &c. and the 5th of *January*, an Order for preventing Disorders in Elections, commanding the Soldiery to retire out of all Towns during the Time of Election.

The Nobility and Gentry of Scotland in and about *London*, were

also called to St. James's, where they met on the 7th of January. The Prince made a Speech to them, estimating, that the Security of the Protestant Religion, their Laws and Liberties had engag'd him in this undertaking, and therefore asked their Advice what was to be done for effecting that.

Then they withdrew to the Council-Chamber at Whitehall, and chose the Duke of Hamilton their President, and after Consultation, at last agreed on Heads of a Paper, which they ordered to be drawn up, and then adjourned to the next Day, when they met again, approved the Paper, and order'd it to be engross'd, and on the 9th signed and presented it to the Prince; it was to the same Effect with that of the *English* Nobility, desiring his Highness to take upon him the Administration of the Publick Affairs, and the summoning of the States of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, to meet on the 14th of *March*, and the disposing of the Fortresses, Revenues, &c. of that Kingdom. Thirty Lords, and Eighty Gentlemen Sign'd it, and it was delivered by the Duke of Hamilton. The Prince Graciously accepted of their Advice and offer.

His Highness finding the Treasury very empty, desired the City to advance a Sum for his present occasions, which they on the 10th of January readily granted, and in a short Time, by voluntary Subscriptions, raised him 150000*l*.

On the 22d of January, the Convention met: The House of Lords chose the Marquis of *Hallifax* their Speaker, and the House of Commons *Henry Powle*, Esq; for theirs. After which, a Letter from the Prince was read to both Houses, on the Occasion of their Meeting, running forth,

' That he had, to the utmost of his Power, performed what they desired, in Order to the publick Peace, and had omitted nothing that tended to the Preservation of it, since he had had the Administration of Affairs: That it now lay upon them to provide for the Security of their Religion, Laws, and Liberties. That he did not doubt but that by such a full and free Representative of the Nation as was now met, the Ends of his Declaration would be attain'd: And as it had pleased GOD hitherto to bless his Intentions with such Success, he trusted he would compleat his own Work, by sending a Spirit of Peace and Union to influence their Counsels.

And then intimated to them the Danger of Delay, as well as of Division, by Reason of the dangerous Condition of *Ireland*, and the Occasion *Holland* would have of their Troops now in his Service; and put them in Mind of the Obligation we were under of assisting Them, as they had Us, against a powerful Enemy now declared against them.

The first Thing the Convention did, was to present an Address of Thanks to his Highness, for the Deliverance he had wrought for Them, and for his Care in the Administration of the Government, which they desired him to continue. To which the Prince expressed himself in this manner.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I am glad that what I have done hath pleased you; and since you desire me to continue the Administration of Affairs, I am willing to accept it. I must recommend to you the Consideration of Affairs Abroad; which maketh it fit for you to expedite your Business, not only

A. D.
1688.

for making a Settlement at home upon a good Foundation, but for the Safety of all Europe.

On the 28th of January, the House of Commons passed this Vote, viz.

Resolved, *That King James the Second, having endeavour'd to subvert the Constitution of this Kingdom, by breaking the Original CONTRACT between King and People; and by the Advice of Jesuits and other wicked Persons, having Violated the Fundamental Laws, and having withdrawn himself out of the Kingdom, hath Abdicated the Government, and the Throne is thereby Vacant.*

Which Vote was sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Whereupon followed several Conferences between the Lords and Commons, which took up several Days; till at last, on the 6th of February, the Lords concurred with the Commons in the above-said Vote.

After which follow'd many Debates concerning a Regency during King James's Life; which being rejected, the Declaration of the Princess of Orange, as next Successor, was proposed by some; the Election of the Prince of Orange for King by others: Which occasioned warm Debates that continued some Days, till at last they agreed in a Medium; And,

On the 12th of February, both Houses agreed in the following Declaration.

The DECLARATION of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, Assembled at Westminster.

Whereas the late King James the Second, by the Assistance of divers evil Counsellors,

Judges, and Ministers employed by him, did endeavour to subvert and extirpate the Protestant Religion, and the Laws of this Kingdom.

By assuming and exercising Power of Dispensing with, and Suspending of Laws, and the Execution of Laws without Consent of Parliament.

By Committing and Prosecuting divers worthy Prelates, humbly Petitioning to be excused from Concurring to the said assumed Power.

By issuing and causing to be executed, a Commission under Great Seal, for erecting a Court called the Court of Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Affairs.

By levying Money for and the Use of the Crown, by Pretence of Prerogative, for other Time, and in other Manner than the same was granted by Parliament.

By raising and keeping a standing Army within the Kingdom in Time of Peace, without Consent of Parliament; and Quartering Soldiers contrary to Law.

By causing several good Subjects, being Protestants, to be Disarmed, at the same Time when Papists were both Armed and Employed contrary to Law.

By violating the Freedom of Elections of Members to serve Parliament.

By Prosecutions in the Court of King's Bench, for Matters and Causes cognizable only in Parliament, and by divers arbitrary and illegal Courses.

And whereas of late Years, partial, corrupt, and unqualified Persons, have been returned and served on Juries in Tryals, and particularly divers Jurors in Tryals for High-Treason, which were not Free-holders. And exercising

hath been required of Persons
mitted in criminal Cases, to
the Benefit of the Law made
the Liberty of the Subject.

and excessive Fines have been
posed.

and illegal and cruel Punish-
ments inflicted.

and several Grants and Promi-
made of Fines and Forfeitures

re any Conviction or Judg-
against the Persons upon

om the same were to be levied.

all which are utterly and direct-
contrary to the known Law's

Statutes, and Freedom of this
alm.

and whereas the late King *James*
Second, having Abdicated the

ernment, and the Throne be-
thereby Vacant.

Highness the Prince of *Orange*
om it hath pleased Almighty

D, to make the Glorious In-
ment of delivering this King-

from Popery and Arbitrary
ver) did (by the Advice of the

his Spiritual and Temporal,
divers principal Persons, of

Commons) cause Letters to be
ten to the Lords Spiritual

Temporal, being Protestants,
other Letters to the Counties,

es, Universities, Boroughs,
Cinque-Ports, for the choo-

such Persons to represent
m, as were of right to be sent

Parliament, to Meet and Sit
Westminster, upon the 22d Day

January, 1688, in order to
an Establishment, as that

Religion, Laws and Liberties,
ht not again be in danger of

g subverted: Upon which Let-
Elections have been accord-

y made.

and thereupon the said Lords
tual and Temporal, and Com-

rs, pursuant to their respective
ers and Elections, being now

sembled in a full and free Repte-

‘ sentative of this Nation, taking in-
‘ to their most serious Considerati-

‘ on the best means of attaining the
‘ Ends aforesaid, do in the first

‘ place, (as their Ancestors in like
‘ Case have usually done) for the

‘ Vindicating and Asserting their An-
‘ cient Rights and Liberties, De-

‘ clare,
‘ That the pretended Power of

‘ Suspending Laws, or the Executi-
‘ on of Laws, by Regal Authority,

‘ as it hath been assumed and exer-
‘ cised of late, is Illegal.

‘ That the Commission for erect-
‘ ing the late Court of Commission-

‘ ers for Ecclesiastical Causes, and
‘ all other Commissions and Courts

‘ of the like Nature, are illegal and
‘ pernicious.

‘ That levying Money to or for
‘ the Use of the Crown, by pretence

‘ of Prerogative, without Grant
‘ of Parliament, for longer time,

‘ or in other Manner than the
‘ same is or shall be granted, is il-

‘ legal.

‘ That it is the Right of the Sub-
‘ jects to Petition the King; and all

‘ Commitments and Prosecutions for
‘ such petitioning, are illegal.

‘ That the raising or keeping a
‘ Standing Army within the King-

‘ dom, in the time of Peace, unless
‘ it be by Consent of Parliament, is

‘ against Law.

‘ That the Subjects, being Prote-
‘ stants, may have Arms for their

‘ Defence, suitable to their Condi-
‘ on, and as allow'd by Law.

‘ That the Election of Members
‘ of Parliament ought to be Free.

‘ That the Freedom of Speech,
‘ and Debates, or Proceedings of

‘ Parliament, ought not to be im-
‘ peached or questioned, in any

‘ Place or Court out of Parliament.

‘ That excessive Bail ought not to
‘ be required, nor excessive Fines

‘ imposed, nor cruel and unusual
‘ Punishments inflicted.

‘ That

‘ That Jurors ought to be duly
‘ impannell’d and returned; and
‘ Jurors, which pass upon Men in
‘ Tryals for High-Treason, ought
‘ to be Freeholders.

‘ That all Grants and Promises of
‘ Fines, and Forfeitures of particu-
‘ lar Persons before Conviction, are
‘ illegal and void.

‘ And that for redress of all Grievances, and for the amending, strengthening, and preserving of the Laws, Parliaments ought to be held frequently.

‘ And they do Claim, Demand, and Insist upon all and singular the Premises, as their undoubted Rights and Liberties; and that no Declarations, Judgments, Doings, or Proceedings, to the prejudice of the People in any of the said Premises, ought in any wise to be drawn into Consequence and Example.

‘ To which Demand of their Rights, they are particularly encouraged, by the Declaration of his Highness the Prince of Orange, as being the only Means for obtaining a full Redress and Remedy therein.

‘ Having therefore an entire Confidence, That his said Highness the Prince of Orange will perfect the Deliverance so far advanced by him, and still preserve them from the Violation of their Rights, which they have here asserted, and from all other Attempts upon their Religion, Rights, and Liberties.

‘ The said Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons Assembled at Westminster, do Resolve,

‘ That WILLIAM and MARY, Prince and Princess of Orange, be, and be declared King and Queen of England, France, and Ireland, and the Dominions thereunto belonging, to hold the Crown

‘ and Royal Dignity of the Kingdoms and Dominions them the said Prince and Princess during their Lives, and the of the Survivor of them; and the Sole and Full Exercise of Regal Power be only in, and cuted by the said Prince of Orange, in the Names of the Prince and Princess, during joynt Lives; and after the ceases, the said Crown and Dignity of the said Kingdoms and Dominions, to be to the Body of the said Prince and Princess Anne of Denmark and the Heirs of her Body for default of such Issue, Heirs of the Body of the said of Orange.

‘ And the said Lords Spiritual, Temporal, and Commons pray, the said Prince and Princess of Orange, to accept the accordingly.

‘ And that the Oaths here mentioned, be taken by all persons of whom the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy be required by Law, in them; and that the said of Allegiance and Supremacy be Abrogated.

I A. B. Do sincerely swear, and Swear, That I am faithful, and bear True Allegiance to their Majesties King William and Queen Mary.

So help me

I A. B. Do Swear, That from my Heart Abhor, and Abjure, as Impious andetical, this damnable Doctrinal Position, That Princes Excommunicated or Deprived by the Pope, may be Deposed or Murdered by their Subjects, or any other

of the
ominions
and Pr
and the
them; an
exercise o
y in, an
Prince
es of the
, during
after the
wn and
Kingdom
to the H
said Pri
such ill
of Den
er Body
a Issue,
the said

ds Spirit
ommon
ee and
accept the

aths be
en by a
Oaths
remacy
aw, infl
he said
Suprem

erely B
hat I
rue All
ng Willi

help me

ar, The
Abbor,
ious and
Doctri
ces Exe
by the Po
e See of
Murde
ny other



Britannia enthralld by Popery & Power, is releiv'd by K. William



*Britannia Crown'd by Victory & attended by Plenty & Commerce
Holds in Chains Envy, Fraud, Tyranny & Ambition.*



J. Cole Sculp.

A. D.
1688.

And I do declare, That
reign Prince, Person, Pre-
State, or Potentate, hath, or
to have any Jurisdiction,
Superiority, Prebeminence,
Authority Ecclesiastical or Civil,
in this Realm.

So help me God.

the same Day the Declaration
Date, her Highness the Prin-
cess of Orange arrived from Hol-
land at Whitehall, and was re-
ceived with all imaginable Demon-
strations and Expressions of Joy.

On presenting the above-reci-
tation of the Declaration to the Prince and
Princess of Orange, his Highness
said,

Lords and Gentlemen,
This is certainly the greatest
Proof of the Trust you have
that can be given, which is the

Thing that maketh us value it the
more; and We thankfully Accept what
you have offered. And as I had no
other Intention in my coming hither,
than to Preserve your Religion,
Laws, and Liberties; so you may
be sure, that I shall endeavour to
support Them, and shall be willing
to Concur in any Thing that shall
be for the Good of the Kingdom,
and to do all that is in my Power
to advance the Welfare and Glory
of the Nation.

Which Answer was Ordered by
the Lords and Commons, to be add-
ed to the engrossed Declaration in
Parliament, and to be Enrolled in
Parliament and Chancery.

And accordingly, on the 13th of
February, the Prince and Princess
of Orange were declared King and
Queen.

WILLIAM and MARY.

William Count of Nassau Prince
of Orange, and now King of
England, was the sole Heir
of that illustrious Family, who had
been Sovereign Princes for a Thou-
sand Years past. Four Hundred
Years ago it had the Honour to wear
the Imperial Crown in the Person
of Philip of Nassau, who suc-
ceeded Rodolphus of Hapsburg in the
Year 1492. Engelbert I. in 1404
married the Heiress of Locke and
added those Estates to
himself of the Family, Engel-
bert was a Prince of Great Re-
putation for Wisdom and Valour, and
he was constituted by the
Emperor Maximilian I. Governor
of the Netherlands in the beginning
of the Sixteenth Century. Henry,
the eldest Son of John, Brother to

Engilbert, was very instrumental in
advancing Charles V. to the Impe-
rial Dignity, and was afterwards
chosen by King Francis I. of France,
for Husband to Claudia de Chalons,
only Sister to Philibert Prince of
Orange, in the Year 1515. in whose
Right, after the Death of Philibert,
his Son Rene succeeded in that Prin-
cipality, who dying without Issue,
left it to his Uncle William, younger
Son to John, and Brother to Henry:
Which William embrac'd the Re-
form'd Religion, and was Father to
the Great William Prince of Orange,
who so gloriously asserted the Cause
of Liberty in the Netherlands. He
was born in 1533, and was kill'd
by Assassination at Delft, in the Year
1584. Prince Maurice, his second
Son, (the Eldest having been some-
time

A. D. time detained in *Spain*, and therefore not confided in by the States) 1688. was a Person of so great a Character for Military Skill, that perhaps none has ever exceeded him. *Henry Frederick*, Brother to *Maurice*, succeeded and acquired just Fame by his Military Achievements. *William* his Son, who succeeded to all his Honours and the Stadtholdership of *Holland*, was by his Majesty King *Charles I.* of *Great Britain*, thought a proper Husband for his Eldest Daughter *Mary*, whom he accordingly espoused in the Year 1641, by whom he had Issue *WILLIAM HENRY* our King, of whom we are now to speak. This Prince was born on the 14th of November, 1650, eight Days after his Father's Death. His History, during his Minority, while he was by a prevailing Faction in *Holland* excluded from the Dignities his Ancestors had so worthily possess'd; or during those Years he so gloriously executed the Offices of Stadtholder and Captain-General of the *United Netherlands*, are not the proper Subject of this Work, and therefore shall omit that, as having been too long already in speaking of this Family; if it were not necessary, in order to remove a Contempt which the common People have been peyson'd with, by the malicious Insinuations of some among us, That our King was an Upstart, who from General of a Neighbour's Army, was lifted up to Honours his Ancestors were Strangers to. But let the Publick judge after this short account of a very small number of the many Honours this Family hath enjoy'd, whether the Crown of *Great-Britain* was dishonour'd by his Wearing it.

King *Charles II.* whose penetrating Judgment is universally acknowledg'd, declar'd of the Prince of *Orange*, that he was the Honestest

Man in the World, and in Confidence gave him that most virtuous and Beautiful Princess his Daughter the Lady *Mary* in Marriage, whom he was Betrothed, November 4. 1677.

MARY Eldest Daughter of the Royal Highness *James Duke of York*, and afterwards King of *Great Britain*, was born 30th, 1662. and now succeeded her Father in the Throne conjointly with her Spouse, who were both accordingly, as hath been already Proclaimed King and Queen of *England* and *Ireland*, February 6. 1688-9.

Their Majesties being thus seated on the Throne, nominated the Privy Council, and the Ministers of State, which Dignities were conferred on the Principal Nobility; the great Officers of Lord High-Treasurer, Lord High-Chancellor, Lord High-Treasurer, and Chancellor excepted, all were put into Commissions for the present. And then propounded to the Privy Council, Whether the present Convention might not be turn'd into a Parliament. Which being by the Majority answer'd in the Affirmative, the King, February 18th, went to the House of Commons, where the Commons also attended, he made a Speech to them, concerning the present Posture of Affairs, and demanding their Advice upon it. The House of Lords immediately brought in a Bill to prevent Quarrels and Disputes concerning the assembling and sitting of this Parliament, which imported the continuance of it as a Parliament, without new Election. It passed the House of Lords in two Days, but occasioned some Debate in the House of Commons; however it pass'd there, and on the 23d received the Royal Assent.

The first Matter of publick Business in the House of Commons

A. D.
1688.

tion whether the Revenue ex-
the Vacancy of the Throne,
d on their Majesties, which
ried *expired*. And the first
ented to the Lords, was for
ing the *Tryals of Peers*.
xi to that, *A Bill for ex-*
the *Protestant Dissenters*
Penalties of certain Laws,
was read the first time in
house on the 28th of Febru-

Session was of long continu-
because of the Variety of Mat-
riacted in it, The relation
of in a continued Thread can-
conveniently carried on, be-
divers Matters abroad will re-
immediate Attention. At
therefore we can only say,
the Business which came before
two Houses in the beginning of
Session were chiefly these. 1.
amination of the Circumstan-
the Death of the late Earl of
by the House of Lords. 2.
Messages to the House of Com-
from his Majesty. 1. That
present Conjuncture of Affairs
necessary to detain some sus-
Persons in Custody longer
the Act for *Habeas Corpus* ad-
2. To declare the King's
nt to the taking away the Du-
Fire Hearths, which had been
d by his two Predecessors. 3.
several Bills for Toleration.
gating the Oaths of Allegiance
apremacy, and appointing new
And the Bill for suspending
Habeas Corpus Act. All which
the Subjects of Debates, but
at last, as we shall have oc-
to say hereafter.

the 27th of February the King
ed Advice that the late King
was sailed from *Bress* with a
derable Number of *French*
ps for *Ireland*; which he im-
to the Parliament, and there-
the Commons Voted, That

they would stand by, and assist the
King in reducing *Ireland*; which
being communicated to the Lords
was agreed to, and both Houses pre-
sented an Address to his Majesty to
that purpose. In the Answer to that
Address the King set forth not only
an Estimate of what Forces were
necessary for *Ireland*, viz. 20000
Men, but also press'd the Parlia-
ment to consider the Condition of
the *Dutch*, who now wanted our
Assistance against *France*, and re-
commended the providing a sufficient
Fleet for both these Services.

Some of the *Scotch* Forces now in
England, viz. the Royal Regiment
of Horse, and part of *Dumbarton's*
Regiment of Foot pretended to De-
sert the Service, and accordingly set
forward for *Scotland*; but the King
pursuant to the Advice of Parliament
(*March 15th*) sent Forces after them,
which soon reduced them to their
Duty, and to prevent future Evil,
they were immediately sent to *Hol-*
land.

On the 11th of *April*, 1689. their
Majesties were crown'd at *Westmin-*
ster with the full Magnificence, Splen-
dor and Ceremony usual on such Oc-
casions. But antecedent to it an
Act was passed for Establishing the
Coronation Oath. And divers new
Honours were Conferr'd. Namely,

Prince *George of Denmark* was
Created Baron of *Ockingham*, Earl
of *Kendal*, and Duke of *Cumber-*
land. And soon after by Act of
Parliament he was naturaliz'd, and
thereby qualify'd to sit in the House
of Lords. The Marquis of *Win-*
chester, was Created Duke of *Bol-*
ton. The Earl of *Danby* already Pre-
sident of the Council was made
Marquis of *Carmarthen*. Myn Heer
Bentinck, a Gentleman who had re-
commended himself to his Majesty's
Favour by most faithful and affecti-
onate Service from his very Infancy,
and especially at the time he had the
Small

A. D.
1689.



Small Pox, during which the Prince declared that he knew not whether Mr. Bentinck had slept or not for 16 Days or Nights, since in all that time he never call'd but was answer'd by him immediately, as if awake: this Gentleman was Created Baron Cirencester, Viscount Woodstock, and Earl of Portland. The Viscount Falconbridge, Earl of Falconbridge. The Viscount Mordaunt, Earl of Monmouth. The Lord Montague, Viscount Mount Hermer and Earl of Montague. The Lord Churchill, Earl of Marlborough. Henry Sidney, Esq; Baron of Milton, and Viscount Sidney of Sheppy, The Viscount Lumley of Waterford in Ireland, Viscount Lumley of Lumley Castle in Durham. The Viscount Cholmondley of Kellis in Ireland, Baron Cholmondley of Witchmalbanck in Cheshire. And Mareschal Schomberg was Naturaliz'd, and soon after Created a Duke. He together with the Earl of Devonshire were already Elected Knights of the Garter.

Having now given our Reader a View of the State of Affairs in England, we must make a Transition to Scotland, in which Kingdom we have not yet told him their Majesties were Proclaim'd; nor in effect were they till that Day on which they were Crown'd at Westminster, viz. April 11th, 1689.

The Convention which was Elected there, like as in England, in the same manner as a Parliament used to be Elected, had been appointed to Meet on the 14th of March; on which Day they accordingly assembled. And after Prayers, wherein the Bishop of Edinburgh implor'd the Restoration of King James, they proceeded to the Election of a President, wherein the Marquis of Athol was proposed by K. James's Friends, and Duke Hamilton by King William's, and the latter car-

ried it by 40 Voices. And then into Consideration the Provision for the publick Peace; and the Convention of Edinburgh being held by the Duke of Gordon a Papist, a sage was sent, requiring him to bring that Castle into their Hands, the Duke demanding an Indemnity for Security, the Convention granted to him, and by the Earls of Dalmeildale and Lothain, sent him a Letter in Writing; but he delayed 24 Hours to consider, the Earls went to him the 15th, then he demanded 12 Days; in short, held the Castle till it was forc'd from him.

On the 16th of March, one Colonel an Englishman, presented to the Convention a Letter from King James. And the same Day Lord Levin arriv'd Express with a Letter from King William to the Convention. It was Debated whether the Letter should be Read first, but they resolv'd for King William's which was pathetick and affectionate. They advis'd them to consult on the means of settling and securing the Peace and Happiness of their Country, and recommended to them an Union of the two Kingdoms. King James's Letter advis'd them to shew Fidelity and Loyalty to him, which they had always had great Affection to him, and that they should not be frightened nor bear'd, for he would give them speedy Assistance and Protection, and concluded with Threats on those who were wanting in their Duty.

The Convention were so far from minding those Threats, that they imprison'd the Messenger; but thinking him worth detaining, they sent him away without any Answer. To King William's Letter they sent an Answer to be drawn up in the most Thankful and Dutiful Manner; which being done by the Committee, it was read in the Hall.

And then
Proviso
and the
held by
Papist, a
ing him
Hands.
Indemnity
ion grant
als of
at him a
t he de
er, the
he 15th,
Days;
tle till
ch, one
sented to
from
me Day
xpress w
William to
Debarred
first, but
m's which
onate T
on them
ng the
Country
an Un
King Ja
to shew
to him,
Affectio
le; that
ed nor
d give
d Protec
reators
their D
re so far
ts, that
ger; but
retaining,
any An
etter they
be draw
and Du
g done
d in the

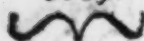
3d, and being Sign'd by the
in the Name of the Con-
was sent to London by the
The Care that was ne-
to be taken for Preserving
ce, and with-holding those
ere disposed to raise Arms,
the Convention's Time for
ays; which being done, on
26, a Committee was ap-
to consider of the proper
of settling the Government;
Committee, after five or six
ting, came to a Resolution,
at King James being a pro-
Papist, and acting as King
out ever taking the Oaths re-
by Law, had invaded the
amental Constitution of the
n, and alter'd it from a Le-
and Limited Monarchy, to
arbitrary Despotick Power,
erted the Protestant Religion,
ed all the Laws and Liberties
e Nation, and inverted all
nds of Government, where-
e had forfeited the Crown,
the Throne was become va-

ch being Reported, the whole
except Twelve, agreed with
committee, and pass'd it into
They also appointed the
committee to bring in an Act
ling the Crown on Their
es King William and Queen
and to consider of the Terms,
pare an Instrument of Go-
ut to be offer'd with the
for Redressing Grievances
uring the Liberties of the

Act drawn up by the Com-
contain'd in Substance,
King James being a Papist,
acting as King, without ta-
the Oath whereby every
at his Accession obliges him-
maintain the Protestant Re-
and govern according to
alter'd the Constitution of

the Kingdom; That he had by
Proclamation asserted an Absolute
Power to annul and disable Laws;
and exerted that Power to the
Subversion of the Protestant Re-
ligion, and to the Violation of
the Laws and Liberties of the
Nation;

1. By erecting Popish Schools,
and Societies of Jesuits, and set-
ting up the Popish Worship in
many Places. 2. By allowing
Popish Books to be publish'd. 3.
By sending the Children of Pro-
testants abroad, to be bred Papists,
and employing Priests to pervert
Protestants, by Offers of Prefer-
ments. 4. By discharging Pro-
testants, and putting Papists into
Places of Trust, and putting the
Forts and Magazines into the
Hands of such. 5. By imposing
Oaths contrary to Law. 6. By
exacting Money without Consent
of Parliament. 7. By levying
and keeping on Foot an Army in
Time of Peace, without Consent
of Parliament, and maintaining
Soldiers on Free-Quarters. 8. By
allowing the Officers to be Judg-
es, whereby the Subjects were put
to Death without Legal Tryal.
9. By imposing exorbitant Fines,
and exacting extravagant Bail.
10. By Imprisoning Persons with-
out shewing Cause, and delaying
Tryal of them. 11. By causing
Persons to be prosecuted upon
Statutes of old forfeited Laws, and
condemn'd upon weak Pretences
and lame Proofs. 12. By Sub-
verting the Rights of the Royal
Boroughs, imposing Magistrates
and Council upon them contrary
to their Charters, without Pretence
of Forfeiture or Surrender of such
Charters, whereby the Nomina-
tion of Commissioners to Parlia-
ment was in the King, as being
chosen by those Magistrates put
in by him, many whereof were
Papists,

A. D.
1689.

‘ Papists. 13. By directing the
 ‘ Courts of Justice, stopping the u-
 ‘ sual Course, and commanding the
 ‘ Judges how they should proceed
 ‘ in Causes that came before them;
 ‘ and by changing the Nature of
 ‘ the Judges Commissions *ad Vitam*
 ‘ or *Culpam*, to *bene Placito*. 14.
 ‘ By granting Personal Protection
 ‘ for Civil-Debts contrary to Law.
 ‘ All which being Miscarriages of
 ‘ King *James*, and directly contra-
 ‘ ry to the known Laws, Freedoms
 ‘ and Statutes of the Realm, the
 ‘ States of the Kingdom did find
 ‘ and declare, That the said King
 ‘ *James* had forfeited the Crown,
 ‘ and the Throne was become Va-
 ‘ cant.

Therefore, in Regard his Royal
 Highness, then Prince of *Orange*,
 now King of *England*, whom it
 pleased God to make the Glorious
 Instrument of Delivering these King-
 doms from Popery and Arbitrary
 Power, by Advice of several *Scotish*
 Lords and Gentlemen then at *Lon-*
don, did call the Estates to meet,
 in Order to make such an Estab-
 lishment that their Religion, Laws
 and Liberties, might not again be
 in Danger of being subverted: The
 said Estates being accordingly assem-
 bled in a full and free Representa-
 tion of the Nation, taking into
 their most serious Consideration the
 best Means for attaining the Ends a-
 foresaid, did in the first Place, as
 their Ancestors in like Cases had
 usually done for vindicating and as-
 serting their Rights, declare, 1.
 That by the Law of *Scotland*, no
 Papist could be King or Queen of
 the Realm; nor that any Protestant
 Successor could exercise the Regal
 Power till he had Sworn the Coro-
 nation-Oath. 2. That all Proclama-
 tions asserting an Absolute Power to
 annul and disable the Laws, in or-
 der to erect Popish Schools, Colle-
 ges of Jesuits and Mass-houses, and

print Popish Books, was contra-
 Law. 3. That taking the Children
 of Protestants and sending them
 broad to be Educated in the Popish
 Religion; The founding Popish
 Schools, and bestowing Pension
 Popish Priests, and seducing Pro-
 testants, is contrary to Law. 4.
 disarming Protestants and putting
 Papists into Places of Trust, is il-
 gal. 5. That imposing an
 without Authority of Parlia-
 6. Raising Money without Consent
 of Parliament. 7. Officers
 cising the place of Judges. 8.
 posing extraordinary Fines. 9.
 prisoning Persons without the
 Cause. 10. Prosecuting Men
 Obsolete Laws. 11. Imposing
 gistrates upon Boroughs contra-
 their Charters. 12. Directing
 Judges in the ordinary Course
 Justice. 13. Granting Personal
 Protections. 14. Forcing the
 jects to Depose against themselves.
 15. Using Torture without Evidence.
 16. Sending an Army into the Coun-
 try in time of Peace, and ex-
 Free-quarter. 17. Charging
 Subjects with Law Boroughs, re-
 sisting Bonds, and suspending
 cates for not appearing when Bonds
 were offered. 18. Putting
 sons into private Mens Houses
 time of Peace, were all contra-
 Law. 19. That the Opinion
 the Lords of the Sessions in these
 Cases was Illegal, viz. That
 concerting the demand of the
 ply of a forefaulted Person, if
 not given, is Treason. And,
 it is Treason to refuse to discov-
 Man's own private Thoughts
 their Mens Actions in relation
 points of Treason. 20. That
 the Husband for his Wife's
 drawing from Church, was il-
 21. That Prelacy and Super-
 of Office in the Church above
 byters, is and has been a great
 then to this Nation, who Refor-

A. D.
1688.

in Popery to Presbytery. And before ought to be Abolished. That it is the Right of the Subject to Protest for Remedy of Law the King and Parliament against Injuries given by the Lords of the Council. 23. That it is the Right of the Subjects to Petition the King, and all Prosecutions for such Petitioning is contrary to Law. Therefore for the Redress of all these Grievances, and for preserving and strengthening the Laws, they claimed, that Parliaments be frequently called and allow'd to Sit and Debate in Freedom.

And then farther claim'd and insisted upon all the Premises as their undoubted Rights; and that no Proceedings to the prejudice of the People in any of the Premises be drawn after into Example, but all Fines, Imprisonments, &c. be considered to the Parties redressed. To which Demand of their Rights, they took themselves to be encouraged by the King's Declaration for *Scotland* in November last. Therefore, having, in full Confidence, that his Majesty King *William* would perfect their Liberties, and preserve them from Violation of their Rights, and Attempts upon their Religion, Liberties, and Liberties;

The said States of the Kingdom of *Scotland* had Resolv'd, That *William* and *Mary* King and Queen of *England*, be Declared King and Queen of *Scotland*, to hold the Crown during their Lives, and the longer Liver of them, and at the sole and full Exercise of the Power be in the said King, jointly in the Name of both. And after their Decease, the Crown to descend to the Heirs of the Body of the said Queen, and in default thereof, to the Princess Anne of *Denmark*, and the Heirs of her Body, &c.

And then prayed the King and Queen to accept the same accordingly. And prescribed the Form of the Oath of Allegiance.

Pursuant to this Declaration, the King and Queen was Proclaimed at *Edinburgh*, on the Eleventh of April, 1689.

We must now look back to Affairs without doots, having for the sake of giving at once the Proceedings of the Convention, omitted what was transacting by the Enemy.

The Duke of *Gordon*, as we have said, demanded 12 Days time to consider of the Surrender of *Edinburgh* Castle, and declared at last that he would not surrender it at all; whereupon he was proclaimed by the Heralds at the Market-Cross, a Traytor and Rebel.

The Viscount *Dundee* meditating a War in King *James's* behalf, held a private Conference with the Duke of *Gordon* at the Castle Gate, and concerted Measures for executing his Purposes. Which the Convention having Notice of, Summon'd him to appear before them; but he went off with 30 or 40 Horse, and retired to *Linlithgo*. A Party of Horse were sent after him, and the Convention obliged the Earl of *Mar*, who was Governor of *Sterling-Castle*, to repair immediately thither, to prevent *Dundee's* seizing that Fortrefs. The Duke of *Gordon* in the mean time pretended to Capitulate, and some Persons were sent to him, but 'twas found to be all Amusement, and that nothing but Force would reduce him. Therefore Orders were given to block up the Castle; which was the sooner executed, because on the 22d of *March*, he sent Word to the Magistrates of *Edinburgh*, that having received Advice of King *James's*

A a

safe

A. D.
1689.

safe Arrival in *Ireland*, he found himself obliged to fire all his Cannon, but told them he would do the City no harm.

His Majesty in his timely Care for *Scotland*, had sent four Regiments of Foot, and one of Dragoons thither, under the Command of Major General *Mackay*, who now arrived; and on the 25th of *March*, the Convention ordered them to be Quarter'd at *Leith* and the Suburbs of *Edinburgh*. And the 28th gave a Commission to that General to be Commander in Chief of all the Forces.

On the 13th of *April*, a Proclamation was order'd to forbid any Body to own King *James* or obey any Commissions given out by him, occasioned by some Letters from the Lord *Melford* that were intercepted, wherein to encourage his Friends, he told them, the Estates of the Rebels would recompence them for the Service they did King *James*; and by the arrival of one *Brady* from *Ireland*, with Commissions from that King. And for their better Defence, the Estates ordered four new Regiments of Foot, and ten Troops of Horse to be raised. Garrisons were disposed in the proper Castles, and a Ship send from *Ireland*, with 6000 Arms for the Rebels, was seized on the Western Coast of *Scotland*.

And now Commissioners were sent by the Convention to *London*, with a very Dutiful Letter, and a Power to receive their Majesties Coronation Oaths. Accordingly, on the 11th of *May*, in the Banqueting-house at *Whitehall*, they presented to his Majesty, The Letter; The Instrument of Government; The Declaration of Grievances, and Claim of Rights; and an Address for converting the Convention into a Parliament. All

which being read, his Majesty gave them a very Gracious Answer, and then both their Majesties took Coronation Oath.

Duke *Hamilton* on the 5th *June*, acquainted the Convention in *Scotland*, that his Majesty constituted him his High-Commissioner, and empowered him to propose an Act to turn the Convention into a Parliament; wherein the Lord *Crawford* was appointed to propose An Act accordingly passed the 5th Day, and then the Parliament was Prorogued to the 17th of *June*, which time being met again, it passed an Act for abolishing *Ecclesiastical* Copacy.

The Siege of *Edinburgh* Castle was in the mean time vigorously carried on, and the Place so distressed, that on the 13th of *June* it Surrender'd to Sir *John Lambart* of *Dundee*, with his few Followers were all that now stood out: Several Skirmishes past between him and the King's Forces while he skulked in the Highlands. But receiving Reinforcement of 300 *Irish*, he advanced with 6000 Foot and 400 Horse, to meet Lieut. Gen. *Mackay*, who had with him but 4000 Foot and 4 Troops of Horse. A Battle was fought on the 16th *July*, wherein, after a long engagement, *Mackay* was forced to Retreat; but on the other side, *Dundee* being killed, it may be call'd a Victory, since by his Death the Party were so broken, that from that time they never made any notable Resistance, but were defeated wherever they were met, and in a little time totally suppress'd.

Thus having shewn their Majesties quietly possess'd of *England* and *Scotland*, we must pass over *Ireland*, where they found more difficulty to oppose the Resistance.

the Earl of Tyrconnel, who as
have formerly said was sent over
King James as Lord Deputy of
Ireland, had taken effectual care to
re all the Fortresses and impor-
tant Places. He disarm'd the Pro-
testants, and so afflicted them, that
all fled into the Northern Pro-
vince of Ulster, where through the
neighbourhood of Scotland, the
Protestants had been always more
numerous than in the other Parts of
the Kingdom. That Province
before upon the Revolution, de-
clined for King William and Queen
Mary, and stood upon their De-
fence against the Deputy. In this
state Things stood, when

King James on the 12th of March
landed in Ireland; he Landed at
Dublin, and went immediately
to the Castle, where Tyrconnel receiv'd
him. And on the 24th of the same
Month, made a Triumphant En-
trance into Dublin. Among the
Businesses he transacted, he dis-
missed the Lord Granard and o-
thers from the Council, putting Pa-
trick and among the rest the Count
de Lauvaux in their rooms, and then
made Tyrconnel a Duke. He pub-
lished a Proclamation to call a Par-
liament to assemble at Dublin, May
the 1st, and order'd the Forces he brought
with him from France, which were
experienced Soldiers, commanded by
experienced Officers, to march for-
ward.

The Protestants at the same time
arm'd themselves into as strong a
posture as they could make, and pre-
pared to keep the Field, but being
driven at Drummore, they were
forced to retreat to Fastnesses. And
King James on the other hand treat-
ed the Protestants in his Power
with Severity, and resolved to
march with an Army of 20000 to
reduce those that were in the strong
places.

London-derry, situate in the
North of Ireland upon a River,
which a little below the Town falls
into a commodious Bay of the Sea,
call'd Lough-Foyle, was a Place of
the best Strength of any the Prote-
stants possess'd, and therefore timely
taken Care of here, his Majesty
having sent Colonel Lundee, in
whom he had great Confidence, to
be Governor of it, and with him
sent good store of Arms and Am-
munition.

On the 13th of April they were
alarm'd by the arrival of Mr. Wal-
ker a Clergyman in the County of
Tyrone, who had rais'd a Regiment
of Volunteers, That King James
having taken Coltraine and Kilmer,
was drawing his Forces towards
London-derry.

Colonel Cuninghame and Col. Ri-
chards, sent from England, arri-
ved the 15th at Derry with their
two Regiments, and on the 17th
were called to a Council of War,
where it was resolv'd, That Provi-
sions being wanting, it was not ad-
viseable to land the two Regiments;
and that the Place not being tena-
ble against a well-appointed Army,
the Officers should withdraw, and
leave the Inhabitants to make a Ca-
pitulation. This Resolution being
discovered by the People, put them
into great Disorder, and the Go-
vernor durst not appear among
them; but soon after got secretly
aboard, and with Cuninghame and
Richards, return'd to England,
where they were both Cashier'd.

Mr. Walker now with Major Ba-
ker were chosen by the People to Go-
vern, who acted with such Bravery
and Constancy, that an ill Fortify'd
Town, with a Garrison of raw
undisciplin'd Men, with only 20
small Cannon, and Provisions for
but ten Days, held out from the
20th of April, when King James

A. D.
1689.

safe Arrival in *Ireland*, he found himself obliged to fire all his Cannon, but told them he would do the City no harm.

His Majesty in his timely Care for *Scotland*, had sent four Regiments of Foot, and one of Dragoons thither, under the Command of Major General *Mackay*, who now arrived; and on the 25th of *March*, the Convention ordered them to be Quarter'd at *Leith* and the Suburbs of *Edinburgh*. And the 28th gave a Commission to that General to be Commander in Chief of all the Forces.

On the 13th of *April*, a Proclamation was order'd to forbid any Body to own King *James* or obey any Commissions given out by him, occasioned by some Letters from the Lord *Melford* that were intercepted, wherein to encourage his Friends, he told them, the Estates of the Rebels would recompence them for the Service they did King *James*; and by the arrival of one *Brady* from *Ireland*, with Commissions from that King. And for their better Defence, the Estates ordered four new Regiments of Foot, and ten Troops of Horse to be raised. Garrisons were disposed in the proper Castles, and a Ship sent from *Ireland*, with 6000 Arms for the Rebels, was seized on the Western Coast of *Scotland*.

And now Commissioners were sent by the Convention to *London*, with a very Dutiful Letter, and a Power to receive their Majesties Coronation Oaths. Accordingly, on the 11th of *May*, in the Banqueting-house at *Whitehall*, they presented to his Majesty, The Letter; The Instrument of Government; The Declaration of Grievances, and Claim of Rights; and an Address for converting the Convention into a Parliament. All

which being read, his Majesty gave them a very Gracious Answer, and then both their Majesties took the Coronation Oath.

Duke *Hamilton* on the 5th *June*, acquainted the Convention in *Scotland*, that his Majesty had constituted him his High-Commissioner, and empowered him to pass an Act to turn the Convention into a Parliament; wherein the Lord *Crawford* was appointed to preside. An Act accordingly passed the same Day, and then the Parliament was Prorogued to the 17th of *June*, which time being met again, they passed an Act for abolishing Episcopacy.

The Siege of *Edinburgh Castle* was in the mean time vigorously carried on, and the Place so distressed, that on the 13th of *June* it was Surrender'd to Sir *John Lanier* of *Dundee*, with his few Followers were all that now stood out: Several Skirmishes past between him and the King's Forces while he skulked in the Highlands. But receiving Reinforcement of 300 *Irish*, he advanced with 6000 Foot and 1000 Horse, to meet Lieut. Gen. *Mackay*, who had with him but 4000 Foot and 4 Troops of Horse. A Battle was fought on the 16th *July*, wherein, after a long Engagement, *Mackay* was forced to Retreat; but on the other side, *Dundee* being killed, it may be call'd a Victory, since by his Death the Party were so broken, that from that time they never made any notable Resistance, but were defeated wherever they were met, and in a little time totally suppress'd.

Thus having shewn their Majesties quietly possess'd of *England* and *Scotland*, we must pass over to *Ireland*, where they found more difficulty to oppose the Resistance.

The Earl of
have form
King *James*
Ireland, had
ure all the
Places.
ants, and
y all fled i
nce of *Ulster*
ighbourho
otestants ha
merous tha
Kingdom
efore upo
d for *King*
ry, and f
ce against
ture Thing
King *James*
ived in *I*
ngsle, a
Cork, wh
m. And o
onth, mac
nce into
st Business
aced the L
ers from th
ts and ame
Avaux in
ade *Tyrcon*
ned a Procl
ment to ass
and order
th him fro
eterane Sol
perienced
ard.
The Prote
rm'd them
ody as they
nded to kee
outed at
ced to ret
ing *James*
all the P
th Severi
arch with
duce those
owns.

A. D.
1689.

The Earl of *Tyrconnel*, who as have formerly said was sent over King *James* as Lord Deputy of Ireland, had taken effectual care to secure all the Fortresses and important Places. He disarm'd the Protestants, and so afflicted them, that they all fled into the Northern Province of *Ulster*, where through the neighbourhood of *Scotland*, the Protestants had been always more numerous than in the other Parts of the Kingdom. That Province therefore upon the Revolution, declared for King *William* and Queen *Mary*, and stood upon their Defence against the Deputy. In this future Things stood, when

King *James* on the 12th of *March* arrived in Ireland; he Landed at *Wexford*, and went immediately to *Cork*, where *Tyrconnel* receiv'd him. And on the 24th of the same month, made a Triumphant Entrance into *Dublin*. Among the first Businesses he transacted, he dismissed the Lord *Granard* and others from the Council, putting *Patrick Sarsfield* and among the rest the Count *Avaux* in their rooms, and then made *Tyrconnel* a Duke. He published a Proclamation to call a Parliament to assemble at *Dublin*, May 1st and order'd the Forces he brought with him from *France*, which were veteran Soldiers, commanded by experienced Officers, to march forward.

The Protestants at the same time arm'd themselves into as strong a body as they could make, and pretended to keep the Field, but being routed at *Drummore*, they were forced to retreat to Fastnesses. And King *James* on the other hand treated all the Protestants in his Power with Severity, and resolved to march with an Army of 20000 to reduce those that were in the strong towns.

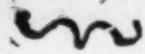
London-derry, situate in the North of Ireland upon a River, which a little below the Town falls into a commodious Bay of the Sea, call'd *Lough-Foyle*, was a Place of the best Strength of any the Protestants possess'd, and therefore timely taken Care of here, his Majesty having sent Colonel *Lundee*, in whom he had great Confidence, to be Governor of it, and with him sent good store of Arms and Ammunition.

On the 13th of *April* they were alarm'd by the arrival of Mr. *Walker* a Clergyman in the County of *Tyrone*, who had rais'd a Regiment of Volunteers, That King *James* having taken *Coltraine* and *Kilmer*, was drawing his Forces towards *London-derry*.

Colonel *Cunningham* and Col. *Richards*, sent from *England*, arrived the 15th at *Derry* with their two Regiments, and on the 17th were called to a Council of War, where it was resolv'd, That Provisions being wanting, it was not adviseable to land the two Regiments; and that the Place not being tenable against a well-appointed Army, the Officers should withdraw, and leave the Inhabitants to make a Capitulation. This Resolution being discovered by the People, put them into great Disorder, and the Governor durst not appear among them; but soon after got secretly aboard, and with *Cunningham* and *Richards*, return'd to *England*, where they were both Cashier'd.

Mr. *Walker* now with Major *Baker* were chosen by the People to Govern, who acted with such Bravery and Constancy, that an ill Fortify'd Town, with a Garrison of raw undisciplin'd Men, with only 20 small Cannon, and Provisions for but ten Days, held out from the 10th of *April*, when King *James*

A. D.
1689.



with a large Army well provided and Officer'd, Invested it, to the 30th of *July*, when they were at last Reliev'd, after having for a long time had no better Food than Horse-flesh, Dogs, Cats, and Vermin, and of them too only nine lean Horses left. King *James* being to meet his Parliament at *Dublin*, left the Management of the Siege on the 29th of *April*, to *Conrad de Rose* the French General, who fretting to see himself thus Oppos'd, declar'd he would destroy all the Protestants round the Country if the Town continued to hold out, and in effect drove a great Number of them under the Walls to lie there and starve; but the Besieged erecting Gallows's on the Walls, on which they protested all the Prisoners they had should immediately be Hang'd if these miserable People were not permitted to go off, he was at last prevail'd upon to let 'em go, and with them the Town found means to let many of their useless Mouths to pass off also.

About the middle of *June*, the Town spy'd three Ships attempting to come up the River, but were hindred by the Enemy's Fire, and soon after they discover'd a Fleet of 30 Sail in the *Lough*, which they suppos'd came from *England*, but could contrive no way of getting Correspondence with them. The Enemy Guarded the River very strongly, and laid a strong Boom cross it; however one Man by Swimming got over, and inform'd the Besieged, that General *Kirk* with Arms and Provisions was come to their Relief. This encouraged them to undergo that miserable Famine they endured for a Month together. At last on the 30th of *July*, General *Kirk*, resolving to relieve them or perish, sent to the *Dartmouth* Frigate with

two other Ships to attempt to break the Boom, which after much Effort receiv'd from the Enemy they effected, and put Provisions into Town. With which the Enemy were so discouraged, that the next Day they broke up the Siege. A Mr. *Walker* (who now left his military Exercise and put on his Gown) was sent immediately to London with an Address from the Town to the King, by whom he was most plentifully rewarded.

Iniskilling, another Town in North, was as notable in the noyance it gave the Enemy, as *Derry* was for its Defence. This Town on the 11th of *March* Proclaimed King *William* and Queen *Mary*, having chosen *Gustavus Hamilton* a Person of great Courage and Conduct, for their Governor, raised a Regiment of 12 Companies, which they put under his Command, and refus'd all Overtures that were made to them from King *James*. In many Excursions which they made upon the Enemy, they always remained Victors; and on the next Day that *Londonderry* was Relieved, 2000 of them fought and took 6000 *Irish*, and took *Mackin* their Commander Prisoner: and to mention many small Exploits in *September* following, 2000 of them defeated 5000 *Irish* going to *Sligo*.

King *James* in the mean time employed at *Dublin*, where he met his Parliament the 7th of *May*. His Majesty made a gracious Speech wherein he omitted not to own his Obligations he had to the French King. And the next Day published a Declaration, expressing an Affection to his Subjects as well Protestants as Catholics, Lenity and great Mercy to those that had offended, Protection to the Church of *England*, and Liberty of Conscience to Dissenters, &c.

the Parliament, the Majority thereof were Papists, immediately voted an Address of Thanks to the King, and another to the French March, which Count *d' Avaux* desir'd to transmit. And then all was brought in to recognize the King's Title, and condemn the Act of *Orange's* Usurpation. The King had in his Speech intimated his Willingness to relieve those that were injur'd by the Act of Settlement; which it seems was understood to mean a Repeal of it; a Bill was brought in on the 10th of May to that purpose; and passed in a few Days. Next followed the Bill of Attainder, whereunto were added Arch-Bishops, 1 Duke, 17 Counts, 7 Countesses, 28 Viscounts, 17 Countesses, 7 Bishops, 18 Barons, 33 Baronets, 51 Knights, 83 Esquires, 2182 Esquires and Gentlemen, were declared Traitors, altho' none of them had been convicted. And the best Reason given for it was what the Speaker told the King when he presented it, *that many were Attainted upon Evidence as satisfied the House, the rest upon Common Fame.* As a further Instance of their Cruelty, this Act was not made publick till four Months after, whereby those that were in the Kingdom could not escape, nor get out of it come over to crave Mercy. They also pass'd an Act for the Liberty of Conscience, and some others of less Importance, and the Parliament was Prorogued on the 20th of June to the 12th of January.

At the same Time that the King was declaring his merciful Disposition, and the Parliament enacting for the Liberty of Conscience, the Professors, Fellows, and Scholars of the College or University of *Dublin*, were all turn'd out, and their Places possess'd by Papists. And the

next Year all the Churches in *Dublin* were seized upon for the Use of the Papists. And on the 18th of June, 1690, Colonel *Lutterel*, Governor of that City, issued Orders, that all Protestants that were not Householders, should depart the City, and all that were such should deliver up their Arms: And forbad, *That above five Protestants should meet together upon pain of Death.* And the Governor being asked whether this was to extend to meeting in Churches, he answer'd *Yea.* And accordingly all the Protestant Churches were shut up all over the Kingdom. Thus much for *Ireland*; we must now return to *England.*

On the 24th of April, the King gave the Royal Assent to the Acts, for empowering his Majesty to Imprison such as conspire against the Government; for removing Papists from *London*; for taking away the Duty of Hearth-Money; for abrogating the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance, and appointing new Oaths, and some others.

The King having a due Sense of the Usurpations of the *French* King, and the War he had now renew'd in *Europe* to continue and enlarge them, and being possess'd with a Noble Zeal for the Liberty of *Europe* and especially of his own Kingdom, found it necessary to join with the Emperor, the King of *Spain*, and States-General, in opposing that turbulent Monarch: In which Sentiments the Parliament concurr'd, and on the 25th of April, the House of Commons presented an Address to his Majesty, ' beseeching him to consider ' the destructive Methods taken of ' late by the *French* King against ' the Trade, Quiet and Interest of ' this Kingdom, and particularly

A. D.
1689.

the Invasion of *Ireland*, not doubting but the Alliances his Majesty in Wisdom should make would be effectual to reduce the *French* King to such a Condition that it might not be hereafter in his Power to violate the Peace of *Christendom*. And assured his Majesty, that whenever he should think fit to enter into a War against the *French* Monarch, they would give him such Assistance in a Parliamentary Way, as might enable him to support and go through with the same. The House of Lords also declared that they would serve and assist his Majesty in a War against *France* to their utmost Power. Soon after, namely,

May the 7th, 1689, A Declaration of War against the *French* King was Published by his Majesty, Founded upon the just Call his Majesty had from the neighbouring *Protestants*, to assist them in opposing the violent Attempts of the *French* King. Upon the Seizure of the Fishery of *Newfoundland*, where they formerly pretended not to fish but by License from *England*. Upon the Invasion of *Hudson's-Bay* and *New-York*, and Expulsion of the *English* thence; the Invasion of the *Caribbee-Islands*; the Seizure of *English* Ships; The Prohibiting many *English* Goods in *France*, and laying great Duties on the rest; Disputing the Right of the Flag; Persecuting *English* Protestants in *France*, and Condemning Masters of *English* Ships to the Gallies upon Pretence of having on Board some of his own Subjects, who fled from his Cruelty. And lastly, for that he had by Promises of Assistance endeavour'd to overthrow the Laws and Constitutions of this Realm, and was now actually in

Arms to maintain a Rebellion his Majesty's Kingdom of *Ireland*.

About this Time the King appointed the Judges, the three Ch being Sir *John Holt*, Sir *Hen Pollixfen*, and Sir *Robert Atk*. The Seal being, as we have said, Commission, which Commissioners were Sir *John Maynard*, *Ant* *Kecke*, and *William Rawling* Esqs; who were soon after Kn

The *English* Fleet under Admiral *Herbert* being now at Sea, intending to intercept a Fleet Supply which they understood was sailing from *Brest* to *Ireland*, set off towards that Coast. But Wind coming Easterly which r'd the *French* out, they turn'd off on the 24th of *April* towards the Coast of *Ireland*, and on the 30th in the Evening overtook them at *Bantry-Bay*. The next Morning the *French* in Line of Battle Men of War, and 5 Fire-Ships, under *Chateau-Renaut*, bore down upon the *English*, who were 20 Men of War and 2 Tenders, before they were reduc'd into Line of Battle, and Firing all their Shot kill'd 100 and wounded 300 on Board the *English* Fleet, while the Men fought with great Bravery; but through the Superiority of force, for the *French* were larger Ships than our's, and the Disadvantage of the Wind, which our Admiral endeavour'd to overcome but could not effect, they were forc'd to retire, having first given the *French* so much that they thought not fit to follow them. Admiral *Herbert* was soon after Created Earl of *Torrington*, Captain *Ashbey* and Captain *Sho* were Knighted, and every Sea Officer had a Donative of Ten Shillings altho' the King confess'd that tho' such an Attempt in the Beg

ing of a War may be proper, in
the Course of it ought to be
seemed Rash.

Their Majesties in the mean time
receiv'd the Acknowledgments and
congratulations from Foreign Prin-
ces and States, namely the Empe-
rour, the King of *Spain*, the King
of *Sweden*, the King of *Denmark*,
the Elector of *Brandenburgh*, the
Dukes of *Brunswick* and *Lun-
burgh*, and the States General,
which made a publick Entry on the
10th of *May*, in a most sumptu-
ous Manner. And soon after his
Majesty sent the Earl of *Pembroke*
Ambassador to *Holland*.

The Parliament continued sit-
ting all this Summer, and in the
course of it divers Debates arose,
and Conferences were held between
the two Houses, upon the several
Matters before them, whereof that
concerning *Titus Oates* was the
most troublesome, as having lasted
above two Months. That Person
claiming himself Doctor in Divinity,
petition'd to be restored in his
Office, and his Sentence to be re-
vers'd, which the House of Com-
mons agreed to, but the House of
Lords deny'd. The Reasons given
on both Sides in the long Confe-
rence *July* the 29th, upon the Sub-
ject of Amendments made by the
Lords, is too long to have Place
here. The End of it was an Ad-
dress from the Lords to the King,
to desire his Majesty's Pardon to
the said *Oates*, whereby the Con-
tinuance of his Punishment accord-
ing to the Sentence that had been
given against him might be remit-
ted. Which the King comply'd
with, and settled a Pension of five
Pounds a Week upon him.

Bills were brought in and passed
to Acts to Reverse the Attainders
of the Lord *Russel*, *Algernon Syd-*

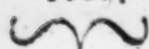
ney, Esq; Mrs. *Alicia Lisle*, and
Mr. *Cornish*. And the House of
Lords took into Consideration the
severe Fine laid upon the Earl of
Devonshire in King *James's* Time
for Striking Mr. *Culpeper* in the
Court. It appear'd that his Lord-
ship's Plea of Privilege of Parlia-
ment was over-rul'd, and that he
was fined 30000 Pounds. The
Judges that gave the Sentence were
all severally examin'd, the Fact ap-
pearing, and the King's Council
offering nothing to prove that a
Peer of the Realm might be com-
mitted in Execution for a Fine, the
Lords adjudged, That the Court in
over-ruling that Lord's Plea of
Privilege was guilty of a Breach
of Privilege; That the Fine was
exorbitant and illegal; and That
no Peer ought to be committed for
a Fine to the King. The Judgment
against Mr. *Samuel Johnson* Clerk
was also Revers'd, and the Pro-
ceedings in his Degradation decla-
red void.

A Bill being on the 9th of *May*
sent up to the Lords for Declaring
the Rights and Liberties of the Sub-
ject, and settling the Succession of
the Crown, their Lordships thought
it proper to add the Princess *So-
phia's* Name in the Entail, and a-
mended the Bill accordingly, to
which the Commons dissented, and
occasioned divers Conferences,
which was terminated by the Birth
of a New Heir. For,

On *July* the 24th, Her Royal
Highness the Princess of *Denmark*
most happily gave Birth to a young
Prince, afterwards baptiz'd *William*,
created Duke of *Gloucester*.

Upon Enquiry into Miscarriages,
a Report concerning *Burton* and
Graham, the King's Solicitors for
Criminal Matters in the two last
Reigns, was made on the 23d of
May. That it appeared that they

A. D.
1688.



had receiv'd out of the Exchequer (from the Year 1679, to the Year 1688,) 48000 *l.* for carrying on the several Prosecutions. And that they had by their vexatious Prosecutions endeavour'd the Subversion of the Protestant Religion and the Government of the Realm.

The Lords appointed a Committee to enquire into the Miscarriages in managing the Affairs for *Ireland*, which Committee declaring they could not come to a full Discovery without a Sight of the Minute Books of the Committee for *Irish* Affairs, to the 1st of *May* last, the House order'd an Address to his Majesty for a Sight of them; which being presented *June* the 18th, the King answer'd that he would consider of it; this obstructed further Proceeding in it, till the Commons passing a smart Vote about it, his Majesty on the 16th of *July* acquainted the Lords, that the Committee might inspect the Book; but that Book being not satisfactory, they further desir'd that the Minutes from the Time his Majesty began to take the Administration of the Government, to the Time of the Beginning of these, might be laid before them; To which the King answer'd, there were no Minutes of the *Irish* Affairs for that Time.

The Commons on the 3d of *August*, voted an Address to his Majesty to represent, That there had been Delays in the Succour of *Ireland*; that there were not sufficient Preparations to Transport the Forces, and that several Ships were taken for want of sufficient Convoy. And on the 12th, they further address'd that Colonel *Lundee* might be sent over to *London-Derry* to be Tryed for the Treasons laid to his Charge.

On the 20th of *August*, the Bill

for Paying the *Dutch* 600000 *l.* their Charge in his Majesty's Expedition to *England* pass'd the Royal Assent: As did also an Act for prohibiting Trade with *France*, Act for Relief of the *Irish* Clergy and several others, and then Parliament adjourn'd to the 2nd of *September*; and from thence to the 19th of *October*.

Thus terminated the Session, which would have been shorter if not for the Bickerings of the Two Parties; not occasion'd long Debates; and the Conferences between the Houses about some Bills that did not pass, as That for an Indemnity, That for an Attainder of several Persons, That for Declaring the Rights of the Subject, and some others, had not lengthen'd it so as to induce the King on the 2nd of *June* to come to the House, and advise them to dispatch.

Besides the Bills already mention'd, there pass'd in this Session an Act for granting an Aid to their Majesties of 68820 *l.* *mensf.* for six Months. An Act for raising Money by a Poll. An Act for granting an Aid of 12 *d.* in the Pound upon Land. An Act for an additional Duty of Excise. An additional Act to the Land-Tax. And an Act for Granting to their Majesties the same Revenues they were enjoy'd by the late Kings, except Hearth-Money, till the 1st of *December*, 1689.

We must return to *Ireland*, and shew the Course of the War the rest of this Campaign.

Duke *Schomberg* being by his Majesty appointed his General for that Service, and Eighteen Regiments of Foot and five of Horse being expeditiously raised, but so quickly transported thro' the Neglect of the Purveyor; on the 12th of *August* the General sail'd

A. D.

1689.

as many of the Forces as were
 up'd off at *Chester* and *Lever-*
 On the 13th he arrived in
Carickfergus-Bay, which lyes o-
 against the South-West Coast
Scotland, and landed on *Ban-*
 that is the South Shoar of the
 without Opposition; and ha-
 sent out Parties to scour the
 try, he march'd forward to-
Belfast, which the Enemy
 his Approach quitted; this
 lyes at the Mouth of the
Logan; or the Bottom of
 ay, on the opposite Side to
 they landed on. From thence
 Regiments were detach'd to-
Carickfergus, which stands
 e Sea-Coast on the Northern
 of the Bay, which Town
 besieg'd on the 22d of *August*,
 took on the 26th. And *Aug-*
 the 31st, the rest of the For-
 arriv'd, but the Artillery was
 behind. The Duke therefore
 repeated Orders that the Train,
 all belonging to it, should
 with all Expedition, and put
Carlingford-Bay, which lyes
 to the South, almost over-
 at *Chester*, and was a much
 er Voyage: And then march'd
 ard to meet it. He encamp'd
 one Night at *Drummore*, and
 next Day as he march'd for-
 he was joined by the *Innis-*
 g-Horse and Dragoons. The
 at *Newry*, a Town that de-
 a strong Pass, quitted and
 it, which made the General
 Word to the Duke of *Ber-*
 their Commander, that if the
 proceeded in that barbarous
 ner he would give no Quarter,
 had the Effect to make them
 don *Dundalk* without Harm.
 the General encamp'd to ex-
 the Arrival of his Cannon,
 here he lay in a moist Ground
 expecting it, that his Men

were all sick, and many died. On
 the 20th of *September*, they had
 Notice that King *James*, at the
 Head of all his Forces, marched to-
 wards them, and in Effect the next
 Day they appear'd in Order of
 Battle; the *English* Army was too
 much weaken'd by Death and Sick-
 ness to march out of their Camp
 to meet them, however they stood
 to their Arms, and were well pre-
 par'd to receive an Attack, if the
 Enemy dare offer it. But it seems
 they found the Entrenchments too
 strong, and therefore a great Party
 of Horse having advanc'd within
 Cannon Shot of the Entrenchments
 without being able to draw us out,
 they at last marched off. The
Inniskillingers on the 27th of *Sep-*
tember defeated a great Body of
Irish, that were marching to attack
Sligo, a strong Town seated on the
 West Coast over-against *Dundalk*
 at 20 Miles Distance from it. It
 was hoped at first that this Defeat
 might have saved the Town, but
 it did not, for *Sarsfeild* with a
 large Body marched thither; and
 attack'd it so vigorously, that al-
 though it was well defended by *St.*
Sauveur, with his Company of
French, and Colonel *Lloyd* with
 the *Inniskillingers*, he took it. The
 Weather in the mean Time pro-
 viding wet, and Provisions being
 scarce, the Soldiers in the Camp
 fared very ill, and a violent Sick-
 ness raging among them many
 dy'd, insomuch that before they
 decamp'd to go into Quarters, at
 least half the Army were either
 Dead or Sick.

There was nothing done at Sea
 this Summer, for Admiral *Torrington*
 attempting to surprize *Cork*, was
 diverted by a false Intelligence that
 the *French* advanc'd towards him,
 and his Men being sickly he re-
 turn'd to *Terkey*.

We

A. D.
1689.

We shall not pretend to give the History of Foreign Affairs; but the Death of Pope *Innocent XI.* which happen'd on the 12th of *August* this Year, is too momentous to be omitted. His Family Name was *Odescbalchi*, and by that he is known to us, with whom he had no small Respect, because of the Opposition he always made to the growing Power of *France*, and the Countenance he gave to the present Confederacy against it.

During the Recels of the Parliament, the King, after having taken a Turn to *New-market*, and visited the University of *Cambridge*, set to work to prepare Matters for the next Session; and because a Convocation was at the same Time to be assembled, a Commission under the Great Seal was issued to the Arch-bishop of *York*, the Bishops of *London*, *Winton* *Roffen*, and others, to the Number of about Twenty in all, to prepare Matters for the Convocation. The Subject of this Commission was an Occasion of secret Censure, till Dr. *Sacbeverell* in his famous Sermon having severely reflected upon Comprehension, gave Occasion to Dr. *Wake* then Bishop of *Lincoln* to reveal the whole Matter in the Parliament House, and appeal to the Lords for their Judgment upon it, as may be seen in that Printed Speech.

We omitted to speak of Dr. *Burnet's* Promotion to the See of *Salisbury*, which by the Death of Dr. *Setb Ward* was vacant soon after the Revolution. At this Time these Sees vacant by Death were likewise filled up, viz. *Worcester*, by Dr. *Stillingsfleet*; *Chichester*, by Dr. *Patrick*; and *Bristol* by Dr. *Ironside*; who were all Consecrated the 13th of *October*.

The Time for the Clergy's tak-

ing the Oaths expir'd in At which Time the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*, the Bishops of *chester*, *Ely*, *Norwich*, *Chichester*, *Bath* and *Wells*, and *Peterbur* with some few of the Lower orders, stood out.

Previous to the meeting of Parliament, the Marquis of *sax* was at his Request removed from his Place of Speaker of the House of Lords, and the Chief Baron *Atkins* was appointed to perform that Office.

On the 19th of *October* Parliament met, to whom the King made a Gracious Speech exhorting them to prepare such supplies as they should think fit for the Service of the War, as much Dispatch as might be that the Preparations for the Campaign might in due Time be made, and that our Allies were speedily to meet in Council at the *Hague*, might be informed how to take their Measures. Kinging them also that to satisfy how the Money they had laid out, his Majesty order'd the Accounts to be laid before them. And then recommended to them a Bill of Indemnity.

Because of the many Debates in the last Sessions, which might have been viv'd unless the Parliament were prorogued, it having hitherto only adjourned, it was by Consent of both Houses accordingly prorogued by his Majesty on the 23d. and appointed to meet again the 23d.

After the Addresses of Thanks to his Majesty, a Committee was appointed, to report what Bills were pending last Sessions, whereof a Bill of Rights being of most importance, was revived, and passed. A Bill of Indemnity was also brought in, and the

A. D.
1689.

a Supply to their Majesties of Millions Sterling.

Colonel Ludlow, one of those sat as Judges on K. Charles I. signed the Warrant for his arrest, presuming to come over England this Winter, and appeared publicly at London, the Com- addressed the King against who accordingly published a Declaration, November 14. ordering him to be apprehended, and drove him back to his old settlement in Switzerland.

The Lord Griffin, who had been a Peer by King James a very long Time before the Revolution, one who adhered heartily to the Interest, but did not retire with it. The House of Lords there- required his Attendance, and Neglect thereof address'd the King to summon him by Proclamation, which obliging him to appear on the Day the Parliament was, upon which he desired to consider. But it soon appeared he had no Inclination to it, on the 21st of October a Discovery was made of a Correspondence that Lord held with King James. The Matter was discover'd in a Pewter Bottle, with a double Bottom, was brought late at Night to a Pewterer to have the Bottom solder'd on, which the Workman prying into discover'd a Letter between the two Bottoms, on opening it he found Letters to King James, the Duke of Berwick, &c. this occasion'd him to inquire the Person, who prov'd to be the Cook of the Lord Griffin. Upon Examination of the Letters by the Secretary, it was found that they gave Advice of our secretest Affairs, and the Strength and Nature of our Forces. The Lord Griffin had Time to escape, and

his Lady only was seiz'd and sent to the Tower, but such strict Guard was kept upon the Coasts that he could not get out of the Kingdom, and therefore he surrender'd himself also. The Examination of the Matter was left to the House of Lords, where it having been lately resolv'd, that Colonel Sidney was unjustly condemn'd, since nothing but Writings in his Custody was brought against him, some Lords argued a Parity of Case, and so he was let go.

The Lord Preston presented to the House of Lords a Patent of K. James's to Create him a Viscount of England, Dated at Versailles, Jan. 21st, that is one Day before the Parliament declar'd the Throne vacant, wherefore he urg'd that his Patent was good; but upon Consultation with the Judges, the House declar'd that the Throne was vacant from the Time King James left the Government, and so his Plea was over-rul'd, and he was committed to the Tower, but upon Submission soon after set free.

The Convocation met in November, and adjourn'd to the 21st of that Month, and then the Upper-House chose the Bishop of London in Absence of the Arch-bishop to preside, and the Lower-House chose Dr. James their Prolocutor, who carried it against Dr. Tillotson, whom the King design'd for the Place. The Bishop made a Speech, wherein he advis'd a Temper in Things not Essential in Religion, in order to open the Door of the Church, and enlarge the Number of its Members; and hinted that the Charity and Indulgence formerly promis'd to the Dissenters ought now to be exercis'd. Dr. James's Speech was an Eulogium on the excellent Constitution of the Church of England, and a Caution against changing

A. D. 1689. ing Laws. Before they entred upon any Debates, the Bishop of *London* told them there was a Defect in the Commission as wanting the Great Seal, and therefore adjourn'd them for some Days; the Defect being supply'd they met again, and receiv'd a Letter from the King, wherein he express'd his Affection to the Church, and promis'd his Protection, desir'd their Assistance in promoting its Welfare, and advis'd that such Things as should be propos'd to them should be Calmly and Impartially Consider'd, The Upper House drew up an Address of Thanks to the King for his Favour to the Church, and for assembling them to endeavour the reconciling the Dissenters. But the latter Part was disagreed to by the Lower-House, and a new Form drawn up by them in very general Terms, which was presented and receiv'd a very Gracious Answer. But the King perceiving little was to be done of what he propos'd, the Convocation was adjourn'd to the 24th of *January*.

The Commissioners appointed by the King had consider'd what Condescensions might be made by the Church in order to reconcile the Dissenters: The Cross in Baptism, and some other Things they were willing to give up for Peace sake, but the Dissenters insisting upon the Validity of their Orders, and at the same Time Ordaining at least 50 young Students, and the Majority of the Convocation peremptorily opposing it, the Reconciliation was made impracticable.

The Parliament went on with Business, and in the course of it made complaint of the Miscarriages in *Ireland*; where instead of 23000 Men established, there were not above 14000. Duke *Schomberg* at the same time sent over his Com-

plaints that the Artillery was at time with-held, that the Men and Horses were ill provided, and that by the Army incapable of making that Progress which he should have done if the Supplies from *England* had been duly sent over, alleging that when he first Landed, the *Irish* were so frightened that he could not have march'd to *Dublin*, but being above a Month for the Army they had time to recover themselves and discover his Weakness. The Fault of all which lay upon *Shales* the Purveyor-General, a person who had serv'd King *James* the same Office in his Campaign to *Hounslow*. The House address'd him to know who advis'd his Majesty to employ *Shales*; to which he declar'd 'twas impossible to answer, for he seems he was propos'd in full Council. But to give the Parliament satisfaction, the King sent a Messenger to the Commons, desiring them to recommend Seven Persons, to whom he would give Commission to inspect the State of the Army in *Ireland* and the Preparations for it. The House in a full Body gave his Majesty Thanks for this Favour, and left it to him to name the Commissioners. The King also let the House know that he had order'd Duke *Schomberg* to secure *Shales*.

Several Party Debates arose, none important enough to be recited. On the 16th of *December* the King came to the House, and gave his Assent to Two Bills, One for an Aid of Two Shillings in a Pound on Land. The other Declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, and the Settlement of the Crown. Which latter contained the whole Declaration made the 13th of *February*, which he had already given you at large with some Additions, the principal whereof were, That no Pap-

ever hereafter Inherit the
n, nor any King Marry a

Commons took into Consi
on the settling a Revenue up-
Royal Highness the Prin-
ne of Denmark, which they
at Fifty Thousand Pounds per
ann.

Clashing between the Two
in the House of Commons
pretty high, one Part of the
try being peck'd at by one side,
the other Part by the other,
Sides excusing their Friends,
laying all the blame on the o-
ne cry'd out of the Miscar-
in Ireland, another on the
that let the Lord Griffin in-
h Secrets, and others against
Lords. Wherefore the chief
els being over, the King came
House, January the 27th,
passed an Act for Review of
oll, and to lay an Additional
An Act for laying one Shil-
in the Pound more on Land.
Act declaring the Pretended Par-
at Dublin Illegal and their
edings Void, and some others.

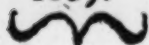
then made a Gracious Speech,
in he thank'd the Parliament
he Money granted, promising a
Application of it, and then
them that he would go over in
to Ireland, and endeavour
duce that Kingdom, that it
be no longer a Charge to
And the Spring growing on,
s convenient he should be as
in the Field as might be,
therefore thought fit to put an
to the Session.

Accordingly the Parliament was
gued: And on the 6th of Fe-
by Proclamation it was Dis-
s, and a new one appointed to
on the 20th of March. And
a Month after Sir John Low-
Mr. Hambden, Mr. Pelham,

and Sir Stephen Fox were Consti-
tuted Commissioners for executing
the Office of Lord High-Treasurer.
On the 19th of February the King
was pleased to take the Privy-Seal
from the Marquis of Halifax, and
gave it to William Cheyney, Esq;
Sir John Knatchbull, and Sir Wil-
liam Pulteney in Commission.

On the 20th of March the Par-
liament met, and the Commons
having chosen Sir John Tervor
Speaker, the King made a Speech
to them the next Day, telling them
that he continued his Resolution of
going to Ireland, and call'd them
together to have their Assistance for
prosecuting the War with Vigour,
desir'd they wou'd settle the Reve-
nue, which he was willing might
be made a Fund of Credit for the
present, not doubting of their dis-
charging hereafter what should be
now laid upon it. Then declared
his desire of composing all differ-
ences among his Subjects, to which
purpose he had formerly recom-
mended an Act of Indemnity, but
seeing the Debates upon it take up
time in the Houses, he intended
to send them an Act of Grace with
as few Exceptions as might be. He
told them that the Disaffected en-
couraged themselves by the hopes of
creating Differences in the Two
Houses, and advised them to take
care to disappoint them by unani-
mity and dispatch. Then recom-
mended to them a Union with Scot-
land, whose Parliament having no-
minated Commissioners to that pur-
pose, he wish'd they would do the
same. Propos'd to them the pre-
paring a Bill to empower the Queen
to administer the Government in
his Absence if they thought it ne-
cessary. And concluded with tel-
ling them, that the Season and his
Journey to Ireland would admit
but of a very short Session, and ad-
vis'd

A. D.
1689.



vis'd them to dispatch, that we might not be engaged in Debates when our Enemies are in the Field.

This House of Commons had fewer Men of Heat among them than the former, and therefore Sir John Sedley's fam'd Speech against Places of Profit in the Court or State had no great Influence.

The Revenue, as we have formerly told you, was in the first Session of the former Parliament settled upon their Majesties to *Christmas* 1689. which in the last Sessions had been continued one Year longer, and now, a Bill was brought in for continuing it for four Years from *Christmas* 1690. Charging three fourths of the Customs with a Loan of 500000 *l.* and the Excise with a Loan of 250000 *l.* toward the Expence of the War. A Bill was also brought in for putting the Administration into the Queen's Hands whenever the King's Affairs should call him out of the Kingdom. These, together with a Bill for reversing the Judgment against the Charter of *London*, a Bill for granting a General Pardon, and some others passed into Acts this Session; which terminated the 23d of *May*, by Adjournment to the 17th of *July*, and from thence by several Adjournments to *September*, when they were prorogued.

On the 17th of *April*, the Lord Viscount Lumley was created Earl of *Scarborough*, the Lord Delamere Earl of *Warrington*, and the Lord Grey Viscount de *Langueville*.

In *Scotland* there remain'd still a Body of Rebels, who were headed by Col. Cannon, and skulking in the High-lands, made frequent Depredations upon the neighbouring Country. Wherefore General Mackay, and Sir Thomas Leving-

ston, with sufficient Forces, sent against them. Cannon envied to engage the Gentry in Parry, but his Letters were intercepted, and all suspected Persons confin'd, which so far lessn'd Power, that he thought fit to retire to *Ireland*, and then Sir Cameron became their Leader. was reinforced from *Ireland* many Officers, Arms, Cloaths, Ammunition, as King James's spare; which flushing his Party they ventur'd to appear in a Body, but were set upon so roughly by Sir Thomas Levingston near *Strathpach* in the County of *Murray*, that 500 of their were killed, 100 taken Prisoners and the rest put to flight. Several other Advantages were obtained by the King's Forces there Spring.

In *Ireland* the Army for some time continued in sickly State, by the Care of the General in providing them good Food, they began to recover, and by the beginning of Spring were fit for Action. For quicker recruiting it, the King hir'd 7000 *Danes*, who together with some *Dutch* Regiments of *French* Refugees being sent to the Army was become considerable. In *February* the Enemy began to move in Motion, and seem'd to threaten the Frontier Garrisons. To prevent which several Bodies of Foot were sent out, that under Col. Woolfley from *Belturbat*, being above 1000 Horse and Foot, adventur'd to attack a Body of the Enemy, whom they did not expect were so large, but found to be 900 Men. However being in, they fought so bravely, that they completely defeated the Enemy, and pursuing them to *Cavan*, returned to *Belturbat* with a good Booty of Cattle. Sir John Lanier took

A. D.

1690.

attle near *Dundalk*, with black Cattle. Sir *Cloudsley* took in *Dublin* Bay the on-ly King *James* had. And in General *Schomberg* Besieg'd *Mont-Castle*, a place of good strength, furnished with a sufficient garrison, but by reason of a Blockade for some time past straitned provisions. This place stands in the heart of *Ulster*, on the border of the County of *Ardmagh*, and *Tyrone*. King *James* considering the Importance of the Place, sent a strong Detachment with Provisions to relieve it, which were not permitted to pass by the Blockade, but by the number of Mouths increased beyond Proportion the Victuals they carry'd in, the Garrison were soon distress'd. At the Siege at the same time vigorously push'd, they were oblig'd to Capitulate on the 13th of June. And on the same Day, Col. *Boyle* took *Ballingary* Castle, in *Connaught*.

Such was the posture of Affairs when King *William* arriv'd, he landed at *Carickfergus* June 12th attended by his Royal Highness Prince *George*, the Duke of *Gloucester*, and several other Nobles.

Soon as King *James* heard of King *William's* arrival, he set forth to take the Field; and departing from *Dublin* on the 16th with 6000 Foot Veterane Soldiers, march'd to joyn the rest of his Army, which equal'd King *William's* for Number, besides 15000 Irish.

On the Banks of the River *Boyne*, which is that River that falls into the Sea at *Drogheda*, was the Scene of that great Action, wherein the Army of *Britannia* was finally defeated by King *James*, and Confirm'd

to King *William*. For the former having first pass'd the River, but afterwards repast it, choosing to have it in his Front, there expected his Enemy, who on the 30th of *June* order'd his whole Army, by break of Day, to move. King *William* marching at the Head of his Army, took a view of the Enemy, and rode 300 Paces into the River to discover its depth. The *Irish* soon after having discovered the King, fir'd hard upon the Place where he stood, and at the first Shot kill'd a Man and two Horses within a hundred Paces of his Majesty, and in the next Shot, a Bullet grazing upon a Hillock, in its Rebound struck the King a-flant on the Shoulder, tore through his Cloaths, and raz'd the Skin. The disorder that this necessarily made in those about the King, made the *Irish* conclude him kill'd; which Report immediately run to *Dublin*, and from thence to *Paris*, where they had the Folly to make publick Rejoycings for it.

King *William* having got his Wound dress'd mounted again and shew'd himself to the whole Army. That Evening a Council of War was held, wherein it was resolv'd to pass the River on the Morrow. Duke *Schomberg* having advis'd something that was not accepted, retir'd to his Tent in disgust, and had but a small Part in the Action: But his Son was in the Heat of it, and shew'd great Bravery.

July 1. This famous Battel was fought, the Detail whereof is too long for this Manual. It is sufficient to say, That King *William* was continually in Motion, and in the Places of greatest Danger, leading up his Men and giving Orders; and that in passing the River, his Horse stuck so fast in the Mud, that he was forced to alight

A. D.
1689.



to get him out. Whilst on the other hand, King *James* stood on a neighbouring Hill to see the Action, Count *Lauzun*, Lieutenant-General *Hamilton*, and Mr. *Sheldon*, having the chief Command of his Army. The Battle lasted several Hours with various Success, both Parties having at several Times Advantages in the several Places of Action, till in the End the *Irish* gave way, and *Hamilton* being taken Prisoner, *Lauzun* rode to King *James* and advis'd him to Retreat, which without Delay he did, and arriv'd that Night at *Dublin*.

Duke *Schomberg* did not pass the River, till Monsieur *Caillemote* who Commanded the *French* Refugees, was carried off to his Tent, which leaving that Body in some Disorder, the Duke hastened over to their Assistance, where he was presently after attack'd by a Party of King *James's* Guards and Wounded, but not mortally; but his Friends in firing too hastily upon those that attack'd him, shot the Duke himself thro' the Neck, of which he died immediately. Mr. *Walker*, the Defender of *London-Derry*, having again taken the Sword at this Place, was kill'd in the Fight. None others of eminent Note are named amongst the Kill'd or Taken in this Day's Action: Which indeed was not a very bloody one; for King *James's* Side, who lost most, were reckon'd to be diminish'd but 1500 Men by the Battle. Prince *George* of *Denmark* accompanied the King's Person in all the Action, and both were by Providence guarded from the least hurt, altho' both were frequently within reach of the Enemy's Shot.

King *James* was so dispirited by the Loss of the Battle, that altho' as we have said, he lost but 1500 Men, and his Generals by a skilful

Retreat brought off the rest, he ried but one Night at *Dublin*, he made a Speech to his Friends, advising them to shift for themselves. The next Day he rode to *Water* where he went on Board a ship that lay ready for him, and returned back to *France*, with all Speed.

The Protestants at *Dublin* hereby set at Liberty, possess'd themselves of the Militia-Arms, form'd a Committee to take care of the City, and sent away to King *William* to entreat his Presence among them. His Majesty sent the Duke of *Monmouth* and Monsieur *Overkirke* a sufficient Body of Troops to the 3d of *July*, and himself with the whole Army followed on the 5th. For he thought proper to take care of *Drogheda*, where was a good Magazine of Stores. The Governor at that Place at first rejected the Summons, but being that if he stood out he should have no Quarter, and having considered 'twas impossible he should be relieved, accepted Conditions, and march'd out with his Garrison.

And now having brought the King to the Capital City of his Kingdom, altho' the Enemy was so powerful enough to give him the trouble of a Third Campaign, we may fairly say, he was in Possession of the *Britannick* Empire.

But while the King was giv'g Victories in *Ireland*, the Queen alarm'd in *England* with threatening Dangers. The Disaffected upon concerted Measures in *France*, meditated an Insurrection in several Places of the Kingdom, which was to be supported by the *French* Fleet, and assisted by Troops sent over from *France*. The Queen had Intimation of the Design, and therefore gave immediate Orders to the Admiral to put to Sea against the *French*. Accordingly,

On the 24th of June, the E. of
 ington put to Sea, the *French*
 at the same time out, and lay
 near the Coast. On the
 the two Fleets off of *Beachy*
 up in Line of Battle, and the
 for Engagement being given,
 Dutch who were the Vanguard
 in the Fight, and were seconded
 the *English* Ships that lay near-
 but the Admiral in the Centre
 engaging, the rest of the Fleet
 y, and did no more but make
 a Retreat during the whole
 that the Fight lasted. The
 fought bravely, but bearing
 whole brunt of the Action they
 necessarily suffer, as in effect
 did, so far as to lose two Rear
 irals, and one Captain, and
 several Ships disabled. The
 also lost two Captains of
 , and two Captains of Ma-
 . The Admiral was univer-
 blamed, and tho' upon Tryal
 a Court Marshal he was ac-
 ed upon his arguing the inequa-
 of Strength, the Enemy being
 ten of War, yet he was no
 employ'd. However, when
 the Peace the *French* came
 iscuously to *England*, some
 Sea Captains who were in
 Engagement coming over hi-
 applauded the Admiral's Con-
 as having by preserving the
 entirely disappointed them
 the Advantages they hoped for
 the Destruction their great
 gh was able to have made in
 they could have come to en-
 it.

The Advantage the *French* were
 sed to have got occasioned
 ful Apprehensions of Danger;
 Body expected a Descent, and
 Militia was raised in the Mari-
 Counties, and *London* was pre-
 g to raise Auxiliaries additi-
 to their Regiments of Train'd

Bands, which in a Dutiful Address
 to the Queen they declared. But the
French disappointed of their Ex-
 pectation upon the Fleet, did no
 more than send their Gallies, who
 had Land-men on Board 'em, into
Torbay, and from them sent some
 Boats with Men ashore, who burnt
Tinnmouth, ravag'd the Country a
 little way up, stole some Sheep, and
 with their Plunder went aboard, and
 soon after returned to *Brest*.

On the 14th of July, the Queen
 published a Proclamation for appre-
 hending the Earls of *Litchfield*,
Ailesbury, and *Castlemain*, the
 Lords *Montgomery*, *Preston*, and
Bellafyse, Sir *Theoph. Ogilthorp*,
Sir Edward Hales, and others.

Thus the Danger which appear'd
 so formidable at first, was happily
 dissipated, and his Majesty left a-
 gain at Liberty to prosecute his Vi-
 ctories in *Ireland*, which upon the
 first News of it he was preparing to
 leave to his Generals.

To return therefore to *Ireland*.
 King *William* entred *Dublin*, July
 the 6th, and went immediately to
St. Patrick's Church, where he
 gave God Thanks for his Victories,
 and heard a Sermon preached by
 Dr. *King*: And in the Afternoon
 returned to his Camp, which was
 pitched the Day before at *Finglas*.

The next Day he published a De-
 claration, promising Pardon and
 Protection to the *Irish* that should
 return to their Homes by the 1st of
August. And soon after a Procla-
 mation to cry down the Brass Mo-
 ney, which King *James* during his
 residence at *Dublin* had obliged
 the People to take. The Army in
 two Bodies broke up the 9th to en-
 ter upon new Action. One part
 besieg'd *Athlone*, but ineffectually.
 And his Majesty marched West-
 ward, Major-General *Kirk* was
 detach'd to attack *Waterford*, which

A. D.
1690.

surrendered the 25th, as did *Duncannon* the 26th. Here the King left the Camp and returned to *Dublin*. But receiving there a good account of the posture of Affairs in *England*, he returned to the Army *August* the 4th.

Tyrconnel and *Lauzun* had drawn all their Forces towards *Limerick*, the Strength of which Place affording them convenient Head-Quarters, they resolved there to make a stand.

The King therefore resolved to Besiege it; and accordingly on the 9th of *August* *Limerick* was Invested. The Governor, one *Boisseleau*, who was assisted by the Duke of *Berwick* and Colonel *Sarsfield*, resolved to defend the Town, which was the Answer he returned by the Trumpeter who was sent to Summon him.

The King was active all that Day in posting the Army, and ordered General *Ginkle* that Night to pass the River *Shannon*, which he performed, and invested the Place on all Sides. In the mean time the Artillery which lay at *Kilkenny*, was ordered to march to the Camp. The Town fired briskly, and aim'd their Shot much at the King's Tent, which his Majesty was therefore prevailed upon to remove.

On the 11th a Country Gentleman nam'd *O Brian*, who lived near the Town, came to the Camp, and gave notice that *Sarsfield* was gone out of the Town with 5 or 600 Horse and Dragoons, and passed the River nine Miles above, which he suppos'd was upon some ill Design. His Advice was not minded by the Officers, but being at last introduced into the King's Presence, his Majesty immediately gave Order to Sir *John Lanier* to march out with 500 Horse to meet the Train. But it seems he was too dilatory in observing that Order, for

before they had got far they saw a great Light in the Air, heard a great Noise, which arose from the blowing up of the Train. The Artillery were come within seven Miles of the Camp, when *Sarsfield* (who had skulk'd among the Mountains) watch a convenient Opportunity came upon 'em on a sudden, cut off a few Troops that guarded it, and the Horses were at that time a great deal to pieces, blew up the Powder, burst the Cannon by over-charging, and clapping the Muzzle in the Ground, and then marched without Loss, the Body sent to the Camp coming not in time enough to intercept them; for they came in sight of the Rear, could not overtake them. This unhappy Blow was a great disappointment to the Besiegers; however, the King resolving to pursue his Work, sent for Cannon from *Waterford*.

The Trenches were opened before *Limerick* on the 17th, and Batteries being rais'd against a strong Fort that annoy'd 'em, that Fort was taken the 20th. By the 27th a Breach was made in the Counterscarp, at which an Assault was made with great Bravery, but the Breach being somewhat too small, and for want of Bullets could not be enlarged, after a long Action, they were forced to retreat.

The King perceiving the Work to be too difficult to be soon ended, and considering the Approach of the wet Season, resolved to raise the Siege, and accordingly on the 30th of *August* the heavy Baggage was sent away, and the next Day the Army decamp'd. And his Majesty having dispos'd the Army into Quarters, constituted the Lord *Sidney* and *Thomas Coningsby*, Esq; (now Lord) Lords Justices, and gave him the present the Command of

A. D.
1690.

to Count Solmes. And then
embark'd for *England*, Sep-
tember the 5th, arrived the next Day
at *Bristol*, and on the 9th came to
Anchor.

in the mean time was Be-
sieged by Forces under the Command
of the Earl of *Marlborough*, in the
Town whereof the Duke of *Gravina*
who acted as a Volunteer, was
bravely killed. On *September*
8th, the Town Capitulated, and
accordingly Surrendered. And,
on the 3d of *October* he invested
the Town, open'd Trenches the 5th,
by the 15th had made pra-
cticable Breaches, which occasion'd
Capitulation, and the next Day
the Town was Surrender'd, and soon
after his Lordship returned to *Eng-*
land, which ended this glorious
Campaign.

Having thus related our own Ac-
tions this Summer, let us take a Step
back and view the State of our Con-
federates in the great War against
France. The Alliance upon which
the War began, consisted of the
King of *Great Britain*, the *States-*
General, the *Emperor*, and the
King of *Spain*, to which was this
Year added the Duke of *Savoy*.
The Prince refus'd all Overtures
from *France*, and declar'd for the
Confederates. Upon which the Mar-
quis of *Satinat* was sent with an Army
of *French* to invade his Country;
after the Battle of *Saluzes*,
on the 18th of *August*, wherein
the *French* had the better, they
besieged the Town of *Susa*.

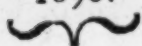
In *Flanders* the only notable
Action this Summer was the
Battle of *Flerus*, fought on the 1st
of *July*, between the *French* under
the Duke of *Luxemburg*, and the
King and Confederates under Prince
Orleans, wherein after an obstinate
bloody Battle, the Confederates
were the worst, as being obliged to
leave their Cannon: In nothing else

could the *French* boast Advantage;
having lost as great a Number of
Men as the Confederates in the Ac-
tion. In *Germany* nothing mate-
rial was perform'd. And in *Cata-*
lonia the *French* obtained some
small Advantages.

In *England* the Parliament met
on the 12th of *September*, and were
prorogued to the 2d of *October*, at
which time they met, and continued
sitting. His Majesty on the Day of
their Meeting made a Speech, where-
in he represented to both Houses the
necessity of making early and effec-
tual Provision for the carrying on
the War; intimated the short Pro-
vision made last Sessions, and the
Arrears of Pay to the Army there-
by incurr'd; that the Revenue being
all applied to the Service of the
War, 'twas expedient to consider
of a Provision for the Civil List.
Mentioned the Bravery of the Army,
and blam'd the Conduct of the Fleet;
and concluded with exhorting them
to be unanimous and expeditious in
their Consultations.

Both Houses presented Addresses
of Thanks to the King for his Gra-
cious Speech, and for the unparal-
lell'd Goodness and tender Affection
his Majesty had shewn to his Peo-
ple in undertaking in Person the War
in *Ireland*, where next under God
the Success was owing to his Ma-
jesty's great Valour and good Con-
duct. And to the Queen, acknow-
ledging the great Wisdom and Cou-
rage her Majesty had shewn in the
Difficulties and Dangers during his
Majesty's Absence, and declaring
their Gratitude and affectionate Zeal
to both their Majesties Service. Oct.
the 9th, The Commons Voted a Sup-
ply for carrying on the War both
in *Ireland* and against *France*,
and the next Day Voted the Sums for
the Navy to be 1791695 *l*. And on
the 4th of *November* they Voted

A. D.
1690.



2294560*l.* for maintaining an Army of 69636 Men, which Sums they raised by divers Duties upon imported Goods, and by doubling the Excise; together with the Land-Tax and Loans upon the Excise. But instead of that Loan, it was proposed to give the forfeited Estates in *Ireland*, which some were of Opinion might raise a Million of Money. But this Proposal was rejected, and even the Bill, which afterwards pass'd the House of Commons for attainting the Persons in Rebellion confiscating their Estates, and apply'd them to the Service of the War, was dropt in the House of Lords. The Commons had in their Estimate for the Sea-service, made a Provision for Building some Ships of War to reinforce the Navy. But taking that Matter into further Consideration, they voted on the 24th of *December* a supply of 570000 *l.* for building 17 Third-rate Ships of War of 60 Guns a piece, additional to what they had already provided for, and made Provision accordingly. They also pass'd a Bill for appointing Commissioners to take and state the publick Accounts. All which Bills, together with some others that were necessary, being pass'd both Houses, his Majesty gave his Royal Assent to them on the 5th of *January*, and then made a Speech to both Houses. Wherein he thanked them for the dispatch they had made, which gave him Liberty to go into *Holland*, (where his Presence was wanted at the great Congress appointed at the *Hague*.) And declared he would make no Grant of the forfeited Lands in *England* and *Ireland*, till that Matter should be settled in Parliament. And then by his Majesty's Direction, both Houses Adjourned to the 31st of *March* next.

Nov. the 15th. The King was pleas'd to appoint the Lord Godol-

phin first Commissioner of the Treasury; and accordingly a new Commission pass'd, wherein that Lord with the four old Commissioners Sir John Lowther, Sir Stephen Mr. Hambden and Mr. Pelham were constituted Commissioners of the Treasury. And soon after Charles Porter was made Chancellor of *Ireland*, and one of the Lords Justices, and the Lord who possess'd that Post was recalled.

On the 19th of *January* his Majesty embark'd for *Holland*, and the 18th arrived on that Coast, adventuring to go off in the Sloops, when the Yachts were a League and half from Shoar, he was surrounded by Ice that he lay Night in the Boat, accompanied by the Duke of Ormond, the Earl of Devonshire, Dorset, Portland, Monmouth, Monsieur Overkirch, Monsieur Zuylenstein, who attended him. At length they got safe on Shore and arrived at the *Hague* the 1st in the Evening. And this being the first time his Majesty had been there since his Accession to the Throne, he was prevailed upon to make a publick Entry, which was accordingly perform'd the 26th with great Solemnity and Pomp, several Triumphal Arches and divers Decorations being erected for that purpose.

To meet his Majesty here, he Concert the Methods of Defence of *Europe* from the Invasions of *France*, the Electors of *Brandenburg*, *Bavaria*, the Dukes of *Lunenburg*, *Zell*, and *Wolfsenbuttel*, the Landgrave of *Hesse*, with several Princes of *Germany*, and the nipotentiary Ambassadors of all the rest of the Princes engaged in the Confederacy, arriv'd daily, and made the most illustrious Assembly that has any where been seen, who for the space of two Months held Conferences and

s, where
for car
h if they
rm'd by
England
ch Mona
ually pull
d that 2
Complime
st Fran
t's 20, the
ates-Gen
the Duke
always
the other
be judg'd
made bef
much en
Forces.
he Enterta
ces at the
and the
h he was
the Fren
he 15th c
ment of
g Fortrel
he King
and Dul
mand in
hasted to
army tog
h he br
he 6th of
ect of the
Carriage
n time;
their Tre
dition,
n from
25 Mor
Fury th
ear it, a
an the C
made, a
o was r
succours
tulation
Place w
3, Apr.
g Willia

A. D.
1690.

s, wherein Resolutions were
for carrying on the War,
if they had been as regularly
form'd by the rest as they were
England and Holland, the
Monarch's Pride had been
ually pull'd down. For it was
d that 222000 Men should be
Compliment of the Army to act
st France, whereof the Em-
s 20, the King of England's 20,
ates-General 35000, and per-
the Duke of Savoy's Quota,
always compleat; but how
the other Princes were in theirs
be judg'd by the faint Efforts
made before England and Hol-
much enlarged the Number of
Forces.

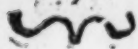
he Entertainments, and the Con-
ces at the Hagne were but just
and the King retired to Loo,
he was alarm'd with News
the French had besieged Mons.
he 15th of March N. S. a De-
ment of French invested that
g Fortrefs, and a few Days af-
the King himself with the Dau-
and Duke of Orleans came to
mand in the Siege. King Wil-
hasted to its Relief, and drew
army together for that purpose,
ch he brought as far as Hull
he 6th of April, but thro' the
ect of the Spaniards in provid-
Carriage his Artillery came not
time; for the French advan-
their Trenches with all possible
edition, and fir'd upon the
n from 60 pieces of Cannon,
25 Mortars, with such inces-
Fury that the Burghers would
bear it, and as they were strong-
an the Garrison, they beat the
made, and forced the Governor
o was resolved to hold out till
succours came up) to Sign the
tulation, whereby this impor-
Place was taken by the French
6, Apr. 10th, almost in sight of
William. The Town being ta-

ken, the French withdrew and put
their Troops into Quarters, and the
King bestow'd his in the same Man-
ner, and then came over to England,
and arrived at Whitehall, April 13th.

In pursuit of the Thred of the
Discourse, we omitted an Event at
home this Winter, which is too
considerable to be pass'd over. The
Friends of King James were not
totally discouraged by their Disap-
pointment last Year, and by the
Defeat at the Boyne, but still pur-
sued their Designs; and to the pur-
pose of carrying 'em on with Suc-
cess, enlarged their Party by taking
in Whigs as well as Tories, who
had any remains of Affection to
the late King. These held Consults,
and resolv'd to apply themselves to
the French King for Assistance;
and accordingly the Lord Preston
with two Gentlemen Mr. Ashton
and Mr. Elliot were Deputed (and a-
ctually took shipping in the most pri-
vate Manner) to go to France, but the
Government having notice watch'd
them, and a little below Gravesend
their Ship was boarded, and the
Persons seized; in Mr. Ashton's
Bosom was found a Packet of Pa-
pers, which thro' the suddenness
of taking him he had not time to
throw over board, as was apparently
intended by the Lead affix'd. By
this Packet it was plain that they
were going to France to invite the
French King to invade England;
Letters and Addresses from several
Persons, (particularly Dr. Turner,
late Bishop of Ely,) to King James,
Minutes of Instructions for the
French Fleet, and other Papers of
like import, being found in it.

The Lord Preston was brought
to Tryal at the Old Baily on the
16th of January, 1690-1. and Mr.
Ashton on the 19th; both whom
were found Guilty, and the latter
Executed, but the Lord obtained
Pardon. B b 3 During

A. D.
1691.



During the King's Absence, an unhappy Fire broke out at *Whitehall*, which burnt the Lodgings over the Stone Gallery, but was extinguish'd before it reach'd the King's Lodgings.

Sir *Edward Villiers* was on the 25th of *March*, 1691, Created a Baron and Viscount of *England*, by the Title of Baron *Villers of Hoo*, and Viscount *Villers of Hartford* in the County of *Kent*.

His Majesty made but a short stay in *England*, for purposing to Command the Army in *Flanders* in Person, he made as much Dispatch thither as possible. And therefore having given the necessary Orders for the total Reduction of *Ireland*; and for the fitting out a numerous Fleet, whereof Mr. *Russel* (since Earl of *Orford*) was appointed Admiral; and filled up the vacant Sees, he departed for *Holland*, where he arriv'd *May* the 3d.

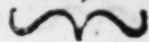
John Tillotson, A.
B. of Cant.

The Ecclesiastical Promotions were, Dr. *Tillotson* to the Arch-Bishoprick of *Canterbury*. Dr. *Patrick* Bishop of *Chichester* to the Bishoprick of *Ely*. Dr. *Grove* to *Chichester*. Dr. *Fowler* to *Gloucester*. Dr. *Cumberland* to *Peterborough*. Dr. *Moor* to *Norwich*. Dr. *Beveridge* to *Bath* and *Wells*; but he declining it because Dr. *Kenn* was living, Dr. *Kidder* was afterwards promoted to that See. And in the Month of *May* this Year Dr. *Sharp* succeeded Dr. *Lampugh* in the Arch-Bishoprick of *York*, and Dr. *Ironside* Dr. *Crofts* in *Hereford*, and Dr. *Hall* succeeded Dr. *Ironside* in *Bristol*.

And now we must look over into *Ireland*, where Lieutenant General *Ginkle* commanded in chief his Majesty's Army.

In the Beginning of *June* the Army took the Field, and on the

7th of that Month sat down before *Ballymore*, a Town seated at the edge of a Bogg in *West-Meath* County, 12 Miles North-East of *Atblone*, which surrender'd the next Day. On the 19th they invested *Atblone*, and took the *Irish* Town Sword in Hand the *Irish* Town being to be attacked across the River, and the *Befiegers* having broke the Bridge, made taking it exceeding difficult. However after many Repulses the *Irish* got over the River by a Ford and by unparallel'd Bravery gain'd the Bridge, which also gain'd the Town, for the Enemy deserv'd and fled to their Army, which all the while behind the Town a Circumstance, that as it enrag'd the Enemy, encreas'd the Merit of the Generals and Soldiers who in their Sight took a well fortified Town over a River in Days time. On the 10th of *July* the Army marched after the Enemy, who were retired into a Situation near the Castle of *Agnew*. A Morass lay on their Right, a Rivulet with steep Hills and Boggs on their Left, and the Castle in their Front. The French General *St. Ruth* commanded in chief assisted by *Sarsfeild*. On the same side General *Ginkle* was assisted by the Duke of *Wirtemberg*, General *Mackay*, *Tolmash*, *Tetteau*, *la Lioniere*, &c. *St. Ruth* perceived our Army intended to attack him made a blustering Speech to his Soldiers, and prepared to receive them. On Sunday *July* 12. the Battle was fought, wherein the *Irish* fought so bravely, that altho' the English perform'd Wonders, the Victory was doubtful for some Hours, till *St. Ruth* thought he had us in his Power; but a Cannon-bullet soon after put an End to his Life, which also put their Army into Confusion.



Sarsfeild was not acquainted with the Order of Battle. The *Irish* perceiving their Disorder, did so seasonably that they put the Enemy to rout, and pursued them three Miles, till Night come, on they were oblig'd to let the Enemy escape. The *Irish* lost above 1000 Men in this Battle, and the *Irish* 700 kill'd, and as many wounded.

The General resolving to pursue the Blow, in a few Days march'd his Army towards *Gallaway*, which was now besides *Limerick* the only considerable Place the *Irish* possessed. The Governour pretended to hold out, but after a few Days Experience of the *English* Army, he came to Treaty, and on the 20th of *July* the Town was surrender'd.

Limerick now was the next Undertaking. *Tyrconnel* dy'd there on the 14th of *August*, so the chief Command devolv'd upon *Sarsfeild*, who made a very obstinate Defence. On the 25th of *August*, the *English* Army sat down before the Town, and soon took the Outworks. But the Town was invulnerable, till the General found it impossible to pass part of the Forces over the River, and attack it on that side also. Where, by a remarkable Bravery of the *English* Grenadiers, who were employ'd to attack two Forts at *Thomond Gate*, some of the Enemy were cut to pieces when retiring from those Forts. The Town, the Gate was shut on 'em to prevent the *English* entering with them, so closely did they pursue: The *English* being by lodg'd at the foot of the Ridge which cut off from the Enemy all Communication with their Camp without, who were all this while scouring the Country. They at last demanded a Cessation of

Arms for three Days, till they might send to Lieutenant General *Sheldon*, who lay with 1500 Horse not far off, in Order to include him in the Capitulation, which they were dispos'd to enter into. Which being granted, and Hostages exchange'd, on the 26th of *September* the Treaty commenc'd, wherein the *Irish* ask'd such high Terms that a new Battery was order'd to be erected; but at the Request of the Besieg'd the Treaty being renew'd, it was finally concluded on the 3d of *October*. The Lords Justices having to that Purpose made a Journey to the Camp, and subscrib'd that part of the Articles that related to Civil Rights. By this Treaty all that the *Irish* held for King *James* was to be surrender'd, and all the *Irish* that were desirous to go to *France* were permitted to depart. Thus was *Ireland* intirely reduc'd to the Obedience of King *William*.

In *England* all was quiet this Summer, and nothing disturb'd her Majesty's Administration, neither did any Event happen that may deserve publick Notice. The Fleet at Sea defended our Coast, and protected the *Turkey* Fleet which the *French* way-laid, but no Action happen'd. In *Flanders* the two Armies equally strong lay at Bay all the Summer, but at breaking up the *French* falling on the Rear of the Confederates, kill'd them 1000 Men, with half that Loss to themselves. In *Savoy* the *French* had great Success, and in *Spain* they took a small Town and bombarded *Barcelona*.

The King return'd to *England* *October* the 19th. And on the 23d of the same Month the Parliament Assembled; to whom his Majesty made a Speech, intimating the Reduction of *Ireland*, the Me-

A. D.
1691.



rit of that Army, and the Reasonableness of paying the Arrears, the necessity of a good Fleet at Sea, and an Army of 65000 Men at Land. And advised them to Unanimity and Dispatch.

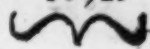
The usual Addresses being over, the Houses proceeded, and on the 6th of *November* the Commons Voted, that a Supply be granted to their Majesties for carrying on the War against *France*. And on the 18th they Voted, that the Sum for the Sea Service of the Year 1692, be 1575890*l.* including the Ordinance and the Building of Docks. And on the 4th of *January*, they Voted, 1935787 *l.* for the Army. Which they raised by a Land-Tax, Double Excise, and Quarterly Poll. But these raised not what they were given for, by 230000*l.*

At the Beginning of this Session Petitions were presented to the House of Commons against the *East-India* Company, praying that that Trade might be laid open. The Matters of Complaint being communicated to the Company, they presented their Defence. Both which being duly consider'd, the House Voted on the 17th of *December*, several Articles of Regulation for the *East-India* Trade, which are too numerous to be inserted here; the principal were, That the Company should annually Export Goods of the Product and Manufacture of *England*, to the Value of 200000 *l.* That no one Person should have a Stock of above 5000 *l.* That no private Sales should be made. That no Dividends should be made without leaving a sufficient Fund to pay all Debts, and carry on the Trade. And that Security should be given that the Stock was then worth, all Debts being paid, 749000 *l.* All which Articles being observ'd, they

Address'd his Majesty to Incorporate the *East-India* Company Charter, that the same might afterwards pass into an Act. And the Bill was order'd accordingly, when that Bill was brought in *February* following, so many Petitions appear'd against it, that the House thought fit to Address the King to Dissolve the *East-India* Company and constitute a new One, for the better preserving the Trade to the Kingdom. A Bill pass'd the House of Commons regulating Tryals in Cases of Treason, to which the Lords added a Clause in their own behalf, that in case of the Tryal of a Peer, all Peers should be summon'd and to judge the Cause. To which the Commons disagreeing, occasioned many Conferences, and both Houses adhering to their Opinions, the Bill was lost.

One *Fuller*, an obscure Fellow who pretended to have been a Peer in the Family of the late *Queen* at the Time of the Birth of the Prince of *Wales*, and to be employed in the Service of their Cause in *Ireland*, appear'd before the House of Commons, declaring himself capable of making great Discoveries, and promis'd to produce Vouchers if he might have a Pass for two Persons to come from beyond Sea, which was accordingly granted him, but to no Purpose for such Persons never appear'd nor could be heard of, and therefore the House voted him an Impostor. And in Consequence of their Address to the King to prosecute him at Law, he afterwards stood in the Pillory.

On the 24th of *February*, his Majesty came to the House, pass'd several Bills, and made a Gracious Speech, and then the Parliament adjourn'd to the 12th of *April*.

A. D.
1692.

may not be amiss to remark, the King at this Time made his Negative Voice to a Bill concerning the Commissions of the Judges.

These other Events were the only remarkable ones this Year, namely, on the 10th at Night, a Fire happen'd in the Royal Palace of Whitehall which did much mischief but was suppress'd before it reach'd the Royal Apartment. On the 15th, Doctor Tennison, Bishop of St. Martins, was nominated to the See of Lincoln, in the room of Doctor Barlow deceased. On the 20th of February Lord Ginkle was created Earl of Marlborough. On the 1st of March Lord Pembroke was made Keeper of the Privy Seal. Sir John Seymour and Mr. Montagu were made Commissioners of the Treasury, in place of Sir John Mordaunt and Mr. Pelham: The Earl of Cornwallis was made Commander of the Admiralty. And on the 3d of March, the Lord Sidney was made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. On the 19th of March, Lord Coningsby, Esq; was made Lord of Ireland; and Sir Henry Compton a Baron of England.

The King embark'd the 5th of April, and arriv'd the next Day at Lisbon. And towards the end of the same Month the Queen Dowager departed from England to go to Portugal by the way of France, and she safely arrived and re- main'd the rest of her Life, much respected in that Kingdom.

Sir Rowland Gwin, at that Time Secretary of the Chamber to the King, having spoken reflecting on the Lord Sidney, he was (on April 7.) question'd before the Queen and Council, where not being able to justify what he had said, it was declared that the said

Words were groundless and scandalous, and Sir Rowland was turn'd out of his Place.

The Partisans for King James were still busy in Plotting his Return, which they were now more than ever in hopes of, by reason that the French King gave so much into it, as to lend that Prince 30000 Men, with Assurance that the number should be doubled if necessary. This Force King James led to the Sea Coast of Normandy, and was ready to put on board, when our Fleet by a most signal Victory over the French prevented it. But first his Letters to certain Privy-Councillors and other Persons of Quality, inviting them over to be Witnesses of the Birth of a Child his Queen then was pregnant with; and his Declaration inviting his Subjects to return to their Obedience, and promising Pardon with the Exceptions under-mention'd; were sent over to England, and deliver'd to the proper Persons. The large Exceptions in the general Pardon sufficiently shew the Strength of his Hopes, since so many Persons of known Worth could not be denied his Favour with less Views than absolute Conquest. The Persons Excepted were, The Duke of Ormond, the Marquis of Winchester; the Earls of Sunderland, Bath, Danby, and Nottingham; the Lords Newport, Delamere, Wiltshire, Colchester, Cornbury, Dunblain, and Churchill; the Bishops of London and St. Asaph; Sir Robert Howard, Sir John Worden, Sir Samuel Grimston, Sir Stephen Fox, Sir George Treby, Sir Basil Dixwell, Sir James Oxenden; Dr. Tillotson, and Dr. Gilbert Burnet; Francis Russell, Richard Levison, and John Trenchard, Esquires; Charles Duncomb; all those who had offer'd Indignities to him at Feverham;

A. D. *Feverham*; those who as Judges, Jury-men, or otherwise, had a Hand in putting *Ashton* and *Cross* to Death; and all Spyes and such as had betray'd his Council during his Absence from *England*. But his Hopes were all blasted by the Victory, and he had the Mortification to be Eye-witness of the Destruction of sixteen of the best Ships of War the *French King* was Master of. The Particulars whereof, as far as the Brevity of this History will admit, are as follows:

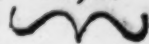
The Queen was so vigilant in her Government, that she was inform'd from Time to Time of the Preparations against her, and took the necessary Precautions to protect her People. Orders were given for hastening out the Fleet, Directions issued for putting the Militia into a good Posture; and some Forces designed for *Flanders* were stopt, and with some other Troops were order'd to form a Camp at *Portsmouth*.

The Fleet put to Sea, and being joined with the *Dutch*, stood over to the *French Coast*. *Tourville* commanded the *French Fleet*, and hoped to fight us before the *Dutch* were join'd; but that Junction being made, his King had sent Orders to avoid fighting, which either he did not receive or could not obey by our advancing so near him, so he put on a Face of Courage, and bore down upon us on the 19th of *May*, when a smart Engagement off *Cape Barfleur* was maintain'd from eleven to four: wherein the *French* suffer'd extremely. Before five they endeavour'd to escape by towing off their disabled Ships, and took the Advantage of a Calm when we could not pursue; but about six a fresh Gale springing up, the *Blue Squadron* and some of the *Red* renewed

the Fight, and continued it at Night, when the *French*, having lost four Ships which were burnt up, and all their Fleet much murther'd, stood off for *Conquest-River*. The Night was foggy and calm, but clearing up about 8 in the Morning the *Dutch* discover'd the Enemy, whom the whole Fleet follow'd in Chase, with all the force they could make, till a Calm coming, both Fleets anchor'd till Tide was spent; at eleven they weigh'd and stood to the West four next Morning, when they oblig'd 'em to anchor again: Day, the 21st, the Enemy endeavour'd to escape through the Channel of *Aldernay*, which is the Channel between that Island and *de la Hogue*, but were so closely pursu'd by our's, that several of them were forc'd to run a-ground in the Afternoon 18 more of them halled in for *la Hogue*, but the rest got off. Sir *Ralph Delamoy*, Vice-Admiral of the Red, being at the Rear, was directed to set Fire Ships about him to burn them that run in, while the Admirals pursued the Fugitives. Sir *Ralph Delamoy*, set Fire to *Tourville's* own Ship the *Royal Sun* of 104 Guns, the *Ambitieux* a Ship of 90 Guns, and the *Admiral* of 90 Guns. Of the 18 Ships of the Enemy that run a-ground, few of them got off, so that when they halled in close to *la Hogue* the 22d, they found but 13 remaining which were drawn up as close to the Shore as possible to avoid pursuit. But that did not save them for on the 23d, Vice-Admiral *Delamoy* with several Men of War, were sent in to fire them, not being able to get in far enough for want of Water, manned the Boats and with incomparable Bravery tack'd and burnt six of them.

A. D.

1692.



of the Fire from the Plat-
of Cannon planted on shoar.
next Day he repeated his Blow,
in again with the Boats, and
the other seven, together with
other Ships. These 13 were
ships of from 60 to 80 Guns a-

ing *James* was very much af-
fected at this Misfortune, which
an end to all his great De-
He wrote a very mournful
to the *French* King on Oc-
of it, and withdrew to St.
ains.

ere was a shew of a Descent
ance from *England* this Sum-
a Body of Forces under the
mand of the Duke of *Lein-*
(since *Schomberg*) being ship-
off at *Portsmouth* for that pur-
but whatever put a stop to
they return'd, without Sailing
er than the Place they were
d to open their Orders at.

Flanders Things went but ill
Summer. The *French* King
himself to take *Namur*, before
in Place he open'd Trenches the
of *May*, took the lower Town
th of *June*, Fort *Coeborn* on
2d of *June*, and the Castle
surrender'd the 1st of *July*.
William march'd on the 3d
ne with an Army to its Re-
but was watch'd so well by
Duke of *Luxemburg* who co-
the Siege with 70000 Men,
was so disfavour'd by bad
ther, that after he had posted
Army on the *Mebaign*, and or-
the *Pontons* for passing it, he
ain to desist.

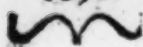
the *French* King, after the ta-
Namur, left the Army under
Command of *Luxemburg*,
return'd to *Versailles*. That
al encamp'd in an advanta-
Post between *Engbien* and
kirk, where King *William* re-
to attack him.

On Sunday August the 3d, the
Battle of *Steenkirk* was fought,
wherein the Confederate Army ac-
ted with great Bravery, the *Eng-*
lish especially perform'd Wonders.
After great Difficulties were got o-
ver in advancing through Woods
and Defiles, they fired for two
Hours together upon the Enemy,
with such Order and Courage that
the *French* could not stand it, but
deserted one of their Batteries of
Cannon, which Colonel *Warcup*
took, and the whole *French* Ar-
my were near deserting their Camp;
when for want of Reinforcement,
which Count *Solmes* was by re-
peated Orders commanded to send
in, our Men were not able to fol-
low the Blow, for the Foot being
a Mile in the Rear, and in ma-
king too much haste to come up
threw themselves into Disorder, and
the Van-Guard being attack'd by
30 Batalions, and a fresh Body of
Dragoons brought in by *Boufflers*,
they were forc'd to retreat, which
with the coming on of the Night
left the *French* the Possession of the
Field, and some of our Cannon
with many Prisoners.

This Battle may be call'd fatal
since it lost us those brave Officers,
Major General *Mackay*, Sir *John*
Lanier, Sir *Robert Douglas*, the
Earl of *Angus*, and many others,
who were kill'd in it, besides 2000
Soldiers kill'd and 3000 wounded
or taken. On the *French* Side,
the Prince de *Turenne*, the Marquis
de *Bellefonds*, the Marquis de
Tilladet, Brigadier *Stoupa*, the
Marquis *Fiimacou*, and several
Persons of Distinction, with 2000
private Solders were kill'd. 'Twas
afterwards discover'd that *Luxem-*
burgh received Information of all
that pass'd in our Army, by the
Hand of one *Millevoix*, a Domes-
tick of the Duke of *Bavaria's*,
which

A. D.

1692.



which, as it most probably chang'd the Fortune of the Day, the Author could not be sufficiently punish'd for. He was hang'd on a Tree soon after, and the Army retreated in excellent Order, without the least Disturbance from the Enemy.

Boufflers soon after bombarded *Charleroy*. And on the other side the *English* Forces with the Duke of *Leinster* commanded upon the intended Expedition, being at their Return sent over to *Flanders*, landed at *Ostend* on the 18th of *September*, and took the two Towns of *Furnes* and *Dixmuyde*.

But another Affair which happen'd in *Flanders* this Summer, deserves our Notice. The *French* Court had for a long Time indulg'd it self in an Opinion that it was lawful to take away the Life of King *William* by any means that might effect it. And therefore *Chamillard* himself, their prime Minister of State, did not disdain to treat with one *Granvale*, who last Campaign undertook to assassinate him. What he could not effect then, the same Man was now again attempting, and had associated to him for it two Persons, named *Leefedael* and *Du-Mont*, who were to have stabb'd the King at a convenient Opportunity, and then to have fled to a Body of *Luxemburg's* Army, who under the Command of Monsieur *Chamlay* and Colonel *Parker* (an *English-man*, who had been in all their Designs against the King's Life) were to advance to receive him. But it pleased God to touch the Hearts of his two Accomplices with Compunction, and they having discover'd the Thing, *Granvale* was seized at *Eyndenhoven*, and brought to Tryal, where being convicted, he was executed *August* the 13th,

and at his Death confess'd the whole and acknowledg'd his Guilt.

The Duke of *Savoy* this Campaign invaded *Dauphine*, and the City of *Embrun*, where he took 20 Pieces of Cannon, 20000 Crowns in Gold of the *French* King's Treasury, which with 40000 *Livres* Contribution from the City, and Contributions from all the neighbouring Towns, he brought home and had carried his Arms no farther if he had not unhappily been Sick of the Small-Pox, which was followed by an Ague, which hindered all farther Martial Operation on his side.

In *Germany* the *French* had no better, for tho' they took no Town this Campaign, they surpris'd a Party of 4000 Horse commanded by the Duke of *Wirtemberg*, who they killed 1000, and took the Prince Prisoner, and afterwards liv'd at Discretion in his Country.

On the 7th of *June* this Year happen'd that dreadful Earthquake at *Jamaica*, which overthrew almost the whole Town of *Port-Royal*, swallow'd up 1500 Persons, and a vast quantity of Merchandise in the Ware-houses. On the 8th of *September* following a shock of Earthquake was felt in *England*, and *Flanders*, *France*, but it was, blessed be God, not violent enough to do harm.

It was in this Year that the Duke of *Hanover* was by the Emperor constituted an Elector of the Empire, and thereby a ninth Vote made in the Electoral College.

It was this Summer also, that one *Robert Young*, a villainous fellow, counterfeited the Hands of the Lord *Marlborough*, the Duke of *Rocheſter*, and others, to a great Strument in the Nature of an Association against the Government, and then having lodg'd that

other such
shop of
and into
pers be
King's
search t
for the
Censure,
ly detect
ence ma
Scotland
this Sum
e King re
arrived
Both t
the Hor
-ballon
Year.
the 14
ment m
a Speech
on'd the
e fortun
and ap
e *Engli*
or the W
intimate
ce. The
Majesty
ous Spe
er excell
e also
e Speak
s Condu
Victory.
were ma
Victory
urther;
the stop
ent, but
of all Pa
ote fully
the 15
being m
unanim
e 2d o
e Navy
for th
which
in th

A. D.
1692.

other such sort of Papers in
shop of *Rocheſter's* Houſe,
and informed againſt him;
papers being accordingly found
King's Meſſenger, who was
to ſearch the Houſe, his Lord-
ſhip for the preſent underwent
Cenſure, but the Roguery was
ly detected, and the Biſhop's
ence made plain.

Scotland and *Ireland* all was
this Summer.

The King returned from *Holland*,
arrived at *London*, *October*

Both their Majesties did the
the Honour to Dine at the
-ball on the Lord Mayor's Day
ear.

the 14th of *November* the
ment met, and his Majesty
a Speech to them, wherein he
on'd the Victory at Sea, wiſh-
the fortune had been as good at
and applauded the Courage
the *English*. Advised a Provi-
for the War as large as before,
intimated a Deſign to invade
ce. The Commons thanked
Majesty by an Addreſs for his
ous Speech, and the Queen
er excellent Government. The
e alſo gave their Thanks
e Speaker to Admiral *Ruſſel*.
his Conduct and Courage in the
Victory. Some Exceptions in-
were made to his Conduct, as
Victory might have been car-
rather; and Enquiry was made
the ſtoppage of the intended
ent, but after ſtrict Examina-
of all Parties, the Admiral was
te fully acquitted.

the 15th of *November*, a Mo-
being made for a Supply, it
unanimouſly agreed to, and
the 2d of *December* was voted
the Navy 1926516*l.* and on the
for the Army 2090563*l.* To
which Money, a Land Tax
in the Pound was granted.

A Fund of 100000 *l.* per Annum
out of the Excise, to pay Annuities
to Perſons that ſhould advance One
Million of Pounds to the Service of
the War, and Additional Impoſiti-
ons, and a Review of the Poll. All
which did not raiſe the Sum voted
by 545596*l.*

Several Bills of publick Nature,
that were order'd to be brought in
this Seſſion, did not paſs into Acts,
viz. A Bill for Regulating Tryals
in Caſes of Treason. A Bill for
ſatisfying the Debts due to the Or-
phans of *London*. A Bill for better
Preſervation of their Majesties Per-
ſons. A Bill to Aſcertain the Fees of
Officers of Juſtice. A Bill for Free
and Impartial Proceedings in Par-
liament, whereby ſeveral Perſons in
Offices were to be excluded. A
Bill for the frequent calling and
meeting of Parliaments. Which laſt
paſſed both Houſes, but was ſtop-
ped at the Throne on the 20th of
January, when the King paſs'd the
Land-Tax.

A Complaint being made in the
Houſe againſt a Pamphlet, Enti-
tled, *King William and Queen Ma-
ry Conquerors*, it was ordered to
be burnt, as was alſo a Pamphlet
written by the Biſhop of *Sarum*,
Entitled, A Paſtoral Letter, where-
in the ſame Doctrine was main-
tained. The Lords alſo taking that
Matter into Conſideration, paſs'd a
Reſolution, That ſuch Aſſertion is
inconſiſtent with the Principles on
which this Government is founded,
and tended to the Subverſion of the
Rights of the People.

Complaints from *Ireland* being
laid before the Houſe of Commons,
they preſented an Addreſs to the
King on the 9th of *March*, where-
in they ſet forth Abuses and Miſ-
managements in that Kingdom.
Complaining that the Proteſtant
Subjects were expoſed to free Quar-
ter;

A. D.
1692.

ter. That *Irish* Papists were listed among Recruits. That Protections were granted to *Irish* Papists. That Outlawries were revers'd. That forfeited Estates were Let at under Rates. That there were great Embezzlements in the Stores and in the forfeited Estates. And that Additions were made to the Articles of *Limerick*, whereby the *Irish* Papists were encouraged, and the *English* Interest weaken'd. Which Abuses they prayed might be redress'd, and that no Grant might be made of the forfeited Estates, till that Matter could be settled in Parliament. They also prayed that the Articles of *Limerick*, with the Additional Articles, might be laid before them. The King gave them a Gracious Answer, and soon after put an end to the Session. For,

On the 14th of *March* his Majesty came to the House, passed the Tax-Bills, a Bill for appointing Commissioners to stare the Publick Accounts, and 18 other Publick Acts. And made a Speech, and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 2d of *May*.

In this Interval of sitting the Parliament, the Events without doors of publick Notice were, On the 30th of *December* Sir *John Trevor* was made Master of the Rolls. On the 24th of *February* the chief Command of the Fleet was taken out of the Hands of Admiral *Russel*, and given to Mr. *Killigrew*, Sir *Ralph Delaval*, and Sir *Cloudsley Shovel* in joint Commission. And on the 8th of *February* Mr. *Rook* was made Vice-Admiral of the Red, Lord *Berkley* Vice-Admiral of the Blue, Colonel *Aylmer* Rear Admiral of the Red, and Mr. *Mitchel* Rear-Admiral of the Blue.

The Lord *Mohun* was brought to Tryal *January* 30th before his Peers for the Murther of Mr. *Mountford*

the Player, of which he was *F* *ary* the 4th acquitted.

On the 23d of *March* Sir *Trenchard* was made Secretary of State, in the Place of the Earl of *Nottingham*. And the Custody of the Great Seal was on the same day given to Sir *John Summers*, at that time Attorney General. A Commission of the Admiralty passed, whereby that Charge was given to Sir *John Lowther*, *H Priestman*, Esq; Lord *Falkland*, *Robert Austen*, Esq; Sir *Rich*, *Henry Killebrew*, Esq; Sir *Ralph Delaval*.

On the 31st of *March* the King went out for *Holland*, where he arrived the 2d of *April*.

This Summer was unfortunate to the Confederates on all sides, first to us by Sea. The *English* *Dutch* Fleet being joined, they sail to the Westward with a numerous Fleet of Merchant Ships bound for the Streights, which were ed under their Convoy. They sailed all in Company to a certain Latitude as their Orders directed, then Sir *George Rook* with a Squadron of 23 Men of War parted to Convoy the Merchant Men, being arrived within 60 Leagues of *Cape St. Vincent*, *June* 15th, they discover'd the *French* Fleet. Merchant Ships were ordered to make the best of their Way to the Streights, while the Men of War lay behind to cover them. In the Evening the *French* came up with the Stern-most, and took the *Dutch* Men of War, who had engaged Eleven *French*. The Merchant Men making off to Sea, the Enemy followed them, and gave opportunity to those Ships who lay to Windward to escape. Sir *George Rook* with the Men of War and some Merchant Men got off to *Ireland*, but the *Turkey*

ing into *Gibraltar* were all either taken, Burnt or Sunk. The Loss was great, for besides 50 Merchant Ships destroyed, the *French* took 29, besides two *Dutch* Men of War taken by *Tourville* and his Ships, and an *English* Man of War and Rich Pinnace burnt.

In *Flanders*, *Huy* was taken by the *French*, July 23d. And soon after the Duke of *Luxemburg*, who commanded an Army much more numerous than the Confederates, attacked the King in his Camp at *Neerhespen* near *Landen*.

On July the 28th was fought the Battle of *Landen*, wherein much Bravery on the Confederate side, the *French* obtain'd the Victory, and the Confederates were oblig'd to leave behind them 60 Pieces of Cannon and 9 Mortars, and 6000 Men, who fell in the Battle, and in the Retreat; for a River that lay behind them, the opposite Bank was steep, exposing them to a double Danger, of being cut off by the Enemies Fire. The Enemy did not acknowledge the Loss of above 2000 Men, but their Honour they ought to have valued more, since if their Loss had been greater they were stupid to have stood for 15 Days together, and to have let the Confederates leave to Retake the Town.

Which by the Junction of a great Number of fresh Troops under the Duke of *Wirtemberg*, who had formed the *French* Lines in *Flanders*, and by levying Contributions in the *Confederates* Country at the time this Battle was fought, the Army was enabled as to be able to make good their Post against the *French* all the Year, but were not however strong enough to raise the Siege of *Gertruydenburg*, which the *French* sat down before on the 10th of September, and after a Siege of 23 Days was taken by Capitulation.

In *Germany* the *French* took *A. D.* *Heydelberg*, set both City and Castle on Fire, and miserably ravag'd the *Palatinate*. 1693.

In *Savoy*, a Battle was fought at *Marsiglia*, wherein after an obstinate Combat the *French* got the Victory,

In *England*, the Lord *Capel*, Sir *Cyril Wycbe*, and *William Duncomb*, Esq; were appointed Lords Justices in *Ireland*, and set out the 10th of July on their Journey thither. The Lord *Sidney* being recalled, and at his Return was made Master of the Ordinance. That Lord had acquired some Ill-will in *Ireland* by insisting too positively on the King's Power of presenting Draughts of Bills to the Parliament, whereby the Parliament's Power would be reduced to a Negative Voice only; but they insisted on their Right of forming the Draughts, and have since enjoyed it uncontestedly.

The Earl of *Bellamont* and Sir *James Hamilton* exhibited Complaints to the Queen against the Lord *Coningsby* and Sir *Charles Porter*, late Justices in *Ireland*, which were refer'd to the Privy-Council, but the Accusers declining to appear the matter fell.

On the 30th of *October* the King arrived at *London* from *Holland*, and on the 6th of *November* appointed Mr. *Russel* to resume his Place of Admiral of the Fleet.

November 7. The Parliament Assembled: To whom the King recommended an Encrease of our Forces by Sea and Land, which the Confederates had already resolved on. The House of Commons voted, That they would support their Majesties and their Government. And cheerfully agreed with his Majesty's Proposal of Augmentation; for on the 25th of *November* they voted

A. D.
1693.

voted that Two Millions should be raised for the Service of the Navy for the Year 1694. besides 500000*l.* for paying Arrears of Wages to Seamen. They voted also that the Army for the Service of the Year 1694 should consist of 83122 Men, and that 2530582*l.* be raised for maintaining them. Which was raised by a Land-Tax of 4*s.* in the Pound. By a Lottery One Million. And by Erecting the Bank One Million and Two Hundred Thousand Pounds. By Annuities. By a Quarterly Poll. By a Stamp Duty. And by Licencing Hackney Coaches. Which produced the Sums they were given for; but by Expences, Discounts, Loss on Guineys, &c. a Deficiency arose of 177530*l.*

The House took into Consideration the Disappointment at Sea, and voted *November 17.* that there had been treacherous Mismanagement in the Miscarriage of the *Turkey Fleet*. They blamed the *Grand Fleet* for not accompanying *Sir George Rook*, and when it was alledg'd that they were not sufficiently Victualled, after Examination into that, it was voted, That there was sufficient on board the main Fleet to have convoy'd the Merchant Ships out of Danger. And afterwards, on *December 6.* it was voted, That the Admirals by not sending into *Brest* for Intelligence before they left the *Streights Squadron* were guilty of a High Breach of *Trust*, to the great Loss and Dishonour of the Nation.

On the 25th of *January* the King came to the House, and passed the Act for the Land-Tax, but refused a Bill for Free and Impartial Proceedings in Parliament, which as we told you last Year stopt in the House of Lords; but now having pass'd both Houses, the Commons relented much that it was stopt at

the Throne; and therefore the Day voted, That whoever advised the King not to give the Royal Assent to that Act was an Enemy to their Majesties and the King. And by the Expostulatory Representation concerning the Usage in passing Acts, alledg'd that there were few Instances in former Reigns, where the Royal Assent had been refused to such Bills as Houses pass'd, and where that Assent had been withheld by private Insinuations, without Advice of the Privy Council it had been attended with great Inconveniences.

An Act passed this Session paying the Debts due to the *Orphan Company of London*. The *East India Company* having obtained a New Charter from the King, Petitions presented to the Commons against it, which put the House upon examining into that Matter, where it seems appear'd so disagreeable that on *January* the 19th, they voted that all the Subjects of the *land* have equal Right to Trade with the *East-Indies* till prohibited by Act of Parliament.

The Earl of *Bellamont* presented Articles to the House against *Lord Coningsby*, and *Sir Christopher Porter*, but upon Examination and Consideration of the Circumstances of Affairs in *Ireland*, they were dismiss'd.

The Parliament having thro' all the publick Business, the King came to the House on the 25th of *April*, and presented the Acts that were ready. After having made a Speech, the Parliament was Prorogued.

In *November* this Year *Captain Pembow*, with a Squadron of War and new invented Bomb Vessels, sail'd to *St. Malo*, and Bombarded it four Days successfully, but with no great effect.

On the 24th of *January* the *Countess of* *Canterbury* died. On the 31st of *January* the *Countess of* *Bade* died. On the 1st of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 2nd of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 3rd of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 4th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 5th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 6th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 7th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 8th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 9th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 10th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 11th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 12th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 13th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 14th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 15th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 16th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 17th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 18th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 19th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 20th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 21st of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 22nd of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 23rd of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 24th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 25th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 26th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 27th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 28th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 29th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 30th of *February* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 1st of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 2nd of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 3rd of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 4th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 5th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 6th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 7th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 8th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 9th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 10th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 11th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 12th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 13th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 14th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 15th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 16th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 17th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 18th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 19th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 20th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 21st of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 22nd of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 23rd of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 24th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 25th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 26th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 27th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 28th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 29th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 30th of *March* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 1st of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 2nd of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 3rd of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 4th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 5th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 6th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 7th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 8th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 9th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 10th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 11th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 12th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 13th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 14th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 15th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 16th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 17th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 18th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 19th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 20th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 21st of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 22nd of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 23rd of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 24th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 25th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 26th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 27th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 28th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 29th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 30th of *April* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 1st of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 2nd of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 3rd of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 4th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 5th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 6th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 7th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 8th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 9th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 10th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 11th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 12th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 13th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 14th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 15th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 16th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 17th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 18th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 19th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 20th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 21st of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 22nd of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 23rd of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 24th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 25th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 26th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 27th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 28th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 29th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 30th of *May* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 1st of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 2nd of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 3rd of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 4th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 5th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 6th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 7th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 8th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 9th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 10th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 11th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 12th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 13th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 14th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 15th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 16th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 17th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 18th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 19th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 20th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 21st of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 22nd of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 23rd of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 24th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 25th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 26th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 27th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 28th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 29th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 30th of *June* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 1st of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 2nd of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 3rd of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 4th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 5th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 6th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 7th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 8th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 9th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 10th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 11th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 12th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 13th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 14th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 15th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 16th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 17th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 18th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 19th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 20th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 21st of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 22nd of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 23rd of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 24th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 25th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 26th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 27th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 28th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 29th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 30th of *July* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 1st of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 2nd of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 3rd of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 4th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 5th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 6th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 7th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 8th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 9th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 10th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 11th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 12th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 13th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 14th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 15th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 16th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 17th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 18th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 19th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 20th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 21st of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 22nd of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 23rd of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 24th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 25th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 26th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 27th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 28th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 29th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 30th of *August* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 1st of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 2nd of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 3rd of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 4th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 5th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 6th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 7th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 8th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 9th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 10th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 11th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 12th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 13th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 14th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 15th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 16th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 17th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 18th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 19th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 20th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 21st of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 22nd of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 23rd of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 24th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 25th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 26th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 27th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 28th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 29th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 30th of *September* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 1st of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 2nd of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 3rd of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 4th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 5th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 6th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 7th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 8th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 9th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 10th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 11th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 12th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 13th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 14th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 15th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 16th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 17th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 18th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 19th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 20th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 21st of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 22nd of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 23rd of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 24th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 25th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 26th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 27th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 28th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 29th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 30th of *October* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 1st of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 2nd of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 3rd of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 4th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 5th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 6th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 7th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 8th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 9th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 10th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 11th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 12th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 13th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 14th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 15th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 16th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 17th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 18th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 19th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 20th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 21st of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 22nd of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 23rd of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 24th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 25th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 26th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 27th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 28th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 29th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 30th of *November* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 1st of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 2nd of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 3rd of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 4th of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 5th of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 6th of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 7th of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 8th of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 9th of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 10th of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 11th of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 12th of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 13th of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 14th of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 15th of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 16th of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 17th of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 18th of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 19th of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 20th of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 21st of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 22nd of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 23rd of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 24th of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 25th of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 26th of *December* the *Countess of* *Bedford* died. On the 27th of *December*

On the 24th of November Dr. *Androscott* the depriv'd Archbishop of *Canterbury* departed this Life.

On the 31st of December Prince *Wis of Baden* arrived in England, lodged in *Whitehall*, and entertained by the King and Nobility with great Honour till his Return February 14.

And now again the *Turkey Fleet* met a Misfortune. Sir *Francis* with a good Squadron of War was their Convoy, which secured them from the Enemy; but the Elements could not be attended with, for on the 17th of January a terrible Storm overtook them in the Mouth of the *Streights*, and after they sail'd from *Gibraltar* for the *Levant*, which continu'd 10 Days successively, and made a considerable Destruction in the Fleet. *Francis's* own Ship founder'd, he and all his Men were lost; of the *Turkey Ships*, one for *Albion*, and one for *Venice* were driven ashore, and the Men lost, together with three *Dutch Ships* fully Laden, who had the same Fate. The rest made a shift to get to Ports, but in very bad Condition.

On the 25th of April, the King bestow'd the Title of Duke upon the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, the Marquis of *Caermarthen*, by the Stile of *Leeds*, and the Earl of *Devonshire*; the Title of Marquis to the Earl of *Mulgrave*, by the Stile of Marquis of *Normandy*. And after the Lord *Sidney* was made Earl of *Rumney*, and *Henry* Esq; Baron *Herbert* of *Cheshire*. The Lord *Falkland*, against whom a Complaint was made in Parliament about a Bounty given from the Crown) Mr. *Killegrew* and Sir *Ralph Delaval* were put out of the Commission of the Admiralty; and Admiral *Russel*

and Sir *John Houbton* put in their Places. A new Commission for the Treasury also passed the Seals, whereby that Charge was put into the Hands of the Lord *Godolphin*, Sir *Stephen Fox*, *Charles Montague*, Esq; Sir *William Trumbal* and *John Smith*, Esq;

In the Month of June this Year (the Commission being passed for that Purpose) the Books were open'd for Subscriptions to the Bank of England, and the whole 1200000*l.* being Subscribed, the Charter was soon after given them, whereby the Subscribers were made a Corporation, and enabled to sue and be sued, but with Proviso that they should never owe above the Capital Stock paid into the Exchequer, which together with 100000*l.* per Annum, they received for Interest for it, were to be always liable to their Debtors. They were also forbid to Trade in Goods otherwise than by pawn; or to lend Money to the Crown, but upon Parliamentary Security.

This Summer prov'd a Time of Action at Sea; the main *French Fleet* indeed escap'd us, but the Alarm we gave their Coasts, and the Damage we did their Towns, was a Matter of great Trouble to the Enemy. The *English Fleet* being joyned by the *Dutch* were early at Sea, and stood over for the *French Coast* with Intention to Block up the *French Fleet* in *Brest*, but could not effect that, nor bring them to Battle, for the *French* avoided Engagement, and made the best of their way for the *Streights*. The Admiral therefore sent out Detachments. One under Captain *Pickard* put into *Berthoume-Bay*, and burnt or sunk 35 Merchant Ships. Another under Lieutenant General *Talmash* for the Land Service, and the Lord *Berkly* as Sea Commander, made

A. D.
1694.

made an attempt upon *Brest*. On the 5th of *June* they sail'd from the Fleet, and on the 7th Anchor'd in *Camaret-Bay*. So many Ships as were necessary drew in near the Shore, and General *Talmash* with the Well-boats and 900 Men Land- ed, but made nothing of it; the Marquis of *Caermarthen* brought the Boats off after the loss of many Men, but General *Talmash* lost his Life in the Attempt. But the Lord *Berkley* had better Success at *Dieppe*, whither he sail'd and threw in 1000 Bombs, which set the Town on fire in several Places, and frighted the People so entirely, that if he had been sensible of it the Town had been taken. From thence they went to *Havre de Grace*, where *Bembow* threw in at least 300 Bombs more, and did considerable Da- mage, but the Weather proving bad he was forced to draw off. And then the whole Fleet sailed to *Cadiz*, where they lay the whole Summer and protected *Spain*, which the *French* had Intention to have used roughly this Cam- paign.

The Prince and Bishop of *Liege* dying this Summer, the *French* en- deavoured to get the Cardinal de *Bouillon* Elected, but could not ef- fect it, for by the Interest of the Confederates Prince *Clement* of *Ba- varia*, already Elector of *Cologne* by the same Interest, obtain'd to be E- lected along with the great Master of the Teutonick Order, who also had such a Number of Votes as to claim the Election, but he soon af- ter dying, the Archbishop of *Co- logn*'s Election was confirm'd by the Pope.

In *Flanders*, the Confederates had this Campaign a Gallant Ar- my, and were so far Superior to the Enemy, that besides putting them to their Shifts all the Year to defend

their Country, they were able to take the Town and Castle of *H* and keep the *French* at a Distan- in Defence of their own Country.

In *Catalonia* the *French* had gre- Success this Campaign, they too *Palamos*, *Gironne* and *Ostalic* and would have besieged *Barcelo* if the Neighbourhood of our Fl- had not prevented. Admiral *Ru* was now able to contend the Dom- nion of the *Mediterranean* S- and forced the *French* to hide the- selves in *Tboulon* all the rest of time of the War.

Nothing happen'd very consider- ble this Campaign either in *Pi- mont* or in *Germany*. And so will dismiss the Story of Fore- Affairs.

The King returned to *England* the 9th of *November* and met Parliament on the 12th.

His Majesty in his Speech men- tion'd the good Success at Sea, the happy Prospect at Land; ad- sed effectual Provision for the W- and recommended a Law for- couraging Seamen.

The Houses adjourned to the 1- and being reassembled, the 1- Thing the Commons went ab- was the Bill for frequent mee- and calling of Parliaments: A- which having twice been di- pointed in, they were become more earnest for. The Tenor that Bill was, that the Parliam- should Assemble and be allow'd sit and do Business every Year, and that no Parliament should above three Years, but be re-che at the end of that Term. This soon passed both Houses and ceived the Royal Assent on the 1- of *December*. On which Day King also passed an Act for co- nuing the Tonnage and Pound- for five Years, which was made Fund of Credit for 1250000*l*.

Service o
The Houl
ously vote
ties, and
imate agre
ised for the
d *Novembe*
00000 *l*. b
which was v
to raise this
a Land Ta
Sale of R
Duty upon
arriages, v
650000 *l*.
with a Credi
gether with
d Poundag
which raised
10 *l*. over.
ver Coin b
am bad (C
ing having
w, that giv
as giving m
an the Silve
orth) reduce
y abroad, a
commodities
things were
ate of 30 *s*.
the Deno
ing retain'd
as near upo
the differen
i. amounte
as afterward
ment, there
this Year's P
his was the S
ceedings b
oly Scene op
But first we
llotson Arch
departed th
he Bishop of
was nominate
succeed him.

On Friday

Service of the Year 1695.

The House of Commons unanimously voted a Supply to their Majesties, and upon calculating the Estimate agreed that 2382712 *l.* be raised for the Navy, which was voted November the 30th, and that 100000 *l.* be raised for the Army, which was voted December the 4th.

To raise this Sum, there was granted a Land Tax of 4 *s.* in the Pound. Sale of Reversionary Annuities.

Duty upon Births, Burials and Marriages, with a Clause of Credit 650000 *l.* A Duty on Coals, with a Credit on it for 564700 *l.*

Together with the Duty of Tonnage and Poundage as abovesaid. All which raised what was granted and 10 *l.* over. But the State of our

ever Coin being at that time extremely bad (Clipping and Counterfeiting having reduc'd its value so

low, that giving a Guiney for 30 *s.* was giving more in value in Gold than the Silver received for it was

reduced the Price of our Money abroad, and raised the Price of Commodities at home, so that all

things were brought to the Estimate of 30 *s.* for a Guiney, where the Denomination of Pounds

was retain'd, the King's Supply was near upon so much deficient the difference between 22 *s.* and

30 *s.* amounted to. Whereby, as afterwards made appear in Parliament, there proved a deficiency

this Year's Provision, of 400514 *l.* This was the Sum of Parliamentary Proceedings before a very Melancholy Scene open'd itself upon us.

But first we must say, that Dr. William Tillotson Archbishop of Canterbury departed this Life November 22.

The Bishop of Lincoln Dr. Tennison was nominated by his Majesty to succeed him.

On Friday the 21st of December

Her sacred Majesty Queen Mary was seized by a Sickness, which proved to be the Small-pox, and that so violent and with such mortal Attendants, that all the Power of Art was baffled, and her Majesty expired on the 28th, to the excessive Grief of all the Nation. This Princess was extremely honoured and belov'd by the People, but it may with Truth enough be said, not half so much valued as her Merits justly claim'd.

Her Majesty's Corps lay in State at Whitehall with great Solemnity for many Days; and was Interr'd at Westminster with her Ancestors, on the 5th of March.

The Funeral was Solemniz'd with as much Magnificence as without Pageantry has been ever seen. Besides all the Officers of State and the principal Mourners, there attended the House of Peers in their Parliament Robes, the House of Commons in deep Mourning with long Cloaks, together with divers Noblemen, attended by the Heralds bearing the *Regalia & Insignia*, and the Horse of State covered to the Ground with Purple-Velvet. The Royal Corps lay deposited in an open Chariot with a Canopy over it, drawn by Eight Horses covered with Purple-Velvet. In the Chariot sat a Lady in deep Mourning at the Head, another at the Feet, the Coffin being covered with a Golden-Pall, and the Crown Orb and Scepter on a Cushion; 300 Old Women in Black-Gowns led the way; and a number of Ladies, those that attended her Majesty's Person in her Life-time, followed the Hearse. This Attendance compos'd a very long Train, which moved with that decent Gravity the mournful occasion claim'd. At nine in the Morning they set out from Whitehall,

A. D. 1694.

ball, and soon after twelve at Noon the Royal Corps entred into *Westminster-Abbey*. There a Solemn Dirge was sung, and a Sermon Preach'd by the new Archbishop of *Canterbury*, all which was not finish'd till the close of the Day. The Way from *Whitehall* to the Church was Plank'd and Rail'd as at a Coronation, and cover'd with black Cloath, the whole procedure being on Foot. The King presented Mourning to all the Members of the House of Commons. In the middle of the Abbey Church there was built a large circular Pavilion on Columns, cover'd with black Cloath, and adorn'd with *Insignia* or Scutcheons of all the Illustrious and Royal Families from which her Majesty descended. Here the Corps lay deposited during the time of the Service and Sermon; afterwards it was kept standing for some Months, and a Coffin cover'd with a Velvet Pall and a Crown lying on it stood there in remembrance of the real One. This was called a *Mausoleum*, as Structures of that kind usually are, from the famous Tomb of *Mausolus*, which was one of the Wonders of the World.

To return back to the Affairs transacting in the mean time.

On the 16th of *January*, Dr. *Tennison*, Bishop of *Lincoln*, was translated to the Archi-Episcopal See of *Canterbury*.

The Time of the Session of the House of Commons was at this time taken up in examining into two Particulars: First, The *Lancashire* Plot, and Secondly, The matter of *Briberies*.

The *Lancashire* Plot was a Design of the Roman Catholicks to raise Rebellion against the King and Queen; to which purpose Commissions were sent to them from King *James*, and Arms were bought up

and Lodg'd in private Places, and Men list'd to bear them. All which was discover'd by one *Lunt*, who came from *France* in December 1693. Another Person nam'd *Taffè* who became acquainted with *Lunt* push'd him forward in his Discovery, and was very active in assisting the Messengers sent down in search for Arms. But it seem'd either the Informations were false, or the Conspirators had time to remove 'em, for none or few Arms were found, nor any Commissions or Papers, except the Draught of a Declaration in favour of King *James*. *Taffè* was thought over busy in serving so far as not to scruple in dealing with the King's Officers, and therefore was deny'd the Reward he demanded. This put him out of favour, and render'd him liable to the Temptations on t'other Side who failed not to take the Advantage, but bought him over to the Service. He then declar'd, that was all a Sham invented by him. *Lunt*, which together with the Circumstance of nothing found in the Tryal, brought the Gentlemen off who were try'd for it at *Manchester*, *October* 16. 1694. and acquitted. And the Witnesses were order'd by Authority to be prosecuted for Perjury. If the *Lancashire* Gentlemen had sat still before they might possibly have been believ'd Innocent, but their over Wariness made them bring it into Parliament, *Nov. 22, 1694*. The House of Commons examin'd into it with great exactness, and in the Month of *February* following voted, That there was sufficient Ground for the Prosecution and Tryal of the Gentlemen at *Manchester*, and that there was a dangerous Plot carry'd on against the King and Government.

and the Matter being afterwards carried into the House of Lords, it was there also Resolv'd, That the Government had sufficient Cause to prosecute the *Lancashire* and *Cheshire* Gentlemen. But notwithstanding all this, the Witnesses were convicted of Perjury at the *Lancashire* Assizes next Summer.

The next great Affair which employ'd the House of Commons several Months, was the Enquiry into Briberies, which from one Step to another grew to a large Extent.

A Petition was presented January 11, from the Town of *Royston*, against Abuses of the Soldiery, in extracting Subsistence-Money, which was Voted Arbitrary and Illegal. And *Tracey Pouncefort* an Agent, being Guilty of it, was taken into Custody; and for Obstinacy in not answering the Questions propounded to him, committed Prisoner to the Tower. His Brother *Edward Pouncefort* being accused of contriving to cheat *Col. Hastings's* Regiment of 500 Guineys, was also ordered into Custody. And a Member of Parliament, who had taken a Bribe of 200 Guineys, was committed to the Tower. On the 14th of February the Commons made a Representation to the King against the Colonels and Agents.

The House examining further into Abuses, found Occasion to call upon *James Craggs*, one of the Contractors for Cloathing the Army, to give an Account of the Disposition of the Money receiv'd to that Purpose, which he refusing was committed to the Tower. And a Bill was order'd to oblige *Pouncefort* to discover how the Moneys paid into his Hands had been dispos'd of. And *Harnage*, another Officer of the Army, was taken into Custody.

After this they censured the Com-

missioners for Licensing Hackney-Coaches as guilty of Bribery.

And finally, A Committee was appointed to search and make Discovery of all other Crimes of this Nature. And now came on the Discovery of that Mystery of Iniquity, the Dealings of the *East-India* Company to obtain a Charter and an Act of Parliament to confirm it.

The Committee Examining the Company's Books, discover'd, That in three Payments 77258*l.* had been issued for special Service, besides several smaller Sums, which amounted to 10144*l.* more. All in the Year 1693, while Sir *Tho. Cook* was Governor. 'Tis too tedious and too intricate to enter into Detail upon this Matter; for besides this Sum, 90000*l.* more was discover'd to have been paid by Sir *Tho. Cook*, whereof 30000*l.* to Sir *Basil Firebrass*. And that the Company made a Contract to give 12000*l.* for 200 Tun of Salt-Petre, the prime Cost whereof was but 2000*l.* to buy off an Interloper. In short, such terrible Waste appear'd to have been made of the Company's Money, that it provok'd further Enquiry, which in the End produc'd a Discovery, that one Mr. *Robert*, a Servant to the Duke of *Leeds*, had receiv'd 5000*l.* of it, which some Enemies of that Lord catch'd such hold of as to urge for an Impeachment. His Grace came to the House to defend himself, but could not divert the Storm, for an Impeachment was carried up to the House of Lords; but *Robert*, who was the only Witness, being withdrawn, the Matter never came to a Tryal, tho' the Duke prest earnestly for it.

While this was Transacting, another Enormity of the same sort was discover'd. It seems when the

A. D.
1695.

Bill for satisfying the Debt due to the Orphans of *London*, was last Session in the House, to push it forward the City made a Present of 1000 Guineys to Sir *John Trevor* Speaker, 20 to Mr. *Hungerford* Chairman of the Committee, 5 to Mr. *Harcourt* their Council, and 60*l.* to Mr. *Joddrill* the Clerk of the House. The Speaker finding the Displeasure this Discovery might give the House, forbore the next Day to give his Attendance, and therefore the House proceeded *March* the 14th, to the choice of a new Speaker, which fell upon *Paul Foley*, Esq; And on the 16th they Voted, That Sir *John Trevor* being guilty of a High Crime and Misdemeanor, in receiving the Gratuity of 1000 Guineys for passing the Orphan's Bill, be expell'd the House; Mr. *Hungerford* also was expell'd the House.

Sir *Tho. Cook* having offended the House, by giving unsatisfactory Answers to the Questions propounded to him, a Bill was order'd to imprison him for a Year, and with him Sir *Basil Firebrass*, Mr. *Craggs*, and Mr. *Bates*, who was the Person that paid *Robert* the 3000*l.*

Our Coin was at this Time extremely debas'd by Clipping, which was got so far that Half-Crowns were reduc'd to Shillings, and Shillings were reckon'd large that weigh'd Eight-pence, and then too near one half of what pass'd was Counterfeit; for the old hammer'd Money being at first not curious, was easily counterfeited well enough to pass through many ignorant Hands. This made Foreign Exchanges rise upon us; for as Silver ~~is~~ is the Medium of Trade, that Metal is by all Nations allow'd to bear a certain intrinsic Value; and Coynage being invent-

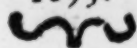
ed to certify the Weight and Finess of the Piece, any Nation that debases the Alloy or diminishes the Weight in its Coin, does so much abate the Value of that Coin in Foreign Markets, however Authority may be able to keep it up Home.

This made Guineys run up 30*s.* a piece; and mill'd Silver Money had done the same too, if an Act of this Session it had not been prevented. The two Houses taking into Consideration the Estate of our Coin, a Committee of the House of Commons gave in a Scheme of what they judged proper, which went upon the foot of altering the Denomination, tho' the Standard be retain'd. The Lords judg'd wiser of the thing and sent down a Bill, wherein was forbid to raise the Price of Silver-Money. To which was added by the Commons many wholesome Proviso's for preventing meddling down the Coin, as had been very much practis'd of late.

The two Bills which had so often miscarried; namely, For regulating Tryals in Cases of Treason and a Bill touching Free and impartial Proceedings in Parliament were again brought in this Session but, as formerly, did not pass in two Houses. 'Tis needless to say several other Bills did not pass since that is usual.

These Matters spun out the Session to the 3d of May, on which Day his Majesty came to the House, pass'd the Bills that were ready, among which, that for imprisoning Sir *Tho. Cooke*, &c. An Act for appointing Commissioners to state the Publick Accompts. An Act to prevent the Counterfeiting the Coin. An Act for laying a Duty on Glass and Earthen Ware, Coals and Culm. And an Act

Silver



the King's General Pardon. And when the King made a Speech, and the Parliament was prorogued to the 18th of June.

The See of *Lincoln*, which was vacant by the Arch-bishop's Promotion, was given to Dr. *Garner*.

As soon as the Parliament rose the King prepar'd to go to *Holland*, and in Order to it constituted these to be Lords Justices for administering the Government in his absence; namely, The Lord Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*, Sir *John Somers* Lord Keeper, Earl of *Pembroke* Lord Privy-Seal, Duke of *Devonshire* Steward of the Household, Duke of *Shrewsbury* Secretary of State, Earl of *Dorset* Lord Chamberlain, and Lord *Godolphin* first Commissioner of the Treasury. *John Trenchard* being dead, *William Trumbal* was made Secretary of State. The Lord *Capel* was made Lord Deputy of *Ireland*. *Monsieur Zuylestein* was created Earl of *Rochfort*, and the Lord *Grey* Earl of *Tankerville*. Which being perform'd, his Majesty departed, and arrived in *Holland* May the 14th.

A Parliament in *Scotland* assembled May 9. where the Marquis of *Tweeddale*, his Majesty's High Commissioner, after delivering a Letter from the King, made a Speech to them, wherein he advised raising a Supply for Payment of the Forces on Foot, the former Subsidies being near expiring. And insisted at an Improvement of Trade by establishing Plantations abroad where it might lawfully be done.

The Parliament answer'd the King's Desire, and gave sufficient Supplies for maintaining the Forces, and for providing Cruisers and Convoys for the Protection of Trade. They pass'd also an Act

for settling a Trade in the Western Plantations, and several other very good Laws.

And a Complaint being brought into the House of a very foul Business, the Slaughter of the *Glenco-Men*, that Affair was examin'd into; the Story was in sum thus: A Proclamation had been publish'd, that all the *Highlanders* that withstood the King's Authority, who would come in and take the Oaths by the first of *January*, 1692, should have Pardon and Protection. One *Mac-Jan Mac-Donald*, Laird of *Glenco*, one of the greatest Clans in the North of *Scotland*, came to *Inverlochy* and address'd himself to Colonel *Hill*, Governor of the Fort, about the Time's expiring, to take the Oaths; the Colonel declar'd that it was not in his Power but the Civil Magistrate's, and therefore he must apply himself to the Sheriff or some other Magistrate. He went afterwards to *Inverary*, the chief Town of *Argyleshire*, to the Sheriff, but the Time being by that Time lapsed by one Day, the Sheriff made some Scruple of accepting him. But it being but one Day, and he alledging he came to Col. *Hill* in full Time, the Sheriff did administer the Oaths to him and his Attendants, and he went Home in Confidence of Indemnity. In the Month of *January*, there came to that Country the Earl of *Argyle's* Regiment, and *Inverlochy* being full, they quarter'd at *Glenco*. On *February* the 12th, a sudden Order came, That the Soldiers at Five a-Clock the next Morning should set upon the *Glenco* Rebels (so they were term'd) and destroy them, none were to be spar'd, and especially the Old Fox, (which was understood to be spoken of *Mac-Donald*) and his Cubs were to be ta-

A. D.
1695.

A. D. 1695. ken care of. In Prosecution of these Orders a dreadful Slaughter was made; *Mac-Donald* and all his Family were murder'd in their Beds, their Houses fir'd, and their Cattle driven away. *Duncanfon*, who was Major of the Regiment, produc'd his Orders from Colonel *James Hamilton*; and Captain *Campbel*, who was the Commanding Officer at *Glenco*, produc'd *Duncanfon's* Order. Upon Examination of the Matter, it did not appear that the King had given any Orders that could warrant this Execution, as the House Voted *June* the 18th, when they declar'd it to be a Murther. Colonel *Hill* appear'd and was clear'd, but Lieutenant Colonel *Hamilton*, altho' summon'd, would not appear; and was therefore order'd to be apprehended, and was voted guilty of the Murther of the *Glenco* Men. The Earl of *Broadalbin* was in this Session impeached of High Treason, but it came not to Tryal. And Proccs of High Treason was raised against the Earls of *Middleton* and *Melfort*, and Sir *Adam Blair*, the Indictment found, and Sentence pass'd in the House against them. And finally, on the 17th of *July* the Parliament was adjourn'd to the 7th of *November*.

To turn to the Actions of the Campaign. His Majesty made no long Stay in *Holland*, but proceed ed to *Flanders*, and arriv'd at *Ghent* *June 5*. N. S. And having spent three Days in making a Review of his Army, he proceeded and put in Execution his concerted Pro jects. The Confederate Army be ing now superior to the *French* in Number, and proper Magazines erected, his Majesty resolv'd to make some *Coup d' Eclat* this Sum mer. To this purpose he form'd the Army into two great Bodies,

one in *Flanders*, and the other in *Brabant*; the King commanded the former, and the Duke of *varia* the latter. A Siege in *Flanders* being in the common Judgment a more feasible Undertaking than any Attempt upon the *Maese*, made the *French* accordingly more industrious in covering themselves with Lines, and taking all Precautions for securing that Country than the other. After divers Campments which the King made in *Flanders* to amuse the Enemy, he suddenly gave Order to the Duke of *Athlone* and the Baron de *Meuse* with the Troops they commanded in *Flanders*, and Count *Tilly* with his Troops and Reinforcements from the Elector of *varia*'s Army, to invest *NAMUR*. Which they effected in excellent Order; but some Detachments of *Brandenburghers* that were ordered to compleat the Circumvallation on the other Side the *Maese*, could not in quite Time enough, seize the Opportunity to Marshal *Boufflers* to throw himself into the Town with several Regiments, Volunteers and Engineers, which increased the Garrison to 15000 Men. The Vestiture being compleated, the King came to the Castle of *Falaise* the 10th of *July*, N. S. and was the next Day attended by the Elector of *varia* and the Army he commanded. And the next three or four Days were spent in disposing the Encampments in such manner as the better to cover the Siege. The Place was as strong as Art, which had been much employ'd on since the *French* took it, added to its Nature, which left it a craggy Rock, could possibly make it. The Garrison, as we have said, consisted of 15000 Men, and those too the Flower of the *French* Army, with Ammunition and Provisions in great plenty.

A. D.
1695.

And such was the Confidence of it, that as the *French* were at first in the most sanguine Opinion that the King would be assisted in his Undertaking, so the Rapidity of the Assaults, and the stupendious Performance at reducing it, stunned them. From that Hour to his Death, *William* was honour'd by all Men of Bravery in *France*.

The Lines of Circumvallation were no sooner finished, than his Majesty receiv'd Advice from Prince *Vaudemont*, who commanded the Army in *Flanders*, that Marshal *Villeroy*, who commanded the French Army, was come out of the Lines, and as it might be expected intended to attack his Highness. But as a Defeat of that Army would have much disturb'd our Affairs, it was of the last Importance to prevent it; which Prince *Vaudemont* accomplished in the most manner; for after three Days Observance of the Enemies Movements, being confirm'd that their Arms were against him, on the 14th of July, he at the same time made a Show of standing a Battle, when the Enemy was come in sight of him, and retreated under the Smoak of his own Cannon which he played against them. He desil'd towards *Deynse*, brought off his Artillery, and encamp'd in a safe Place, while the Enemy all the while believ'd he was making the ordinary Movements for the Siege. The next Day he continued his March, and encamp'd near the Walls of *Ghent*. And sufficient Force to secure *Newport*, which Place the *French* purposed to besiege. The Siege of *Namur* then was continued on with incredible Valour and Activity. The Particulars of which are too large to have Place here.

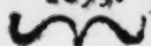
We can only say that the best Defence being ineffectual, the *French* were forc'd to surrender the Town by Capitulation on the 4th of *August*, and retir'd into the Castle; which being by Situation and Fortification excessive strong, took up another Month to reduce.

In the mean Time *Villeroy* fought by all possible means to raise the Siege, which directly he was not strong enough to attempt, and therefore thought by Diversions to do it. He was disappointed, as we have said, in his Design against *Newport*, and could only take *Dixmuyde* and *Deynse*.

At this Time our Fleets at Sea were buisy in Bombarding the Towns on the Coasts of *France*. *St. Malo's* felt the effect of it July the 4th and 5th, *Granville* the 6th, *Dunkirk* and *Calais* soon after, but these two last Towns were not much hurt by 'em. This gave Pretext to a Blow *Villeroy* struck upon *Brussels*, for Prince *Vaudemont* on one side, and the Earl of *Athlone* with Count *Nassaw* on the other, being oblig'd to keep their Stations, to prevent the Enemies advancing toward *Namur*, Marshal *Villeroy* came before *Brussels* on the 14th of *August*, and by a Letter sent in Word, that the *English* having bombarded the Towns on the Coast of *France*, he was oblig'd to revenge it, by serving that City in the same manner; but that as soon as he should be assured that the *English* would no more bombard the Towns of *France*, he should no more attempt the like Practice. Accordingly on the 15th he began to throw in Bombs and red hot Bullets, which continued for two Days and Nights, and did vast Damage in the Town.

Villeroy being afterwards reinforced, and his Army thereby increased

A. D.
1695.



creas'd to 90000 Men, he march'd towards *Namur*, Prince *Vaudemont*, the Earl of *Athlone* and the Prince of *Hesse Cassel*, with all their Troops immediately march'd, and got before him to the advantageous Camp of *Mazy*, but 5 Miles distant from *Namur*, where they lay to expect the Enemy. The *French* advancing to *Flerus*, gave a Signal of Relief to the Garrison, which being return'd by them, the King found it necessary to leave the Conduct of the Siege to the Elector of *Bavaria*, and repair to the Army *August* the 26th. On the 29th, *Villeroy* came up to attack the Confederate Army, but they were so well posted that he durst not attempt it, but retir'd in the Night. Marches and Counter-marches were all the *French* could do afterwards, for they were so well observ'd by the Confederates, that they could not distress us enough to hinder the King sending off 3000 Grenadiers to assist in the General Assault of the Castle of *Namur*, which was concerted for the 30th of *August*.

On that Day the Batteries having played all the Morning, and the Breaches being now practicable, Terms were offer'd to the Besieg'd before the Assault began for preventing Effusion of Blood, but no Answer being return'd the Assault began at Noon, and was carried on till the Evening with great Slaughter on both Sides. But the Bravery of the Assailants, who renew'd their Attacks from Time to Time with incredible Courage, overcame all Difficulties, and Lodgments were made on the Breaches: Which the next Day were perfected, and Preparations made for a second General Assault: But the Enemy prevented it. For first, demanding a Cessation to bury their

Dead, it was granted. And in Interval the Marquis de *Guise* the Governor made a Proposal surrendering the *Coborn* Fort being told that nothing less than Capitulation for the whole would be listen'd to, it was at last agreed to by *Boufflers*. Advice was being sent to the King, he retired to the Siege, and Hostages exchange'd, the Treaty commenced and that Night, *August* 31 concluded.

The two Armies in the Time faced one another, but on the 2d of *September*, the Grand Duke's in that of the Confederates, having let Marshal *Villeroy* know that the Castle of *Namur* would be render'd, he retir'd with the Army he commanded, and attempted nothing further.

On the 5th of *September* the *French* march'd out of the Camp, the Confederates making a Party for them to pass through. The King in private in his Coach attended the Elector of *Bavaria* in person on Horse-back, with all the principal Officers were present. Marshal de *Boufflers* with Marshal de *Guiscard* rode at the Head as good a Party of Dragoons as the Siege had left, when on the 6th Mr. *Dyckvelt* came to demand the Surrender of *Boufflers*, and in his Majesty's Name Arrested him for Reprizal. The Garrisons of *Deynse* and *Dixmude* which the *French* had committed to the Capitulation either for to their Service, or sent into *Catalonia*, upon a knavish Construction of the Letter of the Capitulation which said they should remain one of the Towns last taken from the *French* from the Confederates (meaning in *Flanders*) till they could be redeem'd; but it was the last Town taken by the *French* were those in *Catalonia*,

of expressing Low-Countries Treaty, they sent them this. The Marshal was fain to altho' he uttered some blunders, and not thinking give his Parole that those (which were 6000 in Number) should be restor'd upon the Ransom Money, which had been deliver'd according to the Contract was led back Prisoner to France, and from thence sent to England. But eight Days after the Return of a Messenger to Court, he gave his Parole that it should be perform'd, when was set at Liberty. No more was transacted in Flanders this Campaign. The King return'd into Holland, and the Army both Parts separated about the end of September.

In Catalonia the Spaniards had success in several small Rencounters, but succeeded not in their sieges of Castle-Folet, and the Duke of Savoy with the

Confederate Forces, among which was a Body of English under the Duke of Galway, this Campaign took. And the Confederate Fleet in the Mediterranean kept the Coast of Provence in continual Alarm of Invasion, which made a great Union that favour'd the Operations in Piedmont.

In Germany little happen'd this Year of Publick Concern.

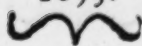
In Ireland the Lord Lieutenant (the Duke of Capel) held a Parliament, which assembled August the 27th, and continued till the 12th of October. Several Acts passed, and the Translations were carried on with Uninterrupted Success.

The King return'd to England, and arriv'd at Kensington October the 12th. He soon after called a Council, wherein it was resolv'd to

Dissolve the present Parliament, and call another to meet the 22d of November.

While the Elections were making, the King took the Divertisement of a Progress in the Country, he went first to Newmarket (October the 17th) to see the Horse-Races, where he was complimented by the Vice-Chancellor and Doctors from the University of Cambridge. From thence he went to the Earl of Sunderland's Seat at Althorp in Northamptonshire, and made Visits to the Earl of Northampton, and the Earl of Montague. October the 28th, he came to Stamford, and took a View of Burleigh-house; and went thence to Lincoln, and thence to Welbeck, the Duke of Newcastle's Seat. November the 3d, he visited the Earl of Stamford at Broadgate; and the next Day the Lord Brook at Warwick-Castle. On the 5th, he dined with the Duke of Shrewsbury at Eyefort. And finally, on November the 9th, he came to Oxford, where he was complimented by the University, and entertain'd in the Theatre, with fine Musick, an elegant Oration, and a noble Banquet. The King seem'd to be marvellously entertain'd with the Belle-Assemblee of various sorts, the Vice-Chancellor, Proctors, Doctors, &c. in their Robes, the several Orders of Graduates in their respective Gowns and Hoods, the Circle of Ladies that appear'd in the Galleries, and the neat Disposition of the Banquet in the Area; which with the Form and beautiful Structure of that noble Room, might justly raise the Admiration of a judicious Stranger. His Majesty, I say, seem'd wondrously pleas'd, and look'd about him in that lively manner peculiar to himself. And when Colonel Coddington, a Gentleman

A. D.
1695.



he had known in the Army, mounted the Rostrum and accosted him with an Oration, he seem'd delighted with his Eloquence. But the Absence of the University Orator, whose Place this Gentleman *extempore* supply'd, was not agreeable to him. The usual Presents being made, the King rose from his Seat, and instead of taking the other, placed for him at the Table, passed out of the Theatre, without taking Notice of the Banquet. What his Majesty's Reasons were for putting that slight upon so considerable a Body was never known.

On the 22d of *November* the Parliament met, and the Commons having chosen for their Speaker *Paul Foley*, Esq; the next Day his Majesty made a Speech to both Houses, wherein he applauded the Courage the *English* Troops had shewn last Summer, intimated that as large Supplies were necessary for the next Year's Service, and that an Augmentation of Shipping was necessary, declared that the Funds prov'd deficient, and that the Civil List was in that Condition, that he could not subsist without some Provision for it. Recommended again the Encouragement of Seamen; the Consideration of the bad Estate of the Coin; Relief of the *French* Protestants, and Unanimity and Dispatch in their Deliberations.

Both Houses presented Addresses to the King, congratulating the Success of his Majesty's Arms, and assuring him of their Assistance in the Prosecution of the War.

November the 26th, The Bill for Regulating Tryals in Cases of Treason was again brought in, the Contents whereof were, That all Persons Indicted for Treason, shall have a Copy of their Indictment five Days, and of the Pannel two

Days, before their Tryal; that shall not be convicted but upon Oaths of two Witnesses to the Acts of the same Treason; they shall have Council to for them, and that they shall be Tryable unless the Indictment be found within three Years the Fact, except in the Case of attempting to assassinate or poison the King: That they shall have Power to compel Witnesses to appear for them; And that in the Tryal of a Peer, all the Witnesses shall be summoned 20 Days before, and be allowed to give a vote in such Tryal, first taking Oaths requir'd by Law.

A Clause was added by the Lords and now pass'd by the Commons and the Bill receiv'd the Royal Assent on *January* the 21st following.

December the 6th, the Commons voted for Sea Services for the Year, 1696, the Sum of 2500000. And on the 14th, they voted for the Land Service, the Sum of 2,524,853 *l.* for 87440 Men besides two Regiments of Marines.

The Ways and Means for the 4 Shillings in the Pound for the Land. The Continuation and Addition of Duties at the Customs House, which was a Fund of 1000000 *l.* for a Million and half, by Contributions for Annuities. By the Continuation of the Salt Duty, for erecting a Land Bank, intended to raise Two Millions and five hundred sixty four Thousand Pounds.

But the Moneys brought in upon these Funds being all in Money, was recoin'd and provided not above half in the Tale, and Tallies given out were paid at a Discount. And at the same time the Land Bank prov'd a Total deficiency, for nothing was subscribed upon it, and Tallies upon that were paid instead of Money.

upon the whole, the Deficiency for this Year's Service amounted to 2,078,975 l.

The Business of Reforming the Money was the matter next considered. Reasons Pro and Con were offered upon the Subject. The Necessity of doing it was Evident, the Manner was the Question. Bringing all the Coin at once to the Old Standard, was by many thought upon as impracticable, and to depart from the Standard and to introduce a Denomination above intrinsic Value, was giving no Relief in the most considerable Article of Grievance, Foreign Exchange. Upon the Issue, the matter was happily accomplish'd. First, it was Resolv'd by both Houses, That the Old Standard should be maintain'd, and no Alteration made in Name or Value. Secondly, to relieve the People who were possess'd of the bad Money, it was Resolv'd, That it should be taken up as usual in the Exchequer, for Loans and all Payments of Money. And that even the Counters of Money of base alloy should not be refused. Thirdly, for a better Supply of Coinage, a Privilege was granted to all Persons who would bring in Plate. And by a Dispatch of the Coinage, Mints were erected at *York, Norwich, Chester, Exeter and Bristol*. And Lastly, all broad Hammer'd Money was permitted to be current for some time, after the Day of the 1st of February the next, provided it were punch'd with a Nail to prevent Clipping. And for the Moneys which came not in by the 1st of May, Five Shillings and Six Pence per Ounce was allow'd in the Exchequer till November, after that Day, Five Shillings and Four Pence per Ounce.

By these Methods our Coin was

miraculously restor'd. Difficulties to be sure must happen upon so great an Alteration, in the means of Buying and Selling, but they proved extremely less than was apprehended. The broad Hammer'd Money pretty well supply'd, till the recoin'd came abroad. And the Law having already pin'd down mill'd Money to its old Price, those that had it now no longer hoarded it. In Guineys alone was there a great loss felt, for when the mill'd Money became current, 'twas absurd to give 30 of those Shillings for a piece of Gold that was worth but 21 s. and 6 d. Wherefore the Price of them was lower'd by Degrees, first to 26 s. and then to 22 s.

To Provide for the Loss of Re-coining, the House Voted 1200000 l. which they rais'd by a Duty on Houses, commonly call'd the Window-Tax.

The next considerable matter this Session, was the Debates in the House about the *Scotch Africa and East-India Company*. On December the 14th, The Lords communicated to the Commons for their Concurrence an Address which they had drawn up to present to the King, complaining, That pursuant to an Act pass'd last Session of Parliament in *Scotland*, a Company of Merchants was erected and impow'ed to Trade to *Africa*, the *East-Indies*, &c. Free from all Payments of Customs, Taxes or any Impositions whatsoever, for the Term of 21 Years; and furthermore that his Majesty promis'd to protect them and interpose his Authority, for Restitution and Reparation of any Damage done to their Ships. Which Powers putting that Company upon so much a better Foot than the *English* were, would tend to the Destruction of the Trade of *England*. To which

Ad-

A. D. 1695. Address the Commons agreed, and it was accordingly presented to the King. Who answered that he had been ill served in *Scotland*, but he hoped some Remedies might be found to prevent the Inconveniences which might arise from this Act.

The House of Commons taking this Matter into Consideration, discover'd that a private Oath *de Fidelis*, had been administred to the Members of this Company, and that divers Merchants of *London* had entred into it, and taken the said Oath, twenty whereof being nam'd, they were voted guilty of a high Crime and Misdemeanor, and order'd to be Impeach'd. But the Person who was the principal Evidence against them withdrawing, so as not to be found, the matter fell.

This produced an Act for Establishing a Council of Trade to prevent future Evils of this Sort, which Council still subsists.

Another Affair which employed the Consideration of both Houses this Session, was a Grant from the King to the Earl of *Portland*, of the Lordships of *Denbigh*, *Brumfeild* and *Yale*, and other Lands in the Principality of *Wales*, Part of the Demelnes of the Prince of *Wales*. Which Grant being brought to the Lords of the Treasury to be pass'd, was opposed by divers *Welsh* Gentlemen, who urged such Reasons against it, that it stopt for some time, and now being Complain'd of in the House after full hearing, the Commons unanimously voted, That an Address be presented to his Majesty to stop the said Grant: which was done accordingly.

And now a Scene open'd which gave us great Surprize. The Enemy, as I have said, had taken up an Opinion, that it was not dishonourable to take away the King's Life by any ways that could accom-

plish it, and therefore to Assassinate him in his Palace, had the Term given it of Attacking the Prince of *Orange* in his Quarters. Agents were accordingly employ'd in *England*, and sutes concerted in *France* to them. To which purpose, they were ordered to File down to *Dunkirk* and *Calais*. And on the 18th of *February*, King himself went to *Calais* to see Men embark'd, and to receive Signal from *England* for Satisfaction.

But it pleased God to disappoint them, by discovering the Design.

The Conspirators at *London* having receiv'd a Commission from King *James*, consulted upon means of Assassinating King *William*; divers ways were nam'd, but all were disapproved, till at last it was agreed, that the most feasible way was to attack him as he return'd from Hunting, in a Lane a little before *Brentford*, which the King usually pass'd through after he came from the Water, without waiting for the coming up of the Guards, the best Part whereof remained on the other Side, expecting the return of the Boat back again. The 15th of *February* was pitch'd upon to do this, but the King not then abroad, it was put off to the next Day. But on that Day too, News was brought them by Keys their messenger, call'd Orderly-Man, that he went Daily to *Kensington* for Intelligence, that the Guards would come back, and that there was a muttering of a damnable Plot to be cover'd. Thus far on their Side we now trace the Steps of the Conspiracy.

On the first Notice of the Preparations, the Elector of *Ravenna* and the Duke of *Wirttemberg* sent Advices from *Flanders* to the Majesty of it. And both the

varia, and the States-General, all Shipping in *Ostend* and *Sas van Ghent* to transport the Forces, which they immediately drew down to ship off *England*.

Pendergrafs, a Gentleman of but an Adherent to King, being sent for to *London* by friends about this time, was in- of the Design, and invited part in it; but he had such or at the Wickedness of it, immediately resolved to dis- it. Before this some dark of it had been given to the of *Portland*. So that when *Pendergrafs* on the 14th of *February* Evening, went to that Lord, as admitted into Privacy and to, when he told him that the King went abroad to Hunt next Day, he would be Mur- The Earl carry'd him that to the King, to whom he a full Discovery of the whole. Mr. *de la Rue* another of Party was by Brigadier *Lew-* brought the next Day to his ty, to whom he also made a Discovery, which agreeing with the former had said, put the out of all Doubt. But as they Men of Honour, they refus'd the Persons. The King them great Thanks for their osity in the Discovery, and such Reasons to them, why as of Honour they should dis- the Names of the Conspira- that they were at last prevail- on, under the Promise of not made use of as Evidence. *Porter* soon after coming in to Discovery, and having accu- *Pendergrafs*, altho' he himself the Man that drew him in, he off all scruple, and became Evidence.

On the 23d of *February* the King sh'd a Proclamation for ap-

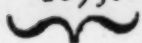
prehending the Duke of *Berwick*, (who came to *London* to forward the Design) Sir *George Barclay*, Major *Lowick*, *George Porter*, Captain *Stow*, Captain *Walbanck*, Captain *James Courtney*, *Dinant*, *Chambers*, *Boise*, *George Higgins*, *Davis*, *Cardel*, *Goodman*, *Cranburn*, *Keys*, *Pendergrafs*, *Byerly*, *Trevor*, Sir *Geo. Maxwell*, *Durance*, *Cbr. Knightly*, *King*, Sir *William Parkins*, and *Rookwood*.

Upon publishing this Proclamation, several named in it, as well as others of the Conspirators, were taken into Custody. And on the 24th of *February* the King came to the House of Lords, and after passing some Acts, made a Speech; wherein he acquainted both Houses of this discovery of the Conspiracy for Assassinating his Person, and of the intended Invasion. And that as he had taken up divers of the Conspirators, so he had also given Orders for the bringing over such Troops as might effectually protect the Nation from the impending Danger.

The Secretary Sir *William Trumbal* spoke more largely in the House of Commons concerning the credibility of the Witnesses, and the several Ways the Discovery came; for besides the Informations from abroad, Mr. *de la Rue* went to Brigadier *Lewson*, Mr. *Pendergrafs* to the Lord *Portland*, without knowing one another. And one *Harris*, who came from *France* with Sir *George Barclay*, upon the first Publication of the Proclamation, came voluntarily and Surrender'd himself to him (the Secretary) and gave him sufficient assurance of the reality of the wicked Design, tho' he was not able to tell the Particulars of it.

Both Houses being convinced of the Danger of the Nation had escap'd, agreed in an Address to his Ma-

A. D.
1695.



Majesty, wherein they express'd their Abhorrence of the wicked Design, assured him of their Assistance in the Defence of his Person and Support of his Government, and declar'd, that in Case his Majesty should come to any violent Death, they would Revenge it on all his Majesty's Enemies and their Adherents. And soon after they pass'd a Bill to Empower his Majesty to Imprison such as he should suspect were conspiring against his Person and Government. And also a Bill to Enact, that the King's Death should not determine the Parliament. And if no Parliament were then in being, the last that was should assemble and be a Parliament, till dissolv'd by the Successor.

The Commons also enter'd into an Association; wherein, after declaring his Majesty's Right and Lawful Title to the Crown, they promise to Associate and stand by each other in Revenging his Majesty's Death, in case he should come to an untimely End. This was Sign'd by all the Members present, and those absent were order'd in sixteen Days to appear and Sign it, or declare their refusal. Which being Sign'd by all, was presented on the 3d of *April* to the King. The King wisely told them he join'd with them, and would venture his Life against all who should endeavour to subvert the Religion, Laws and Liberties of *England*; And that this Association should be lodged among the Records in the *Tower*. And so zealous was the House now in the King's Interest, that the next Day they voted every Body an Enemy to the Kingdom, who should question the Legality of the Association.

The Example was follow'd only by the House of Lords, but also through all the Corporations in the

Kingdom. And finally, it was acted, that no Persons should be capable of any Office without subscribing it.

Several of the Conspirators being seized, Orders were given for bringing them to Tryal. And accordingly on the 11th of *March*, *Robert Charnock*, a Gentleman of Parts, who was one of the principal Conspirators. He went over to *France* the last Summer to demand an Assistance of the *French King* 2000 Horse and Dragoons, 8000 Foot, to which the King promised to add 2000 Horse to the *King James's* Service. The Court answer'd they could not do that time comply, as being unable to spare so many Men. But the Answer seems to have been given because they would not trust the King here with the Secret, for it afterwards appear'd, that from that time he set to work upon this intended expedition, and had got all Things ready before even *King James* himself was inform'd of it. He appear'd by the Evidence upon Tryal, that this Gentleman was privy to, and next *Sir George Barclay*, a prime Manager of, the intended Assassination. He made an artful Defence, and said as far as was possible in a bad Cause he could not exculpate himself. The Evidence was too full, therefore he was found guilty of High-Treason, and Sentenced accordingly.

With *Charnock* were also *King*, who had been a Lieutenant and was one of those who were taken to be the Assassins. *Tho. Keys*, who was a Trumpeter and afterwards Servant to *King James*. This Man was employ'd to go out and in, and bring Advice to the Conspirators. It was pro-

was privy
ation, and
uch as he co
and guilty o
enc'd to
On the 11th
three execu
confessed r
m'd for, l
ate it, by a
ed to King
ur'd to clea
s of any
to deny t
commission
uch was v
Papers the
ir Deaths.
The next t
in Friend
These
at the Sessio
ly, Marc
in Friend
William F
against Sir
ster depos
the Compa
in Lead
arnock Inf
nce to in
land, and
an Aff
Dragoon
him: H
Company
e in addi
mber. T
also pref
to the fa
arnock reco
Then c
had seen
g James
e a Regim
ich Sir Joh
(Blair) wa
lonel. An
him from
ance he h
giment, a

A. D.

1695.

was privy to the intended Assassination, and assisted towards it as much as he could. They were both and guilty of High-Treason, and sent'd to Death.

On the 18th of *March* they were three executed at *Tyburn*, and confessed the Fact they were condemn'd for, but pretended to extenuate it, by alledging the Duty they owed to King *James*. They laboured to clear the Roman Catholics of any hand in this Design, and to deny that King *James* gave commission for the Assassination. Such was what was contain'd in Papers they gave the Sheriffs at their Deaths.

The next that were try'd were Sir *John Friend* and Sir *William Parkins*. These were brought to Tryal at the Sessions House in the Old Bailey, *March* 23d and 24th; Sir *John Friend* on the first Day, and *William Parkins* on the second. Against Sir *John Friend* Captain *Porter* depos'd, That he was one of the Company who met at a Tavern in *Leadenhall-Street*, to give *Charnock* Instructions to go over to France to invite King *James* into England, and to ask of the French an Assistance of 2000 Horse Dragoons, and 8000 Foot to fight him: He also swore, that all the Company promis'd to contribute in adding 2000 Horse to that number. That Sir *John Friend* was also present at a second Meeting to the same purpose, wherein *Charnock* received his last Instructions.

Then one *Blare* depos'd, that he had seen a Commission from King *James* to Sir *John Friend* to raise a Regiment for his Service, which Sir *John* shew'd him. That *Blair* was to be his Lieutenant-Colonel. And that Sir *John Friend* sent him from time to time of the Summance he had made in raising his Regiment, and gave him 40 l. to

be used in levying and subsisting Men. The Defence he made consisted only in some Attempts against the Reputation of the Witnesses, which not succeeding, he had no more to say, but was found Guilty.

Sir *William Parkins* was try'd on the 24th of *March*. Against whom Captain *Porter* depos'd, That he also was one of the Company who at two Meetings consulted upon and resolved to send *Charnock* to France to invite King *James* with a French Force. By other Evidence it appear'd that he was raising a Regiment; that he had bought up Arms; several Chests full whereof were buried in his Garden, and found there by the Constable. And he brought to Town four Horses with Pistols the Night before the Day whereon the Assassination was intended, and sent his Servant that Morning to *Kensington*. Upon the whole he was also found Guilty. And both were executed on the 3d of *April*.

On the 21st and 22d of *April*, were tryed and condemned, *Ambrose Rookwood*, *Charles Cranburn* and *Robert Lowick*, three of those that were to have assassinated the King, which was fully proved upon them, and they were condemned accordingly, and were executed *April* 29. Not denying at their Deaths the Truth of the Evidence.

May the 13th, *Peter Cook* was brought to Tryal, as being one of those present at the two Meetings for sending *Charnock* to France as abovesaid, and gave his Consent to it. The Prisoner's Defence consisted only in endeavouring to Invalidate *Goodman's* Evidence, which not being sufficiently done, he was convicted and Sentenced, but not executed. These were all that suffered for this Plot, till Sir *John Fenwick* was taken and attainted

D d

by

A. D. by Act of Parliament in the following Session.
1695.

To proceed now to Parliamentary Affairs. The House of Commons went on upon the Ways and Means of raising the Sums granted for the War. To which they added, *March 19*, a Grant of 500000*l.* for the Civil List, and 15000*l.* for Relief of the *French* Protestants. Among the Provisions for the War, as we have said, a Land Bank was voted. This was a Project of Dr. *Chamberlain's*, and had been long push'd for; 'twas propos'd, That Land be made a Security for Credit, and Bills issued upon it pass in Payments, like as the Bank of *England*. But they were to raise the Sum of 2,564000*l.* for the Service of the Nation, at an Interest of 7 *per Cent. per Annum*. With Proviso, that if this Sum or the Moyer of it be not Subscribed, the Power of erecting this Bank into a Corporation should cease. Of this Sum so to be subscribed, 560000*l.* and 140000*l.* were to be applied to the paying off Loans on the Duties of Coals, and Tonnage of Ships, which being thought grievous were taken off; and 140000*l.* to make good the former Duties upon Salt. The rest was to be applied to the Service of the War; and a *Proviso* was made, that in case the Subscriptions to the Land Bank did not fill, that the King might issue Bills and Tallies upon the Funds here given, with Interest of 7 *per Cent*. The Duties given to raise 179480*l. per Annum* which the Interest amounted to, were the additional Salt Duty continued for ever. The Duty on Glass, Glass and Earthen-Bottles, &c. continued for ever, and a Duty on Tobacco-pipes. But no Subscriptions being made to this intended Land Bank, the Funds were afterwards taken off. The Provi-

sion for raising the Money voted to the Civil List, was a Duty on low Wines and Spirits, &c.

On the 10th of *April* the King came to the House and passed several Acts, but refusing the Bill for further Regulating Elections to Parliament, it was moved in the House and the Question put, That whoever advised his Majesty to refuse that Bill was an Enemy to the Kingdom but it passed in the Negative.

On the 27th of the same Month his Majesty came again to the House, passed all the rest of the Bills, and then made a Speech to both Houses; wherein he thanked them for the Concern they had shewn for his Person, and Zeal for his Government, and assured them of returns a King could make to his People. And then the Parliament were prorogued to the 16th of *June*.

His Majesty now prepared for a Voyage to *Holland*, and in order to it, constituted the same Persons Lords Justices for executing the Government in his Absence, as had perform'd that Office last Year.

He also conferr'd some Honours viz. The Lord *George Hamilton* was created Earl of *Orkney*; *John Lowther* was made Baron *Lowther*, and Viscount *Lonsdale*; and Sir *John Thomson* was made Baron, with the Title of *Harborough*.

The King went from *Kensington* on the 3d of *May*, but the Wind not favouring, he sail'd not till three or three Days after, and arriv'd 7th in *Holland*.

His Highness *William Duke of Gloucester*, Son to her Royal Highness the Princess *Ann of Denmark* was on the 24th of *July* Installed Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter.

Our Fleet was so early out at this Spring, that on the 3d of *April*

Bombarded *Calais*. And that commanded by Sir *George Rook*, who arrived from *Cadiz*, the Lord *Rook* went on Board, and Sir *George* resigned the Command to him about the End of *May*. Soon after, his Lordship set Sail towards the Coast of *France*. Where he destroyed some Men, destroyed several Villages, brought off a great quantity of Cattle, and took several small Ships. At the same time Sir *Martin Beckman* with the Bomb-shells, sail'd in at *St. Martins*, where he threw in above 2000 Bombs and Carcasses, and almost fill'd the Place.

On the other side, *Du Bart*, a famous French Commodore, who sail'd Yearly North-wards, on the 18th of *June* fell in with a Fleet of Dutch Merchant Ships bound homeward from the *Sound*, burnt and destroy'd 30, and took the rest.

The Affairs abroad this Year were as follows. Early in the Spring, *March* the Prince of *Vaudemont*, while the Earl of *Atblone* surrounded *Dinwiddie* to keep in that Garrison, sent a Party to *Givet*, (a place wherein the Enemy had laid up a great Magazine) and threw Bombs and red-Bullets into it, which set the Magazine on Fire, and at the same time the Soldiers enter'd with Flambeaux and burnt all the Magazines, and carried off with little or no Loss.

The two Armies in *Flanders* came into the Field about the usual time, but the Circumstances of Affairs were such, that no Action was expected. On our side the deficiency of the Funds, and the scarcity of Money by reason of the new Management, so stopt the Remittances of the Pay of the Army, that they wanted Subsistence. And a Mutiny and general Desertion must have happened, if Mr. *Hill* Pay-master in *Flanders*, had not upon his own Edit, Borrowed One Hundred

Thousand Pounds, and afterwards by coming over to *England* with a Message from the King to the Bank, prevailed upon that Body to advance such a Sum upon Tallies which lay in the Exchequer, as was necessary for subsisting the Army the rest of the Campaign.

Happily the French were at the same time in equal Straits, and therefore applied their Minds rather to Peace than Conquest. Overtures had already been made to the King at the *Hague* by Monsieur *Caillevies*, an Agent of *France*. And were push'd by him at Court. The Dutch insisted upon the French King's acknowledging King *William* as the first Step, which was declined; but as an expedient it was proposed that the General Terms might be named, which found reasonable, should facilitate the other. The Dutch therefore, besides what *France* proposed to give up, demanded the Restitution of *Lorraine* entire to its Duke, and the Surrender of *Luxemburg* and *Strasburg*.

In the mean time the French, to spur on the King of *Spain* to Peace, resolv'd to give him a Blow at War; accordingly the Duke of *Vendosme* set upon the Spanish Army Commanded by the Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt* at *Ostalrick*. But the Spaniards gave them so warm a Reception that the French recoil'd, and the Spaniards retreated in very good Order under the Cannon upon their Lines, having lost only about 300 Men.

But the French had better Success in their Negotiations in *Savoy*. Such Propositions had been made to that Duke in the Spring this Year, that he was tempted to accept 'em, but being watch'd at *Turin* by the Lord *Galloway* and the other Confederate Generals, he durst do nothing there; and therefore under the Pretence of Religion, made a

A. D. 1696. Progress to *Loretto*, where by the Mediation of the Pope and the States of *Venice*, a Treaty was concluded between *France* and *Savoy*. The Terms whereof were, the Restitution of all the Duke's Towns and Territories; the Marriage of the Duke's Daughter to the Duke of *Burgundy*; the surrender of *Pignerol* dismantled, and a Sum of Money equal to the Portion he was to give with his Daughter.

He made a shew of continuing the War, but finding the Lord *Gallway* and the other Generals had got a hint of his Treaty, he wrote to all the Confederates, except King *William*, to inform them of the great Offers made to him by *France*. And in opening the Campaign, so order'd it that his Troops were put into the Frontier Towns, and the Confederates compos'd the Army. And when all was ready, Marshall *Catinat* advanced with an Army of 50000 Men over the Mountains into the Plains of *Turin*. This was too powerful an Army to be march'd against, and therefore Entrenching deep, the Duke to make a Grimace sent out Parties daily against the *French* Foragers, whom they always beat, for *Catinat* would not suffer Parties to go to their Assistance, with which the other *French* Generals were extream angry, being totally ignorant of the true Cause. In fine, His Royal Highness pretending his Capital City and therein his whole State in extream Danger, concluded a Truce with the *French*, on the 12th of *July* for a Month, which was afterwards continued to *September* 15, in which time the Duke laboured to get the Consent of his Allies to make Peace, as they on the other Hand did with him to continue the War; but both in vain, and the Peace was concluded. The Duke of *Savoy* at the same time endeavour'd to bring the Confederates

into a Treaty of Neutrality for Italy, but could not prevail; was therefore obliged to march the Head of the *French* Army into the *Milanese* to compel them to. Which by besieging *Valentia* he effected. And *Octob.* 7. that Treaty also was concluded, and the War on that side perfectly terminated.

This Summer *John* King of *Poland* departed this Life, which gave rise to Disturbances in the North that have continued to this Day. For the *French* King sent the Prince of *Conti* thither, and made all Interest for an Election in his favour. On the other hand, King *William* and the Confederates espoused the Interest of *Augustus* Elector of *Saxony*. The later was Chosen, *Jan.* 26, and Proclaimed by the Bishop of *Cujavia*; but the Cardinal Primate declar'd the Prince of *Conti* who appeared there; but finding great Trouble and Bloodshed attend his asserting the Title, he quitted it and retired to *France*. Such Factions arose in the Kingdom that *Augustus* enjoyed little or quiet in his Royalty.

The Parliament of *Scotland* met the 8th of *September*, and sat till the 12th of *October*, in which time they pass'd a Bill for a Supply to his Majesty, for maintaining the standing Forces, and some other Acts.

In *Ireland* the Lord Capel died *May* 30. And soon after Sir *Charles* Porter Lord Chancellor, with the Earls of *Montrath* and *Droghda* were constituted Lords Justices. The Parliament met there the 27th of *June*, and sat till the 4th of *August*, on which Day they adjourned.

The King left the Army *Aug.* the 26th, and went to *Loo*, where having taken the Diversion of Hunting, and made a Journey to *Clarendon* to visit the *Brandenburgh* Court, returned to *England* *Octob.* the

A. D.
1696.

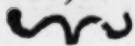
On the 20th of October the Parliament met. The King, in his Speech to them, declared the Difficulties the Publick had lain under this Year by reason of the Deficiencies of the Funds, &c. and said, That our Enemies had hopes this would have proved fatal to us, we had reason to esteem it a great Happiness, that the Campaign had passed without any Disadvantage Abroad. He intimated to them the necessity of providing for the Deficiencies, and told them that Overtures had been made for a Peace, but that they would be of his opinion, That we ought to Treat with the Sword in Hand; and therefore 'twas necessary to make provision for the next Year's Service. Put them in mind of supporting the Civil List, and recommended to them the maintaining the Honour of Parliaments, in making good the Funds already granted. To which he added, That some Inconveniences relating to the Coin, which still remain'd, deserved their Consideration. The Commons Address'd the King in very affectionate and zealous Terms, and proceeded immediately to the business he had recommended. Resolutions for further remedying the state of the Coin were made, and Bills brought in accordingly, which in due Time passed both Houses.

And for Supplies to be granted, they voted on the 4th of November for the Sea-Service and Marines next Year, 2,372,197 *l.* And for the Land-Service, 2,507,881 *l.* To which, there was granted 3*s.* in the Pound on Land. A Capitation or Poll-Tax, wherein all Persons and all Substance were taxed; with Power to issue upon it 500,000 *l.* in Exchequer Bills. A Duty on Malt, with Power to raise upon it by Tickets, 88,5000 *l.* And another *s.* in the Pound on Land, and Du-

ties at the Custom-House. Upon which 1,200,000 *l.* more in Exchequer Bills were to be issued. But all these did not amount to what was voted by 1,847,071 *l.* And there prov'd a Deficiency by Discounts, by the Contract for circulating Exchequer Bills, and the loss on Malt Tickets, so much as to make the whole Deficiency amount to 742,769 *l.* They voted also 125,000 *l.* for making good the rest of the Recoynage, and for the Reward for bringing in Plate, for which they laid a Duty upon Paper.

The House then took into Consideration that Part of his Majesty's Speech relating to the Deficiencies, and taking an Account of all the Sums of Money lent upon Parliamentary Security which remained without a Fund, by reason of either the taking off the given Funds, or the short Produce of those remaining. And enquiring also how the several Taxes from Year to Year fell short of what the Parliament intended to give for the Service of the War, they inform'd themselves of the Sum Total now extant in deficient Tallies, which appeared to amount to 5,164,400 *l.* This was what the Honour of Parliament stood engag'd for, and yet such was the Distrust the Publick had, that the Sum was too large to be wholly paid, that People were universally fearful of keeping Tallies, and therefore took all Opportunities of getting rid of 'em, which, together with the Straits all Men were brought to for Money upon account of the Recoynage, caused so many to be brought to Market, that the Price was sunk to half the real Value. This was a deplorable Calamity, for besides the Loss that those sustained who having dealt with the Government receiv'd Tallies in Payment, the Government could now no longer be credited

A. D.
1696.



without allowing the Discount that Tallies ordinarily were sold at, which the King had been fain to do of late, and thereby the Publick paid almost double Price for all it bought. But as this vastly encreased our Taxes, and dishonour'd Parliamentary Security, it was of the last Importance to remedy the Evil; which this Session most honourably and most wisely effected. Several Duties at the Custom-House, the Taxes upon Stamps, Marriages, Births, and Burials, and some others which were soon to expire, were continued to the first of *August*, 1706, and the Moneys arising upon them were applied to the paying off the deficient Tallies. And it was further Enacted, That if these Funds did not fully satisfy all such Tallies with Interest, what was wanting should be made up by the first Aids granted by Parliament after the Expiration of them. And the better to prevent Tallies being too much brought to Market, and thereby lessen the Discount, it was Enacted, That the Bank of *England* should open their Books, and receive an Engraftment of new Subscriptions, whereof four Fifths to be paid in Tallies, and one Fifth in their own Notes. Which was soon after accordingly done, and above a Million was subscribed, whereby 800000*l.* in Tallies, and 200000*l.* in Bank-Notes being sunk, the Remainder presently bore a better Price, and in a few Months the Publick Credit was miraculously restor'd.

When this great Difficulty was got over, the House took into Consideration that part of his Majesty's Speech relating to the Civil List, and on the 18th of *February* voted 515000*l.* for that Service, which they rais'd by a Duty on Malt for three Years, Duties upon Mum, Cyder, &c. and upon Goods made

of Wool, Silk, or Hair. And the 8th of *March* they laid a Duty upon Hawkers and Pedlars, to raise Money for paying Interest for Transport Debt. And because Provision intended last Session paying the Money remaining upon the Fund on Coals and Customs Tonnage and Salt, &c. proved deficient, by Reason of the Non-Subscription to the Land-Bank, Duties upon Leather were appropriated to that Purpose.

And now having finish'd Transactions of this Session relating to the Funds, we must turn back to speak of an Affair which occasion'd great Debate in both Houses.

Sir *John Fenwick*, against whom both *Porter* and *Goodman* had propos'd, That he was one of the King *James* with a *French* Army to invade *England*, had by sending himself, avoided being taken into Custody, and made the best of his way to get out of the Kingdom; but it happen'd that he was discover'd and seiz'd at *Romney* in *Kent*, *June* 11. and sent up to *London*. He amus'd the Lord Justices with Pretences of discovering the Councils of his Accomplishes, whereby he procur'd a Delay in being brought to Tryal, and the same Time Agents were at work for him to take off the Evidence. *Porter* had great Offers made him which he refus'd; but *Goodman* gave in to the Temptation and ran away into *France*. This leave but one Witness against him, who thought himself safe, and therefore instead of discovering the Enemies of the Government, he basely accus'd the best Friends of it, the Duke of *Shrewsbury*, the Lord *Marlborough*, the Earl of *Bath*, Admiral *Russel*, and the Lord *delphin*, as Persons in King *James*'s Interest, and in their Service. Thus the King gave it before the 6th of *June* the *John Fenwick* might have his production *John Fenwick* herein he upon pretence demand now clear in Evidence answer given, That doubt, that he said already said that no more with this I it, and favour of all and fr extended Time to the House to give him to spend imported to the Councils which the first fir to say. engagement, the Discount which the more full had said. plain'd his Council, not satisfi old the I ther with more-hand Prevarica Interest

And interest, and such as had undertaken in their several Stations to do Service.

Thus the Matter stood when the King gave Admiral *Russel* leave to lay it before the House of Commons; to whom accordingly on the 6th of *November* he communicated the Examinations of Sir *John Fenwick*, and desired he might have leave to justify himself. This produc'd an Examination of Sir *John Fenwick* in the House, wherein he was shy of Answering, upon pretence of hurting himself, and demanded Security, that what he now confess'd should not appear in Evidence against him. The Answer given him by the House was, That there was no room to doubt, that he should be hurt by what he said here, since he had already said it before the Council; that no Man that dealt candidly with this House, had ever suffer'd by it, and that he would gain the favour of the House by making a full and free Discovery. He still pretended Fear, and then demanded Time to recollect himself, which the House did not think necessary to give him, and therefore desir'd him to speak now. What he said, import only, that when he spoke to the Council he had desir'd a Pardon without being an Evidence, which the King did not refuse, but desir'd first to know what he had to say. 'Twas upon this Encouragement, he said, that he made the Discovery he had done; to which the King answer'd, he ought more fully to make good what he had said. He pretended he had explain'd his Informations to the Council, but was still told it was not satisfactory. And in Effect told the House he could go no farther without having a Pardon before-hand. In fine, such were his Prevarications to avoid making

good the Accusations abovesaid, or discover what he knew of the Plotters against the Government, that the House after much Debate, came at last to a Resolution to Attaint him by Act of Parliament.

The Bill to attaint Sir *John Fenwick* being brought in, many Speeches were made against it and more for it, till the Question being put for the Second Reading it was carried in the Affirmative, Yea's 196, No's 104. And Council being Assigned Sir *John Fenwick*, he was brought to the Bar on the 12th of *November*. Where the Bill being Read and open'd by the King's Council, and answer'd by the Prisoner's, Three Days Time was given to the Prisoner to prepare for his Defence. On the 16th, he was again brought to the Bar, and then the King's Council exhibited the Evidence, viz. Captain *Porter*, *viva Voce*, who depos'd, That Sir *John Fenwick* was one of those who sent over *Charnock* to Invite King *James*, with a French Power to Invade England. And the Deposition in Writing of *Goodman* to the same purpose, sworn express against Sir *John Fenwick* before the Secretary of State; together with the Record of the same *Goodman's* Deposition at *Cook's* Tryal, where he swore in open Court, that Sir *John Fenwick* was one of the Company with *Cook* as aforesaid. Here the King's Council left it; and then the Council for the Prisoner urg'd what they thought proper against the Form of Proceeding, but nothing in Defence of the Innocence of their Client. Which being concluded, they were order'd to withdraw, and the Question for Commitment of the Bill being propos'd, another Struggle was made. But when the Question was put, it was carried in the Affirmative, Yea's 181, No's 128.

A. D.
1696.

A. D.

1696.



On the 25th of November, the Bill was Read the third Time, and then the Question being put that it should pass, occasion'd many and long Speeches for and against it; and upon the Question, it was carried in the Affirmative, Yea's 189, No's 156.

In the House of Lords, the Bill went thro' all the same Forms with the same Oppositions. 'Till in the End the Question being put for passing, it pass'd in the Affirmative, Yea's 68, No's 61. And the Dissenting Lords enter'd their Protest against it.

On the 28th of January, Sir John Fenwick was beheaded at Tower-Hill, denying that he went to that Meeting in Leaden-Hall-Street with Intention to invite K. James to invade England, or that he was provided of any Horse and Arms to assist him. Declaring also that what he had discover'd to a Great Man that came to him in the Tower, he receiv'd Knowledge of from France. He said he had been Instrumental in saving the King's Life in 1695, by opposing a villainous Design then attempted against it. And finally gave thanks to those who by opposing the Bill had endeavour'd to save him.

In this Session the pretended Privileg'd Places, such as *White-Fryars*, the *Savoy*, *Mint*, &c. were by Act of Parliament disfranchis'd.

The Perfecting the several Bills depending, took up the rest of the Session, which lasted till April the 16th. On which Day the King came to the House, pass'd the Bills, and made a Speech of Thanks, and then Both Houses were prorogued to the 13th of May.

During the Session, the Material Transactions without Doors were these. December the 12th 1696, the King named the Earl of Pembroke, the Lord Villiers, and Sir

Joseph Williamson, his Plenipotentiaries for Treating of a Peace with France; and Commissioners were appointed on the 6th of February to execute the Office of Privy Seal during the Absence of the Earl of Pembroke. The Lord Gallwey was constituted one of the Lord Justices in Ireland; and Sir Charles Porter being dead, John Metbun Esquire, was made Lord Chancellor of that Kingdom. On the 12th of February, the Earl of Ailsbury, who, according to the Oaths of Porter and Goodman, was also one of those who sent over Charles to France, was admitted to Bail.

On the 19th of April, the Earl of Sunderland was made Lord Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household, the Earl of Dorset who had held that Place ever since the King came to the Crown, resigning it in Consideration of a Sum of Money. And on the 22d, the Lord Sommers was made Lord High Chancellor. And then the King appointed Lords Justices, and departed for Holland, April the 26th.

The Parliament of Ireland met July the 27th, to whom the Lord Justices made a Speech importing That a great Debt lay on the Crown, by the Revenue producing short of what it was given for. That it was expedient that Lincolnsrick and some other Places be fortified; and that it would be convenient to build Baraques for the Soldiers, at those Places where they are quarter'd. That the State of the Account of the Money already given, of the Debts, and of the computed Expence of what was now proposed, should be laid before the Parliament. And lastly, put them in mind of encouraging Protestant Strangers to come into the Kingdom, and thereby encourage the Linnen Manufactory. The Com-

made a Dutiful Address, and proceeded to the Business proposed them. On the 12th of *August*, they voted 150000*l.* for clearing Debt to the End of *June*. And did it by continuing the Addition of Excise, and by an Act for a Tax, which with several other Acts having received the Royal Assent, on the 4th of *December*, Parliament was prorogued to the 10th of *May*.

The Preparations for a Treaty of Peace were in the mean Time carrying on, and the Place of Treaty agreed to be the Palace of *Ryswick*, situate in the Mid-way between *Brussels* and the *Hague*, the French Ambassadors being to reside at *Brussels*, and those of the Confederates at the *Hague*. The Preliminaries were stated and agreed to on the 10th of *February*, consisting of 4 Articles; whereof the principal were, That the Treaties of *Alcala*, and *Nimeguen*, should be the Basis of this. That *K. William* should be own'd by the French as *Charles V.* That *Strasburgh*, *Luxemburg*, *Charleroy* should be restored. That all that had been taken from the French in *Catalonia* should be restored. That *Dinant* and *Spirburg* be restored. That the Principality of *Orange* and the County of *Deux-Ponts*, as also many Lordships in *Germany*, should be restored to their proper Owners; and that all the Re-unions made since the Treaty of *Nimeguen* be made void.

Charles XI, King of *Sweden*, had undertaken to be Mediator of the Peace, but it pleased God to take away the Life of that Prince, on the 5th of *April*. And his Son *Charles XII*, being then but 15 years of Age, the Administration of the Government was given to the Queen and five Senators till he should arrive to the 18th Year of Age. The Regents willing to

contribute to the Peace, accepted the Mediation in the King's Name, and so a new Commission being sent, that Death did not at all hinder the Progress of the Peace. And the Ceremonial being established, the first Conference was held *May* the 9th.

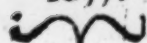
The Detail of this Treaty is too large to have Place in this Manual, neither is it necessary to the *English* Historian, except the Articles for our own Nation, the Substance whereof we shall give you when they are concluded; And proceed now to speak of the Operations of the Campaign.

The French Army was first in the Field in *Flanders*, and on the 16th of *May* set down before *Aeth*. *King William* went to the Army as soon as he heard of it. But the French being more numerous, and Inconveniences lying in the way of making a Diversion, his Majesty declar'd he would not sacrifice the Lives of his Men in relieving a Town, which being taken, must a few Months hence be restored by Treaty. The same Argument influenc'd the Besieged, so that it was surrender'd the 5th of *June*. Nothing else was done in *Flanders*.

In *Catalonia* the Duke of *Vendosme* besieged *Barcelona*, both by Sea and Land. The Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt* commanded in the Place, and made a brave Resistance. But the French made such Expedition in sending Reinforcements to the Besiegers, and the Spaniards were so slow in sending Relief to the Besieged, that the City was surrender'd by Capitulation, after a nine Weeks Resistance.

The Conferences for the Peace went on but slowly, thro' the Difficulties rais'd by the several Parties. And therefore *King William*, that he might in Earnest know the mind of the French with relation to himself,

A. D.
1697.



self, sent the Earl of *Portland*, who as from himself advanc'd from the Head of our Army towards that of the Enemy, which lay not far off, and in the Mid-way sent to demand a Conference with Marshal *Boufflers*, which being granted, the two Generals, attended by an equal Number of Guards, held a Conference, which was repeated three Times, and at last (*August* the 2d,) they retired into a House, where they were accommodated with Pen and Ink, and so adjusted Matters, that on the next Day the King left the Army, and coming to *Dieren*, dispatch'd the Lord *Portland* to acquaint the Confederates, That as to what concern'd his Majesty, all matters were so adjusted with *France*, that he desired no Delay might be made in the Peace on his Account.

This probably facilitated the Treaty, for not many Weeks after it was terminated, by the Conclusion of a Peace with *France*, on the Parts of *Spain*, *England* and *Holland*, which was signed by the Plenipotentiaries of those Nations, *September* the 20th, N. S. The Ministers of the Emperor, and the Princes of the Empire would not agree to the Terms proposed, but on the contrary protested against what was done, as being a separate Peace contrary to the Terms of the Alliances.

The Treaty therefore was continued longer between the Empire and *France*, but as that Nation alone could not oppose the whole Strength of *France*, they agreed to a Cessation of Arms on the 11th of *September*, and the 30th of *October*, the Peace on their Part too was signed.

Upon the Conclusion of this Peace, great Blame was laid on the *English* and *Dutch*, on account of taking too little Care of the Prote-

stant Interest. The *French* Reges had hopes that at the Conclusion of the Peace, they should be allowed to return home: But Notice had been taken of them the Treaty. And the Protestant Princes of *Germany*, were entreated to see the Treaty with the Emperor allow, that the Exercise of the Roman Catholick Religion should remain settled in the Places were to be restored by *France* to their respective Owners, altho' the Ministers contended earnestly for a Clause in favour to the Protestant Religion.

The Imperialists somewhat concerned that the Peace was so soon concluded, because on the very day they made the Truce with *France* Prince *Eugene* obtained a great Victory over the *Turks* in *Hungary* the News whereof came a few days after.

And on the other hand, News came that *Pointis*, who commanded a *French* Squadron in *America*, came out at private Expence by the King's Permission, and reinforced by *Caniers* and *Volunteers* at *Santiago*, came before *Cathagen* having taken some neighbouring Forts, besieged the City both by Sea and Land. The Defence was valiant, but no Relief coming the Assailants prevail'd, and on the 6th of *May* the Place was surrendered by Capitulation. The Terms were, that the Garrison should march out, and the Inhabitants depart, but that all the Silver in the Town should be the Prey of the Besiegers. 'Twas not practicable to abide by this, and therefore they ruined the Town and quitted the Town soon after, carrying away an excessive Booty. The *English* Fleet in the *Caribbean* Sea, commanded by Admiral *Will*, came up with the *French* Fleet in the Streight of *Bahama*, and with their Superior Force. But they how-

unskillfully manag'd it, that the
Army got off, and arrived safe
France, August the 19th.

Soon after the Conclusion of the
Peace, the King created the Lord Vil-
ers Earl of *Jersey*, and appointed
him his Ambassador at the *Hague*.
and having concerted some im-
portant Matters with the Elector of
Brandenburg (suppos'd to be the first Par-
ty on Treaty) and given private
Audience to the *French* Plenipoten-
taries in his Closet, the King re-
turn'd to *England*.

The Peace in the mean time was
in the usual Form proclaimed at
London, October the 19th, by or-
der of the Lords Justices. The Sub-
stance of the Articles were as fol-
lows.

1. That there be a perpetual Peace
between *William III.* King of *Great*
Britain, and *Lewis XIV.* the most
Christian King.

2. That Enmities and Hostilities
be at an End.

3. That all Offences committed
during the War be Forgiveness.

4. The *French* King engages, that
he will afford no Assistance of any
kind to the Enemies of King *William*.
in any ways Molest him in the
Possession of all his Dominions.
The King of *Great Britain* Promises
reciprocally the same to the *French*
King.

5. That there be Free Commerce
between both Nations.

6. That the ordinary Justice of
both Kingdoms shall be fairly exe-
cuted and freely claimed by the Sub-
jects of the other Kingdom, accord-
ing to the Laws of that wherein they
live or have effects.

7. The most Christian King shall
restore all Places which did belong
to *England* before the War, as the
King of *Great Britain* shall also re-
store all that did belong to *France*
before the War. Both to be done
in six Months time.

8. Commissioners shall be ap-
pointed to adjust and determine
the Pretensions of both Nations to
the Places in *Hudson's-Bay*. But
the Places taken by the *French* du-
ring the former Peace, and retaken
by the *English* during this War,
shall be left to the *French*, accord-
ing to the next preceding Article.
The Capitulation of 1696 to be ob-
served. Commissioners to meet in
three Months and determine in six
Months all Differences in this Mat-
ter.

9. All Letters of Marque and Re-
prisal shall be Void, and none here-
after be granted.

The 10th declared the times when
all Captures at Sea are forbid in the
different Parts of the World.

11. The Peace shall not be bro-
ken between the two Kings by any
Act of the Subjects of either through
inadvertency, contrary to this
Treaty.

12. That in Case of future War
between the two Kings, the Subjects
of either shall peaceably enjoy their
own, and have six Months time to
withdraw their Effects.

13. That the Principality of *O-*
range be restored to King *William*,
and the *French* King to be accoun-
table for all the Profits during the
time he has been kept out of it.

14. The Peace concluded at *St.*
Germain's between the *French* King
and the Elector of *Brandenburg* in
1679. is restor'd.

15. The Treaty between the
French and the Duke of *Savoy* con-
firm'd.

16. Those named by either Kings
in six Months shall be included in
this Treaty; and both Kings express
their Thanks to the King of *Swe-*
den for his Mediation, and com-
prehend him in the best Manner in
the Peace.

17. The Ratification of this Al-
liance shall be deliver'd by both Par-
ties

A. D. 1697. ties at *Ryfwick* within three Weeks. And it was Ratified accordingly by King *William*, September 25. and by King *Lewis*, October 3. N. S.

When his Majesty came to *England* he was desired by his Subjects to make a Publick Entry into *London*; accordingly having Landed the 14th of November at *Margate* he lay the 15th at *Greenwich*, and on the 16th came to *London*, attended by Prince *George* and a very great Train of Nobility in their Coaches. In *Southwark* the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen in their Formalities on Horseback receiv'd his Majesty, and the Lord Mayor alighting presented the City Sword to him, who returned it with order to carry it before him. The Recorder also made a Congratulatory Speech, and then the Solemnity proceeded, which consisted of all the City Officers well mounted and well attended by Servants in rich Liveries. The Common Hunt attired in Green Velvet bore the King's Banner. Besides the sitting Aldermen, all who had fined for that Office were allowed to wear the Scarlet that Day, whereof there being a large Appearance made that a beautiful Train. The Heralds attended in their Stations, and the Lord Mayor in a Crimson Velvet Gown, wearing the City Collar and Jewel bore the Sword, riding between the King of Arms and the Usher of the Black Rod, immediately preceding the King's Coach. The King was accompanied by Prince *George* in a very rich Coach of State, and attended by the Yeomen of the Guard, and his Equeries in very rich Liveries, and followed by the Horse Guard. After which came a very long Train of Coaches of the Nobility all drawn by six Horses. The Way was lined by the Train'd-Bands, through *Southwark* and to the *Exchange*, from which the several Li-

veries of *London* placed in *St* and clad in their Livery Gown made a Lane to *Ludgate*; whence the Train'd Bands continued the same to *Whitehall*. And all way his Majesty was entertained with the joyful Acclamations of People, who express'd their Affection by repeated Huzza's.

Immediately upon the Conclusion of the Peace, the King gave Directions for disbanding so many of his Army, as he judg'd not necessary to be continued on Foot. Accordingly of 87440 Men the Army consisted of, 51565 were disbanded forthwith, as appear'd by an account given into the Lords of the Treasury in December 1697. which was afterwards laid before the Parliament, and the Pay of those which amounted to per Annum 1070102 *l.* ceas'd immediately. Whereas if they had been kept on foot till the Provision for their Discharge could be made by Parliament, it would have cost at least three Months more to have been due, and consequently the Nation saved above 260000 *l.* here. But this had small influence on the People, for in the next Session when the King intimated that it was his Opinion that a considerable Number of the Army should be kept on foot to provide against a Breach of Treaty that might happen wherein an Eye on the *Spanish* Succession was had; the House was so averse to that Proposal, that they would allow no more than 10000 Men for Guards and Garrison to be kept on Foot. And in the next Session they were reduced to 7000 and even the *Dutch* Guards, having attended the King a considerable Life-time, he had a particular regard for, were not permitted to remain in *England*.

The 2d of December was kept Holy throughout the Kingdom. Solemn Thanksgiving to Almighty

for restoring Peace to the Nation. And it will not be amiss to observe, that on this Day Divine Service was the first time celebrated in the new Fabrick of St Paul's Cathedral in London.

The next Day, December the 3d, Parliament met, and the King made a Speech, wherein he told them, That the War he entred into in Advice of his People was by the Blessing of God and their Zealous Assistance brought to the desired End, Honourable Peace. He was for that his Subjects could not immediately find all the Relief he desired, the Funds given for the last Year's Service fell so short of answering what they were given for, there were considerable Deficiencies, and a Debt remained upon the Fleet and Army. That the Revenues of the Crown were anticipated for publick Uses, that there was nothing left for the Civil Service. 'I can never distrust (said his Majesty) that you will suffer this to turn to my disadvantage, but will provide for me during my Life in such a manner as may be for my Honour and for the Honour of the Government.' Then he told them that the Navy being encreased near double what it was, the Charge of maintaining it was proportionably enlarg'd, which ought to be provided for. He declar'd also That the Circumstances of Affairs abroad at present were such, that England could not be safe without a Land Force. Recommended them the Consideration of these Things. And then declared his great Affection to his People, and his Resolution to correct all Abuses that may have crept into the Administration during the War, and especially to suppress Prophaneness and Atheism.

Both Houses address'd the King with their Thanks and Congratu-

lations and Assurances of Affection and Duty.

The Business of this Session which lasted long consisted chiefly of these Particulars.

1. Debates about the Army, upon the King's Motion that part of it be kept on Foot.

2. Providing Supplies for the Deficiencies, Debts, Civil Lists, Navy, Guards and Garrisons, &c.

3. Establishing a New East-India Company.

4. Punishing Smuglers of French Goods.

And 5. Enquiring into and Punishing the false Endorsers of Exchequer Bills.

Upon the first, the Debates were long; the King's Friends pleaded for continuing part of the Army on Foot, because the Nation was still unsettled, and the just Fears of King James not quite removed, the Friends of that Prince being still Bold and Numerous, and because the French King still kept his whole Army up, and was thereby ready to break the Peace at any time. But the other Side collecting together all the Arguments against a standing Army, and setting forth in the most lively Manner the Inconveniences and Danger to the People arising from it. And no Man at that time daring to mention the principal Argument, which was the approaching Death of the King of Spain, in which case if we with the Confederates have no Army to oppose him, France may possibly seize that Crown. I say, this being not proper to mention then, the Court Party were extremely out voted, and it was resolv'd, That the Army should be disbanded, and no more than 12000 be kept on foot.

Upon the Second, it was voted, December 9. That a Supply be granted to his Majesty. And in order to state the Quantum, Accounts were

A. D. 1697. were order'd to be laid before them of the Deficiencies; The Arrears to the Army and Navy; and the other Debts. By these Accounts it appear'd that the Deficiencies amounted to 1476000 *l.* The Arrears due to the Army were 2348102 *l.* To the Navy 1392742 *l.* Whereof 855502 *l.* remain'd in the Treasurer's Hand. To the Ordinance 204157 *l.* Subsidies to the Allies 20000 *l.* For Bread and Forage 177000 *l.* To Transports 466493 *l.* And the old Clothing Debt of King *Charles's* Time 49929 *l.* The whole Debt being known, it was found to be too large to be paid in one Year, and therefore they proceeded to state the Proportion that should now be paid. Upon which it was resolv'd That upon the disbanding the Army a Bounty should be given to the Officers and Soldiers, for which Service there was voted 250000 *l.* That the Clearings for the whole Army to *April* 1693, amounting to 139066. should be paid. That the Subsistence to the Army in *England* for the Year 1696, and to *August* 1697, amounting to 203450 *l.* be paid. Also the Subsistence for the Army in *Flanders* to *October* 1697, amounting to 405816 *l.* be paid. That the Subsistence of the same Army to the end of *December* 1697, amounting to 137990 *l.* be also paid. That 50000 *l.* due to the General Officers be paid. That 1100117 *l.* be raised for the Navy. That 60000 *l.* be raised for the Ordinance. And that Provision be made towards paying the Principal and Interest of the Transport Debt.

It was afterwards Resolv'd, that 350000 *l.* be raised for Guards and Garrisons for one Year. And lastly, that 700000 *l.* *per Annum* be settled upon his Majesty for his Life for the Civil List.

The Total of these, besides the Civil List, amounted to 3,967,439 *l.*

to supply this great Sum, there was laid 3 *s.* *per libra* on Land. The Poll and Capitation Tax was continued, some Duties at the Customs House, and the Tax upon Hatters and Pedlars, were laid for three Years. And for a Fund to raise Annuities of 8 *per Cent.* for ten Millions, to which the *East-India* Trade was added, an Additional Duty on Salt was impos'd, and Stamp Duty doubled. For the Civil List it was enacted, That Hereditary and Temporary Excise and an Additional Subsidy of Tonnage and Poundage, the Post-Office and small Branches of the Crown revenue, shall be applied to raise 700000 *l.* *per Annum*, during Majesty's Life. And the overplus produced by those Revenues, shall be applied as hereafter shall be directed by Parliament.

The Third, namely settling the *East-India* Trade, the House took great Care in, by imposing such Conditions on that Trade as might render it in the best manner beneficial to the Nation.

The Old Company had offered 700000 *l.* to be establish'd by Act of Parliament. But others who were desir'd to be concern'd in that Trade proposed to raise two Millions of Money at an Interest of 8 *per Cent.* Redeemable by Parliament after a Term of Years, provided such Shareholders may enjoy solely the Trade to the *East-Indies*. This Proposal was accepted, and it was accordingly enacted, That such Shareholders and no other Person whatsoever shall have Liberty to Trade to *India*, for so much Money every Year as they respectively Subscribe and pay in towards raising the said Millions. They were not obliged to be one Joint-stock. But a Moiety of the said Sum being subscribed, such Subscribers may be incorporated at their Request, and

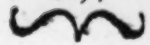
to much of the Trade to *India*, their Subscription amounts to. all Ships Trading to *India*, give Security that they will not break Bulk till they arrive in *England*. All Goods imported thence, shall be sold publickly by Candle. Every Person trading to *India*, except the Company, enter the Goods they Export, it may be seen they Trade for more than they are allowed. All such separate Traders shall pay 5 per Cent. *ad Valorem*, as they produce on Sale here, to the Company, towards the Charge of Ambassadors, Forts, &c. Lastly, on Repayment of this two Millions after September 1711, this Privilege shall cease. It was proposed that the Old *East-India* Company should be allowed Three Years to bring home their Effects, and that Corporation to cease. It was also enacted, that the old Company shall pay all their Debts, and have no Dividend till that be done. The old Company made great Opposition to the passing of this Bill, ineffectually, for it went thro' both Houses, and receiv'd the Royal Assent.

Upon the Fourth, the House proceeded Smartly. A Company had been established here for making Ribbons and Lustrings, a sort of Ribbons and Silk, that we had always imported from *France*, and an Act was passed last Session, for more effectually prohibiting the Importation of *French* Lustrings in favour of our Manufacture here; but it seems that there was a Set of Men who were cunning enough to defeat all Laws, and found out Means to import great Quantities of that Commodity. Complaint whereof being made in the House, a Committee was appointed to enquire into it. It was reported, that the Lustring Company, by employing many

Hands, is Beneficial to the Nation. That divers Persons whom they named had been guilty of keeping unlawful Correspondence with *France*, and Clandestinely importing *French* Lustrings. Which appeared by Letters under their own Hands, and by their respective Books of Accounts, which being seized, made the Fact plain. The House order'd those Persons named, being Ten in Number and Merchants of *London*, to be taken into Custody, and then Impeach'd them at the Lords Bar of High Crimes and Misdemeanors. And soon after, viz. about the Middle of June, a Scaffold being erected in *Westminster Hall* for the Reception of both Houses, they were brought to the Bar. But had not Courage enough to stand Tryal, and in hopes of Favour confess'd their Guilt. On the 4th of July, the Commons demanding Judgment at the Lord's Bar, That House impos'd Fines upon the several Offenders, proportionable to the Offences prov'd against them. The highest was Ten Thousand Pounds, the lowest One Thousand Pounds, except one only, on whom no more than 500 *l.* was laid. The whole amounting to 19500 *l.* was, pursuant to the Address of the House of Commons to the King, applied to the Building of *Greenwich Hospital*.

The Fifth was a Matter of less Importance, and therefore tho' in occurrence earlier, is put last. When Exchequer Bills were first issued, it was foreseen that without Provision to prevent it, they would necessarily be discounted at great Rates. Wherefore a Provision was made by Parliament for contracting with such Persons as would voluntarily undertake it, to take in and pay ready Money for all Bills brought to them, which had first been paid into the Exchequer.

A. D.
1697.



quer. But in regard the Number of those Bills were more than would answer the present Payment to the King, in all which they were to be taken for Money, there was a Discount upon them of 5 per Cent. Now some of the Receivers of the Revenue for the sake of this Profit, bought in Bills at the Discount, and then endors'd them as if Regularly paid into the Revenue, sent them to the Circulators, and receiv'd the full Money. This was a palpable Cheat; and therefore when the House of Commons were inform'd of it, they immediately set to work to enquire into it, and punish it. And it appearing to them that Mr. *Duncomb* Receiver General of the Customs, Mr. *Knight* Treasurer of the Excise, Mr. *Burton* of the Excise-Office, and Mr. *Marryot* of the Exchequer, were Guilty of this Crime. The two first, who were Members, were expell'd the House, and committed to the *Tower*, and the rest to *Newgate*. *Marryot* confessed, and was Evidence against the rest. Altho' the Crime was heinous, and such as being indulged would ruin the Credit of Exchequer Bills, yet no Law would reach to punish them, and therefore the House thought fit to bring in a Bill on purpose to Fine them. That Bill quickly pass'd the House of Commons, but the Fine upon Mr. *Duncomb* being adjudg'd too high, it was lost in the House of Lords by the Majority of one Voice.

Other Transactions of less Moment we shall pass over, and proceed to say, that on the 5th of *July* the King came to the House, and passed what other Bills besides those already passed were ready. He made a Speech, and then the Parliament was prorogued, and soon after dissolv'd, and another appointed to be elected against the 24th of *August*.

Events of any Note that happened during this Session were these. On the 5th of *December*, 1697. *Nathan Vernon* was made Secretary of State. And at the same time, the Earl of *Sunderland* surrender'd his Office of Lord Chamberlain, occasioned by some Dislike the Parliament taken, that that Lord was so favoured by the King. On the 5th of *January*, an unhappy Fire broke out in *Whitehall*, which destroyed the whole Palace except the Banqueting House. Upon the 10th of *January*, the Earl of *Portland* went out for *France*, as his Majesty's Ambassador to that Court, where he made a most Illustrious Entrance the 9th, N. S. and held a noble Port during the time he resided there, which was three Months during all which time he was extremely Honour'd and Care'd for. On the 19th of *March*, Count *de Sarrasin*, Ambassador from the Emperor, arrived at *London*, and the time after made his publick Entrance. In the middle of *June*, a Fair was held for his Royal Highness the Duke of *Gloucester* was form'd, the Earl of *Marlborough* being appointed Governor, and the Bishop of *Sarum* his Preceptor. In *July*, Christopher *Vane*, Esq; was created Baron of *England*, by the Title of *Baron Barnard*, of *Barnard Castle* in *Durham*. And on the 19th of *July* the Parliament met in *Scotland*.

Peter Alexowitz, Czar of *Muscovy*, being endowed with a Mind for Wisdom, and a Genius for a superior to what his Ancestors enjoyed, was sensible of the utility of his own Nation, and meditated the means of raising the Reputation of *Muscovy*, suitable to the extent of its Dominion. Considering that one great Reason of his People's continuance in those old sordid Customs, without Participation of the Improvements was

A. D.
1697.

all other Nations were daily making, was chiefly owing to the Law, which forbade the People of *Muscovy* to travel; Resolv'd to break thro' that Law himself in person, and take a Journey into foreign Countries; which he accordingly put in Execution this Summer, and having visited the Courts of *Poland, Denmark, Saxony, Hanover*, and the rest in that Part of *Germany*, came down into *Holland*, where he had an Interview with King *William*; who inviting him to his Court, his Czarian Majesty came over hither in *January* 1697-8, and was entertain'd by the King, with all the Respect due to his Character. But as he desired to be *incognito* he took a private lodging, and busied himself in instructing the Art of Ship-Building, and acquiring Knowledge in the Mathematical Sciences. He tarried some Months, and visited the University and other notable Places, and when he return'd, divers Ship Carpenters went along with him, and were employ'd afterwards in his Docks at *Woronitz*, to their very good Profit and Satisfaction. The King's Affairs still, notwithstanding the Termination of the War, calling him over into *Holland*, his Majesty departed the 1st of *July*, having constituted the Lords Justices, and arriv'd the next Day.

It hath been already said, that the Parliament of *England* expressed great Resentments against those, who in *London* had subscribed to the *Scotch East-India Company*, and voted Impeachments against them, and that both Houses Address'd the King against it. This occasion'd the King to discountenance that Company; and for that reason, a Complaint was exhibited this Summer in the *Scotch Parliament*, by the Council Gene-

ral of the Company, Trading to *Africa* and the *Indies*. The Substance whereof is as follows, *viz.*

That their Company being established by solemn Acts, and Letters Patents, with Liberty for Strangers to be of it, they had made an Offer to the *English* of coming into it, who embrac'd that Offer and subscrib'd 300000 *l.* to it. That the Parliament of *England* had not only Address'd the King for frustrating the Ends of the said Acts, but also summon'd and accused several Persons thereupon. Which so disappointed and retarded it, as forced them to quit the Enterprize. That they also received all possible Encouragement at *Hamburgh*, where the Merchants had contracted to subscribe 200000 *l.* but a Stop was put to it by an *English* Minister there, who by special Warrant from his Majesty, gave in a Memorial to the Senate, disowning the Authority of the said Acts and Patents, and threatening them with his Majesty's utmost Displeasure if their Subjects joined in the said Company. Wherefore tho' many Merchants of that City did afterwards subscribe into it, the Condition of that Subscription being that his Majesty's Approbation should be obtained, those Subscriptions were ineffectual, and thereby their whole Proceedings were discouraged. That the Prospect of these Assistances having induced them to make greater Preparations for Traffick than they should otherwise have done, their Loss by the Disappointment was the greater. They therefore prayed, that their Case may be considered, their Company vindicated by supporting the Credit of the said Acts and Patent, their Losses repaired, and their time lengthned in consideration of what was already elapsed without Execution, by reason of those Obstructions.

E c

A. D. 1698. tions. This Petition was deliver'd the 22d of *July* and on the 5th of *August*, the Parliament resolv'd upon an Address, wherein the said Complaint being set forth, They entreated his Majesty to take such Measures as might effectually Vindicate the undoubted Rights of the said Company, and support the the Credit and Interest thereof. The Heats and Debates about this Affair continued all this Session, which terminated *Nov. 25*.

The Parliament in *Ireland* met the 27th of *September*. To whom the Lords Justices recommended the Improvement of the Linnen-Manufactory; The Payment of the Debts of the Nation; Supporting the Establishment of the Forces; The providing Money for Building Baraques; And an Inspection into the remiss Payment of the Poll-Tax. The Parliament complied with the Requests made to them, and made the necessary Provisions accordingly.

The Affairs abroad this Year, wherein *England* bore any Share, were, The First Partition Treaty, and the Treaty of the Peace, between the *Turks* and the Confederates that had been so long at War with them.

While the King was at *Loo* this Summer, the *Count de Tallard* waited upon him there, and prosecuted an Overture which had been already made, of coming to an Agreement concerning the Succession, to the Crown of *Spain*. The King wrote to the Lord *Sommers*, and the Earl of *Portland* wrote to Secretary *Vernon* about it, with orders to both of being very cautious in Communicating it, wherefore only the Duke of *Shrewsbury*, Lord *Orford*, and Mr. *Mountague*, were made acquainted with it. The Result of all whose Opinions was transmitted to his Majesty by the Lord *Sommers*, whose Letter having been

Printed, we shall refer the Reader to, as being too long to have plac'd here, and shall only say, that the proposed to his Majesty all the Objections beforehand, which upon the Publication of this Treaty were afterwards made. The Treaty in the mean time went on, and on the 29th of *August*, N. S. was concluded. The Conditions whereof were,

I. That the Peace of *Ryswick* should be confirm'd. II. That Consideration of the ill State of the King of *Spain's* Health, and preserving the publick Peace in case of his Death without Issue, The *Naples* and *Sicily*, the Towns belonging to *Spain* on the Coasts of *Tuscany*, and the Marquisate of *Final* on that side of *Spain*; and the Province of *Guipiscon*, *Fonterabia*, *St. Sebastian* and *Passage*, on the other side of *Spain* should be given to the *Dauphin*, in Consideration of his Claim to the Crown of *Spain*. III. That *Spain* should retain the *Spanish West Indies*, &c. should descend to the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria*. IV. That the *Duchy of Milan* should be given to the Archduke *Charles*, the Emperor's second Son. But the young Prince of *Varia* dying soon after, a second Treaty was made the next Year wherein the Archduke *Charles* was put in his Place.

This Treaty was the Ruin of *William's* Reputation. He had hitherto been esteem'd the best Politician, as well as the best Soldier; but *France* so outwitted him in this, that his Character sunk with all in the World. For (besides all other Objections) as he had only the French King's Word that he would adhere by this Treaty, which indeed he so far gave as to declare by Letter under his own Hand that even a Will of the King of *Spain* in favour of his Son should not

A. D.
1698.

'twas universally thought by his best Friends, that the Security was not strong enough. And so it appear'd, for the *French* Court immediately set to work at *Madrid* to destroy it. And even this very Summer, their Ambassador the Marquis de *Harcourt* was busy with the *Grandeess*, in his Insinuations against the House of *Austria*. But the Queen, who was nearly related to the Emperor, laboured hard with the King her Husband to support the Interest of that Family, and to procure a Ratification of the Will of *Philip IV.* his Father, whereby the Succession, in default of Issue by his Son, was settled upon the German Branch of the *Austrian* Family. The other Foreign Affair, where we were concern'd, was the Peace between the *Turks* and the Confederate Christian Princes. Wherein the King was Mediator, and exceedingly Instrumental. The Traſaction our Nation maintains in the Possessions of the Grand Seignior, which always made our Ambassador the Port respected, and therefore the King's Overture of Mediating a Peace which they very much wanted, was acceptable enough. The Lord *Paget* was at this time the King's Ambassador at *Constantinople*; he was in the Year 1689 over Envoy extraordinary to the Emperor, with whom he had resided ever since: But Sir *William Hufſay* first, and afterwards Mr. *Harcourt*, who was sent to succeed him at *Constantinople*, both dying, the Lord *Paget* was remov'd thither, and now in Conjunction with Mr. *Harſer* the Dutch Ambassador, had the Honour to mediate and perfect the Peace. About the middle of August, they arriv'd at the *Turkish* Camp near *Belgrade*; and soon after they fix'd the Place of Treaty to be *Carlowitz*, a small Town in *Hungary*, between *Peterwaradin*

and *Salankement*; the *Turkish* Ministers residing at the last Place, the Confederates at the first, and the Mediators between both. The first Conferences were held Nov. 7. and were so well pursued, that by the 25th of *December*, 1698, a Truce for two Years was concluded between the *Muscovite* and the *Turk*, and on the 26th of *January* the Emperor and the *Poles* concluded the Peace on their Parts. And the *Venetians* did the same a Month after.

His Majesty arriv'd in *England* on the 3d of *December*; and three Days after the Parliament met, and having chosen Sir *Thomas Littleton* Speaker, the King made a Speech; wherein he recommended to them the Consideration of what Strength ought to be kept at Sea, and what Force maintained at Land the next Year for the Security of the Nation, and to preserve the Influence *England* at that time had on the Councils of all *Europe*. He also recommended to them the making a farther Progress in the Payment of the Publick Debts. And wished they could find out some way of Employing the Poor and encouraging Trade.

This House of Commons were as little dispos'd to comply with the King's Desire in respect to a standing Force as the Last, nay less, for they seem'd to think it lay upon them to perfect what the other had but begun in that Matter, and therefore voted on the 16th of *December*, That all the Land Forces in *England* should be reduc'd to 7000 Men, and those to be all his Majesty's natural born Subjects. And that the Forces in *Ireland* be reduc'd to 12000 Men. All above those Numbers being order'd to be Disbanded. The King struggled hard for preserving his *Dutch* Guards, but could not obtain it. The Number of Men to be kept at Sea was agreed to be

A. D. 15000, to consist of Seamen only.

1699.

So jealous were they of the King's keeping up any of the Army under the Colour of Marines. For the Maintenance of these they gave an Aid of 148,4015^l. by a Land Tax and Subsidy of 3s. in the Pound. Wherein a Clause was added to empower the Earl of Drogheda, Francis Annesley, John Trenchard, James Hamilton, Sir Rich. Leving, and Sir Francis Brewster, or any four of them, as Commissioners, to take an account of the Estates forfeited in Ireland during the Rebellion, and since Feb. 1688, and the Quality, Nature and Value of all such Estates, as also of the Grants and Dispositions thereof.

The Debates of this Session took up much time, altho' the Business transacted was not much. Several Acts passed as usual, but none of them of so Publick a Nature as to deserve Place in History. Some Complaints were made by the House in an Address to the King April 3. of Mismanagements in the Navy, which the Earl of Orford taking to be levell'd at him, he wisely surrendered his Places. The House of Commons resolved March the 28th, that Provision should be made for paying off divers of the Publick Debts; but as they made no Progress in it, 'tis needless to say more of it. At last, May 4, the King came to the House, and having passed many Acts, made a Speech, and then the Parliament were prorogued to the 1st of June.

The other Publick Affairs at this time were these; The Earl of Warwick and Lord Mohun were severally tried at Westminster in the latter end of March by the House of Peers, for the Murther of Richard Coote, Esq;. They were both acquitted of Murther, but the Earl of Warwick was found guilty of Manslaughter. The Earl of Jersey, who had been Ambassador in France

after the Earl of Portland, was now upon his return made Secretary of State May 14 and the Earl of Manchester was nam'd for Ambassador to France. The Earl of Pembroke was made President of the Council, and the Lord Lonsdale Lord Privy-Seal.

The Scotch East India Company making fresh Complaints, they were answer'd, that their Ships were arriv'd on the Coast of America, to a particular Design whereof the King was unacquainted with. To which they reply'd, that they had Land at Darien, upon the Isthmus of America, where the Spaniards had no Colony or Settlements, and were kindly received by the Inhabitants and thought they might without injuring the Spaniards, make a Settlement there and carry on a Trade, which they conceived might be of great Advantage to the Nation. But the King of Spain in the meantime having complain'd of this as an Invasion of his Territories (it seems the Spaniards had possessed that Country as long as the wholesomeness of the Air would permit them leave) and a breach of the Alliance, the King gave Orders the Governors of the Plantations to afford them no Relief or Assistance accordingly in April this Year proclamations were issued at Jamaica, Barbadoes, New-England, New-York, to forbid all Commerce with the Scots of Darien. The Spaniards at the same time came down with Arms against them, that they were soon after obliged to quit that Settlement, having again in vain petitioned the King for Protection.

The Parliament in Ireland last Winter, and made a Provision for maintaining the 12000 Men which the English Parliament voted should be kept up there, for the building and finishing the

A. D.
1699.

W

raques. They also passed divers good Acts for the Service of the Country, which having received the Royal Assent, the Parliament was Prorogued. And not long after a Commission was sent over, constituting the Duke of Bolton, the Earl of Berkley, and the Earl of Galloway, Lords Justices of Ireland.

The King went over to Holland, and Landed there June the 3d. His Majesty receiv'd the Visits and Complements of all the Foreign Ministers. But especially he receiv'd Letters from the Grand Seignior, and from the Czar of Muscovy, in Acknowledgment of his Majesty's good Office in Mediating the Peace. The King returned to England, October the 17th. And the Parliament met the 6th of November following. The Speech was more than ordinary Gracious, in order to put them into good Humour. A Provision for the safety of the Kingdom both by Sea and Land, and the making good the Deficiencies, together with the Payment of a Debt due to the Prince of Denmark, were the principal Matters that his Majesty recommended to their Care.

The House of Commons from the beginning of the Session discovered an Aspect disfavoured to the Court. On the 4th of December they presented an Address to the King of Complaint, as if some about his Majesty had endeavour'd to misrepresent and create Dissatisfaction in his Majesty against them. To which the King in the frankest manner declar'd, that their Apprehensions were groundless.

We told you that a Clause was added in the Land Tax last Session, to empower Commissioners to take account of the forfeited Estates in Ireland. Those Commissioners now made their Report, the Substance whereof was, That the number of Persons that were Outlaw'd were

3921. Whereof 1283 had been allowed to Reverse those Outlawries by Adjudications, as included in the Articles of *Limerick* and *Galloway*, or otherwise exempted. That the Total of the Lands forfeited to the Crown by those Outlawries, were 1060792 Acres. The Value whereof, reckoning Lives at six Years Purchase, and Inheritance at thirteen Years Purchase, amounted to 2685130*l*. Whereof there had been restored by Adjudications as aforesaid, 233106 Acres. The Value whereof was 784923*l*. That Incumbrances and several Deductions necessary to be made, amount to the Value of near 300000*l*. more: So that the Neat Value amounted to but 1699343*l*. Besides the Estate granted to Mrs. *Villiers*, the Rents whereof were 25999*l*. the total Value, 337943*l*. Note, This was the private Estate of King *James* while Duke of *York*, and was granted but for the Term of his Life, after which it would descend to the Princess of *Denmark*.

This Report extended into length, by reason that all the Circumstances relating to Grants, Sales, Wastes, Fees, for favour in reversing Outlawries, and what else could be put in by the smartest Inquisitor, were exhibited. Two of the Commissioners, Sir *Richard Leving*, and Sir *Francis Brewster*, did not Sign the Report, and for that Reason were allowed but 500*l*. each, whereas the rest had each 1000*l*. assign'd them out of the Forfeitures. Moreover, Sir *R. Leving* was committed to the Tower, upon occasion of his having said, that a certain Member of the House wrote to the Commissioners to make a separate Article of the Lady *Orkney's* [Mrs. *Villiers*] Grant, because that might reflect upon some Body. [Every Body knew that the King had a great Affection for that Lady, but those that

A. D.
1699.

knew him most intimately discharged him of any Crime in it] which being spoken of in the House, and the Person from whom it came denying it, Sir *Richard* was voted the Author of an Aspersion, and Committed.

Upon the 15th of *Dec.* it was resolv'd, That a Bill be brought in to apply all the forfeited Estates and Interests in *Ireland*, and all the Rents and Revenues accrued to the Crown since *Feb. 13, 1688*, to the Use of the Publick. They resolv'd also, That no Petitions should be receiv'd touching the Grants or forfeited Estates. *Jan. 18. and Feb. 13.* they passed severe Votes against those that had procured and the Ministers that had passed Grants of the forfeited Estates. And lastly, they voted, That the forfeited Estates should be applied for the paying of the Army. It was order'd, That the Report with the several Votes now made and those in former Years relating to the forfeited Estates, should be Printed and Published. To secure the passing of this Bill, it was tack'd to the Land Tax; however an Attempt was made of dropping it in the House of Lords, which put the House of Commons into such a Ferment, that the King sent to the Lords to pass it without the Amendments, which they had made to it.

Upon the Business of the Supply it was voted, That 7000 Men should be the Guard at Sea next Year, and a Provision was made for their Pay. That 90000 *l.* be raised for the extraordinary Charge of the Navy; 1800 *l.* for Bounty Money to the Officers of the Fleet; 25000 *l.* for the Ordnance, and 300000 *l.* for Guards and Garrisons, which they raised by a Land Tax of 2 *s.* per *Libra*, and by continuing several Duties at the Custom House. The House also made a Provision for

paying a Debt due to his Royal Highness upon his Marriage Settlement.

Upon occasion of the Lords attempting to throw out the Resumption Bill, the Commons voted an Address to the King, That no Person, who was not a Native of his Dominions, except his Royal Highness, be admitted to his Majesty's Councils. This was voted *April the 10th, 1700.* But the King thought fit to prevent their presenting it, by coming to the House the next Day and passing all the other Acts that were ready, among which was an Act for continuing the *Old East India Company* a Corporation. And then the Parliament was prorogued to the 23d of *May.* It was remarkable, that the King made a Speech to them, for indeed they had used him too hardly to expect but Thanks as usual.

Another Matter which gave the King Disturbance was the Affairs of the *Scotch East India Company.* A Petition from them to the King was sent to *London* in *December*, in behalf of a Captain of one of the Ships, who went into *Cartagena* for Refit, and was there detained with thirteen of his Men, and very harshly treated. But the Lord *Basil Hamilton* who brought it, having waited upon his Majesty when he was formerly at *London*, or giving any Testimony of having owned the Government, the King would not admit him to his Presence, but allowed him to deliver it to the Secretary. And the King answered the Company, that he would demand of the King of *Spain* the Release of the Captain and his Crew. The Company were nettled at the denying access to the Lord *Hamilton*, and postulated upon it, but to no purpose; for on the 12th of *February* the House of Lords in England presented an Address to the King

representing that the *Scots* Settlement at *Darien* might tend to the great Prejudice of *England*, and possibly to the Disturbance of the Peace with *Spain*. And said as much as decently could be to discourage them from Proceeding in that Affair, having already voted, that the Settlement at *Darien* was inconsistent with the good of the Plantation Trade. Soon after the *Scots* made a National Address upon this Affair, with large Subscriptions, which was presented to the King on the 25th of *March*.

During the sitting of the Parliament the second Partition Treaty was made, whereby the Archduke *Charles* was to have all the *Spanish* Monarchy, except what was by the former Treaty assigned to the *Dauphin*; and the Duke of *Lorrain* was to have *Milain* instead of his own Country, which was to be given to *France*.

The King made a Step now which occasion'd much Censure from his old Friends; The Lord *Sommers* had been attack'd in the House of Commons this Session, but the Majority appear'd in his Favour, and so the Question for an Address to the King to remove him from his Councils pass'd in the Negative. Whether for this Reason, or in hopes of changing the Ministry he might gain the favour of the Party in the House which appeared so much against the Court, the King was pleas'd to take the Great Seal from the Lord *Sommers*, and on the 21st of *May* to give it to Sir *Nathan Wright*.

A new Favourite had of late grown up at Court, Mr. *Keppel*, whom the King created Earl of *Albemarle*, and now further honour'd by the bestowing on him a Garter; in which Order he, together with the Lord *Pembroke*, were installed *June 5*. And soon after the Lord *Jersey* was

made Lord Chamberlain.

The Parliament of *Scotland* met on the 21st of *May*, to whom the Duke of *Queensbury* the High Commissioner delivered the King's Letter, which contained in general Terms, Assurances of his Favour and Protection, desiring that the Forces be maintained and a Supply given for that Purpose, and referring what was necessary to be done to the High Commissioner. The Council General of the *African* and *Indian* Company, immediately made a Representation to the Parliament of their Case; and an Address on their behalf from one County was the next Day presented to the House; and many other Counties and several particular Persons were preparing the same, against pretended Grievances, which came in apace; and a Vote was proposed in the House, That the Colony of *Caledonia* in *Darien* was a Legal and Rightful Settlement, and that the Parliament would maintain and support it. All which gave occasion to the High Commissioner to adjourn the Parliament for three Days, and afterwards for a longer time. This gave such Offence, that a number of the Members drew up an Address to the King complaining of it; which being presented, the King would have put off, by saying he would consider of it; but the Commissioners who brought it waited upon him again for an Answer; which however he declined to give at present. The *Scots* form'd another National Address, which occasion'd the King to write a Letter to the Privy Council, wherein he declar'd his Sorrow for the Nation's Loss, and his willingness to give any possible Relief; exhorting them to consider their own Security and avoid Differences that might give Advantage to Enemies; and concluded with telling

A. D. 1700. them, his Occasions calling him abroad was the Reason of the Adjournment.

The Rancour which the *Scots* conceived against this ill Usage, as they esteem'd it, from the *English*, continued with such Virulence, that it had like to have produced very ill Effects, as will be seen in the course of this History.

The King having on the 27th of *June* appointed Lords Justices, soon after went over into *Holland*.

It was this Summer that the Nation lost that growing Hopes of it, the illustrious Prince *William Duke of Gloucester*. His Highness having been more than ordinary Active at the publick Entertainment on his Birth-day, wherein to gratify the Ladies he danced much, and being too negligent of himself when he was hot, he was taken ill the next Day, which prov'd a Fever, and increased daily in its Malignity, till on the fifth Day of his Sickness, *July 29*, his Highness expir'd, to the unspeakable Grief of his Parents. And that the whole Nation did not sufficiently bewail him, can be only attributed to his being Unknown; for this young Prince was endow'd with all those excellent Qualities that render Men valuable in the World. His Mind was as elevated as his Fortune, and his Virtue and Genius as superiour as his Birth. The Number of his Years was yet but Ten. But his Proficiency in Knowledge, and Manliness in Behaviour, was equal to almost double that Age. Besides a surprizing Proficiency in Languages, whereof *Latin* and *French* were familiar to him, he had a great Knowledge in History, Geography, and the Military Arts: And had so quick a Genius and docile a Temper, that no Science would have been too hard for him, if it had pleased God to have spared his Life.

England having a share in a Foreign Event which happen'd this Summer, it cannot be pass'd over in Silence. The Kings of *Poland* and *Denmark*, with the Czar of *Muscovy*, had enter'd into Confederacy against the young King of *Sweden*. And the *Danish* Troop invaded *Holstein*, whose Duke was Brother-in-law and Allie to the King of *Sweden*. Peaceable Applications were made to divert the Storm, which all proving ineffectual, King *William* and the States General generously resolv'd to rescue the Oppressed. And accordingly sent a Squadron of 30 Men of War, who enter'd the Sound the 29th of *July*, which drove the *Danish* Fleet Home, and oblig'd that Monarch to agree to such Terms as the Mediators thought just; so that on the 18th of *August* a Peace was concluded at *Travendal*, between *Sweden* and *Denmark* and *Holstein*.

The Earl of *Rochester* being Lieutenant of *Ireland*, went over thither to execute in Person that Office. He arrived at *Dublin* September the 18th, and was received with all possible Honour and Respect. His Lordship remained there all the Winter.

The King return'd to *England* on the 18th of *October*, and ten Days after the Parliament of *Scotland* Assembled. The King's Letter to them was very Gracious, but declared his Concern for not being able to assert the Company's Right of establishing a Colony at *Darien* without disturbing the Peace of *Europe*, and bringing the Nation into a War, and recommended to them the raising of competent Taxes for their Defence.

Since the last Session, News arrived that the Colony at *Darien* had been forced to abandon that Settlement. Which increas'd the Fury

the Adventurers, and occasion'd
National Address to the Parlia-
ment, which contained a long Com-
plaint of Grievances; and gave rise
to long Debates in the House. But
at last the King's Friends stemm'd
the Tide so well, that on the 21st
January a Vote passed in these
Terms, ' That in Consideration of
their great Deliverance by his
Majesty, and that next under God
their Safety and Happiness de-
pend wholly on the Preserva-
tion of his Person and Govern-
ment, they would support both
to the utmost of their Power, and
maintain such Forces as should
be requisite for those Ends. And
accordingly they made Provision
for maintaining 3000 Men till the
1st of December, 1702.

and now came on that great Af-
fair, the Succession to the Spanish
Monarchy. By the Partition Trea-
ty as we have told you, it was to
be divided between the two
Princes; but when this Treaty
was to be communicated to the
Emperor, he utterly refus'd it. The
States of Europe who were
to be Guarantees, declin'd
it. And the Court of Spain en-
dured against it. All which gave
the French such Opportunity to push
the Interest of Philip Duke of
Orleans, second Son of the Dauphin
of France, that the crazy King of
Spain was prevailed upon by his
Council to appoint that Prince his u-
niversal Heir, and a Month after,
Nov. 1. N. S. departed
this Life. The French King, not-
withstanding his fair Promises when
the Treaty was made, accepted the
Offer, and immediately declar'd his
son King of Spain. This
King William to great Perplex-
ity for we and the Dutch being
disarm'd, and our Parliament
in such Disposition that the King

could expect no Relief that way, he
was so perfectly incapable of oppo-
sing the French, that he could not
promise the Elector of Bavaria Pro-
tection when he offer'd to maintain
the Netherlands. And thereby that
Prince was forced to make his Peace
with France, by surrendring the
strong Towns into the Hands of
King Philip.

The French immediately demand-
ed of the Dutch a Recognition of
King Philip's Titles, and upon He-
sitation seized all the Garrisons they
had in the Spanish Towns in Flan-
ders; which forced them to acqui-
esce: Nor could our King avoid do-
ing the same Thing soon after.

December 19. The Parliament
was dissolv'd, and another call'd to
meet the 6th of February. And in
the mean time the King made some
Promotions. The Earl of Roche-
ster as we have said was made Lord
Lieutenant of Ireland. The Lord
Godolphin first Commissioner of the
Treasury in the room of Mr. Mon-
tague, who was not long before
created a Baron, by the Title of
Lord Hallifax, and made Auditor
of the Exchequer. The Earl of
Tankerville was made Lord Privy-
Seal in the Place of the Lord Lons-
dale deceas'd, and Sir Charles Hedges
was made Secretary of State in the
room of the Lord Jersey.

The Parliament met on the 6th
of February, and chose Robert Har-
ley, Esq; Speaker. And then the
King made his Speech as usual. The
Substance whereof was, That the
Death of the Duke of Gloucester
made it necessary to make a farther
Provision for the Succession in the
Protestant Line. That the present
State of Affairs, embroiled by the
Death of the King of Spain, me-
rited their Consideration. And
wish'd the Commons to supply the
Deficiencies, and provide for the
Navy.

The

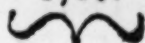
A. D.
1700.

The Commons made some General Votes which testified a due Respect and Loyalty to his Majesty, viz. That they would stand by and support his Majesty and his Government. And another to desire the King to enter into such Negotiations and Treaties with the States General and other Potentates, as might conduce to the Safety of these Kingdoms and the *Netherlands*. And on the 3d of *March*, the House having taken into Consideration that part of the King's Speech relating to the Succession, came to this Resolution. ' That ' for preserving the Peace and Happiness of this Kingdom, and the ' Security of the Protestant Religion, it was absolutely necessary that ' a further Provision be made for the ' Limitation and Succession in the ' Protestant Line. Which was afterwards made good by the Act for limiting the Succession, as we shall have occasion to shew by and by.

The Grand Affair of this Session, and that which took up most of their Time, was the Partition Treaty. Both Houses Address'd against it; and the Enemies of the Court gave themselves full Liberty in railing at it, and even within the Walls of the House, one Member had the Presumption to call it a Felonious Treaty. What the Commons seem'd to insist most upon was, That this Treaty was concluded during the sitting of Parliament without consulting 'em. And that such large Territories of the King of *Spain's* Dominions were given to the *French*. But no Mortal was allow'd to plead in the King's behalf, that *France* could not be expected to forego its Claim to the *Spanish* Crown, but upon good advantageous Terms. That without coming to some previous Agreement, the *French* would at once be Masters of the *Spanish* Monarchy, since they kept up their Armies; whereas all the Confede-

rates had Disbanded theirs. Lastly, That the *French* being Masters of *Spain* would be able to what Checks they pleased on *English* Trade thither. To might have been added, that King having no manner of Interest or Advantage in making this Treaty, it could not possibly be the effect of any Thing but his Care to prevent an immediate War. If these Arguments would not be listened to, altho' it was actually to pass. But the Cry was that Partition-Treaty produc'd the War. As if without the Partition Treaty *France* would have patiently submitted to a Will against him; that the *Spaniards* were singly to keep him out.

The House of Commons Impeached the E. of *Portland* of High Crimes and Misdemeanors for having acted the Partition Treaty. proceeded further to Impeach Lords *Sommers*, *Orford* and *Lifax*. And on the 23d of *April* in an Address to the King, acquainted his Majesty, that in their enquiry concerning the Partition Treaty, they found his Majesty had entered into it without Advice of *English* Councillors; And that Lord *Sommers*, *Edward Earl of Orford*, and *Charles Lord Lifax* having advised his Majesty to enter in that Treaty of so dangerous Consequence to the Trade and Welfare of this Nation, they sought his Majesty to remove those Lords from his Council and presence, and also the Earl of *Portland* who transacted that Treaty. The House of Lords in the time, hearing of this Address before it was presented, presented a Counter Address to the King, insisting that those Lords being Impeached at their Bar, they belonged to the Majesty that he would not pass a Censure upon them before they were Tried and Adjudged.

A. D.
1700.

The Dutch being in the mean
press'd by *France*, applied to
King with great earnestness to
the Relief stipulated by the old
Treaty of Alliance; which the King
communicated to the House
of Commons, they voted that they
should provide immediate Succours
to the Dutch, but were not very
forward in making it good.

Party still remained in the Na-
tion who retained their Affection
to the King's Person, and regretted
the hardships put upon him; but
the ones of them seeing the Tor-
ments against them were forced
to be silent; which some less judi-
cious, not observing, caught a fall.

These were the Gentlemen of the
Jury of *Kent*, who presented
a Petition to the Parliament Signed
by Justices, and near 250 Gen-
tlemen, which was couch'd in too
flattering Terms, *desiring the House to*
regard to the Voice of the
People, and to turn their Loyal Ad-
vice into Bills of Supply, that the
King might be enabled to assist his
People before it be too late. This
Petition was voted Insolent and Se-
ditionary, and five Gentlemen that pre-
sented it were order'd into Custody,
and soon after committed to the
Tower. This produc'd a bold
Address, which was sent from an
unknown Hand to the Speaker, and
sign'd *Legion*, which very rough-
ly postululated with the House upon
the Proceedings.

The Commons went on with their
Proceedings. The Articles exhi-
bited against the Earl of *Orford*,
accus'd him of obtaining Grants,
and converting publick Monies to
his own use, of enjoying divers Of-
fices inconsistent with one another;
of encouraging *Kidd* the Pirate;
that he had not done his Duty in
destroying the *French Fleet*: And
that he had advis'd the Partition

Against the Lord *Sommers* it was
articled, that he had put the Seal to
the Partition Treaty without impar-
tiality to the Council, that he rati-
fied the two Treaties, that he did
not cause the Ratifications to be in-
roll'd, that he procur'd Grants, that
he was concern'd in sending out
Kidd, that in his Office of Chan-
cellor he had assert'd some Things
dangerous to the Constitution of the
Kingdom; an Instance whereof was
that in the Case of the Bankers (Cre-
ditors to King *Charles II.*) he ac-
knowledg'd they had a Right, but
deny'd that they had a Remedy.

The Lords having received the
Articles against these two Lords, de-
manded of the Commons to pro-
ceed to Tryal, and to exhibit the
Articles against the other two Lords
who stood Impeached.

On the 12th of *June* the King
gave the Royal Assent to the Act for
Limitation of the Crown, wherein
it was decreed, That the Princess
Sophia and her Heirs being Prote-
stants shall succeed next after his
Majesty and the Princess *Anne* and
the Heirs of their Bodies. That
such Successor shall not be reconci-
led to the Church of *Rome*, or mar-
ry a Papist. That such Successor
shall join in Communion with
the Church of *England*. That this
Nation shall not be oblig'd to make
War in Defence of Dominions not
belonging to this Crown. That
such Successors shall not go out of
the Kingdom without consent of
Parliament. That no Person born
out of the Dominions of this Crown
shall be capable of enjoying any Of-
fice of Trust, or having Grants of
Lands. That the Judges Commis-
sions be *quam diu se bene gesserint*,
but upon Address of both Houses of
Parliament it may be lawful to re-
move them. That no Pardon be
pleadable against an Impeachment
in Parliament. And that all the

Laws

Laws for securing the established Religion, and the Rights and Liberties of the People be confirm'd.

At the same time an Act passed which restrained the Privileges of Members of Parliament in respect to their Exemption from Law Suits.

The King at this time made a Speech to desire Expedition in finishing the Affairs before them.

The Impeach'd Lords having given in their Defences, which were communicated to the Commons, the House of Lords after having a long time expected the Commons to proceed, appointed a Day for Tryal. But the Commons declaring they were not ready, the Lords would wait no longer but proceeded, and for want of Evidence acquitted them. The Commons protested against it, and the Lords defended it, which produc'd great Feud between the two Houses. And the Lord *Haversham* in the Conferences having said some things which gave Offence to the Commons, they exhibited a Charge against him too. They also sent up Articles against the Lord *Hallifax*, containing in Substance that he had obtained Grants, and had advised the Partition Treaty. But neither of these being made good, the House of Lords acquitted these two Lords also. And finally dismiss'd some old Impeachments that had lain some Years in the House.

There was also a difference between the two Houses about the Bill for Commissioners for the Publick Accounts, to which the Lords made some Amendments, which the Commons would not grant. And so the Bill was lost.

The Commons having pass'd the Money Bills, and such other as were wanted, the King came to the House on the 24th of June and gave the Royal Assent, and then made a Speech, after which the Parliament was prorogued.

Besides this Difference between two Houses of Parliament, there was at the same time a Dispute carried on between the two Houses of Convocation. When the first Convocation of this Reign assembled along with the first Parliament in 1689, the King gave a Royal Licence, pursuant to the Statute in that behalf made, but as we have in its place shew'd that having not had the effect propos'd, the Court did not think it necessary to assemble that Body any more; wherefore altho' Members for the Lower-House of Convocation were duly chosen at the Election of every Parliament, yet they did not meet to receive the Schedule of Prerogation, and had not so much as chosen a Prolocutor. Now, as this had been the Practice all the Reigns of King *Charles* and King *James*, yet at this time it was sent, and a Proposition was made and warmly maintain'd among the Clergy, that according to the Constitution of the Realm, a Convocation ought to assemble and sit as long as the Parliament. This being answered in a Treatise by *Wake*, was replied to by Dr. *Arbury*, who maintain'd, that a Clergy in the Writ directed to the Bishop to attend in Parliament, oblig'd them to bring with them Representatives of their Clergy; because the Clause begun with the Word *Præmunientes*, it was usually stiled the *Præmunientes* Clause. To this Dr. *Kennet* answer'd, that prov'd that the Clause appeal'd to was Obsolete, and whatever use serv'd for originally, (which by the way is obscure) it could not at that time be comply'd with, because the Statute 25 *Henry VIII.* Clergy are absolutely forbid to assemble in Convocation without the King's Writ express to that purpose. However the King gave Direction to the Archbishop to hold Sessions

Convocation. Accordingly the Convocation met this Year at St. Paul's on the 10th of *February*, and chose Dr. *Hooper* their Prolocutor, and then adjourned to *Westminster*, where the Upper-house sat in the *Jerusalem Chamber*, and the Lower-house in *Henry VII. Chapel*. On *February 21.* the Prolocutor was presented, and then the next Session was by the President (the Archbishop) appointed to be on the 25th, which Day a Schedule of Propositions being sent down from the Upper-house, the Lower-house did not comply with it, but continued sitting. This began a Controversy, the Lower-house asserted that they had a Power of holding intermediate Sessions, and might continue sitting till adjourn'd by the Prolocutor. To prove this they produced Presidents out of their Books, whereby it appear'd that in the Years 1588. 1640. 1662. Propositions were made by the Prolocutor. But since it was notorious that the common practice was otherwise, and that in the Nature and Constitution of a Synod the Bishops and Presbyters were but one Body, whereof the Archbishop was Head; His Grace insisted upon his Power, and would transact no Business with the Lower-house but upon whole Terms. Wherefore since the Upper-house had sent down no Licence to them to proceed upon Business, and this Difference broke the Correspondence, *Toland's Book* (*Christianity as mysterious*) which both Houses were thought to deserve Punishment, escaped, and no other Business was proposed.

Captain *Kidd*, Commander of a Ship set out at the Joint Expence of several private Adventurers upon an Expedition to *Madagascar* and other Places, having in his Voyage exercised Piracy upon the *Indians* and others, was committed to Pri-

son some time ago, and now this Summer Tryed and Condemned, and was executed on the 23d of *May*.

Sir *Thomas Trevor* was by his Majesty appointed Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in the room of Sir *George Treby* deceased.

The King having appointed Lords Justices, departed the 14th of *July* for *Holland*, where he tarried as usual all the Summer.

On the 14th of *September*. O. S. The late King *James* departed this Life at *St. Germain's* in *France*, and soon after the *French King* caused his pretended Son to be proclaimed King of *Great Britain*. King *William* with great reason resented this, and call'd home his Ambassador the Earl of *Manchester*. The Lords Justices also obliged Monsieur *Poussin* the *French King's* Secretary and Resident in *Tallard's* Absence, to depart the Realm. And his Majesty's Subjects express'd their Resentment of it by Loyal Addresses, wherein they acknowledg'd his Majesty's just Title, and promised to Defend and Support him against all Pretenders.

This step of *France* decided a Question that had been long upon the Carpet, namely, Whether it were necessary to enter into a New War? For every Body now acquiesced in it as necessary, both for avoiding a Popish Successor being impos'd upon us, and to maintain the Freedom of Commerce, which by *Spain's* being in *French Hands* was in the extreamest Danger. The *French King* being sensible of this, began first, and in the Month of *October* prohibited the Importation of *English Goods* to his Kingdom.

In the Month of *September* this Year his Majesty concluded the Grand Alliance between the Emperor

A. D.
1701.

peror, Himself, and the States General. The Terms whereof were as follow, viz.

1st, ' That there shall be a strict
' Alliance between the Emperor, the
' King of *England*, and the States
' General. 2d, That for settling the
' Peace and Tranquility of *Europe*,
' which is their chief Aim, they
' have thought nothing could more
' conduce thereunto than to procure
' Satisfaction to the Emperor for
' his Pretentions upon *Spain*, and
' Security to *England* and *Holland*,
' for their Dominions and Com-
' merce. 3d, That they shall im-
' ploy their good Offices for two
' Months together after the Rati-
' fication, in order to obtain that
' end in an amicable way. 4th,
' That if they cannot succeed there-
' in, they shall assist each other with
' all their Forces. 5th, That they
' shall endeavour to Conquer the
' *Spanish Netherlands*, that they
' may serve as a Barrier for the se-
' curing the States General; to Con-
' quer the Dutchy of *Milan* as a Fief
' of the Empire, the Kingdom of
' *Naples* and *Sicily*, and the Islands
' and Places on the Coasts of *Tus-
' cany*, which may be advantage-
' ous to the Navigation and Trade
' of the *English* and *Dutch*. 6th,
' That for the greater Security of
' the Navigation of the *English* and
' *Dutch*, it shall be lawful for them
' to attack and possess the Countries
' and Towns belonging to *Spain*
' in the *Indies*, and that they shall
' keep for themselves the Countries
' and Towns Conquer'd by them.
' 7th, That if they are necessitated
' to enter into War, they shall sin-
' cerely communicate unto each o-
' ther every Thing relating to their
' Interests. 8th, That none of the
' Parties shall make Peace without
' the consent of the other, nor be-
' fore they have obtain'd a conve-

' nient Satisfaction for the Em-
' peror, and a Security for the Do-
' minions and Trade of the *Engl*
' and *Dutch*, and procured that
' Crowns of *France* and *Spain*
' never reunited under the sa-
' Prince; and in particular,
' the *French* be never Masters
' the *Indies* submitted to *Spain*,
' that they be permitted to tr-
' into that Country, directly or
' directly. Nor before they be
' obtained for the *English* and *D*
' those Rights, Privileges,
' Franchises, for their Trade
' *Spain* and the *Mediterran*
' which they enjoy'd under *Ch*
' II. by virtue of Treaties, *Cult*
' or any other Title whatsoever.
' 9th, They shall agree at the
' time that the Peace shall be tr-
' ed of, on the means for secur-
' the Commerce of both *Nat*
' and the Barrier. 10th, They
' agree about the Differences
' may relate to the exercise of
' ligion in the Countries they
' to Conquer. 11th, If the
' Christian King attacks any of
' by reason of this Treaty,
' shall assist each other with all
' Forces. 12th, The defensive
' alliance shall subsist between
' said Parties after the Conclusio-
' the Peace, for the Guarantee
' the Treaty. 13th, All *Pr*
' and States that shall be willin-
' come into this Alliance, shall
' admitted, and the States of
' Empire shall be particularly in-
' to come into the same, as be-
' concerned in the Recovery of
' Imperial Fiefs. 14th, This T-
' ty, which was Signed on the
' of *September* last, shall be ra-
' ed within the time of Seven W-
' after.

On the 4th of *November* the
returned to *England*, and a W
after dissolv'd the Parliament,

another to meet the 30th of
ember.

the two Parties in which the Na-
was divided, were so inspiri-
at this time, that the Contem-
in Elections were more than
nary furious. And both Parties
so diligent that the Members
both sides were pretty equal in
ber. However when they met
ember 30. the Country Party
able to carry it in the choice
Speaker; Mr. *Harley* carrying
against Sir. *Tho. Littleton* by Ma-
y of four Voices, in a House
isting of 428 present.

the King's Speech at this time
incomparably pathetick and ju-
ous, with manly Energy setting
the true Interest of the Nation;
compassionately exhorting them
rue it.

th Houses presented to his Ma-
very Loyal and Affectionate
resses to thank him for this
th, and to declare their Reso-
ns to stand by and defend his
esty's just Title to the Crown.
indeed this Parliament main-
so good a Temper, and ap-
so entirely dispos'd to vindi-
the King's Honour and provide
the Nations Security, that if it
pleased God to have granted his
esty longer Life, 'tis likely he
d have enjoy'd more Peace of
than for some Years past he
been permitted to do.

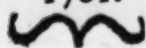
the several Treaties and Alliances
th his Majesty had been making
Summer being laid before the
mons, the House were well sa-
d with them, and the 7th of
ary voted as an immediate
ly to his Majesty, That who-
would Lend 600000 *l.* for the
of the Navy, and 50000 *l.* for
ads and Garrisons, should be
id the same with six *per Cent.*
rest. They also order'd an ac-
of the State of the Navy to be

laid before them; as also an ac-
count of all Debts of the Nation un-
provided for.

Jan. 9. a Bill was ordered to be
brought in for the further Security
of his Majesty's Person and the Pro-
testant Succession, and to extinguish
the Hopes of the pretended Prince of
Wales, wherein an Oath for Abjura-
tion was imposed on all that hold
Offices; and it was enacted, That
to compass or imagine the Death
of the Princess *Anne*, should be e-
qually penal, as by the Statute 25
Edward III. it is to compass or i-
magine the Death of the King's Son.
The House also voted, that the
number of Forces to act in Conjun-
ction with the Allies against *France*
be 40000 Landmen, and 40000 Sea-
men. on the 3d of *February* they
voted, That 352000 *l.* be granted to
his Majesty for maintaining the
Guards and Garrison. And on *Feb.*
10. the King came to the House and
passed an Act for appointing Com-
missioners to take and state the
Debts due to the Army, Navy, and
Transport Debt.

The Parliament proceeded with
Diligence in the publick Business,
and were preparing an Act for At-
tainting the pretended Prince of
Wales. An Act for punishing Mu-
tiny and Desertion. An Act for
laying a Duty on Malt, Mum, Cy-
der, &c. and the Abjuration Act.
When the King diverting himself
at *Hampton Court*, had the mis-
fortune to fall with his Horse on
the 26th of *February*, and broke
his Collar-bone. It was quickly
set, and his Majesty returned that
Evening to *Kensington*, but upon
opening the Bandage the Fracture
started. It was set again, and his
Majesty slept well all Night and con-
tinued in a fair way of Recovery,
till *March* the 1st, after sleeping as
he sat in the Gallery, where it was
supposed he caught Cold, he found
himself

A. D.
1701.



himself very ill, and the next Day executed a Commission for passing the two first Acts abovementioned, and his Illness continuing with great Weakness and dangerous Symptoms, on *Saturday March* the 7th, his Majesty granted another Commission to pass other two Acts above, and some private ones, which was the last Act of State he was able to perform. For,

On *Sunday March* the 8th, at eight o' Clock in the Morning his Majesty expired, having lived Fifty One Years, four Months, and four Days. And Reigned Thirteen Years

and one Month, wanting five Days.

The Character of this Prince too great for us to Attempt; for *Apelles* is only worthy to draw *Alexander*. The whole World witnesses of his Justice, Honour, Indefatigable Industry in the Service of those two Nations (*England and Holland*) he had undertaken to protect. And as this may be said defiance to Malice itself, might give Offence, for Posterity only will acknowledge that he was extremely Undervalued.

A N N E.

ANNE, Our late gracious Sovereign, was the Hereditary Successor, by a direct Lineal Descent of the Ancient Royal Families of both Kingdoms, to the Crowns of *England and Scotland*.

Her Majesty was Born on the 6th of *February*, 1664-5, at the Palace of *St. James's*; most happily Married to his Royal Highness Prince *George of Denmark* on the 28th of *July*, 1683. And on *Sunday* the 8th of *March*, 1701-2, ascended the Throne of her Ancestors, to the inexpressible Joy of her Subjects; who by the Felicity they have ever since enjoyed, are abundantly convinced, that Heaven hath been most ineffably propitious to this Land in bestowing upon it in Her Majesty's Person the greatest temporal Blessing Humane Community can receive, a Wife, a Just, a Merciful, a Vigilant, and a Magnanimous Sovereign.

Upon this extraordinary Occasion the Parliament assembled altho' it was *Sunday*, and the Commons

being by a Message informed of Majesty's Death, resolved that Address be presented to the Queen to Condole his late Majesty's Death and to Congratulate her Majesty's Accession to the Crown. And at the same time the House of Lords Conference inform'd the Commons that Orders were given to Proclaim the Queen at Three o' Clock Afternoon.

The Privy Council being assembled also, the Queen was pleased to make a Speech to them in the following Words.

My Lords,

I am extremely sensible of the great Misfortune to these Kingdoms in the unspeakable Loss of my late Majesty, and of the great Weight and Burthen it brings in particular on my self; which nothing can encourage me to, but the great Concern I have for the Preservation of our Religion and the Laws and Liberties of my Country; all which being as dear to me as they can

to any Person whatsoever; You may depend upon it, that no Pains or Diligence shall ever be wanting on my part to preserve and support them: To maintain the Succession in the Protestant Line, and the Government in Church and State as it is by Law Established. I think it proper upon this Occasion of my first speaking to you, to declare my own Opinion of the Importance of carrying on all the Preparations we are making to oppose the great Power of France: And I shall lose no time in giving our Allies all Assurances, that nothing shall be wanting on my part to pursue the true Interest of England together with theirs, for the support of the Common Cause. In order to these Ends, I shall always be ready to ask the Advice of my Council, and of both Houses of Parliament, and desirous to countenance and employ all those who shall heartily concur and join with me in supporting and maintaining the present Establishment and Constitution, against all Enemies and opposers whatsoever.

After this generous Declaration, her Majesty was pleased to appoint the Lords of his late Majesty's Privy Council to continue in the same Office, and they were sworn accordingly. And then a Proclamation was order'd to continue all Officers in their Places till further Order.

In the Afternoon the Queen was proclaimed in London, with all the solemnity usual on such Occasions. A Letter was sent by her Majesty to the Privy Council in Scotland, intimating the King's Death, and informing them that her Majesty had taken the Coronation Oath. Required them to proclaim her Accession to the Throne, and publish a Proclamation therewith, whereby all Officers were

continued in their Places, till further Orders. The like was observed with respect to Ireland, and her Majesty was proclaimed at Edinburgh, and at Dublin, and all other places in the three Kingdoms with all Expressions of Loyalty and Joy.

The two Houses of Parliament separately presented Addresses to the Queen March the 9th, to condole the Loss of the late King, and to Congratulate her Majesty's Accession to the Throne, and to declare their Resolutions of standing by her Majesty in maintaining the Treaties with the Allies, for preserving the Liberties of Europe, and reducing the exorbitant Power of France. To both which her Majesty returned most Gracious Answers.

On the 11th of March the Queen came to the House of Lords, whither the Commons being sent for, her Majesty made a Speech in these Words.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I cannot too much lament my own Unhappiness, in succeeding to the Crown so immediately after the Loss of a King who was the great support not only of these Kingdoms, but of all Europe: And I am extremely sensible of the Weight and Difficulty it brings upon me. But the true Concern I have for our Religion, for the Laws and Liberties of England, for the maintaining the Succession of the Crown in the Protestant Line, and the Government in Church and State, as by Law Established, encourages me in this great Undertaking, which I promise my self will be successful by the Blessing of God, and the continuance of that Fidelity and Affection, of which you have given me so full Assurance. The present Conjunction of Affairs requires the greatest Application and Dispatch; and I am very glad to find

M. D. in your several Addresses so unanimous a Concurrence in the same Opinion with me, That too much cannot be done for the Encouragement of our Allies to reduce the exorbitant Power of France. I cannot but think it necessary upon this Occasion, to desire you to consider of proper Methods towards attaining of an Union between England and Scotland, which has been so lately recommended to you as a Matter that very nearly concerns the Peace and Security of both Kingdoms.

Gentlemen of the House of Commons,

I need not put you in Mind, That the Revenue for defraying the Expences of the Civil Government is Expired. I rely entirely upon your Affections for the supplying it in such a Manner as shall be most suitable for the Honour and Dignity of the Crown.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

It shall be my constant Endeavour to make you the best Return for that Duty and Affection you have expressed to me, by a careful and diligent Administration for the Good of all my Subjects: And as I know My own Heart to be entirely English, I can very sincerely assure you, There is not any Thing you can expect or desire from me, which I shall not be ready to do for the Happiness and Prosperity of England; And you shall always find me a strict and religious Observer of my Word.

Both Houses return'd their Thanks to her Majesty for this Gracious and most Excellent Speech.

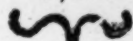
A few Days after the Queen appointed the Earl of Marlborough General of her Forces, and sent him to the Hague with the Title

of Ambassador Extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary, to confirm the Allies, and concert with them the means of carrying on the Great Work. But first her Majesty wrote a Letter to the States General, wherein she notified the Death of the King and declared her own Inclination to preserve a constant Union and Amity with them, and to maintain all the Alliances, by concurring with them in the Measures that should be necessary for the Preservation of the Liberty of Europe, and for reducing the Power of France. To which the States General returned an Answer full of Respect and Acknowledgements of her Majesty's Goodness.

The Resident of France presented a Memorial to the States General to cajol them into an Opinion of his Master's good Will and Affection towards them. And in it he intimated that they were now at liberty to pursue their own Judgment. Which the States understanding to mean an Insinuation that they were under a disagreeable Restraint from the late King, they were soon after that they made him a Return extremely different from what he desired.

The Earl of Marlborough having settled Affairs with the States relating to the Operation of the Campaign, returned to England the 5th.

The Parliament in the mean time went on expeditiously in the Business before them. On the 14th of March the Commons Resolved that the same Revenues be granted to her Majesty during her Life supporting the Government, which were granted to the late King. And on the 19th they passed a Bill for appointing Commissioners to take and state the Publick accounts. Both which, together with some others, received the Royal Assent the next Day.



Her Majesty made a Speech at the same time, wherein with an incomparable Grace she made a Present to the Nation of an Hundred Thousand Pounds of her own Revenue this Year, to be applied to the Service of the War. This Excess of Generosity was receiv'd with all the gratitude that affectionate Subjects are capable of, and the whole Nation was loaded with their Sovereign's Bounties and surprized with unconceivable Favours, could possibly express. Both Houses Addressed her Majesty upon it, and the whole Nation was filled with an Excess of Joy, in being blest'd with so bountiful and so beneficent a Sovereign.

On Sunday, April 12. His late Majesty King William's Funeral was solemnized. The Royal Corps deposited in an open Chariot, proceeded from the Palace at Kensington at Eight or Nine at Night, attended by all the Servants of the Royal Family, the Judges, and all the Officers of State, with a long Train of Nobility in Mourning Coaches, drawn each by six Horses. His Royal Highness Prince George of Denmark was Chief Mourner, supported by two Dukes. During the whole Procedure the Guns at the Tower fired singly Minute Sighs, and the biggest Bell in all the Principal Churches Toll'd. The Corps was interr'd in the same Vault with King Charles II. and the late Queen Mary.

On the 14th of April her Majesty constituted the Duke of Bedford Lord Steward, the Earl of Jersey Lord Chamberlain, the Earl of Bedford Treasurer of the Household, Sir Edward Seymour Comptroller, and Peregrine Bertie, Esq; Vice Chamberlain. And on the 15th her Majesty declared his Royal Highness Prince George of Denmark Generalissimo of all her Majesty's Forces both by Sea and Land. On the 20th the Duke of Ormond

was declared Commander in Chief of the Forces to be employed on board the Fleet. And the Privy Seal was delivered to the Marquis of Normanby.

On the 23d of April, her Majesty's Coronation was celebrated with as full Splendor and Magnificence as hath at any time been seen. The appearance of Nobility was very numerous, and the Peeres as well as the Peers making part of the Procession, the Shew was incomparable. The Attendance was as usual, who all walked upon a Floor covered with Blue Cloth, from Westminster-Hall to the Abbey Church, where the Sermon was preach'd by the Archbishop of York, and the Ceremony of Administring the Oath, &c. was perform'd by the Archbishop of Canterbury. The Coronation Medals thrown about during the time of the Solemnity, bore the Impress of her Majesty's Head, with an Inscription of her Titles, and on the Reverse, Pallas killing Medusa, with this Inscription, Vicem Gerit Illa Tonantis. When all was performed, the Procession returned in the same Order, the Peers and Peereses wearing now the Coronets on their Heads, to Westminster Hall, where they were entertain'd with a most magnificent Feast; during which the Champion Charles Dymock, Esq; made the usual Challenge.

On the 2d of May the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Charles Hedges were appointed Principal Secretaries of State. And the same Day it was debated in Council whether War should be declared against France; upon whose Advice alone her Majesty not relying in so important an Affair, she caused to be laid before the House of Commons, a Convention between the Queen, the Emperor, and the States General,

ral, with which the House entirely acquiesced; and voted an Address of Thanks to her Majesty, for communicating her Intentions of declaring War against *France*, and declared that the House would to the utmost Assist and Support her in carrying on the said War. Accordingly,

On the 4th of *May*, a Declaration of War against *France* was proclaimed with the usual Solemnity, grounded upon the unjust Usurpations and Encroachments of the *French King*, who had taken and kept Possession of a great part of the *Spanish Dominions*, exercising an Absolute Power over all that Monarchy, having seized *Milan* and the *Spanish Netherlands*, by his Arms, made himself Master of *Cadiz*, of the Entrance into the *Mediterranean*, and of the Ports in the *Spanish East Indies*, by his Fleets; every where designing to invade the Liberties of *Europe*, and to obstruct the Freedom of the Navigation and Commerce. And it being agreed by the Treaties of Alliance with the Emperor, the States General, and other Princes, That if the Injuries complain'd of be not redress'd within a certain Time now lapsed, the Parties concern'd should mutually assist each other with their whole Strength. And whereas instead of giving Satisfaction, the *French King* has not only proceeded to farther Violences, but has added thereunto a great Affront and Indignity to the Queen and her Kingdoms, by declaring the pretended Prince of *Wales* King of *Great Britain*; and had also influenced *Spain* to concur in the same Affront and Indignity, as well as in his other Oppressions. Therefore her Majesty commanded her Admiral and her General to do and execute all Acts of Hostility in Prosecution of this War against *France* and *Spain*, &c.

At this time her Majesty issued her Command, that the Prince *Sophia* be prayed for in the daily Office of the Church.

May 6. The Lord Godolphin was made Lord High Treasurer.

A Spirit of Malice against King *William* spread itself so virulently to insinuate that he had projected Design to let the Princess *Anne* aside, and to introduce immediately the House of *Hanover* into the Succession to the Throne, which the House of Lords taking notice of they form'd a Resolution to this effect, *That a Report being spread that amongst the late King's Papers some had been found tending to the Prejudice of her Majesty or her Succession to the Crown, and the Lords who were appointed by her Majesty to inspect the Papers, having declared that no Paper did appear which might give Ground or Colour for such Report; it is thereupon resolved, that the said Report is False, Villainous and Scandalous.* And the Resolution was ordered to be presented before her Majesty, with their humble desire, that her Majesty would give Order to the Attorney General to Prosecute the Authors or Publishers of that and such like Scandalous Reports.

And Complaint being made of some Passages in a Book Entitled *The History of the last Parliament* wherein the said Report was insinuated, and Dr. *Drake* a Physician having own'd himself to be the Author of that Book, he was committed before the House of Lords, upon not giving satisfactory Reasons for these Passages in his Book, the Lords voted it False and Scandalous, and order'd him to be prosecuted by the Attorney General. Another Book also Entitled, *A true Picture of a Modern War* being complain'd of for the

son, it was in like manner Cen-
d, but the Author never ap-
d.

The War being now begun, both
ouses of Parliament Addressed the
een to prohibit all Corres-
ndence with *France*, and also to
ge her Allies to observe the
ne.

The Lords addressed her Majesty
the 23d of *May*, That she would
pleased to grant Commissions
h such Powers as were proper, to
h Persons and Communities as
Majesty should think fit, to be
venturers to make Acquisitions
the *West Indies*.

On the 25th of *May*, the Queen
ne to the House of Lords, and ha-
g passed the Acts, made a Speech,
erein her Majesty declared her
satisfaction in the Proceedings of
Parliament, and express'd her
anks for the Supplies.

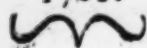
The Supplies granted this Session,
des establishing the Royal Re-
ue, were, an Act for making
d Deficiencies upon several
ds, which appear'd to amount
338628*l*. besides what had been
erly provided for. To supply
were given, the Old Tonnage
Poundage till the 1st of *August*,
; The Stamp Duty for the
e Term; The Duties upon
ses; and the Duties upon Whale-
and *Scotch* Linnen, for the
e Term, and the overplus of the
Duty, beyond what was appro-
ted to the Bank, till *August*
1706. And for the Service of
War this Year, a Land-Tax of
in the Pound, and a Subsidy.
ust be remembred also, that in
Session an Act passed to em-
er her Majesty, to name Com-
ioners for an Union with *Scot-*
And then the Parliament
prorogued to the 7th of *July*,
n *May*, the 16. Sir George Rook
made Vice Admiral of *England*.

On the 21st of *May* her Majesty *A. D.*
declared his Royal Highness Prince *1702.*
George of Denmark, Lord High
Admiral of *England*, and *Ireland*.
And on the 23d his Royal High-
ness appointed Sir *George Rook*,
Sir *David Mitchel*, *Geo. Churchill*,
Esq; and *Richard Hill* Esq; to be
his Council in the Admiralty.

The several Foreign Princes and
States of *Europe*, had in the mean
time made their Congratulations
to her Majesty, on her Happy Ac-
cession to the Throne. And her
own Subjects presented their Ad-
dresses to her upon the same Occa-
sion, from all the parts of her Do-
minions.

The Campaign abroad this Year
was opened by the Siege of *Keyser-*
swaert, a small but strong Town on
the *Rhine* in the Electorate of *Co-*
logn, which was possess'd by the
French; this Town was invested on
the 16th of *April*, and the Siege
carried on with difficulty by Reason
of the bad Weather, and the relief
the *French* were able from time to
time to put into the Town. How-
ever on the 9th of *June* the Coun-
terscarp was taken by Storm, and
six Days after the Town Capitula-
ted. In the mean time the *French*
under Marshal *Boufflers*, made a
bold Attempt. That General being
joined by those two Bodies, under
the Duke of *Burgundy* and Count
Tallard, made a hasty March to-
wards *Nimeguen*, and proceeded in
it so far, that the Inhabitants of
that Town look'd upon themselves
as lost. But the more courageous
among them so animated the rest,
that while they wanted Horse
and Carriages, they by manual
Labour haled the Cannon out of
the Arsenal and planted 160 Pieces
on the Walls ready to fire a-
gainst the Enemy. The *English*
and *Dutch* Army that lay encamp'd
in *Brabant* under the Command of

A. D.
1702.



the Earl of *Atblone*, upon the first Advice of this March broke up, and took the proper Measures to intercept the Enemy, which by their expedition they effected, coming into the Neighbourhood of *Nimeguen* half an Hour before the *French* could get up, and thereby saved the Town, which taken, would have given the *French* free Entrance into the united *Netherlands*.

On the 16th of *June*, Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* invested *Landau*, the Siege whereof took up three Months. At length on the 10th of *September*, the Besiegers being ready to make a general Storm, the Governor Capitulated, and the Town was surrender'd.

The Earl of *Marlborough* being arriv'd in *Holland*, was honoured by the States with the chief Command of the Army, and at the beginning of *July*, he put himself at the Head of it near *Nimeguen*, and soon after obliged the *French* to quit the *Spanish Guelderland*. *Venlo*, *Ruremond*, and *Stevenswaert*, were severally besieged and taken, and thereby the whole *Spanish Guelderland* except the Capital was made subject to the *Dutch*. And further, the City and Castle of *Liege* were also Besieged, and taken in this Campaign. All which being performed, the Army seperated on the 3d of *November*, and the Earl of *Marlborough* embark'd on the *Maes* to return to *Holland*; but a little below *Venlo* in the Middle of the Night, the Boat was surpriz'd, and taken by a Party of the Garrison of *Guelder*, but their business being chiefly Plunder, and not knowing the Earl, they accepted a Pass which he happen'd to have, belonging to his Brother, and after rifling the Baggage, let the Boat pass.

The Emperor had the last Year in pursuit of his Claim to the Crown of *Spain*, sent an Army under Prince

Eugene of *Savoy* into the Dutchy of *Milan*, where by the Bravery of the Troops, and the Conduct of the General they had made good Acquisitions, but thro' the Difficulty of receiving Recruits and Necessaries the Army was much diminished insomuch that the Blockade which the Imperialists had made upon *Mantua* in the Winter was this Spring raised, and the Army disposed itself in a defensive Posture all the Summer, against the Superior Power of the *French*, under the Duke de *Vendome*, and the Spaniards under King *Philip*: Till the beginning of *August*, when the Enemy press'd to give Prince *Eugene* Battle. On the 15th of that Month they came to Engagement at *Luzzara*, wherein the *French* were repulsed and forced from the Field of Battle, which gave the Imperialists occasion to claim the Victory; altho' the *French* by taking *Luzzara* the next Day pretended that Honour to be theirs.

In *Germany* the Elector of *Bavaria* accepted the Offers *France* made him, and being promised to be supported by an Army which that King would send thro' the Black Forest to join with his Forces, in the beginning of *September*, he seized the City of *Ulm*, and declar'd for the *French*. The next Month, the Marquis de *Villars* with a Detachment of *French* endeavouring to join the *Bavarian*, came to a Battle with Prince *Lewis* of *Baden*, who with the Army of the Empire was Posted at *Friedlingen* to hinder the *French* from joining. The *French* sung *Te Deum* for a Victory. But the *Germans* claimed it, and with just Reason, since the *French* were repulsed, and the intended Junction prevented.

The Proceeding of our own Fleet at *Cadiz* this Summer we will postpone for the present; to speak of the Proceedings of the *Parliament*

ent in Sco
ome Affai
The Parli
burgh on
e Queens
uke Ham
nd altho'
e Reading
ould proce
is Opinion
ament did
much as b
on of the
ways exp
death, and
ontrary wa
for them
h which h
ithdrew,
ore, who
The Du
queen's Hig
d her Maj
ament, w
ared her A
ent Kingd
aintaining
ffion of th
berties, a
overnmen
resented th
rench Kin
ad offer'd
aiming th
ales King
ubversion
n and the
ad caused
wherein sh
ence and
ngly recor
roviding
uch a Nu
necessary.
hem an U
oms, de
Parliamen
o name C
Red they w
Part.
The Du

ent in *Scotland*, and some other
ome Affairs.

The Parliament assembled at *Ed-
burgh* on the 9th of *June*. Before
the Queens Commission was open'd,
Duke *Hamilton* desired to be heard,
and altho' he was desired to wait
the Reading the Commission, he
would proceed, and declared it as
his Opinion, that this present Par-
liament did not legally Exist, for-
much as by the Ancient Constitu-
tion of the Realm, the Parliament
always expired with the King's
death, and that the Statute to the
contrary was not sufficient Authori-
ty for them to meet and sit. Up-
on which he took Instruments and
withdrew, and was followed by 80
more, who adhered to his Opinion.

The Duke of *Queensbury* the
Queen's High Commissioner presen-
ted her Majesty's Letter to the Par-
liament, wherein her Majesty de-
clared her Affection to that her an-
cient Kingdom, and Assurance of
maintaining them in the full Pos-
session of their Religion, Laws and
Liberties, and of the Presbyterian
Government of the Church. Re-
presented the exorbitant Power of the
French King, and the Indignity he
had offer'd to the Nation, in pro-
claiming the Pretended Prince of
Wales King. Which tending to the
subversion of the Protestant Religi-
on and the Ruin of the Subjects,
had caused her to declare War,
wherein she expected their Concur-
rence and Assistance; and accord-
ingly recommended to them, the
providing competent Supplies for
such a Number of Forces as were
necessary. Then recommended to
them an Union of the two King-
doms, declaring that the *English*
Parliament having empowered her
to name Commissioners, she expe-
cted they would do the same on their
Part.

The Duke of *Queensbury* in a

very handsome Speech enlarg'd up-
on the Queen's Letter, and the Chan-
cellor the Earl of *Marchmont* se-
conded him, and then the House
adjourned to the 11th.

Being met again they drew up a
Letter to the Queen in most Grate-
ful and Loyal Terms, and then pro-
ceeded in the Business recommended
to them. These Acts soon passed,
and received the Royal Assent,
namely, an Act Recognizing her
Majesty's Royal Authority. An Act
declaring this present Parliament to
be a Lawful and Free Meeting of
Parliament. And an Act for secu-
ring the Protestant Religion and
Presbyterian Church Government.
And not long after an Act passed for
a Supply of Ten Months and half's
Cessment upon Land.

Duke *Hamilton* sent up an Ad-
dress to the Queen upon the Subject
of his Protest, which her Majesty
would not admit; but on the con-
trary by a Message to the Parlia-
ment declar'd her Resentment of it,
and requir'd them to proceed with-
out regarding it.

On the 25th of *June* an Act for
enabling her Majesty to Name
Commissioners for an Union, re-
ceiv'd the Royal Assent.

It was now propos'd to the Par-
liament that in regard *England* had
settled the Succession on the House
of *Hanover*, it would be proper for
Scotland to do the like, but this
met with such Opposition that the
High Commissioners thought fit to
adjourn the Parliament on the 3d
of *July*.

But to return to *England*. The
Grand Fleet under the Command of
Sir *George Rook* having 10000
Landmen on Board lay ready on the
19th of *June* to put to Sea. Rear
Admirals *Fairborn* and *Graydon*
with a Squadron of *Dutch*, in all
30 Sail, were detach'd on the 2d
upon a particular Service. And on

A. D.
1701.

A. D. the 25th Sir John Munden, who had been sent out against a Squadron of French under Du Cassé, return'd without hindring them from getting into the *Groyne* or fighting them there: With which her Majesty was so displeased, that she took away his Commission. The whole Fleet sailed on the 1st of July, and proceeded on their Voyage towards *Cadiz*, but the Wind altering, it was near a Month before they got out of the Soundings.

On the 2d of July, The Parliament was dissolv'd by Proclamation, and a new one call'd to meet on the 20th of August. On the 9th her Majesty declar'd the D. of Somerset Master of the Horse, and the E. of Pembroke President of the Council.

His Royal Highness being advised by his Physician to use the Bath Waters against the *Asthma* he was much afflicted with, her Majesty resolv'd to accompany him thither. And the Parliament being prorogued to the 8th of October, Her Majesty and the Prince set out from *Windsor* on the 26th of August, and was pleas'd to take *Oxford* in her Way, where she lodged the first Night, in the Apartment provided for her in *Christ's Church*. The University, sensible of the great Honour they receiv'd by her Majesty's Presence, entertain'd her with Orations, Verses, Consorts of Musick, a Spendid Banquet, and the usual Presents: With which her Majesty express'd herself highly satisfi'd, and left that Place the next Day, to proceed on her Journey. The Earl of Abingdon with the Gentlemen of the County, attended her Majesty to the Limits of *Oxfordshire*, and on the Borders of *Gloucestershire*, the High Sheriff and Gentlemen of that County wait'd on her Majesty to *Cirencester*, where she lay that Night. And the

next Day was attended by the Duke of Beaufort, who conducted her to his Seat at *Badminton*, where her Majesty and the Prince accepted an Entertainment. And then proceeded to *Bath*, where she was met by the High Sheriff, Mayor, Citizens and a great Concourse of Gentry and conducted into the City, thro' the joyful Acclamations of the People, who also express'd their Joy by Ringing of Bells, Bonfires, Illuminations, &c. Her Majesty was pleas'd to give the City of *Bristol* the Honour of a Visit on the 1st of September, where the highest Demonstrations of the Loyalty and Respect of the Citizens, and the neighbouring Gentry, were paid her. And having been entertained with a Splendid Dinner, her Majesty and the Prince return'd the same Night to the *Bath*. They remained there to the 8th of October, when her Royal Highness having receiv'd sufficient Benefit by the Waters, her Majesty left that Place, and return'd the 10th to *Windsor*.

The Confederate Fleet consisting of 30 English and 20 Dutch Line of Battle Ships, besides Fireships, Cruisers, Yatches, Bombships, Victuallers, Hospitals, Tenders, &c. in their Voyage, came up to the height of *Cape Finisterre* the 30th of July, of *Lisbon* the 10th of August, and on the 12th, arriv'd before *Cadiz*. A Council of War being held, and the Advices consider'd which Mr. Methwin and the Prince of Heilbrunn brought, whereby it was understood, that the Enemy had 4000 disciplin'd Troops in *Cadiz*, besides 1000 old Horse and the Militia to guard the Coast, it was resolv'd to Land on the Bay of *Bull* to take Fort *Catharine*, and Port *St. Mary*. The Duke of Ormonde sent a Boat with a Letter to the Governor of *Cadiz*, to which he answer'd in Civil Terms, that he

A. D.
1702.

ould maintain the Post he was in. the 15th, the Forces began to d. The Grenadiers that first o' shore were attack'd by a small y of *Spanish* Horse, whom they ckly defeated. So the Forces all ded, and the next Day took Ro- where they stayed some Days put all Things in Order. On 22d they took *St. Catharine's* and Port *St. Mary*, whence Inhabitants being all fled, the diers plunder'd their Houses, notwithstanding that the Duke of Or- had very strictly forbidden all nderings. Terrible Havock was de, and great Offence thereby en to the *Spaniards*; which oc- on'd the Duke of *Ormond* to put *Henry Bellasis* and *Sir Charles* ra (who had not sufficiently withheld the Soldiers,) under Arrest. the 24th, a Council of War was d, wherein it was resolv'd to at- k the *Matagorda* Fort, and then end in a Frigate or two to pass Puntals. But the time that was t in Plundering Port *St. Mary* consulting afterwards, gave the my Opportunity to recover their ght, and to put themselves into a Condition to resist, that the ole Design was frustrated. The ple of *Cadiz* came to their Wits, Governor of *Andalusia* encrea- his Army, the People that were d at *St. Mary's*, provoked ur Neighbours to Revenge. And the whole, what with the ill anagement on the Confederate e, and the recovered Wisdom on *Spaniards* side, such Oppositi- was made, as render'd the At- k of the Town impracticable. ree Galleons were sunk at the trance of the Puntals, which pre- ated the Shipping passing it. And Gallies with 7 Men of War, lay ing incessantly upon the Trenches the *Matagorda*. The Ground re also was so Boggy, that 'twas

impracticable to dig Trenches deep enough, and the Ground was not strong enough to sustain the Batteries of Cannon that were Erected. Wherefore on the Fifth of *September*, the Forces withdrew from before it, and soon after the Army found it necessary to retire to the Ships. Accordingly they drew off in good Order to *Rota*, and on the 14th, 15th, 16th, and 17th of *September*, the Forces were safely shipped again.

When they were shipp'd the Question was put, whether they should stay and Winter in *Spain*, or proceed Home? The Duke of *Ormond* was for the former, and *Sir George Rook* for the latter, and a Council of War being held the latter Opinion prevail'd, and accordingly on the 19th of *September* they left *Cadiz*, and set sail homeward; a Detachment being first sent off for the *West Indies*.

But what the Covetousness of some, and the Unskilfulness of others had depriv'd the Nation of at *Cadiz*, Fortune made up to it at *Vigo*. On *September 21*, some Ships were sent into *Lagos* to Water, there one *Mr. Beauvoir* Chaplain to the *Pembroke*, by the Advantage of speaking good *French*, fell into Conversation with the *French Consul*, at whose House he and the Gentlemen that came ashore with him lodged two Nights; during which time, the *Frenchman* was full of his Vaunts of his Master's Power, and among the rest gave broad hints of the Arrival of the *Galleons*. Before they went abroad a Gentleman from *Lisbon* came into the Town, who wanted to go aboard the Confederate Fleet, to him *Mr. Beauvoir* sent a Civil Message with an Offer of taking him on Board, which he accepting they went together to the Boats; and in the way the Chaplain asking for News, the Stranger told him

A. D.
1702.

; and altho' 14 Millions of Pieces Eight had been carried ashore, it was computed that 6 Millions more remained on Board, besides a vast quantity of rich Goods, when our Fleet attack'd them.

It was again proposed by the Duke of *Ormond* to Winter in *Vigo*, to which purpose his Grace order'd to take the Town of *Vigo*, where they might lye in safety all Winter if a competent Number of Shipping were left with them. The Admiral declaring that he would not leave above 5 or 6 Frigates, to afford the Army above two Months Provision, that Design was put aside, and the Duke of *Ormond* with the Forces on Board, and on the 19th set sail with Sir *George Rooke* and Vice Admiral *Hopson*, with 10 more Men of War for England, where they arriv'd the 7th of November. The rest of the Fleet remained behind to conduct home the Prizes, one whereof a rich Galleon was lost by running upon a Rock. It must be remember'd that Captain *Hardy* who brought Sir *George Rooke* the first News of the Galleons taken in *Vigo*, was sent express with Lord *Shanon* and brought the first News of the Victory to the Queen who made him a Present of 1000 Guineas, and conferr'd upon him the Honour of Knighthood.

And now having informed our Reader of all Foreign Transactions wherein England was concern'd, we return home to speak of the Proceedings in Parliament. On the 14th of October the Parliament assembled, and the Commons being come up to the House of Lords, the Lord Keeper declared it was her Majesty's Pleasure that they proceed to the choice of a Speaker; being therefore returned to their House they Elected *Robert Harley*, Esq; to that Office, who being presented the next Day her Majesty made a

Speech to both Houses, wherein she ask'd their Assistance in carrying on the War, and desir'd the Commons to provide proper Supplies, declaring that those given last Year had prov'd deficient, altho' her Majesty had given in the Hundred Thousand Pounds she promis'd, to make 'em up; Took Notice of the Affection and Respect she had seen in her Subjects during her late Progress, desir'd the House to inspect the Publick Accounts, and declar'd her Concern at the disappointment at *Cadiz*. And concluded with Expressions of her Affection to the Church of England.

Both Houses Address'd her Majesty in most Loyal and Affectionate Terms to thank her for this Gracious Speech, and to Congratulate her Majesty upon the Success of her Arms under the Conduct of the Duke of *Marlborough*, who, said the Commons, has signally retrieved the Ancient Honour and Glory of the English Nation,

This Expression gave Offence, as making a Reflection upon King *William*, and therefore the Word *maintain'd* was propos'd instead of retriev'd in the House, but refused by a vast Majority.

On the 30th of October the Commons resolv'd that 40000 Seamen be the Compliment for the Service of the next Year. And that 129314*l.* be rais'd for the Ordinary of the Navy. And on the 6th of November voted that 50000 Men be the Proportion of Land Forces to act in conjunction with the Allies the next Year in the War against *France*. And at the same time they voted 350000*l.* for Guards and Garrisons, including 6000 Landmen to act on Board the Fleet, and 70973*l.* for the Ordnance for Land Service. Three Days after the House resolv'd, That 833826*l.* be granted for the Land Forces, and 51843*l.* for

A. D. the Queen's Proportion of Subsidies to the Allies. And afterwards, *January* the 5th, they voted an Augmentation of 10000 Foreigners to be hired for the Service of the next Year. In all 3,694,136*l.*

November the 12th being by her Majesty appointed a Day of Thanksgiving to Almighty God for the great Success this Year, Her Majesty paid her Devotions at the Cathedral Church of *St. Paul, London*, being attended by both Houses of Parliament, all the Officers of State and the Foreign Ministers, and waited upon by my Lord Mayor of *London*, who in a Crimson Velvet Gown receiv'd her Majesty at *Temple-Bar*, and having presented the City Sword receiv'd it back and carried it before her, the Aldermen and Sheriffs accompanying the Mayor, and all the Liveries placed in Stalls on each side the Street, together with the several Regiments of Train'd-Bands, made a Lane all the way. The Service was performed with most exquisite Musick by the two Choirs of the Queen's Chapel and *Paul's*. The Sermon was preach'd by the Bishop of *Exeter*, and the whole perform'd with great Order and Devotion.

About this time the Prize from *Vigo* came home. Sir *Claudſley Shovel* took 110 Brass Guns at *Vigo* out of the Batteries and Ships, burnt what Ships were run ashore and could not be got off, and then set Sail for *England*, where he arrived the 25th of *October* with part of the Fleet, and a Week after the rest with the Prizes except the *Gallean* lost at Sea, as we have said, were brought in by Sir *Stafford Fairborn*. Both Houses of Parliament gave their Thanks to the Duke of *Ormond* and Sir *George Rook*. As they did also to the Earl of *Marlborough*, who returned from his Campaign soon after.

This Session lasted long, by rea-

son of the variety of Business that came before them, and the long Debates upon occasion of the Differences between the two Houses upon the Subject of the Occasional Conformity Bill, and some other Points.

To omit the less momentous such as the Censure pass'd in the House of Commons against the Bishop of *Worcester* for having concern'd himself in Sir *John Packington's* Election. The Enquiry into Business of *Cadiz* by the Lords wherein Sir *George Rook* was honourably acquitted. The Censure of *De Foe's* Pamphlet call'd *The shortest way with the Dissenters*, and other Things.

The Business transacted in this Session were, 1. A Provision for raising the Money granted to her Majesty. 2. Establishing a Revenue upon Prince *George*. 3. Making divers wholesome Laws. 4. Debating upon a Bill against Occasional Conformity. And 5. Inspecting the Reports of the Commissioners for stating the Publick Accounts.

1. The Ways and Means for raising a Supply were, A Land Tax of 4*s.* in the Pound. Duty upon Malt, &c. Duty on Coals. Annuities at 15 Years purchase, for 10 Years. And a Subsidy.

2. Her Majesty having intimated to the Houses, that there was but a slender Provision for the Prince of *Denmark*, in case she happen'd to die before him, and being wish'd by her self by the Act for settling the Revenue, from making any Settlement upon him, recommended to their Consideration, which the House unanimously acquiesc'd in and accordingly on the 1st of *December* they voted, that 10000*l.* per Annum be settled upon his Royal Highness, in case he survive her Majesty. Which was duly enacted.

The Publick Bills enacted this
on besides what are mention'd
e 24 in Number. Among
ch the most considerable were,
Act for continuing the Commis-
sioners for Stating the Debt due to
Army. An Act for advancing
Sale of the forfeited Estates in
land. An Act for enlarging the
e, for taking the Abjuration.
Act for Commissioners to State
Publick Accounts. An Act for
thing St. Paul's Cathedral. An
for making the River *Cham*
igable. An Act against Fe-
s, &c.

The Laws having provided
no Person should hold any Of-
fice or Employment in Corporati-
on as well as in the State, without
qualifying themselves to be of the
Church of *England*, by receiving
the Sacrament according to the Rites
and Ceremonies of the Church, it
had been a Custom several Years
past, for Dissenters to come for once
to Church, and take the Sacrament
if they were necessary to qualify them
for holding an Office; but as this
was to be a Prevarication with
respect to Religion, it was a Practice
which gave great Offence, and was
condemn'd by such Dissenters them-
selves as were Conscientious and Pi-
ous. It was therefore thought Rea-
sonable that a Law might pass to
prevent this evil Custom. Accord-
ingly a Bill was brought into the
House of Commons, to prevent Oc-
cassional Conformity.

The Purport whereof was, That
any Person having an Office or
Employment, do afterwards resort
to Conventicles or Religious Meet-
ings in other Manner than according
to the Liturgy and Practice of the
Church of *England*, shall forfeit
the Sum of 500 *l.* and five Pounds
every Day that such Person shall
continue in such Office or Employ-
ment, after having been present at

such Conventicle. And shall be dis-
abled from holding such Office, or
receiving any Benefit thereby. * And
shall afterwards for ever be incapa-
ble of holding any Office in *Eng-
land* till he shall have constantly
Conform'd to the Church of *England*
without being present at any Con-
venticle for one whole Year, and
shall have taken the Sacrament three
times in that Year, whereof he
shall make Oath in Publick Court.
And upon second Offence after such
Qualification, he shall incur double
Penalties, forfeit his Office, and
be afterwards incapable of enjoying
any Office till he hath Conform'd
for three Years. This Bill passed
the House of Commons, and be-
ing sent up to the Lords, divers
Amendments were there made to
it. The principal whereof were,
viz.

That the Penalty shall be incurr'd
by being present at any Religious
Meeting, where the Queen and
Princess *Sophia* be not prayed for.

They alter'd the Penalty, redu-
cing it to 20 *l.* only, whereof one
Third to the Queen, one Third to
the Poor, and one Third to the
Informers.

The Lords also left out the whole
incapacitating Clauses which above
begin * *And shall afterwards be for
ever incapacitated, &c.*

And they added these, *viz.* That
no Person shall suffer by this Act,
unless Information be given against
him in ten Days time, and he be
prosecuted within three Months af-
ter the Offence. That no Dissenter
shall be compellable to hold any
Office for which he cannot be qua-
lify'd without taking the Sacrament.
That this Act shall not extend to
the University Churches for the pub-
lick Sermon or Lecture being preach-
ed without reading the Common
Prayer, but that the ancient Usage
there may continue. That no Per-
son

son shall incur the Penalties of this Act by going to the *French or Dutch* Churches establish'd here by Authority. That this Act shall not affect the Governors of any Hospitals, or the Assistants of Corporations or Work-houses erected for relieving and employing the Poor. And that such Governors shall be exempt from the Penalties of the Test-Act.

These Amendments and Additions made by the Lords were refused by the Commons; which produced Conferences and Free Conferences divers times, but to no purpose; for both Sides adhering to their Opinions, the Bill was lost. The Arguments used by both Sides were afterwards Printed by Order of the House of Lords, to which we must refer the Readers who desire more Particulars.

5. The Commissioners for stating the Publick Accounts, having reported their Observations, it occasion'd many severe Votes of the House of Commons against *Charles Earl of Hallifax*, who was at that time Auditor of the Exchequer. But the House of Lords took that Matter into Consideration and examined all the Papers and Persons concern'd, and in an Address to her Majesty, represented that Matter so, as entirely to acquit that Lord of any manner of blame. This as also their Examinations of the Applications of all the Publick Moneys during the whole Reign of King *William* having been Printed, we must refer the the Reader to, who will therein have very ample Satisfaction.

The Commons were displeased at the Lords Proceedings on the Publick Accounts, and refused to permit the Commissioners attend that House as desired. Which being likely to produce a new Controversy, the Queen sent to the House of Lords

to dispatch what they had before them; and two Days after they deliver'd their Address (Feb. 22) Her Majesty came to the House and having given the Royal Assent to the Bills, made a Speech, and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 22d of April.

Publick Events omitted in coming on the Thread of Discourse of the Parliament, were as follows.

On the 2d of December Her Majesty was pleased to create the Duke of *Marlborough* a Duke of the Kingdom, and to settle a Pension of 5000 *l. per Annum* upon him out of the Post-Office: Which was intimated to the House of Commons, and wish'd it might be perpetuated. But the House excus'd themselves, and the Queen withdrew her Request.

The Queen having pursuant to Acts of Parliament in both Kingdoms, nominated Commissioners to treat of an Union between *England* and *Scotland*, those Commissioners met the 22d of October and adjusted Preliminaries, on the 14th of December being assembled, Her Majesty came to them; and made a Speech in the following Words.

My Lords,

I am so fully perswaded, that the Union of the Two Kingdoms will prove the Happiness of both, and render this Island more formidable than it has been in the past, That I wish this Treaty be brought to a good and speedy Conclusion. I am come to know the Progress you have made in it; I do assure you, nothing shall be wanting on my part to bring it to Perfection.

The Scots made their Demand, and the English gave them an Answer, the Particulars whereof are too long

this Place. Neither is it necessary, for the Treaty at this time not go on.

In the beginning of *January* Admiral *Bembow* was brought to *England* of the progress of her Majesty's Fleet in the *West Indies*, under Vice Admiral *Bembow*, where they had had great Success against the Enemy in several Actions this Summer. But that of most Importance, a Misfortune happen'd thro' the Cowardice of the Commanders. About the latter end of *July* the Admiral understanding that *Du Casse* with a French Squadron was expected at *Hispaniola*, he failed to intercept him; and having learned at *Leon* a Bay of *Hispaniola*, that the French were failed for *Cartagena*, he followed them. On the 10th of *August* he spied the Enemy, who were 10 Sail, 4 whereof consisted from 66 to 70 Guns apiece, 30 or 40 Guns, one full of Soldiers, and the rest small Ships. The English were 7 Men of War and 3 Ships. The Admiral disposed to attack them, but 3 or 4 of the Ships lay far a Stern, and altho' the Signal of Battle was given, took no care to come up. The Admiral was in the *Breda*, with the *Fal-mouth*, Captain *Vincent*, and the *Kirkby*, Captain *Watson*, continued the Action with the Enemy for five or six Days, but the *Defiance*, Captain *Kirkby*, and the *Windsor*, Captain *Constable*, without firing a Gun, altho' point-blank a-breast with the Rear Ship of the Enemy, got out of Gun-shot, and the *Greenwich*, Captain *Wade*, lay three leagues a Stern. The Enemy made the best of their way; so it was a running Fight from the 19th to the 24th. One of the Enemies Men of War was quite disabled and lay a Hulk at float, yet would some of them come to take her;

the Admiral was all along engaged, and was well seconded by the *Fal-mouth*; the *Ruby* also did good Service, and was disabled in the Action, but the rest shamefully kept off. The Enemy did not sufficiently perceive our Disorder to make their Advantage of it; but finding at last that the rest of the Ships purposely lagg'd, they attack'd the Admiral's Ship so briskly on the 24th, that they tore her Rigging, and by a Chain-shot broke the Admiral's Leg to pieces, who bravely order'd his Cradle on Deck, and continued to give Orders so well, that the Ship was brought off. He sent then for all the Captains on Board him to urge a continuance of the Action; but they all agreed in an advice to forbear further Fighting; so the Enemy were permitted to carry off their disabled Ship in Tow, altho' two of ours had been up with her while she lay Disabled.

On the 6th of *October* a Court Martial was held for the Tryal of 4 of the Captains, one whereof (*Hudson*) died before the Day of his Tryal; *Kirkby* and *Wade* were condemned to be shot to Death for Cowardise, breach of Orders, and neglect of Duty. *Constable* was acquitted of Cowardise, but convicted of the other Crimes, and Sentenced to be Castir'd and Imprison'd during her Majesty's Pleasure. The other two Captains also were Sentenced to be suspended for having advised against continuing the Action. This Disappointment was the more grievous, because the French Fleet had on Board Soldiers and Governours for all the Spanish Forts and Governments; the taking of whom, as might have been done if the whole Fleet had done their Duty, would have been an extream Damage to the Enemy. Admiral *Bembow* died at *Jamaica* Nov. 4. of the Wounds received in the Engagement.

The

A. D.
1700.

The Execution of the condemn'd Captains was respited till her Majesty's Pleasure be known, and the Prisoners were sent home, where upon their Arrival, they were not permitted to come ashore, for her Majesty gave Orders for the Execution of the Sentence on Board. And accordingly *Kirkby* and *Wade* were Shot *April* the 14th.

A Committee of General Officers having been appointed to examine the Conduct of *Sir Henry Bellasis*, and *Sir Charles Hara* at Port St. Mary, they found *Sir Henry Bellasis* guilty of Plundering, and acquitted *Sir Charles Hara* (Feb. 27) wherefore her Majesty dismiss'd the former from the Service, and took off the Suspension of the latter.

The Convocation sat this Year, but did no Business, the Disputation between the two Houses obstructing it. The Lower House insisted upon their Right of intermediate Session, and the Archbishop upon his Right of Proroguing. The Lower House propos'd as an Expedient, That an Address be presented to her Majesty to decide the Controversy, but the Upper House declined it. However the Lower House address'd her Majesty to that Purpose, but obtain'd not their End.

On the 9th of *March* her Majesty conferr'd these Honours. The Marquis of *Normanby* was made Duke of *Buckingham*. *John Granville*, Esq; created Baron *Granville* of *Potheridge*. *Heneage Finch*, Esq; Baron of *Guernsey* in the County of *Southampton*. *Sir John Levison Gower*, Baron *Gower* of *Sittenham* in the County of *York*. *Francis Conway Seymour*, Esq; Baron *Conway* of *Ragley* in the County of *Warwick*. And *John Harvey*, Esq; Baron *Harvey* of *Ickworth* in the County of *Suffolk*.

His Grace the Duke of Or-

mond (Lord Lieutenant) departed (May 20th) for *Ireland*, and arriv'd at *Dublin* June the 4th, where he was magnificently receiv'd.

Endeavours having been long made with the King of *Portugal* to bring him into the Grand Alliance, was at last prevail'd upon to his Engagements with *France*; on the 16th of *May* he concluded Treaty of Alliance, Offensive and Defensive, with the Emperor, Queen of *Great Britain*, and States General. And soon after the Duke of *Schomberg* was declared General of the Forces to be thither.

The Protestants in the *Ceven* a Mountainous part of *Langue* impatient under the Severities of the Court of *France* had long exerted upon them, took up Arms in Summer and form'd a considerable Body, which employ'd a good Number of Troops all the Year: They propos'd here to give them Assistance, but the Privy Council was entirely agreeing in it, there was little or nothing done.

The Parliament in *Scotland* continued the same without Dissolution ever since they were first sent as a Convention at the Revolution; which having been a Matter of great Complaint all the later Years of King *William*, her Majesty pleas'd to put an end to that Parliament, and order a new one to be Elected; which was done accordingly.

And they met on the 6th of *May* Her Majesty's Letter to them was read, wherein the Consideration of the State of the Forces, Forts and Garrisons, that they be duly maintained, and the providing sufficient Supplies, were recommended to them. Her Majesty recommended also to their Care the Encouragement of Trade, declar'd her Affection to that Kingdom.

minated the Duke of *Queensbury* as her High-Commissioner. It is not our Business to make Relations, or Characterize Men; Reader must from the Proceedings of this Parliament find out the Temper of the Members, and not expect us to anticipate his Judgment. The first Business went upon was an Act to Recognize her Majesty's Authority and undoubted Title to the Crown: To which a Clause being added to make it Treason to Quarrel her Majesty's Right to the Crown, her Exercise of the Government, Debate arose and the latter Words were alter'd to, her being in the Exercise of the Government. This being over, the Act for Supply was read; but an overture being at the same time offer'd it was resolv'd, it should be consider'd before the Supply. The Overture was, 'That Parliament should proceed to such Conditions of Government and Regulations in the Constitution to take Place after her Majesty and the Heirs of her Body, as should be necessary for the Preservation of their Religion and Liberty.' The Court Party endeavour'd to postpone this Overture to the Supply, which occasioned warm Debates and severe Reflections upon the Ministry and Parliament of England. On the 28th of May, the Marquis of *Athol* offer'd an Act for the security of the Kingdom, in Case of her Majesty's Decease; which after much Debate was receiv'd. The Duke of *Argyle* offer'd an Act for Ratifying the Revolution and all the Acts following thereon. Mr. Fletcher, an Act containing several Limitations upon the Successor after the Death of her Majesty, and the Heirs of her Majesty. The Earl of *Rothes*, an Act after her Majesty's Death without Heirs, no Person coming to the

Crown of Scotland being at the same time King of England, should as King of Scotland have Power to make Peace or War without consent of Parliament. The Earl of *Marchmont*, an Act for securing the true Protestant Religion, and Presbyterian Government. And Sir *Patrick Johnson*, an Act allowing the Importation of all sort of Wines, and other Foreign Liquors. All which were received and order'd to lye upon the Table. Soon after an Act was brought in for a Toleration of all Protestants in the Exercise of Religious Worship. There were also these Acts brought in, namely, an Act for a Triennial Parliament. An Act to incapacitate all Persons having Pensions, and all Officers in the Army, Customs, and Excise from voting in Parliament in imposing publick Burdens. And an Act Ratifying all the Privileges formerly granted to the Company Trading to Africa and the Indies. With several others. Against the Act of Toleration a Representation from the General Assembly was offer'd and Read, which was follow'd by Debates to the same Purpose, which made that be laid aside. On the 9th of June the Act for Security of the Kingdom was taken into Consideration, and many smart Speeches were made for it. On the first of July it was read, and a Clause put in, That the Government should on the 20th Day after the Queen's Decease be lodg'd in the Estates. On the 5th a Clause was added, That in such Assembly of the Estates no Englishman shall have Vote. Then the Limitations of a future Successor were propos'd to be made part of this Act, but was postponed. On the 9th it was propos'd that the Act concerning the Power of making Peace and War be consider'd next after the Act of Security, which was carried in the

A. D.
1703.

A. D.
1703.

Affirmative. It was insisted upon, and no Act of the Ministry could divert it altho' it was adjourn'd and put off threetimes, that a Clause be inserted, whereby it was declared, *That the same be not the Successor to the Crown of England, unless such Conditions of Government be before enacted as may secure the Honour of the Crown, the frequency of Parliaments, the Religion, Liberty and Trade of the Nation, from English or any other Foreign Influence. And that the Successor in England shall not be King or Queen of Scotland, unless a Free Communication of Trade, and the Liberty of the Plantations be first granted by Act of Parliament in England to the Subjects of Scotland.* This Clause was voted by a Majority of 72. And to secure it, a Clause was added, whereby it was made *High Treason to Administer the Coronation Oath but by appointment of Parliament, or to own such King till he had sworn and accepted the Terms of the claim of Right, and the other Conditions agreed on in this or succeeding Parliaments.* And to finish this tedious Matter, we shall only say, that among divers other Clauses, one was added, *which required the Heritors and Burghs to provide themselves with Fire Arms, for all the Fensible Men being Protestants within their respective Bounds, and that the said Heritors and Burghs Discipline and Exercise the said Fensible Men once a Month.*

When the Act was finish'd and passed by the Estates, the House urged the Commissioner to give the Royal Assent to it; to which he forbore answering till he had written to England; and then he declar'd that he had receiv'd Power to pass all the Acts that were ready except *this*. The House was inflam'd hereupon, and were obstinate

against giving Supplies till this Bill be passed into an Act. So that at last the High Commissioner was fain to put an End to the Session without the Supplies. Accordingly September the 16th the Parliament was Prorogued.

To view now the state of the War. Sir Cloudsley Shovel with 25 Sail of Men of War, 12,3d, and 4th Rates, with a proportionate Squadron of Dutch, sailed from Hellens the 1st of July; they were detained in the Channel for some time by contrary Winds, so that arriv'd not before Lisbon till the 24th. Sir Stafford Fairborn was on shore and had Audience of the King, who receiv'd him very graciously, and sent a Noble Present of Refreshments to the Fleet. After a few Days Stay they sailed for the Straights, and being arriv'd on the Coast of Valencia, the Marines the Number of 2500 Landed at Altea and form'd a Camp, where the Admiral publish'd a Declaration, estimating that he came not to injure the Spaniards, but to protect them from the Tyranny of the French. Which had the good Effect of producing plenty of Provisions, brought in and sold to the Fleet at reasonable Prices. From thence they sail'd to Leghorn, and in the Way some Attempts were made of Landing Men and Arms to relieve the Cevennons, but as the Gulf of Narbonne was dangerous for the whole Fleet to enter, two Ships only were sent with a good Quantity of Arms, Ammunition, and Money, and such French Refugees, as had put themselves on Board the Fleet for that Service. These lay on the 17th and 18th September on the Coast, and gave the signal directed, which was not have been answer'd by their Friends on Shore, but was not. A Boat was sent to go ashore, but the French Gallies which lay there interrupted it.

rupted it, and the Season of the year not permitting the Ships to lye here, they returned to the Fleet. On the 19th of September, the Fleet arrived before Leghorn, where the distance from the Town being but 5 miles the Admiral resented it, and complained to the great Duke, who caused a Royal Salvo to be made. Count Lamberg came on Board the Fleet there on the 28th, and acquainted the Admiral, that Charles Archduke of Austria had been proclaim'd King of Spain. For which great Rejoycings were made, and 15 Guns fired from every Ship. The Fleet having perform'd the Business they went upon, and by the want of keeping in of the Enemy, having had no Opportunity of Engaging any of their Ships; set sail homewards on the 22d of October, and arrived safe in the Downs the 10th of November.

The Advantage of the War in Germany this Campaign was on the French side: They took Fort Kehl on the 11th of March, and prepared to penetrate through the black Forest to joyn the Elector of Bavaria, who extended his Quarters by taking several Towns; and on the seventh of April, that Prince came with his Army before Ratisbon, and for want of the Emperor's Confirmation of the Neutrality of that City, he took Possession of the Bridge, and a Gate. Marshal Villars attempted the German Lines on the 19th of April, but was repulsed. However he succeeded afterwards, and on the 6th of May joined the Bavarians.

In the mean time Things went ill on the Lower Rhine, where Bonn was besieged and taken. And in the Netherlands, where the French were before the Duke of Marlborough and could not be brought to battle; which gave Baron Spaar an opportunity to force their Lines in

the *Pais de Waes*. But on the other side Monsieur Opdam with the Dutch Forces which lay near Breda were surrounded by the French and routed: This was call'd the Battle of Eckeren, wherein altho' the Dutch behaved themselves bravely, they suffered much. The Confederate Army invested Huy August 16, and took it the 25th. The Advantage that Conquest gave, induced the Duke of Marlborough to propose the attacking the Enemies Lines between the Mebaign and the Leuwe, but the Dutch opposed it and so it went of. Limburgh was the next Attempt, which after 18 Days Siege surrender'd the 28th of September; and Geldre being in December following taken, the French were entirely remov'd from the Banks of the Maes, and two Provinces subjected to the Confederates.

The latter end of the Campaign proved less Fortunate to the French and Bavarians than the beginning, for the Forces under Villars being but a part of what were intended to be sent, the Duke de Vendosme was to penetrate another way, to which purpose the Duke of Bavaria advanced to Tyrol to meet him, but was so well receiv'd by the Imperialists there, that he was obliged to retire. The Duke de Vendosme in the same Manner was repulsed on his side, when he advanced as far as Trent to meet him. The Duke of Bavaria next made an Attempt upon Augsburgh, but was repulsed by the Imperial Garrison the Town had receiv'd. On the other hand the French had success on the Rhine. For while the Imperialists were employed against the Bavarians, Count Tallard with the Duke of Burgundy besieged old Brisac which they took, and afterwards invested Landau on the 7th of October. The Prince of Hesse Cassel with a good Body of Confe-

A. D.
1703.

derate Forces, was sent from the *Netherlands* to raise the Siege. He arrived on the 14th, and prepared to Attack the Enemy; but while on the 15th the Prince with most of the Officers were carousing and celebrating the Feast of *St. Leopold*, the Enemy advanced out of their Lines, and fell upon the *Germaines* with so much Fury, that after a Vigorous Action on both sides, the Confederates were forced to retire, and the *French* returned to the Siege, which they prosecuted so well, that soon after the City was surrender'd. And to End the Year, *Augsburg* was taken by the Elector of *Bavaria* after a short Siege, on the 14th of *December*.

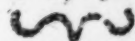
Other Foreign Affairs which deserve Notice are, That it was this Year that the Commotions in *Hungary* begun, which so long disturb'd the Emperor, and therein interrupted in a degree the Progress of the Arms of the Confederates. That

King *Charles III*, immediately after his Father and Brother had surrender'd to him their Rights to the Crown of *Spain*, and he was accordingly proclaim'd at *Vienna*, prepared to go to take Possession of his Kingdom. On the 19th of *September* he set out thence and arriv'd at the *Hague* *November* 2. And that it was at the latter End of this Campaign, that the Duke of *Savoy*, upon the reiterated Application of the Imperial Court, and the Insolences of the *French*, was brought to be sensible that his Alliance with *France* was but being himself a Tool in the hand of that Prince for building up an universal Monarchy, wherein he should also in time be made a Vassal. The *French* having Notice of his Designs, suddenly seized and disarm'd all his Troops that were in their Army. Which forced the Duke of *Savoy* immediately to enter into the Confederacy.

To return home.

On the 16th of *September*, the Parliament of *Ireland* met at *Dublin*. His Grace the D. of *Ormonde* made a Speech to them, wherein he wish'd they would provide for the Fortifications and the Baracks, but recommended chiefly the Payment of the Publick Debts, an account whereof he order'd to be laid before them. The House of Commons chose for their Speaker *Alan Brodrick*, Esq; and then voted an Address of Thanks to the Lord Lieutenant. The House of Lords did the same, and both were presented a few Days after. And on the last *September*, the Commons waited on the Lord Lieutenant with a Loyall Address to her Majesty, which she desired might be transmitted: The Lords did the same the 9th of *October*. And on the 14th the Commons voted, That the Funds formerly granted were sufficient to support the Government to *Mich.* 1704 and resolv'd, that a Supply be granted to make up the Deficiency of the Revenue, to support the necessary Branches of Establishment for two Years, ending at *Michaelmas* 1705. The Commissioners for Publick Accounts reported that 103368 was by Misrepresentation charged a Debt upon the Nation, for which they received the Thanks of the House.

And on *October* 22, The Commons presented to the Lieutenant Representation, wherein it was set forth, that the Constitution of the Kingdom had been of late greatly shaken, the Lives, Liberties and Estates of the Subjects being call'd in Question, and try'd in a manner unknown to their Ancestors. They complained of the Proceedings of the late Trustees, which they imputed to malicious Reports against and false Representations of the Protestants of the Kingdom.



the loss of their Trade, the Cash
of the Nation being exhausted,
and thereby the Manufactures
stop'd and the Protestants reduc'd
to Poverty, divers Families where-
of had been oblig'd to leave the
Kingdom. That their Foreign
Trade lay under great Restrictions
and Discouragements. That the
want of frequent Parliaments,
had encouraged evil Men for their
own Gain to oppress the Subject.
That the Civil Officers were grie-
vously Corrupt. That great Of-
ficers resided out of the Kingdom,
and their Deputies executed those
Offices ill. And prayed that Par-
liaments be frequently held, and
permitted to sit and redress Grievances.
They afterwards voted,
that divers Pensions to the Sum of
34*l. per Annum* were unnecessary
branches of the Establishment.
They presented this Representation
to the Lord Lieutenant and soon af-
ter made three Addresses; 1. To
require an Account what Half Pay
Officers had been provided for. 2.
That all Judges, Commissioners of
Revenue, and other Officers, be
obliged to attend in their Places or
remov'd; and 3. That the Baracks
might be maintained at easy and
reasonable Rates, and no exorbi-
tant Salaries and Prices given to the
undertakers for the same. After
they had set forth their Grievances,
they proceeded to the Supply; and
on the 26th of *October*, granted
1000*l.* to her Majesty for sup-
porting the Government for two Years.
They brought in Heads of Bills, for
securing the Liberty of the Subject,
and to prevent Imprisonment beyond
the Sea. To prevent the Growth of Po-
verty, and To encourage the Linnen
Manufacture, with some others
which they presented in a Body to the
Lord Lieutenant, and the Speaker
charged upon them in a Speech.
They proceeded in divers other Bu-

sinesses of less Publick Concern, and
on the 26th of *November* adjourn'd
to the 11th of *January*.

On the 9th of *November* the Par-
liament of *England* met, to whom
her Majesty made a Speech, and in-
timated to them the advantageous
Alliances she had made with the
King of *Portugal*, and the Duke
of *Savoy*. Recommended the pro-
viding the necessary Supplies, and
hinted, that an extraordinary Ex-
pence would be occasion'd by joyn-
ing Forces with the King of *Portu-
gal*, for recovering the Crown of
Spain from the House of *Bourbon*,
and restoring it to the House of *Au-
stria*; and by assisting the Duke of
Savoy. Recommended Dispatch,
and ended with an earnest Desire for
Peace and Union among her Subjects.
And to that Purpose, that all Heats
and Animosities might be avoided
in their Debates.

Both Houses address'd the Queen,
to thank her for her Gracious Speech,
and to congratulate her Majesty up-
on the Alliances.

On the 19th of *November*, the
Copies of the Treaties being laid
before the House; a few Days after
they came to Resolutions. 1. That
40000 Men including 5000 Marines
be employ'd for the Sea Service the
next Year, and 4*l. per Man per
Mensem* be granted for maintaining
them. 2. That the 40000 Men at
Land, with the 10000 Additional
Troops be continued to act in Con-
junction with the Allies next Year.
And 3. That the Proportion of Land
Forces to act in Conjunction with the
King of *Portugal* be 1000 Horse and
Dragoons, and 7000 Foot. That
884072*l.* be granted for maintaining
the said 40000 Men the next Year.
That 55272*l.* be granted for Pay-
ment of her Majesty's Proportion of
Subsidies to the Allies. That
168180*l.* be granted for maintain-
ing the said 10000 Men additional
G g 3 Troops.

A. D.
1703.

Troops. That 150000*l* be granted for the *Portugal* Service. That 357000*l*. be granted for maintaining Guards and Garrisons. That 118362*l*. be granted for the Ordnance, for Land Service. And 6000*l* for circulating Exchequer Bills. In all 3,818886*l*.

Before we proceed in the Parliamentary Affairs, it will be necessary to speak of the Calamity that fell upon us during it's sitting.

On the 26th of *November* at about eleven at Night began a violent Wind, which encreased at Midnight and rose to so grievous and dreadful a Tempest continuing till six in the Morning, that no Man's Memory reached the like, nor perhaps was there ever a Storm more Violent. In the Country innumerable Trees were blown up by the Roots, Houses overturn'd, and Stacks of Corn and Hay dispersed. In Cities the Chimnies were blown down, and the Tilings of Houses swept quite away, by the Fall whereof the Houses were extremely broken, and many Persons kill'd, particularly the Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells* and his Lady. The Loss of the Tiling, Leading, Glass Windows, Garden Walls, and every Thing that was liable to be blown away, was so great, that 'twas reckon'd a Million of Money would be required to repair it. But next to many Lives that were lost at Sea and Land, the Number of Shipping thereby destroy'd was the greatest Calamity. Besides a great many Merchant Ships, Thirteen Men of War perished in the *Downs*, and with them 1519 Seamen. Sir *Stafford Fairborn* was driven out of the *Downs*, and carried as far as *Gottemberg* before he could get into Port.

The House of Commons presented an Address to the Queen deploring this Calamity, and promising to repair the Damage done to the Fleet, desiring that in the mean

time her Majesty would please to give Orders, for the rebuilding such Ships as were necessary, and without desiring the Queen that she would be pleased to afford some Provision to the Families of those Seamen that were drowned, till the House could provide for it. Which her Majesty most graciously complied with. And on the 17th of *December* published an Order, whereby the Widows of those Officers and Seamen who were lost in the Storm, were entitl'd to her Majesty's Bounty in the same manner as if they had been kill'd in Fight.

The same Storm did much Damage in *Holland* and in *France*, but did not extend Northward, so much that the Northern Counties of *England*, as well as all *Scotland* escaped it.

The Time of this Session of Parliament, was extremely taken up in Controversies between the Houses. The Commons brought in again the Bill against Occasional Conformity, in the form where they almost quite agreed with the Lords by their Amendments in it last Session, which passed in the House the 17th of *December*, and was sent to the Lords for their Concurrence. But it was oppos'd there, and after many Speeches against it, upon the second Reading it was rejected by a Majority of 12 or 13 Voices.

On the 14th of *December*, Information was given to the House of Lords, that divers Persons Dependants on the Duke of *Berwick* who come over into *Scotland* and have been seized. The Earl of *Nottingham* told the House, that this Matter was already before the Queen and would be laid before the House in form; but nevertheless the Lords appointed a select Committee to examine into it. On the 17th the Queen came to the House to pre-

Land Ta
clared tha
very ill I
otland, th
ould be la
ve Occasi
press their
ords for ha
three to ex
fore it can
which they
the Queen
e rise of
two Hou
at is of no
erefore wo
Another M
on to a D
oules, wa
ring at the
en for Ail
at Town b
ainst Mr
fusing his
Common
ords, who
ve Judgm
ommons l
on of the
ch of Ja
ons prote
The Com
esentmen
count of t
a Recor
er, which
Yorkshi
arton,
ended con
ese Contr
se to our
to the othe
ession.
Her M
ening on
celebrated
perform'd
and Joy.
Act much
of her Sub
in a Mess
mons her

A. D
1703.

Land Tax, and then in a Speech declared that she had Information of very ill Designs carrying on in Scotland, the Particulars whereof would be laid before them. This gave Occasion to the Commons to express their Resentment against the Lords for having appointed a Committee to examine into this Matter, before it came Regularly before 'em. Which they express'd in an Address to the Queen on the 23d. This was the rise of a Controversy between the two Houses, which lasted long, and is of no use to Posterity and therefore we shall say no more of it.

Another Matter which gave occasion to a Dispute between the two Houses, was a Controversy about sitting at the Election of Parliament for *Ailesbury*. One *Ashby* of that Town brought his Action at Law against Mr. *White* the Mayor for buying his Vote, and being Cast by Common Law appealed to the Lords, who received the Cause and gave Judgment upon it. This the Commons look'd upon as an Invasion of their Rights. And on the 14th of *January* by several Resolutions protested against it.

The Commons also expressed their Resentments against the Lords on account of their Proceedings relating to a Record in the Court of Exchequer, which was a Survey of an Estate in *Yorkshire* possess'd by the Lord *Wharton*, against whom a Suit depended concerning it. But leaving these Controversies, which are of no use to our Readers, let us proceed to the other Business transacted this Session.

Her Majesty's Birth-Day happening on *Sunday* this Year it was celebrated on *Munday*, which was perform'd with great Magnificence and Joy. But the Queen in her own Person much exceeded the Compliments of her Subjects, for on the same Day she sent a Message to the House of Commons her Majesty declared her In-

tention of making a Present of the Revenue of the first Fruits and Tithes to the poorer Clergy, by making that Revenue a Fund for augmenting poor Vicarages; which she desired the House to find a Method of making effectual. This was gratefully receiv'd, and Addresses of Thanks were presented to her Majesty by the House, by the Convocations of the Clergy of both Provinces; and by the Clergy of every Diocese in the Kingdom. A Bill was brought in pursuant, and passed into an Act.

On the 24th of *February*, the Queen came to the House and passed an Act for Granting an Aid to her Majesty for carrying on the War by selling Annuities; whereby 1018867*l* was to be taken in for Purchasing Annuities of 99 Years at 15 Years Purchase. And 300000*l*. for Annuities upon one Life at 9 Years Purchase, two Lives at a 11 Years and three Lives at 12 Years, or at 15 Years Purchase for 99 Years. An Act for a Publick Register in *Yorkshire*. An Act for encrease of Seamen and encouraging Navigation, and many others.

The other Aids granted this Parliament for carrying on the War, besides the Land-Tax already mentioned, were, The Duty on Malt continued; and an additional Subsidy of one Third of the old Subsidy of Tonnage and Poundage for three Years.

The Act for making more effectual the Queen's Intentions for the Augmentation of the Maintenance of the poor Clergy, empowered her Majesty to erect a Corporation with perpetual Succession, and to settle upon it the First Fruits of all Benefices Spiritual, for augmenting the Maintenance of Ministers officiating in any Church or Chappel in *England* or *Wales*, not sufficiently provided for, in such manner as

A. D.
1704.

shall be therein express'd. Allowed, any Person to bequeath Lands, Goods or Chattels to this Corporation for the Purpose aforesaid, which may be held and enjoyed notwithstanding the Statute of *Mortmain*. Enacted, That no Fifth Bond for First Fruits shall be taken hereafter, and all the Four Bonds shall be compris'd in One. And provided, That this Act shall not vacate any Grant already made of Pensions upon the Duty of First Fruits.

These were the Matters of chiefest Moment transacted this Session, which lasted till the 3d of *April*, on which Day her Majesty came to the House and passed 12 Publick and 24 Private Acts, and then made a Speech, wherein she thanked them for the Dispatch in providing the Supplies, and recommended Peace among our selves, which as she had earnestly desired at the Opening the Session, she said, *Tho' it has not met with all that Success I wished and expected, I am not discouraged from persisting in the same Desires.*

We must now look back to speak of the Arrival of King *Charles* of *Spain* in *England*.

Sir *George Rook* with a Squadron of Men of War was sent over to *Holland* by her Majesty, to conduct his Catholick Majesty hither. He went on Board accordingly, and on *December 25*, the Fleet was seen passing through the *Downs* for *Spithead*, where he arrived the next Day. He was waited upon on Board by the Dukes of *Somerset* and *Marlborough*. The Duke of *Somerset* Master of the Horse presented a Letter and Compliment from the Queen, and invited his Majesty on Shoar. On the 28th he landed, and was conducted by the Duke of *Somerset* to his Grace's Seat at *Petworth*, whither his Roy-

al Highness came to meet him. His Majesty lay there that Night, and the next Day set forward for *Windsor*; whither her Majesty went on the 27th to receive the Visit he desired to make her. He arrived there on the 29th at Seven in the Evening and was receiv'd by her Majesty at the Stair-Head. He supped that Night with her Majesty, was visited in his Apartment the next Morning by the Queen, and led her Majesty thence to Dinner. The Afternoon was spent in Musick and Diversions, and after Supper he would not be satisfied till after great Compliments he had prevailed to hold the Napkin when her Majesty washed. The next Morning he departed, being attended to the Coach side by his Royal Highness, and went to *Petworth* that Day, accompanied by the Duke of *Somerset*. On the 1st of *January* in the Evening, his Majesty arriv'd at *Portsmouth*, where he was received by the Mayor and Aldermen in their Formalities, who attended him to the Water-side, the Streets being illuminated: And went on Board the *Royal Catherine* at *Spithead*, extremely well satisfied with his Reception and Entertainment at *Windsor*, and with the Honours paid him in the several Towns through which he pass'd. On the 5th the whole Fleet set Sail from *Spithead* for *Portugal* with a fair Wind, but a Storm took them with a contrary Wind in the Bay of *Biscay*, which dispersed the Fleet, and oblig'd the Admiral to return. He arrived with the King of *Spain* on board him at *Seville* the 22d, and came to *Spithead* the 23d; whither the Duke of *Somerset* by her Majesty's Command went, and waited upon his Catholick Majesty: Who the next Day came on Shoar, and remained at *Portsmouth* till the 4th of *February*, when the Wind coming fair

went on
they set
d pursued
ed safe
arch, N
ly receive
Part of th
nit the Par
The Parli
ording to
11th of J
yal Address
ant, to b
Majesty. T
ne. And
m *Englan*
the *Lord*
House on
e the *Roy*
d Private
ech. An
s prorogu
Her *Majest*
inning of
ga, to m
Ministry
the *Stile*
w-Church
The *Earl*
Place of *S*
s given to
e *Earl* of
m the *Pla*
and the
that *Post*.
en from
Thomas
de *Compt*
er *Altera*
omit.
n *Scotlan*
e made.
y was re
being *Secr*
l of *Clon*
Post. S
y *Secreta*
Alex. *W*
nson, *Esq*
er, in the
b. And *E*

went on Board again. On the
they set sail the second Time,
and pursued their Voyage, and ar-
rived safe at *Lisbon* the 7th of
March, N. S. He was magnifi-
cently received there, but as that is
Part of the *English* History, we
omit the Particulars of it.

The Parliament of *Ireland* met
according to its Adjournment on
the 11th of *January*, and presented
Royal Addresses to the Lord Lieu-
tenant, to be transmitted to her
Majesty. The Convocation did the
same. And the Bills being return'd
from *England* and passed both Hou-
ses, the Lord Lieutenant came to
the House on the 4th of *March*, and
received the Royal Assent to 24 Publick
and Private Acts, and made a
Speech. And then the Parliament
was prorogued to the 3d of *October*.
Her Majesty was pleased at the
beginning of the third Year of her
Majesty, to make an Alteration in
the Ministry, whereby, according
to the Style of those Times, the
Church Party came into Play.
The Earl of *Nottingham* resign'd
the Place of Secretary of State, which
was given to *Robert Harley*, Esq;
the Earl of *Jersey* was remov'd
from the Place of Lord Chamber-
lain, and the Earl of *Kent* advanc'd
to that Post. The White-staff was
taken from *Sir Edward Seymour*,
and *Thomas Mansel*, Esq; was
made Comptroller of the Household.
Other Alterations of less Moment
omit.

In *Scotland* also some Changes
were made. The Duke of *Queens-
berry* was removed from his Place
of Secretary of State, and the
Earl of *Clomarty* was preferred to
that Post. *Sir David Nairn* De-
puty Secretary, was changed for
Alex. Wedderburn; and *James
Munro*, Esq; was made Clerk Re-
gular, in the Room of Mr. *Philip-
ps*. And finally, the Marquis of

Twedale was constituted her Maje-
sty's High Commissioner.

On the 6th of *July*, the Parlia-
ment of *Scotland* met at *Edinburgh*,
and adjourn'd to the 11th, when
the Queen's Letter was read. Her
Majesty express'd her Concern for
the Differences and Divisions among
them, promised to grant whatever
could in Reason be demanded for
rectifying Abuses and quieting their
Minds. Recommended to them in
especial manner the settling the Suc-
cession in the Protestant Line, and
was willing to give into any rea-
sonable Terms and Conditions of
Government with respect to the
Successor. Laid before them the
Necessity of raising Funds, the for-
mer being expired and exhausted,
for maintaining the Forces, &c.
And lastly, recommended to them
the Advancement of Piety, and Dis-
courage of Vice and Immora-
lity.

The Lord Commissioner enlarg-
ed upon the Letter in a Speech, and
was seconded by the Earl of *Clomarty*.

But all had little Effect, the House
continued in the same Temper, and
were so far from naming a Succes-
sor, that several Motions of Over-
tures were made for a Resolution,
*Not to name a Successor till a pre-
vious Treaty of Commerce be made
with England, and Limitations and
Conditions of the Government be
made for securing the Religion, Li-
berty and Independency of the Nati-
on.* Which after much Debate,
was at last put to the Vote, and
carried in the Affirmative by a Ma-
jority of 55. On the 19th of *Ju-
ly*, Duke *Hamilton* moved that this
Business should be proceeded up-
on before the Supply, except two
Months Cess for present Subsistence
of the Forces. On the 21st, an Act
for 14 Months Cess, payable in two
Years being brought in, it was de-
bated,

bated, and then the Vote put, whether to give a Supply for two Months or six Months Cefs. Carried by 16 Voices for six Months. But on the 25th when it came again to be considered, the Act for Security was brought in, and upon Debate voted, *That the Parliament will proceed to grant two Months Cefs, for subsisting her Majesty's Forces, and as soon as the Act of Security has got the Royal Assent, will give four Months more.* Thus they in effect tacked it to the Money Bill, and without passing it the necessary Supplies could not be obtained. Neither could the Queen be assured that the refusing both would not have produced a Rebellion, so violent was the Temper of the Nation at that Time. To comply with Necessity therefore the *Act of Security* in the Terms we mentioned in our Account of the Proceedings of last Session, received the Royal Assent on the 5th of *August*. The rest of the Session was taken up in examining the Publick Accounts, in forming an Act for Exporting Wool, and other asperities, which made the High-Commissioner prorogue the Parliament on the 27th of *August*. But they first drew up an Address to the Queen, desiring that the Evidence and Papers relating to the Plot (which we spoke of in the Proceedings of the *English* Parliament) might be laid before them next Session, wherein they reflected smartly on the House of Lords for having meddled in that Matter.

The Progress of her Majesty's Arms this Year was very happy. The Imperial Envoy presented a Memorial to the Queen on the 2d of *April*, to set forth the pressing Necessity of the Empire, by the Duke of *Bavaria's* bringing a *French* Army into the Heart of it, and by the Perplexity and Confusi-

on the Insurrection in *Hungary* he brought the Emperor's Hereditary Countries into. And to beseech her Majesty to give the Duke of *Maryborough* Orders to concert Measures with the States-General for the Relief of the Empire, by sending a Body of Troops thither. The Queen gave this Envoy a very favourable Answer. And the Duke of *Maryborough* being arrived in *Holland* May 4, N. S. He had a Conference with the States-General, wherein he set forth the Dangers the Empire was in, and declared that being now Masters of the *Maese* and the *Spanish Guelderland*, a small Number of Forces would defend their Frontiers. His Reasons had full Influence, and produc'd a Resolution of pursuing the Measure he had propounded. And his Grace set out accordingly the next Day, to go and assemble the Army. He arriv'd at *Maestricht* on the 13th, where Part of the Army were already encamp'd, and proceeded on the 16th in his March toward *Germany*, being joyn'd on the 18th by the *English* Forces.

This March amused the *French* and put 'em into various Frights, they apprehended it might tend to the *Moselle*, to penetrate into *France* that Way; and when that Fear was over, they were in pain for *Lorraine*, which kept their Troops in perpetual March and Countermarch, whilst the Army in the mean time kept their Way through the Electorate of *Cologne* to *Cologne*, thence to *Mentz*, pass'd the *Maine*, and with as much Speed consisted with the proper Ease of the Troops, hastened forward to the *Danube*. The Compliments and Visits which the Duke receiv'd on his Passage, from the Elector of *Mentz*, Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, Prince *Lewis* of *Baden*, and others are not necessary to be particu-

here, 'tis sufficient to say, that was treated with extream Honour and Respect.

On the 22d of June he join'd Prince Lewis of Baden, and two days after encamp'd near the Banks of the Danube.

The Army being now arriv'd in perfect good Order on the Frontiers of the Elector of Bavaria's Dominions, it was resolv'd to enter upon immediate Action, Donawert, a Town upon the Danube near the Mouth of the Lech, as it lay first in their Way was first to be taken, and accordingly it was resolv'd upon in the Council of War; the Town was provided with a good Garrison under the Command of Count Arco Feldt-Marshal to the Elector of Bavaria, and was covered by a Fortification called the Schellberg, where great Intrenchments were cast up to add to its Strength. The Duke, with Prince Lewis of Baden, and Baron Hompesch the Dutch General, (despising all Difficulties) set out on the 3d of July at three in the Morning and made a March of 20 English Miles with 6000 Foot, 30 Squadrons of Horse, and 3 Regiments of Imperial Grenadiers, and a good Train of Artillery, thro' a bad Road, and over a River which lay in their Way: All which so fatigu'd the Soldiers, that it was six at Night before they made the intended Onset. Some of the Generals were of Opinion that the Soldiers should be allow'd to rest that Night, but his Grace was of the contrary Mind, and courageously resolv'd to give the Enemy no longer Time, but immediately to attack them. Which was undertaken and carried on with incredible Vigour. The Enemy were 18000 Men choice Troops, and had the Advantage of Entrenchments, and were not wanting in a solid Defence; but the confeder-

ate Troops after two Repulses, forced the Entrenchments, made a terrible Slaughter of the Enemy, and put them to Flight. The Count d'Arco swam over the Danube, and many of his Officers took the same Way.

The Enemy's Loss was 5000 Men, and the Confederates not much less, for the Fight lasted an Hour and half in most furious Action. Fifteen Pieces of the Enemy's Cannon, and all their Ammunition, Tents and Baggage, and a very rich Booty were taken. This glorious Victory, wherein the Duke of Marlborough by admirable Conduct and Bravery gain'd immortal Honour, gave the Confederates free Entry into Bavaria, and oblig'd that Elector to retire under the Cannon of Augsburg; but first sent Word to his Garrison at Donawert to retire and set the Town on Fire; but the Confederates advanced with such speed that they had not time to put those Orders in Execution, and so the Town was saved. They found here 20000 Sacks of Meal, great Store of Oats, and Plenty of all sorts of Provisions and Ammunition.

The Army pursued their Victory, and entering Bavaria, took Towns, and put the Country under Military Execution.

The French on the other Hand were diligent in their Endeavours to relieve the Duke of Bavaria; to which Purpose a gallant Army of 22000 Horse and Foot under the Command of Count Tallard, additional to what they had already there under Marshal Marsin, march'd to the Danube, and on the 4th of August join'd the Elector's Army. This oblig'd Prince Eugene to join the Duke of Marlborough, and their Two Armies observ'd the Enemy's, while Prince Lewis of Baden besieg'd Idgo'stadt. A few Days

A. D. Days after, viz. *Aug. 13. N. S.* 1704. was fought the famous Battle of *Blenheim*. The Particulars whereof have been so often told and are so well known, that 'tis needless to enter into the Detail. We shall only say therefore, That Advices being brought that the Enemy advanced, it was resolv'd to march and give them Battle; the Place where the *French* encamped had a Rivulet in *Marthy* Ground in the Front, the Village *Blenheim* on the *Danube* on their Right, and a Wood on their Left. It was necessary for the Confederates to pass the Rivulet, which accordingly they effected, and about one Hour after Noon began the Attack. Prince *Eugene* and the Imperial Troops were on the Right, General *Churchill*, Lieutenant-General *Lumley*, the Lord *Orkney*, and Lieutenant General *Ingoldsby*, with the rest of the *English* and *Dutch* Officers on the Left, and the Duke of *Marlborough* in the Center commanded the Whole. The Dispute was very sharp with equal Advantage till 5 of the Clock, at which Time the Imperialists under Prince *Eugene* were hard pressed by the *Bavarians*, but being reliev'd by the Duke of *Marlborough*, who ordered the *Corps de Reserve* to advance, put a Stop to the Enemy, and in the third Attack about seven o' Clock broke them. The *English* and *Dutch* in the mean Time gained such Ground upon the *French*, that they oblig'd their Horse to retire in Confusion, and leave the Foot to our Mercy. Twenty eight Battalions and 12 Squadrons retired into the Village of *Blenheim*, and defended themselves an Hour and half, but being surrounded by our Troops, they were at last overcome, many killed, and the rest surrendred themselves Prisoners of War. And the Confederates by that Time were Masters

of the Enemy's Camp, Cannon and Baggage. Abundance of Officers were taken, and among the rest the *French* General himself, Count *Tallard*, was made Prisoner. The *Bavarians* with their Duke at the Head of them, by taking a different Road and keeping in a Body got off, but the *French* were miserably slaughtered in their Flight. The Enemy's Loss was vastly great besides several General Officers 1200 others, and 12000 Common Soldiers were taken Prisoners by the Confederates; the Particulars of the Captives shew them 11192 besides 3000 who took Service with the Allies. And the Number killed must needs be great; 10 *French* Battalions were cut to pieces, and 30 Squadrons of Horse and Dragoons were driven into the *Danube* and drowned, besides 4 or 5000 that were killed in the Pursuit, and what fell in the Battle. The intercepted Letters from the Enemy confess'd their Loss to be 40000. There was found in the Enemy's Camp, 100 Pieces of Brass Cannon, 24 Mortars, 3600 Tents, 300 laden Mules, and a great Quantity of Money. And there was 129 Colours, 171 Standards, and 17 Pairs of Kettle Drums taken in the Battle. This great Victory cost the Allies 4485 Men kill'd, 7525 wounded, and 273 Prisoners, or lost.

The Effect of this Victory was the Reduction of *Bavaria* to the Dominion of the Emperor, which was perform'd before Winter. But as that Work might be done with a Part of the Army, the Duke of *Marlborough*, Prince *Eugene*, and Prince *Lewis*, left it to General *Thungen* to accomplish, and march'd with their Armies to the *Rhine*. On the 12th of *September* the Imperial Army sat down before *Landau* and formed the Siege of it wherein Prince *Lewis* commanded while

While the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene* cover'd the Siege. the *French* Governour acted his part so well, that although the King of the *Romans* came to Command in the Siege in order to expedite the Taking the City. it held out till the 23d of *November*, on which Day they capitulated, and marched out on the 25th, whereby the Army was hindred from making the Victorious Progress into *France*, which would have been done in these two Months time, and not this Siege been necessary. This with the taking *Traerbach*, ended the Campaign on that side.

Before we proceed it must be noted, That the Emperor was so sensible of the Kindness her Majesty shewn in sending her Army to his Relief, and of the Brave and excellent Conduct of her General, that immediately after the Battle of *Schellenberg* he sent to the Duke of *Marlborough* the Dignity of a Prince of the Empire, which his Grace declined to accept; the Emperor therefore wrote to the Queen, wherein after his Thanks for her Favour, he entreated her Majesty to command the Duke of *Marlborough* to accept the Title of Prince of the Empire, which he proposed to confer on him. The Queen gave him Orders accordingly.

And the Emperor by his Letter on the 28th of *August*, conferred that Honour upon him. The necessary Instruments were afterwards dispatched to Ratify it in full form. And *Mindelheim* a Fief, lying in the Circle of *Suabia*, at that Time devolv'd to the Emperor, was given to his Highness.

Altho' this great Effort was made in *Germany*, the Confederates were far from suffering in *Flanders* this Year, that the Advantages of the Campaign were rather on their side. Monsieur d'*Auverquerque* com-

manded the main Army on *Brabant* side, and Baron *Spar* the Army in *Dutch Flanders*; the former twice broke the Enemy's Lines, Bombaraded *Namur*, and stood his Ground against the united Force of the Enemy under the Duke of *Bavaria* and Marshal *Villeroy*, when on the 28th of *October* they march'd to Attack him. 'Tis true, it was said that *Villeroy* check'd the Resolution of the Elector by producing positive Orders against Fighting, which made that Prince leave the Army in Disgust. The latter (Baron *Spar*) Bombaraded *Bruges*, and took Fort *Isabella*, which interrupted the Navigation to *Slays*.

In *Savoy* the *French* had the better, they took *Vercell*, making the Garrison Prisoners of War, altho' they had made a brave Defence, and got Possession of the Valley of *Aosta*, whereby the Communication with *Germany* thro' *Switzerland* was cut off. And on 14th of *October* the Duke of *Vendosme* sat down before *Verrue*, a strong Fortrefs seated on the River *Po*, in the midway between *Casal* and *Turin*, but the strength of the Place, the good defence the Garrison made, and the Communication with it which the Duke of *Savoy* was able to keep open, render'd this Siege very painful and ruinous to the *French*; for so earnest was that King in the Resolution of taking the Place, that the Siege was continued all the Winter, altho' the Frost and Snow kill'd his Men almost as fast as the Enemies Bullets: So, altho' at last, that is in *April* following, it was surrender'd, the length of the Siege and the Loss the *French* sustain'd in it, was as favourable to the Duke of *Savoy* as a Victory.

Pursuant to the Alliance with the King of *Portugal*, the Queen and the States General had sent over Forces to assist that Prince. Duke *Schomberg*

A. D. berg was Commander in Chief of the *English*, and Count *Fagel* of the *Dutch*.
1704.

As soon as King *Charles* arrived, the Councils for carrying on the War were frequently held, but the Resolution taken therein not agreeing with the Sentiments of Duke *Schomberg*, who maintained that all the *English* should act in the Field, whereas the *Portuguese* would put part of them into their Frontier Garrisons. And that Court refusing him the Post of Commander in Chief, which his Father formerly enjoy'd, there was no good Understanding between them. To prevent therefore the ill Effects, her Majesty pitch'd upon the Earl of *Galway*, whom she was pleased to send for from his Retirement in the Country, and impos'd on him (for he desired to be suffered to decline it) the Command of her Forces in *Portugal*, which Office was conferred on him the 25th of *June*, and being allowed a Reinforcement of 4000 Men from *England*, the *Dutch* sending a proportionate Number also, he set sail on the 30th of *July*, and in eight Days arrived at *Lisbon*. The Kings of *Portugal* and *Spain* march'd their Armies to the Frontiers to make head against the Army brought by the Duke of *Anjou*, who in Person invaded *Portugal* by the beginning of *May*. He took *Portalegre*, and *Castle Davide*. But while the *French* lay before the last Place, the Marquis *das Minas* with 1500 Men was sent out the 2d of *June* to make a Diversi- on on the Frontiers of *Spain*; he took *Fuente Grinaldo*, and march'd to *Monfanto*. The *Spaniards* march'd to the Relief of this Place, which obliged the General to leave the Siege to go to meet them, which he did, and fought 'em so bravely that the *Spaniards* were put to Flight after the loss of 200 Men kil-

led. The *Portuguese* returned the Siege and took *Monfanta*, but could not save *Castle Davide*. This is the Substance of the *Portuguese* Campaign.

Let us now view the Sea Service this Summer. Sir *George Rook* with the Confederate Fleet, as we have told you, arriv'd at *Lisbon* the 7th of *March* N. S. He sail'd thence the 16th to Cruise off Cape St. Vincent to secure the Passage of the *Turkey* Fleet, and sent out Detachments who took several of the Enemy's Ships. The *Turkey* Fleet being in Danger, he return'd to *Lisbon* the 20th of *April*. Where being reinforced by 4 *English* Men of War and the Cruisers all come in, he sail'd (*May* the 8th) with the whole Confederate Fleet, consisting of 10 Sail of Line of Battle Ships, with the Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt*, a good number of *Spanish* Officers and two Companies of Foot on Board, and stood for the *Streights*. Count de *Tboulouse* with the *French* Squadron appear'd soon after the Rock of *Lisbon* and frighted the *Portuguese*, but he went off and made the best of his way to the *Streights* to joyn the *Thoulon* Squadron.

The Confederate Fleet sail'd for *Barcelona*, where the Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt*'s Interest gave them hopes of a kind Reception. But it did not succeed, and so the Fleet turn'd. At the Isles of *Hieres* the Admiral sent on Shoar to take Prisoners for Intelligence, and at the same time by a Ship come in from the *Atlantick*, had advice of the approach of *Thoulouse*, whereupon he was resolv'd that the whole Fleet should sail in quest of the Enemy. On the 7th of *June* they came in sight of 'em, but the *French* took the Advantage of a Wind and were off. The Fleet missing this Opportunity, sail'd through the *Streights*

Anchor'd at *Lagos*, received Sir *Admiral Shovel* with his Squadron, sent ashore for Provision, and set sail again for the *Mediterranean*. On the 17th of *July*, ly-
off *Tetuan*, a Council of War was held, wherein it was resolv'd to attack *Gibraltar*. On the 21st entered the Bay and immediately landed 1800 Marines, headed by the Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt*, and besieg'd the Town. The Govern-
ment stood upon the Defensive, and the Attack was pursued. The French fired (on the 23d) 15000 Shot on the Town, which beat the Enemy from their Guns. Boats were sent on Shoar with Men to at-
tack the South Mole, which was executed. And in short, the French on one side and the Land-
men on t'other so well performed their Parts, that by the 24th the Governor capitulated. Never was a
triumph so perform'd. In three Days was taken a Town well forti-
fied both by Art and Nature; for 100 Guns were planted on the Walls
the Sea side, and on the Land side there were but two narrow Pas-
sages which might have been defend-
ed by few against Thousands of or-
dinary Assailants; but the Seamen
fought with such Intrepidity that
they carried all before them; and in
the Town was taken with very
little loss on our part.

The taking of a Place of such Im-
portance put a damp upon the Duke
of *Anjou's* Affairs, and such a Dis-
turbance upon his and the *French*
King's Power, that it was necessary
to give some smart Blow to recover
it. Orders were therefore imme-
diately sent to the Count de *Thou-*
rouse to meet and fight the Confe-
derate Fleet. The *French* Admi-
ral was well pleased with these Or-
ders, for besides a great Superiori-
ty in Strength, his Ships were all
new and full Man'd. The Con-

federates on the other side, besides
the Disadvantage in Strength, had
lost many of their Men in the
Length of the Time they had
been at Sea, had spent their Provi-
sions and Stores, and by the Ex-
pence of Ammunition at the taking
Gibraltar, were reduc'd to great
Poverty in it. Besides all this, fix
of the best *Dutch* Ships and four of
the *English* were gone out but a
few Days before to meet some Mer-
chant Ships which wanted Convoy.
Judge then if the *French* had not a
fair Prospect of a glorious Victory;
and judge then what Applause is
due to that Admiral, those Com-
manders, and those Seamen, who
with all these Disadvantages fought
the Enemy from Ten in the Morn-
ing till Night, kept their Station in
Sight of the Enemy all the next
Day, and all that Night, wherein
they retired, and even pursued and
came up with them the Day fol-
lowing, bravely offering Battle, if
the Enemy had had Courage to at-
tack them, but they chose to take
the Advantage of the Wind and
slink off. This Battle was fought
off *Malaga* the 24th of *August*
N. S. Our Fleet sail'd to *Gibral-*
tar, where they refitted; and hav-
ing put Men and Provisions into
the Place, Sir *George Rook* sail'd
thence the 4th of *September* N. S.
arrived at *Spithead* the 25th of the
same Month O. S. and waited on
the Queen at *Windsor* the 29th.

The Possession of *Gibraltar* by
the Confederates, was such a Griev-
ance to the *Spaniards*, that all Efforts
were resolv'd to be made to recover
it. The Marquis de *Villadarias*
was immediately sent with 4000
Men to besiege it, and the Count
de *Thoulouse* was to have been as-
sistant to him in it, but the rough
Treatment he received in the En-
gagement left it only in his Power
to reinforce that General with 4000
Men

A. D.
1704.

Men out of his Men of War and Gallies. With this Force the Marquis fell down before the Town, and opened Trenches the 22d of October N.S. Sir John Leake and Admiral Vanderdussen with 13 English and 6 Dutch Men of War, sailed to Gibraltar as soon as they heard of the Siege, and came thither with seasonable Relief, when the Enemy had made considerable Breaches in the Fortifications. Also the King of Portugal and the Lord Galway immediately sent 16 Transports laden with Men, Officers, and Necessaries; 16 whereof arrived safe in the middle of December, the other 4 were separated by a Fleet of French Men of War, who took one, and the other three got back to Lisbon. With which Reinforcements the Besieged were able to defend themselves all that Winter, and oblige the Enemy to raise the Siege as we shall shew hereafter. The Bravery, Vigilance, Activity and Wisdom of the Prince of Hesse Darmstadt is exceedingly applauded, and the Courage and Patience of the Soldiers in the severe Duty and vast Fatigue they underwent was incomparable. Thus much for the State of the War this Year. We should now return Home; but that one Foreign Affair although remote requires our Notice.

The Hungarians, as we have said, last Year raised an Insurrection against their Sovereign the Emperor. Which being a Load upon that Prince in Prejudice to the Alliance, her Majesty with the States-General, were pleased to offer a Mediation of Peace between his Imperial Majesty, and his Hungarian Subjects, wherein by their Envoys, they laboured all the Summer, but to no Purpose; the two Parties not being to be brought to pacifick Terms.

Affairs in England were so happy and quiet, that no Matter for

History offered it self this Summer.

On the 24th of October the Parliament met, to whom her Majesty made a most Gracious Speech intimating that as the great and remarkable Success with which God had blessed our Arms this Summer had stirred up all her Subjects to express their Joy and Satisfaction, she assured her self they came disposed to do every thing that is necessary for the effectual Prosecution of the War, nothing being more obvious than that a timely Improvement of the present Advantages would enable us to procure a lasting Foundation of Security to England, and firm Support for the Liberty of Europe. This (said her Majesty) is my Aim, I have no Interest, nor ever will have any, but to promote the Good and Happiness of my Subjects. Then desired the Commons to provide the necessary Supplies, and earnestly recommended Unanimity in their Councils.

Both Houses presented their Addresses of Thanks to her Majesty Congratulating her upon her glorious Victories, and declaring their Loyalty and affectionate Zeal to her Service.

The Commons were expeditious in the Queen's Business. On the 29th of November, the Supply for the Navy was voted, and on the 11th 14th and 16th of the same Month the Supplies for the Army were voted. The Sums for these Services were thus. For Maintaining 40000 Seamen, including 8000 Marines, 4 Pounds per Man per Mensum for 13 Months, which makes 2080000*l.* For the Ordinary of the Navy, 100000*l.* and 40000*l.* for Ordnance Stores for Sea Service over and above the Proportion of the 4*l.* per Man. For making a Wharf and Store-House

Portsmouth, 10000 *l.* For 40000
and mento act in Conjunction with
the Allies, 885193 *l.* For 10000
Additional Forces for the same Ser-
vice, 177511 *l.* For maintaining
10000 Men to act in Conjunction
with the Forces of the King of Por-
tugal, 222379 *l.* For her Majesty's
proportion of the Subsidies to her
Allies, 370119 *l.* For her Maje-
sty's Subsidy to the Duke of Savoy,
from October 3. to December 25.
1703, 40000 *l.* For Levy Money,
for Recruiting the Horses of the
English Horse and Dragoons lost
at Schellenberg and Blenheim, 67251
for Recruiting the Men and Horses
of the Foreigners in her Majesty's
Army in the same Battles, 24665 *l.*
for an Additional Regiment upon
the Portugal Establishment, 51361.
for Surgeons in the Hospital in Por-
tugal for the Year 1704, 244 *l.*
for Expences in the Portugal War
last Year not provided for by Par-
liament, 68546 *l.* For Guards and
Garrisons in England, 357000 *l.* For
the Ordnance of the Land Service,
10000 *l.* For Transports, 60000 *l.*
for Circulating Exchequer Bills,
1000 *l.* And for 5000 Additional
Forces to be raised in Conjunction
with our Allies to serve with the
Army, for their Levy 11244 *l.* for
their Pay for one Year, 87125 *l.*
all 4,670486 *l.* To raise which,
they gave a Land Tax for 4s. in the
pound. The Duty upon Malt. Up-
on the Fund of 3700. per Week out
of the Excise, 877930 *l.* for purcha-
sing Annuities for 99 Years at 15
Years Purchase. A Subsidy on
Wines and Merchandize for four
Years, as a Fund for raising 636957 *l.*
for the use of the Navy. And the
Duty upon Low Wines, &c. con-
tinued.

Not long after the Supplies were
presented, Mr. Bromley moved in the
House that a Bill to prevent Occa-
sional Conformity be brought in.

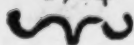
Which was ordered and Read a
first and second time, when the bet-
ter to secure its Passing, it was mo-
ved that it be joyn'd to the Bill for
the Land Tax: And the Question
was put accordingly. But it passed
in the Negative. No's 251, Yea's
134. This Attempt ruin'd the pre-
sent Power of the High Church Par-
ty. For it was consider'd that such
a Proceeding in the Commons was
intended to take away the Negative
Voice in the House of Lords and the
Sovereign. And that the Lords to
maintain their own Right would as-
suredly have thrown out the Mo-
ney Bill for the sake of the *Tack*.
Which would have occasioned a
Dissolution of the Parliament, and
that would have so delay'd the Pre-
parations for the next Campaign,
as to be very Injurious to our selves
and all Europe. This being obvious
to every Capacity, rais'd such an
Indignation in the Nation against
the *Tackers*, as made many of them
loose their Election at the choice of
the next Parliament. The Bill went
thro' the House of Commons and
was sent up to the Lords, Read a
first time, but deny'd a second
Reading by a Majority of 21
Voices.

The Principal Matters debated on
in this Session, were, the Affair of
the *Ailesbury* Election, the *Scotch*
Security Act, and an enquiry into
the Administration of the Admiralty.
These two last began in the
House of Lords by a Speech of the
Lord *Haversham*, November the
23d.

He seem'd to lay a Blame upon
every Part of the publick Admini-
stration. But those relating to the
Admiralty and the *Scottish* Affairs,
were all the Lords thought fit to
meddle with. On the latter they
debated long, and in the Issue a-
greed upon a Bill to obviate the Dan-
gers from the Security Bill, which
they

A. D.

1704.



they passed, and sent down to the Commons. But that House having one of their own to the same purpose before them, laid by that from the Lords, and passed their own, which afterwards was agreed to by the Lords, and receiv'd the Royal Assent. By it the *Scots* were deem'd Aliens, till the Succession was settled in *Scotland* in the same Manner as in *England*; That no Arms or Ammunition be convey'd to *Scotland*. That no Cattle, Coals or Linnen, be brought from *Scotland* to *England*. It also empower'd her Majesty to appoint Commissioners to Treat of Union, with Commissioners authorized by the *Scotch* Parliament. This Act was Repealed when the Union was set on foot.

The Address presented by the Lords to the Queen the 5th of *February*, relating to the Admiralty, exhibited a Charge of Mifseifances; confifting of these three sorts. 1. That during the 3 preceeding Years, 366032 *l.* had been expended upon the Navy, more than was appointed by Parliament. 2. That less Money had been paid to the Service of the Navy than was intended, by 1142361 *l.* whereby the Debt to the Navy which in 1702 was 1016767 *l.* was increased to 2266864 *l.* 3. That 1566 Men were waiting last Year of the Compliment of Seamen provided for by Parliament. And 4. That too large Salaries were given to the Prince's Council, and others. The Council of the Admiralty laid before her Majesty an Answer to all these Objections, which being in Print, we must refer to, as not being able to reduce it in a Compass narrow enough for this Place. Shall Note this only, that they declared the Funds given for the Navy had produced short of what they were given for by 1194249 *l.*

The Duke of *Marlborough* had made a Journey to *Berlin* after the

A N N E.

Campaign, to make a Contract with the King of *Prussia* for 8000 Men to serve under the Duke of *Saxe* which he effected to the great Satisfaction of the Queen and Parliament this hindered his return home the 14th of *December*, and appearing in the House of Lords the next Day, he was Complimented and Congratulated in the Name of the whole House by the Lord Keeper The House of Commons also voted him Thanks, and delivered it by Committee. On the 11th of *January*, the House of Commons unanimously voted that an Address presented to her Majesty, that she would be graciously pleased to consider of some proper Means to perpetuate the Memory of the great Services perform'd by the Duke Her Majesty soon after was pleas'd by a Message to declare to the House That having taken their Address into Consideration, she inclin'd to grant the Interest of the Crown, the Honour and Manor of *Weststock* and Hundred of *Wotton*, to him and his Heirs, and desired their assistance thereupon. The House immediately resolv'd to bring in a Bill to Confirm the said Grant which was done accordingly and passed into an Act.

The Debates and Controversies between the two Houses, upon Persons in Custody, upon account of the Action brought at Law concerning the Election at *Aylesbury* which took up a great time of Session, were too intricate and tedious to have place here. It is Printed at large, and to that I refer.

A Bill passed the House of Commons this Session, to exclude out of that House all Persons who had Offices erected since the Death of King *Charles*, to which the Lords made some Amendments, which the Commons would not agree to.

On the 14th of *March* the Queen came to the House, pass'd the Bills, and made a Speech, wherein she thanked them for their Dispatch, shorted Union, and hinted at the bad Effect of unreasonable Humour and Animosity we so narrowly escaped this Session. And then the Parliament was prorogued to the 1st of *May*.

Along with the Duke of *Marlborough*, came over those of the *French* Prisoners that were thought to be detained in *England*. On the 16th of *December* they were landed at *Blackwall*, and set forth that afternoon to the Places they were appointed to reside at. The *Marshal de Tallard* with six General Officers, a Brigadier and a Colonel of Dragoons, were sent to *Nottingham*. And the *Marquis de Marivaux* Lieutenant General, with Sixteen Colonels, were sent to *Litchfield*. Our Proportion of the Standards and Colours taken from the Enemy, being brought on Board the Yachts to the River, were there received by her Majesty's Foot Guards, and on the 1st of *January* with decent Ceremony, carried publickly to *Westminster*, and hung up in the Great Hall.

The Parliament of *Ireland* met the 1st of *February*; to whom the Duke of *Ormond* made a Speech, commending to them the making Provision for the Payment of the Army, and the Care of the Fortifications, and a Supply of Arms and Ammunition. Both Houses made Addresses to the Queen, expressing their Gratitude and Loyalty; and the 5th of *March*, the Commons resolv'd that a Supply of 100000^l. be granted to her Majesty, to Support the necessary Branches of the Establishment for two Years. And brought in a Bill accordingly; after which, on the 21st

of *March*, both Houses adjourned to the 1st of *May*.

We left *Gibraltar* besieged by the *French* and *Spaniards*, under *Marshal de Tesse*, and must now proceed to shew the Issue. Sir *John Leak* we told you had put in Ammunition, and the King of *Portugal* had sent them Men and Necessaries, with which they defended the Place well. But in the middle of *February* Monsieur de *Pointis* arrived from *Cadiz* at *Gibraltar* with 13 Men of War, and brought Cannon, Mortars and Ammunition, for the use of the Besiegers, which he landed, and enabled them thereby to redouble their Attacks, but by that time they had got their Batteries in order, Sir *John Leak* with the Confederate Fleet arrived, *March* 10. O. S. in sight of the Bay. Eight of the Enemies Ships had been forced out by Wind a few Days before, and the remaining five had but just time to get to Sea when our Fleet came up; they fled with all possible speed, but could not prevent our's coming up with them. The *Arrogant* of 60 Guns, the *Ardent* of 66, and the *Marquiss* of 56, were taken. The *Magnanimous* of 74 Guns, and *Lys* of 86, run aground, and set themselves on Fire. At *Malaga* the Queen's Ships *Swallow* and *Leopard*, run a *French* Merchantman on Shore, which the Enemy burnt. And the *Expedition* and *Panther* did the same at *Cape Gatt*, to a *French* Merchantman of 250 Tuns. This Blow effectually reliev'd the Town; for on the 20th of *March*, the Enemy began to withdraw their Cannon and march'd off, leaving only a small Force to Blockade it.

At home there were further changes made. The Duke of *Buckingham* resigned the Privy Seal which was given to the Duke of *Newcastle*, who took the usual Oath on the

A. D. 29th of *March*. The Lord *Cutts* was appointed to Command her Majesty's Forces in *Ireland*; and the Earl of *Montague* was created a Duke. The Bishoprick of *Lincoln* being vacant, by the Death of Dr. *Gardiner*, and that of *St Davids* by the Deprivation of Dr. *Watson*, the former was given to Dr. *Wake*, and the latter to Dr. *Bull*.

The Parliament being near the time of expiring, on the 5th of *April* it was Dissolved by Proclamation.

Her Majesty and the Prince being at *Newmarket* this Season, they accepted an Invitation from the University of *Cambridge*, and made a Visit there the 16th of *April*. The Mayor with the Members of the Corporation in their Formalities met her Majesty a Mile off the Town, and having made the usual Duties and Present, conducted her Majesty into the Town. The Duke of *Somerset* Chancellor, with the Vice-Chancellor, and Doctors in their Robes, received her Majesty at the Regent Walk, and conducted her to the Schools. His Grace in a handsome Speech express'd the grateful Sense the University had of the Honour she did them, and the Publick Orator in an Oration in the Name of the University, express'd their Loyalty and Affection to her Majesty's Person and Government. Dr. *James*, *Regius* Professor, made an Eloquent Speech also. The usual Presents were made, and then her Majesty was pleased to accept of a Banquet prepared by the University at *Trinity-College*. After which she pay'd her Devotions, in *King's College* Chappel, and then returned to *Newmarket*, perfectly satisfied with the marks of Duty and Respect she had receiv'd.

The Queen being returned to St. *James's*, on the 23d of *April* order'd a Proclamation for a new

Parliament, to meet the 14th *June*.

On the 5th of *May* N. S. the Emperor *Leopold* departed this Life at *Vienna*.

The Elections for Parliament with the whole Employment of the next two Months, wherein there was much Struggling as ever.

The Parliament in *Ireland* according to the Adjournment, and pass'd many very good Bills for Benefit of the Trade and Country which received the Royal Assent the 16th of *June*. And then his Grace the Lord Lieutenant made a Speech and prorogued the Parliament to 13th of *June* next.

The Lord *Cutts* landed at *Dublin* a few Days after, and the Duke of *Ormond* having perfected the Queen's Business, resolv'd to come for *England*. He left the Government to the Hands of Sir *Richard Cox* Lord Chancellor, and the Lord *Cutts*, who were constituted Lords Justices. And his Grace arrived at *Chesham* *June* 26.

The Parliament of *Scotland* on the 29th of *March*, and sat on *September* 21, during which several good Acts pass'd, and among the rest, one for a Treaty of Union with *England*. But not without Contradiction, and many Speeches.

The Duke of *Marlborough* concerted Measures with the Emperor, to open the Campaign on the *Moselle* to penetrate *France* that Way; and the *Germans* undertook to reinforce their Army under Prince *Lewis* so well, that he should be able to put his Great Designs in execution. The Duke march'd his Army that Way, and rode for *Rastadt* to confer with Prince *Lewis* who thro' Indisposition excus'd his coming to him. All Measures were then concerted, and the fixed on which the *Germans*

A. D.
1705.

be on the *Saar*. But such were the Delays of the March, and the Troops came in so thinly, that the Enemy had the Opportunity to take *Huy* and threaten the *Netherlands*, which obliged the Duke to March at *Way*, leaving 4 vast Magazines at *Triers*, which on the 25th of *June* were burnt and blown up, to prevent their falling into the Enemy's Hands. *Huy* was retaken by the 11th. And then the Duke proposed to the *Dutch*, a glorious undertaking. The States left all to his Wisdom, and therefore altho' some of the Generals were against it, 'twas put in Execution.

The *French* and Confederate Armies were about equally strong, except that the Confederates were superior in Horse. On the other hand the *French* lay entrenched behind Lines which they had made as inaccessible as possible. This rendered a Battle Impracticable. But the incomparable Courage and Wisdom of the Duke of *Marlborough* showed him the means of attacking and invading these strong Lines, and routed the *French* Army. The Enterprize was undertaken in the night of the 17th and 18th of *July*, when thro' the Obscurity the Troops had opportunity to pass undiscovered to different Parts than where they had in the Day time made a point of Attack; this being executed with extream Industry and Judgment, gave our People the Possession of a Bridge by surprizing the Guard, and thence entered without any loss into the Lines. These being well seconded soon gave us Possession of the whole; and if the *French* durst have stood, it had produced a Victory over their whole Army; but the Elector of *Bavaria*, and Marshal *Villeroy*, chose to save the Rest by a Retreat, and so lead the Army with all Expedition to the strong Camp of *Park* near *Louvain*.

The Enemy's Loss was very great, for besides the Number that were kill'd in the Fight: above 1300 Private Soldiers, and 105 Officers (8 whereof were General Officers) 9 Standards, many Colours, and a pair of Kettle Drums were taken. This Action was near *Tirilmont* or *Tilmont* in *Brabant*.

The Duke took care to keep the Enemy employ'd all the Year; there was perpetual Action and perpetual Advantage on the Confederate side, but except the taking of *Santuliet*, which was effected by Count *de Noyelles*, *October* 24. the chief Attempts made upon the Enemy did not succeed.

In *Italy* Prince *Eugene* fought a Battle at *Cassano* *August* the 16th; wherein the Imperialists lost between 2 and 3000, and the *French* 5000. Both sides claim'd the Victory, but neither made any Advantage of it.

In *Savoy*, the Castle of *Nice*, and the Fortrefs of *Montmelian*, were taken by the *French*.

In *Portugal* the Spring Campaign was Successful to the Confederates by the taking of *Valencia d'Alcantara*, *Albuquerque*, and *Salvaterra*. But the Autumn Campaign was by the *Portuguese* Supineness strangely delay'd, insomuch that it was the 11th of *October*, before the so long projected Siege of *Badajox* was commenced. The brave Lord *Galway* lost his Right Hand at it, which obliged him to quit the Command, and soon after Marshal *Theffé* made a long and hasty March to come to its Relief. The Confederates faced the Enemy, but found it improper to fight them and therefore raised the Siege.

But now let us view the Motion of our own Fleet. Sir *Cloudsley Shovel* had the Command of it this Year. And the Earl of *Peterborough* with 5000 Landmen went on

A. D. 1705. board it. They sail'd the 24th of May, and arrived at *Lisbon* the 20th of June N. S. where the *Dutch Fleet* under Admiral *Allemond* was also arrived. Here my Lord *Peterborough* prevailed upon my Lord *Galway* to spare him 2 Regiments of his Dragoons, and the Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt* being come thither from *Gibraltar*, gave King *Charles* such Assurances of the Inclinations of the *Catalonians* towards him, that his Majesty resolv'd to put himself on board the Fleet; which thus furnished sailed from *Lisbon* July 28. King *Charles* landed at *Gibraltar* to take Possession of that Place, and then sail'd for *Altea*, in which Bay they Anchor'd August the 11th, and published a Manifesto. The *Spaniards* about *Denia* declared for K. *Charles* and seized that Town, into which the King put a Governor. On the 22d of August they arrived in the Bay of *Barcelona*. The Forces landed the next Day, and the King himself went on Shoar the 28th. The Strength of *Barcelona* and the small Number of the Troops made the Siege of the Place a Matter of Deliberation. 'Twas concluded that without Bombarding it from the Fleet the Attempt was hopeless. But the King would not allow the City should be destroyed. The Prince of *Hesse* being earnest in the propos'd attacking *Montjuich*, which taken would facilitate the attack upon the Town. This Proposal was accepted, and on the 14th of September put in Execution. The Valiant Prince of *Hesse* was killed in the Action, and Col. *Allen* with 250 Men were taken Prisoners by Stratagem. The Lord *Peterborough* led up the Troops afresh that were ready to draw off and renewed the Attack, and made Lodgments, which with the taking of St. *Bertram's* Fort which cut off the Com-

munication with the Town enable us to continue the Seige. On the 17th Colonel *Southwell* so well belov'd a Mortar that the Bomb fell into and blew up the Magazine which put the Garrison into such Fright that they run out and surrendered themselves Prisoners. The Success was followed by a formal Siege of the City, which on the 4th of October Capitulated, and the next Day a Gate was delivered. The same Day *Gironne* surrendered herself to the Dominion of K. *Charles* and the whole Province of *Catalonia* except *Roses* did the same soon after.

The Season being far spent, *Cloudsley Shovel* and Admiral *Allemond* came home with the main Fleet, leaving 4 *English* and 2 *Dutch* Frigates at *Barcelona*, and 25 *English* and 15 *Dutch* Ships at *Lisbon* and arriv'd at St. *Hellens* November 26th, O. S.

The Province of *Valencia* follow'd the Example of *Catalonia* soon after; and King *Charles's* Affairs were in so flourishing state, and the Duke of *Anjou's* Interest at the same time so low with the *Grandees*, who presented the Favour shew'd to the *French*, that there seem'd to be nothing wanting to a Revolution. The E. of *Peterborough* was so exceedingly active in the King's Service that he carried all before him, frightened the *Spaniards* out of their Wits, with a handful of Forces drove the *French* before him; he reliev'd *Valencia* which the *Spaniards* were preparing to besiege, and San *Matteo* where the Miners were at work frightened *Maboni* from *Marvia* and was receiv'd at *Valencia* with great Honour. All this was done by the end of the Year; what followed we will tell in its proper Place.

To return home. The Nation was at this time much divided,

A. D.

1705.

Parties express'd great Warmth on both sides. A Pamphlet published this Summer, entitled, *The Memorial of the Church of England*, which suggested that the establish'd Church was in great Danger, made much Noise; but it wrought no effect. For, on the 11th of *October* *William Cowper, Esq;* was made Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, and on after the Earl of *Abingdon* was dismiss'd from his Places of Constable of the Tower and Lieutenancy of *Wiltshire*.

On the 25th of *October* the Parliament met, and the Commons were directed to chuse their Speaker, and present him the 27th. There was a very full Appearance because great struggle was made for the choice of him. The two Candidates were Mr. *Bromley* and Mr. *Smith*. The latter carried it by 43 Voices, having 248 against Mr. *Bromley's* 205.

The Queen's Speech was longer than usual, and enter'd into Particulars more than formerly. In recommending the carrying on the War, she was pleas'd to say, 'Nothing can be more evident, than that if the *French King* continues Master of the *Spanish Monarchy* the Balance of Power in *Europe* is utterly destroy'd, and he will be able in a short time to engross the Trade and Wealth of the World.' and in another Place. 'We have learnt by our own Experience that no Peace with *France* will last longer than the first Opportunity of their dividing the Allies.' Her Majesty told them of the Act passed in *Scotland* for Treating of an Union, suitable to that pass'd here, and that she would appoint Commissioners suddenly. Then recommending Unanimity, blam'd those that suggested the Church was in Danger, declar'd her own Affection to the Church, and Resolution to Sup-

port and Countenance it; and promis'd to maintain the Toleration.

This pathetick Speech was extremely well receiv'd, and both Houses in their Addresses expressed themselves with great Loyalty, Gratitude and Affection to her Majesty.

The Lord *Haversham* made his Speech the 15th of *November*, which was much to the purpose of that last Year, namely, Blame. But because he ended it with a Proposal that an Address be presented to her Majesty that she will be pleas'd to invite the presumptive Heir to the Crown into this Kingdom to reside here: A Debate arose upon it, and at last the Question was propos'd, Whether the Princess *Sophia* should be sent for over? The previous Question was put whether that Question should be put, and carried in the Negative. But it produced a Bill which was soon after ordered to be brought in for the better securing the Succession to that Family, wherein it was enacted, That in Case the Successor be out of the Kingdom at the time of the Queen's Demise, the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Chancellor or Keeper of the Great-Seal, the Treasurer, President of the Council, Lord Privy-Seal, the High-Admiral and Lord Chief Justice shall be Lords Justices for Administring the Government till his or her Arrival, which pass'd into an Act.

The several Estimates being laid before the Commons the House came to Resolutions before the end of *November* of the respective Sums to be granted for the Service of the Year 1706. Which are as follows. For 40000 Men to be employ'd in the Sea Service, including 8000 Marines, 4*l.* per Man per Menssem, which is 2080000*l.* For the Ordinary of the Navy 120000*l.* For Building a Wharf and Store-house at *Portsmouth*

A. D. 1705. *mougb* a farther Sum of 10000 *l*
 To the Ordnance for the Ordnance Stores and the Carriages of Eight Ships new built in lieu of those lost in the Storm, 18283 *l*. For Guards, Garrisons, and Payment of Invalids, including 5000 Men to serve on board the Fleet, 357000 *l*. For 40000 Landmen to act in Conjunction with the Allies 886223 *l*. For 10000 additional Forces 177511 *l*. For 10210 Men to act in Conjunction with the King of Portugal 222379 *l*. For 5000 Men now in Catalonia 96729 *l*. For her Majesty's Proportion of Subsidies to the Allies 414166 *l*. For making good the Payment of Subsidies to the K. of Prussia not provided for 48630 *l*. For the Bounty Money bestowed on the Land Forces that served in Germany in 1704 pursuant to Address of Parliament 65000 *l*. For the additional Charge of the Troops of Hanover not provided for last Session 784 *l*. For General Officers and Contingencies in Spain not provided for 7631 *l*. For Levy Money to make good the Horses which died in the Army last Summer 15296 *l*. For the Horses lost by the Officers 15670 *l*. For her Majesty's Proportion towards prosecuting the Successes of King Charles in Spain 250000 *l*. For the Land Service to be perform'd by the Ordnance 120000 *l*. For Transporting Land Forces 120000 *l*. Circulation of Exchange Bills 3500 *l*. For one Year's Interest of unsatisfied Debentures charged upon the Irish Forfeitures, &c. 47000 *l*. In all 5,075,756 *l*. To raise which they gave a Land Tax of 4s. in the Pound. The Malt Duty. Additional Subsidy of Customs, and Excise, and Duty on Coals for 95 Years; a Fund for raising 2,855,761 *l*. by Annuities at 15 and half Years Purchase, that is 155 *l*. to be paid 10 *l*. per Annum for 95 Years.

On the 3d of December the Queen came to the House and passed an Act for exhibiting an Act in the present Parliament for Naturalizing the Princess Sophia and her Issue. And afterwards an Act passed to Naturalize them. On the 4th, Motion was made by Sir Thomas Hanmer in the House of inviting over the Princess Sophia, and was seconded by Mr. Bromley and Mr. Benson, but it was dropt.

On the 6th of December was held that famous Debate in the House of Lords concerning the Danger of the Church. The Lord Hallifax had moved some Days before, that regard there was so much Clamour in the Nation that the Establishment of the Church was in extream Danger, that Day might be appointed to consider of it. And this Day being appointed, the Queen came to the House to cognito to hear the Debate. The Lord Rochester began it, and for Reasons he assigned for believing the Church to be in Danger without the Security Act in Scotland; the Absence of the Heir to the Crown. And not passing the Occasional Bill. No Body seconded him, and therefore the Lord Hallifax spoke, who said the Security Act was foreign to Church Affairs, and was unavailing to prevent immediate Rebellion. He slighted the second Reason; and upon the third that Matter had been sufficiently canvass'd and the House had given their Opinion of it already. The Bishop of London gave as his Reason for the Church's Danger, the growth of Prophaneness and Irreligion, Books and Sermons published, wherein Resistance to the Higher Powers were authorized, &c. The Bishop of Sarum answered him and enlarged upon the Subject, and in the end affirm'd that more than ordinary Care had been taken lately in promoting Religion, in

ing Schools for instituting Youth, giving away Books to excite Learning, wherein 1200 l. had been expended the last Year. The Archbishop of York complained of the Increase of Dissenting Academies. which the Lord Wharton answered, by complaining of the Schools and Seminaries held by Nonconformists. The Bishop of Ely complained of the Heat and Violence in Universities. The Bishop of Oxford complain'd of the Abusive Language in common use against Bishops. And the Bishop of Bath and Wells complained of the odious Terms of High Church and Low Church. And finally the Lord Sommers clos'd the Debate by a Reconciling Speech. The Question was put that the Church is in Danger, it passed in the Negative, 61 against 30. And then the House resolv'd, 'That the Church of England as by Law Establish'd, which was rescued from the extreme Danger by King William, is then by God's Blessing in a most happy and flourishing Condition. And that whoever went about to suggest and insinuate to the contrary was an Enemy to the Queen, the Church, and the Kingdom. Which Vote being communicated to the Commons, their Concurrence desired, it was upon the Question carried in the Affirmative, Yea's 212. No's 162. Thereupon both Houses joyn'd in an Address to the Queen exhibiting the Resolution, and desired her Majesty to make it publick, and a Proclamation was publish'd accordingly. On the 21st of December the Act for the Land Tax received the Royal Assent, and her Majesty at the same time a Gracious

The Duke of Marlborough when he had finished the Campaign made a Journey to Vienna, where he had

divers Conferences with the Emperor and his Prime Ministers. From thence his Grace went to the Courts of Berlin and Hanover, which made his return to England so late as the 30th of December.

Her Majesty Catherine Queen Dowager of England departed this Life at Lisbon December 31, N. S.

On the 16th of February the Queen came to the House, and pass'd the Act for the Duty upon Malt. And the Annuity Act. And several others. And then made a Speech of Thanks for Dispatch, and wished them to make Expedition with what remained unfinished, because a Recess would be convenient in a short time.

The Regency Bill, that is, the Act for providing a Regency in the name of a Successor after her Majesty's Demise, sent down by the Lords, Repealed the two Clauses of 12 Will. 3. whereby it was provided, That all Matters relating to the Government should be transacted in the Privy Council, and that no Persons having Offices should be Members of Parliament. The Commons represented this last and struggled against it. So that in the End it was amended thus; That after the dissolution of this Parliament, no Persons who have new Offices hereafter to be erected under the Crown, nor Commissioner, Secretary or Receiver of Prizes, Comptroller of Accounts of the Army, Commissioner of Transports, or Sick or Wounded, Agents of Regiments, Governors of Plantations, Commissioners of the Navy in Out-Ports, or any having Pensions from the Crown during Pleasure, shall be capable of being chosen Members of the House of Commons for the future. Provided also, that if any Person being chosen a Member shall afterwards accept any Place of Profit from the Crown, their Election to

A. D. 1705. to be void ; but that the same Person may be chosen again. And that no more Commissioners for executing Offices shall be hereafter made than have been formerly.

On the 21st of *February* the Commons having considered the Accounts of the Revenues and Debts ever since the Queen's Accession to the Throne, resolv'd; That it appear'd to them that the publick Moneys have been duly apply'd to the publick Uses under a prudent Management, to the Advancement of Credit, and for the Advantage and Honour of the Nation.

On the 14th of *March* the Commons made a Provision for raising Seamen to Man the Fleet by several Resolves, which they ordered to be enacted ; which Bill being perfected, and the Queen came to House on the 19th, and passed many Bills ; after which she made a gracious Speech, and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 21st of *May*.

The Convocation sat this Session, but did nothing more than dispute about Privileges. Her Majesty was pleased to interpose, and by a Letter to the Archbishop, dated *Feb.* 25, asserted her Supremacy, declared against the present Divisions, and commanded the President and his Suffragans to maintain their superiority of Order. With Order to prorogue the Convocation from the 1st of *March*, to which they stood now prorogued, to such other time as he thought fit.

The Emperor desiring to afford Prince *Eugene* a powerful Reinforcement to enable him to act with extraordinary Vigour in *Italy* next Campaign, he made a Proposal to the Queen to permit her Subjects to advance to him a sum of Money in Loan upon the Security of his Lands, Rents, and Revenues in the Province of *Silesia*. The Sum desired was 250000 *l.* at 8 per Cent. per

Annum Interest ; for the whereof her Majesty issued a Commission under the Great Seal, dated the 26th of *February*, constituting certain Persons therein named Trustees for taking the same by voluntary Subscriptions. Which Commission being opened on the 7th of *March*, there was the first Subscribed 160000 *l.* and in a Week after the whole was completed. The effect of this Loan we see in the Operations of the Campaign, which saved *Turkey* and thereby the Duke of *Savoy* from Ruin.

Pursuant to the Acts of Parliament in both Kingdoms, the Queen issued a Commission under the respective Great Seals, constituting a competent Number of Lords and others of both Kingdoms, to treat of an Union of the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*. Which was now entred upon in earnest. On the 16th of *April* they met for the first time, and the Commissioners being Read, the Lord Keeper on part of *England*, and the Earl of *Seafield* Lord Chancellor, on part of *Scotland*, made each an excellent Speech on the Occasion, then adjourned to the 22d. that Day they adjusted Preliminaries and then proceeded. The particulars of the Conferences which were held 45 several Days, are too long to have place here ; we can therefore only say, that on the 23d of *July* the Treaty was finished. And the Articles Sign'd by both Parties were presented to the Queen at which time the Lord Keeper of *England* and the Chancellor of *Scotland*, address'd themselves to her Majesty in Loyal and Eloquent Speeches, to which her Majesty turn'd a most Gracious Answer.

The Actions abroad this year were admirably Successful to the Confederates on every side.

of *Ramellies* recovered the *Netherlands* to King *Charles's* Obedience. The Relief of *Barcelona* gave him entrance into *Arragon*. The Battle of *Turin* by raising the Siege, recovered all *Piedmont* the Duke of *Savoy*, and *Milan* the Emperor.

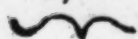
The D. of *Marlborough* arrived at *Hague* the 25th of *April*, N. carried there a Fortnight to consider Matters, and then went to the Duke of *Monfieur d'Auverquerque* the same. The Troops were brought into the Field, (and except *Danes*, who too came in *May* and,) the whole Army were disposed to Action. The *French* at that time were Masters of the *Spanish Netherlands*, and the Rivers and Defiles of that Country afforded them such Coverts for their Army, that all the Duke of *Marlborough* wish'd for was, that the *English* would advance over the *Dyle*, which is a River that rises on the Frontiers of *Brabant*, runs through the middle of that Province by *Louvain*; purposing in such to give them fair Battle. Altho' the true Interest of the *French* might have been to have kept us at bay, by acting on the Defensive, the bad Face of Affairs every where prompt'd them to attempt the Recovery of all by a Battle here. Accordingly the King sent Order to *Marshall Villeroy*, who with the Duke of *Bavaria* Commanded in Summer, to give the Enemy Battle. That Action most advantageous to the Confederates, happened on the 23d of *May*, N. S. being Sunday, on a Plain in the North part of *Brabant*, between the River *Gheet* and the Town of *Mebaigne*. The small Town of *Ramellies*, which lay in the Centre gave Name to the Battle, which was courageously fought between 76 Battalions and 136 Squadrons on

the *French* side, and 74 Battalions and 123 Squadrons on the Confederates, from an Hour and half past Noon till Night. The Victory was on the Confederate side, who were Masters of all the Enemies Cannon and Baggage, and drove their Army out of the Field after they had lost 5000 slain, and 4000 private Soldiers, and 600 Officers taken Prisoners; with the loss only on the Confederate side of 1066 killed, and 2567 Wounded. The D. of *Marlborough* Commanded on the Right, and adventured in his Care to bring up Troops to sustain others so far, that when his Horse threw him by Accident, he was in danger of being kill'd by a Party of the Enemy; and when he mounted, Colonel *Brindfield*, his Master of the Horse, as he held the Stirrup lost his Head by a Canon Ball. His Grace's incomparable Wisdom, Activity, and Courage in that Day's Action, is universally Extoll'd. *Monfieur d'Auverquerque* commanded on the Left, and performed the part of a consummate General in all Things. The *French* Army consisted of their best Troops, and fought so bravely, that the Rout (for it was no less) that they suffered was next under God, owing to the excellent Conduct of our General, who so well sustained by fresh Troops those that were overpowered by the Enemy, and by his own Courage and Activity in every part of the Army so excited the Soldier, that they perform'd Wonders. *Villeroy* and *Bavaria* narrowly escap'd being both taken Prisoners in their Flight, several Officers within a few Yards of 'em being taken.

The *French* immediately quitted *Louvain*, which our Army took possession of. The States of *Brabant* submitted, and General *Churchill* was made Governor of *Brussels*.

Ant-

A. D.
1706.



Antwerp with the Marquisate did the same; as also *Mechlin* or *Malines* and its Lordship; *Bruges* and *Oudenard* received our Garrisons, and the Duke pursued the Enemy. *Mennin* upon the *Lys* in the Heart of *Flanders*, was a Place of such use that it was resolved to besiege it; which accordingly was undertaken *June* the 8th, and so well pushed that it was surrendered on the 23d. *Ostend* was besieged with great Fury, from *June* 28, to *July* 6, when it was surrendered.

Dendermond, seated also in *Flanders* on the *Schelde*, where the *Dender* falls into that River, was soon invested at Distance, but not besieged in Form till the 29th of *August*, and was surrendered after seven Days Attack. And *Aeth* was besieged *Sept.* 26, and taken *Octob.* 3.

And thus in one Campaign the Confederate Army advanced from the Banks of the *Maes* to the Borders of *French Flanders*. Which being effected, the Army were put into Quarters *November* 6, and the Duke went to the *Hague*, where he had divers Conferences with the States; and then came to *England*, and arriv'd the 18th of *November* O. S. at *London*.

In *Spain* the Duke of *Anjou* exerted himself for the Recovery of *Barcelona*; he brought the Army down into *Catalonia*, made divers feints other ways, but at last on the 2d of *April*, part of it Encamped before the City. The so long delay was principally owing to the Misfortune the *French* Fleet under the Count de *Thoulouse* suffered in a terrible Storm between the 3d and the 21st of *March*, which hindred him bringing the Canon and Ammunition intended to be used in the Siege sooner. They push'd on the Siege all the Month of *April*, had ruined the Fort of *Montjuich*, and by the

beginning of *May* had bro't their Approaches very near Town.

Sir *John Leak* with the Confederate Fleet sailed for *Lisbon* *May* 10. N. S. and went in quest of *Spanish* Galeons, but missing them he sailed for the *Straights*, and arrived the 10th of *April* at *Gibraltar*. There he received Letters from *King Charles* and the Earl of *Peterborough* declaring the Distress they were in, and desiring his Relief. The Admiral with great Expedition put the Fleet in order and sailed the 24th of *April*, leaving Orders for Sir *George Byng* to be expected with a Squadron of Reinforcement to follow, which he did with great Expedition and joined the Fleet, as did also *Commodore Walker*, which made them 39 *English* and 13 *Dutch* stout Men of War. On the 7th of *May* being arriv'd at the height of *Terragona*, the Earl of *Peterborough* came on Board with 1400 Land Forces, and on the 8th the Forces and Marines Land'd at *Barcelona*. With these Succours the Besieged made such powerful Resistance, that on the 11th the Enemy drew off, leaving behind 106 Brass Cannon, 47 Mortars, Barrels of Powder, 500 Barrels of Musket-shot, 2000 Bombs, 8000 Spades, 13000 Sacks of Wheat, and vast quantities of Wheat, Oats, &c. and 1500 sick and wounded Men.

In the mean time the *Portuguese* and Confederate Army being arriv'd in the Field, besieged and took *Alrova*, which was surrendered *April* 14th, and afterwards *Marale* and *Coria*; and then the Earl of *Orkney* prevailed upon the *Portuguese* to accompany him in an Invasion of *Spain*, purposing to march into the Heart of that Country to join *King Charles* and the Earl of

Peterborough

A. D.
1706.

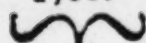
rough. They proceeded with
 self, and obliged the Duke of
 Wick, who was posted to incer-
 them, to fly before them. The
 Portuguese were unwilling to ad-
 as the Lord Galway desired to
 Madrid, for as they had receiv'd no
 ice from Barcelona, they feared
 as lost, and therefore having
 anced as far as Almaraz on the
 Frontier of Estremadura,
 ere they proposed to break the
 ge over the Tagus to hinder the
 my's Passage, they would go no
 er, but resolved to march back
 besiege Ciudad Rodrigo, which
 invested May 21, and taken
 26. And having then receiv'd
 ligence of the raising the Siege
 Barcelona, the Portuguese agreed
 march for Madrid. They De-
 d therefore the 3d of June and
 ed the 7th at Salamanca; they
 there till the 12th, and then
 ched forward. And on the 18th
 ties from the Escorial came to
 al to offer Submission.
 Duke of Anjou in his Retreat
 before Barcelona, could not
 back through Arragon, and
 fore was forced to march his
 y through Roussillon into
 ce, and so came round behind
 rrbenees to Navarre. Him-
 ode Post and came to Madrid,
 nding that the Portuguese were
 ing directly thither, he resol-
 Retreat, accordingly he with-
 and carried with him all he
 suddenly get together. On
 ch of June, the Army being
 ed in the Neighbourhood of
 rid, that Town sent Deputies
 Submission. Charles was pro-
 and King at Madrid, and the
 of Galway having receiv'd Let-
 that the Earl of Peterborough
 coming by the way of Valencia
 er to join him, he waited in
 station.
 the same time King Charles,

who was come to Terragona in his
 way through Valencia to Madrid,
 receiv'd Advice, that the Kingdom
 of Arragon had declared for him,
 and desired his Presence. This lead
 him to resolve to go to Saragosa,
 and went thither accordingly not-
 withstanding the Remonstrances of
 the Confederates against it. Great
 Disputations have since happened up-
 on the Reasons that induced his Ma-
 jesty to this Council; nor has it e-
 ver been fully agreed. 'Tis sure
 that he found not his Account in it,
 for it lost much time, and the Peo-
 ple of Spain rose in several Places
 for the Duke of Anjou; whose Ar-
 my also were got round about thro'
 Navarre, and advanced apace to-
 wards Castile, insomuch that when
 King Charles was at Saragossa he
 found the way to Madrid shut up,
 and was forced to go back at last
 and come through Valencia to join
 the Army, which he effected not
 till the 6th of August. And by
 that time the Enemy was so power-
 ful that the Confederates were not
 in Condition to withstand him, so
 that Madrid was lost, and the Ar-
 my retreated into Valencia. In the
 mean time Sir John Leak with the
 Fleet took Carthagena, June 13,
 and Alicant on the 8th of August.
 He also reduced the Islands of Yvica
 and Majorca to the Obedience of
 K. Charles. But Carthagena being
 afterwards besieged by Mahoni, it
 was Retaken Nov. 18. Alcantara
 also was Retaken from the Portu-
 guese. And in fine, this Campaign,
 which began so happily, ended but
 poorly.

Don Pedro King of Portugal, de-
 parted this Life December the 9th,
 1706, and was succeeded by his Son
 Don Juan IV.

Let us now look into Italy and
 see the brave Progress of Prince En-
 gene. There happened a bloody
 Action at Calcinato, where the
 Duke

A. D.
1706.



Duke of *Vendome* set upon the Imperialists on the 19th of *April*. For which the *French* King caused *Te Deum* to be Sung as for a Victory, altho' it was certain the *French* lost as many Men as the Imperialists. This was all they had to brag of, for altho' the Duke of *Orleans* came to *Lombardy* to command that Army and make a push there, he could not hinder Prince *Eugene* making that prodigious March for the relief of *Turin*.

The *French* King resolving to reduce the Duke of *Savoy* to his own Terms, had sent a numerous Body of Troops under the D. de *Feuillade*, and Marshal *Marfin*, to finish the reduction of *Piedmont*. And in order to it, they invested *Turin*, the Capital of the Duke of *Savoy's* Dominions on the 23d of *May*, and opened Trenches before it on the 3d of *June*. The Duke of *Savoy* appointed Count *Taun* Governor, and supplied the Place with Men and Necessaries as well as he could, and then went out of the City, collected the rest of his Troops and prepared to make Diversion upon the Enemy abroad, wherein he was very active, and interrupted their Communication and Convoys; which obliged the Enemy to employ at the same time an Army against him and another in the Siege. By this means the Town was able to hold out till the 7th of *September*, but their Ammunition being all spent they were reduced to Extremity, when Prince *Eugene* came in and raised the Siege.

That General so kept the *French* in play, that he was able to march from the Frontiers of the Dutchy of *Mantua* quite thro' the rest of *Lombardy*, near 200 Miles an end, even in sight of the Enemy, to *Piedmont*. He kept on one side the *Po* while they were on the other, and guarded himself so well, that he brought his whole Army safe and untouch-

ed to *Turin*. On the 7th of *September* was the Battle of *Turin* fought, wherein the Confederates gain'd a signal Victory, and the *French* lost a Marshal of France Monsieur *Marfin*, who was taken Prisoner, and afterwards died of Wounds; 4 other General Officers, 8 Colonels, 12 Lieutenant Colonels, 6 Majors, 98 Captains, 185 Commission Officers, 7641 Soldiers Prisoners, and 6704 kill'd, 255 Pieces of Cannon, 108 Mortars, 78 Bombs, 3200 Royal Granadoes, 7500 Hand Granadoes, 48000 Cannon Bullets, 86000 Quintals Powder, all their Tents and Baggage, and all the Money to pay Troops. Which were taken by the Confederates.

The Loss on the Duke of *Savoy's* side in *Turin* during the Siege, Wounded and Deserters being reckon'd as well as the killed, amounted to in all 6607 Men. And in the Battle about 2500 Men were killed or wounded.

Besides the Advantage this Victory gave to the Duke of *Savoy*, the Emperor reaped this Benefit by that the *French* were hereby reduced so low as to be unable any longer to keep an Army in *Lombardy* and therefore upon Treaty this Winter, the whole Dutchies of *Milan*, *Mantua*, &c. were all delivered to the Imperialists.

Sir *John Leak* having performed important Services in the *Mediterranean*, return'd with the Fleet Homewards. He pass'd the *Strait of Gibraltar* October 2d. Detach'd Sir *George Byng* with a Squadron to *Lisbon*. And arrived with the rest at *St. James's*, October the 17th.

Sir *Cloudsley Shovel* with a Squadron of Men of War having Boarded the Earl of *Rivers* with his Forces, Ten Regiments of Foot and 3 Regiments of Dragoons, consisting of 6 Squadrons, in Eng-

and 4 Regiments of Foot, 1 Regiment of Dragoons of 3 Squadrons in Dutch Pay, set sail August 10th, with design to have made a Descent on France. But that Country taking the Alarm, kept a constant Guard on the Coast. Our finding it impracticable to land there, put on for Lisbon, where they arrived safe before the end of the year.

Her Majesty and the States General had continued their Mediation between the Emperor and his Hungarian Subjects all the last Summer this. But all the Application in vain; the two Parties stood upon such high Terms, that the Treaty broke off ineffectual. Stepney, who was the Queen's Envoy on that Occasion, came back to Vienna, and on the 1st of Aug. made a Speech to the Emperor, wherein he gave his Sense of the Negotiation, and in it seem'd to wish the Emperor had been more favourable in his compliance to the Desires of his Subjects.

we now return Home. The Parliament of Scotland met at Edinburgh the 3d of October; the Duke of Queensbury was her Majesty's High Commissioner, who at the Queen's Letter was Read, earnestly recommended the pleating the Union, made a Speech to the same Purpose, and was seconded by the Earl of Seafield and High Chancellor.

This was a Matter of too great Importance not to occasion great diversity of Opinions upon it. The common Vogue run much against it, and those were very numerous who were utterly averse to the Union upon the Principle of its destroying the Independency and Liberty of Scotland, and rendering it a Province of England. Others were willing to keep up that, yet to coalesce with England, of Opinion that it ought to be

a Federal Union, such as the several Provinces of the United Netherlands, and the Cantons of Switzerland, wherein the Laws, ancient Government, Liberties and Customs of every Province were retained independently, and the Union consisted in an Obedience to one Sovereignty, and a mutual concurrence in Defence against Foreign Enemies. But the more Discerning and Dispassionate, and those not a few of the Nobility and Gentry, look'd upon the Union as a great Blessing to the Kingdom, as putting an End to all Feuds between the two Nations, and giving Scottish Men Opportunity of growing rich by Trade, as being thereby let into the Privileges of Trading to English Plantations and Settlements, upon the same Terms with England. Which was universally acknowledged to be a Benefit the Nation extremely wished for, but could have no hopes of obtaining by a Federal Union. It would be tedious to enter into the Detail of the Debates, which were numerous and large in the many Days wherein the several Articles were distinctly and separately considered, from the 10th of October to the 10th of January, on which Day it received the Royal Assent. Afterwards they proceeded to pass an Act to prescribe the Methods of choosing the Representatives for Scotland in Parliament, and then nominated the Representatives for Scotland in the first Parliament of Great Britain, which was done the 13th of February. And on the 25th of March 19 more Acts received the Royal Assent, and then the Lord Commissioner made a Speech, and adjourned the Parliament to the 22d of April.

The Parliament of England met the 2d of December, 1706. The Queen in her Speech mentioned the Glorious Success abroad, and advised

sed the Commons to grant Supplies for continuing the War in order to obtain a safe and honourable Peace. She was pleased to declare to them the Progress made in the Union, and recommended to them the compleating it. Both Houses presented Addresses of Thanks to her Majesty for her Gracious Speech, and to congratulate her Majesty upon the Glorious Success of her Arms. Both Houses also voted Thanks to the Duke of *Marlborough* for his eminent Services to her Majesty and the Kingdom.

On the 7th, the Estimates of the Expence necessary to maintain the Army and Navy, Guards and Garrisons for the Year 1707, being laid before the House, they soon after voted the following Supplies, *viz.* For 40000 Men to be employed in the Sea Service including 8000 Marines, 4*l.* per Man per *Mensem* for 13 Months. For the Ordinary of the Navy, 120000 *l.* For Guards and Garrisons, 357000 *l.* For 40000 Landmen, to act in conjunction with the Allies, 893706 *l.* For the additional 10000 Men, and for her Majesty's Proportion of 3000 Palatines, 211762 *l.* And on the 8th of *January* other Estimates being laid before them, the House further voted, for paying a Years Interest of unsatisfied Debentures, 49000 *l.* For the Wharf and Storehouse at *Portsmouth*, 10000 *l.* more. For the Ordnance for Land Service, 120000 *l.* For Transport Service, 144000 *l.* For Circulating *Exchequer* Bills, 3500 *l.* And further, an account being given in of extraordinary Charges of the War not provided for last Session, and for Horses in the Years 1705 and 1706, they voted, For the Queen's Proportion of Subsidies to the King of *Denmark* for the Year 1707, 37500 *l.* For the Queen's proportion of the Charges of 13000 Men in the Ser-

vice of the King of *Portugal* for Year 1707 150000 *l.* For the Queen's proportion of Subsidies to the Duke of *Savoy*, 160000 *l.* For Subsidies to the Landgrave of *Hesse Cassel*, 5952 *l.* For Subsidies to the Elector of *Triers*, 5952 *l.* For Subsidies to the Elector *Palatine*, 4761 *l.* For the Queen's proportion of the Charge of 8000 Men, sent to the Assistance of the Duke of *Savoy*, 5000 *l.* For the Charge of maintaining 20562 Men, part of her Majesty's Forces to be employ'd in *Spain* and *Portugal* next Year, and for the Garrison of *Gibraltar*, and General Officers, Hospitals and Contingences, 445350 *l.* For the Charge of 10000 Men, additional Forces to serve next Year in *Spain* and *Portugal*, 186296 *l.* On the 27th of *January* there was further voted, For the Charge much advanced by the Queen to the Duke of *Savoy*, for the better defence of *Turin* last Year, 50000 *l.* For her Majesty's Share of a Loan to the Emperor, for his Service in *Italy* last Year, 47500 *l.* For the Expence of Levying, and Contingences of the Forces for the Expedition under the Earl of *Rivers*, 63661 *l.* For the Pay of the General Officers of the 13000 Men in *Portugal*, 3014 *l.* For her Majesty's Share of the Pay of the Palatines in the last Year, 26000 *l.* For the Agio Bread and For the Money of the *Prussians*, in the Queen's Service in the *Netherlands*, 37012 *l.* For additional Subsidies to the Landgrave of *Hesse Cassel*, for defraying divers Expences of his Troops, 20000 *l.* for next Year. For the Agio and Bread Money of the *Prussians* for the Year 1707, 19755 *l.* For the Queen's proportion of extraordinary Expences of the *Hesse Cassel* Troops in the last Year, 11780 *l.* For Levy Money to recruit Horses of the Foot Troops in our Pay killed last

A. D.
1706.

Flanders 34607 *l.* For the same recruit for the *English* Troops, 401. For the Horses of the *English* Troops which died in 1705, 73 *l.* For the same in the Year 1706, 11298 *l.* For the Horses of the *Danes* in those two Years, 16055 *l.* For the *Hanover* Horse, 1775 *l.* For prosecuting the Successes of *K. Charles* for recovering the Monarchy of *Spain*, 150000 *l.* Total 5 millions, 540 thousand, 131 Pounds. There was occasion to raise further the Equivalent granted by the Union to the *Scots* pursuant to the Articles, 398085 *l.* Which was accordingly granted this Session. To raise this Money, the Parliament gave a Land Tax of 4*s.* in the Year; and the Duty upon Malt one Year; Duties upon Low wines, the Stamp Duty, and that upon Hawkers which had been continued to 1710, were now continued for 96 Years, to be a Fund for 5000 *l.* to be taken in for Annually at 16 Years Purchase. The Duty upon Houses was continued for 47 Years, and the circulating Exchequer Bills, where 500000 *l.* was raised. The old Tonnage and Poundage, and several other Duties at the Custom-house were already continued to 1710, for paying off Deficiencies, and were now continued for two Years more, for a Loan of 822381 *l.* at 4*per Cent.* Interest.

December 7. The House of Lords presented an Address to her Majesty, expressing their Desire that the Honours and Titles of the Duke of Marlborough should be settled upon her Posterity by Act of Parliament, and prayed her Majesty's Direction therein, which she was graciously pleased soon after to signify; and then a Bill was brought in accordingly, which passed both Houses, and received the Royal Assent. And on the 7th of January the Commons presented an Address to the Queen,

intimating that as her Majesty was pleased to Erect the House of *Blenheim* as a Monument of the Glorious Actions of the Duke of *Marlborough*, they expressed their willingness to make Provision for the more honourable support of his Dignity in his Posterity, in such a manner as her Majesty should think fit. To which the Queen was pleased to answer, that she having settled a Pension of 5000 *l. per Annum* out of the Revenue of the Post Office on the Duke of *Marlborough*, it would be agreeable to her, if that may be continued to his Posterity for ever. The Commons brought in a Bill accordingly, and it passed into an Act.

December 31. being appointed a Day of Thanksgiving to Almighty God for his Blessing on her Majesty's Arms, Her Majesty accompanied by both Houses of Parliament with all the usual Solemnities, went to *St. Paul's Cathedral* to perform her Devotions.

On the 28th Day of *January*, her Majesty came to the House and passed divers Acts, and then made a Speech; acquainted them that the Union being perfected by the Parliament of *Scotland*, she had ordered the same to be laid before them, for their Concurrence in it. Her Majesty also intimated, that *Scotland* being to have an Equivalent for what that Kingdom is obliged to contribute towards the Debts of *England*, she recommended to them to make a Provision for the paying thereof.

In the House of Lords, antecedent to their entering upon Consideration of the Articles of the Union, a Bill was ordered to be brought in for the Security of the Church of *England*; an Act for the securing Presbytery in *Scotland* having passed there before the Articles of Union; which was done accordingly, and passed both

A. D.
1706.

both Houses. The Tenor whereof was, that the Act of Uniformity shall be in Force for ever: That every King or Queen hereafter at their Coronation, shall take an Oath to preserve the Settlement of the Church, and the Doctrine and Discipline thereof: And that this Act shall be held a fundamental and essential Part of the Union of the two Kingdoms.

On the 4th of *February* the House of Commons resolved itself into a Committee of the whole House to consider of the Articles of the Union; and after some Debates they read and approved the four first Articles. On the 8th, they went thro' the rest of the Articles; on the 11th, they passed the Bill from the Lords for securing the Church of *England*. And the same Day, the Resolution of the Grand Committee upon the Articles of the Union, being reported and agreed to by the House, a Bill was ordered to be brought in to Ratify the same. The House of Lords took the Articles of the Union into Consideration on the 15th of *February*, several Lords spake upon it, but the Lord *Haversham's* Speech against it was the longest. But when the Question concerning postponing the first Article was put, the difference in favour of the Union appeared to be 72 against 22. So the first six Articles were approved that Day. They resum'd the same the 19th, and made a further Progress as they did the 21st, and finally on the 24th; and the Resolution of the Committee for approving all the Articles being reported on the 27th, it was agreed to: Some of the Lords entring Protests against it. And the Bill being passed by both Houses, her Majesty came and gave the Royal Assent to it, on the 6th of *March*. And then made a Speech, declaring her Satisfaction therein.

An Abstract of the Articles of the Union.

1. **T**hat the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland* shall, from the 1st of *May* 1707, be united into one Kingdom by the Name of *Great Britain*.
2. That the Succession to the Princess *Sophia* and Heirs. And that all Papists, Persons that Marry Papists, shall be for ever excluded Inheriting the Crown.
3. That the united Kingdom, shall be represented by Parliament.
4. That the Subjects of the united Kingdom shall have Freedom of Trade and Navigation to all Places within the said Kingdom, and Plantations belonging to it, and a Communication of all the said Advantages.
5. All Ships belonging to *Scottish* Men at the said Union to be deemed *British* Build, the Owners taking Oath that the same belong to them.
6. All Parts of the united Kingdom to be under the same Regulations of Trade, liable to the same Customs and Duties.
7. The united Kingdom to be liable to the same excise, except that a Barrel of Ale in *Scotland* shall not pay above 2s. account of the present Excise in *England*.
8. Foreign Salt in *Scotland* shall pay the same Duty in *England*, but Salt made in *Scotland* shall be exempted for seven Years from the *English* Duty.
- Several Conditions relating to the Salt Duty were inserted in the Article, which we have not room to set down.
9. When 1,997,000 l. shall be enacted and be raised in *England* on the Land Tax, *Scotland* shall to a further Sum of 48000 l.
10. *Scotland* is exempted from the Stamp Duties now in force.
11. As also from the

A. D.
1706.

ty on Windows. 12. And from the Duties on Coals and Culm. 13. *Scotland* nor shall pay the Malt Duty, which expires *June 24. 1707.* 14. *Scotland* shall not be charged with any other Duties imposed by the Parliament of *England* before the Union, except those consented to in this Treaty. And if the Parliament in their Provision for the Service of the Year 1707, shall lay any further Customs, *Scotland* shall have an Equivalent for the Share thereof they will be liable to. Malt made and consumed in *Scotland* not to be charged during this War. 15. *Scotland* shall have as an Equivalent for what shall be charged towards Payment of the Debts of *England*, the Sum of 398085*l.* for the Custom and Excise they will be liable to towards paying the said Debts. And an Equivalent shall be further allowed for the Proportion *Scotland* shall hereafter pay by reason of the encrease of the Customs, by the encrease of Trade, (which will be the happy effect of this Union.) And also for the Salt Duty, which they will be obliged to pay after seven years. The said 398085*l.* to be applied, to the paying the publick Debts of *Scotland* to the refunding to the *African* Company their principal Stock and the Interest of it, to satisfy such as may be losers by the alteration of the Coin, and such other uses as Commissioners appointed by her Majesty shall think fit. The *African* Company to be dissolved, as soon as an Act passes in *England* for paying the Equivalent. 16. The Coin to be of the same Standard throughout the united Kingdom as now in *England*, and a Mint to be continued in *Scotland*, under the same Rules as in *England.* 17. The same Weights and

Measures to be used as now in *England*, and Standards to be kept in the Burghs agreeable to the Standard at the *Exchequer.* 18. The Laws for the Regulation of Trade, Customs and such Excises which *Scotland* is to be liable to, to be the same with *England.* Other Laws in *Scotland* to remain as before, but alterable by Parliament. Laws which concern Publick and Civil Government may be the same throughout the united Kingdom, but no alteration may be made in the Laws which concern private Right, except for evident utility of the Subjects of *Scotland.* 19. The Court of Session, and other Courts shall remain in *Scotland*, with such Regulations as there mentioned. (see the Article at large.) 20. All Heretable Offices and Offices for Life are reserved to the Owners, as Rights of Property. 21. The Rights of the Royal Burghs in *Scotland* shall remain intire. 22. Sixteen of the Peers of *Scotland* shall sit and Vote in the House of Lords, and 45 Representatives of *Scotland* in the House of Commons of the Parliament of *Great-Britain*; the Choice whereof to be according to the Act passed in *Scotland* to that Purpose. In case her Majesty shall on the 1st of *May* declare this present Parliament to be the first Parliament of *Great Britain*, the present Parliament of *England* may be so on the part of *England*, and the 16 Peers and 45 Commoners for *Scotland* to sit with them. Such Parliament to continue no longer than the *English* Parliament is by Law allowed to continue. 23. The 16 Peers of *Scotland* shall have all Privileges of Parliament which the Peers of *England* have, and in case of Tryals of Peers when no Parliament is in being,

A. D. 1706. ' the Peers of *Scotland* who sat in
 ' the last Parliament shall be Sum-
 ' moned. And all the Peers of
 ' *Scotland* shall be Peers of *Great*
 ' *Britain*, and shall enjoy all Pri-
 ' vileges as full as the Peers of *Eng-*
 ' *land*, except sitting in the House
 ' of Lords, and upon Tryals of
 ' Peers. 24. There shall be one
 ' Great Seal for the united Kingdom.
 ' A Seal to be still used in *Scotland*
 ' in Things relating to private
 ' Right as usual. That the Privy-
 ' Seal, Signet, Casset, &c. now
 ' used, be continued. And that the
 ' Crown, Scepter, Sword of State,
 ' and Records, Rolls, and Regi-
 ' sters publick and private, shall be
 ' still kept in *Scotland*. Lastly, 25.
 ' All Laws and Statutes inconsistent
 ' with the Terms of these Articles
 ' to be Void.

several Traders taking advantage from this Union, ship'd off great Quantities of Goods on which Drawbacks were allowed on Exportation, and after they had been at *Holland*, sailed for *Scotland* to lie to the 1st of *May*, when they might be brought to *England* Custom-free. This gave occasion for a Bill to be brought in, to obviate the ill effects of that Practice; which passed the Commons, but there was a Clause in it which would have given Offence to the *Scots*, and therefore would not pass in the Lords House. It was therefore propos'd, that the Queen should be desired to Prorogue the Parliament for a short time, and then another Bill might be brought in. Accordingly on the 8th of *April* her Majesty passed the Acts and prorogued the Parliament to the 14th. When they met again and brought in a fresh Bill, but such difficulties arose in it, that it was dropt. And on the 24th her Majesty came to the House, made a gracious Speech, and prorogued the Parliament.

We omitted the mention, that about the middle of *December* her Majesty was pleased to confer many Honours. The Earl of *Kent* was created a Marquis, as was also the Earl of *Lindsey*. The Lord *Wharton* was created Viscount and Earl. The Lord *Poulet* was created Viscount and Earl. The Lord *Godolphin*, and the Lord *Cholmondeley* the same. Henry Lord *Walden* was created Earl of *Bindon*. The Lord *Keeper* was made a Peer, by the Title of *William Lord Cowper*. *Baron of Wingham*, and Sir *Thomas Pelham* was made Lord *Pelham* and Baron of *Laughton*.

The first Matter for History of the Year that offers, is the unfortunate Success of our Arms in *Spain*. The Queen had taken all possible Care to supply that Service, and to that purpose as we told you last Year over the Earl *Rivers* with a Reinforcement which went out 8000 Men. He arrived at *Lisbon*, thence sail'd to *Valencia*, where he arrived in *January*, 1706-7. thro' the length of time that he had lain on Board, so many were Dead, Sick, or upon Landing deserted, that when they Mustered there appeared but 4500. Whereupon he made him break six Regiments, and fill the rest, and send the Officers back to raise new Men. The Loss of the Army in *Spain* before his arrival was thus. The Forces of the Lord *Galway* and Lord *Pemborough* in the last Year were 18852 Men, which when sent to *Portugal* were reduced to 13000, and of them too 1792 were Prisoners with the Enemy. The Provision for 29395 Men to serve in *Spain* and *Portugal*. Where there were at that time as above the 24 Regiments, and those of the *E. Rivers*, to which the Queen

A. D.
1707.

pos'd to add 2 new Regiments to compleat the Number. Her Majesty being not yet apprized of the Reduction of the Regiments.

King Charles in a Council of War at Valencia in December 1706, resolved that all the Forces should act in one Body and enter Castile by the Kingdom of Arragon. Some of the Confederate Generals were for acting on the Defensive, but the other Coun-til prevailed and they marched accordingly. Tyrawley's Regiment of 2 Battallions of Marines that were quartered in Catalonia were ordered there to guard that Province. And King Charles remained there also with 29 Squadrons of 12 Battallions. So that the Army which took the Field, April the 1st amounted to but 42 Battallions of 53 Squadrons, of English, Dutch and Portuguese. They attacked and destroy'd the Enemy's magazines in several Places with success, but at Villena met with so stout a Defense that they were obliged to play till the Enemy came up. The French and Spaniards commanded by the Duke of Berwick consisted of 54 Battallions and 76 Squadrons, and the Duke of Orleans was marching with 7 or 8000 Men to join them. The Confederates consider'd that they must either Fight the Enemy, or abandon the Kingdom of Valencia to their Fury; the former was resolved on. On the 1st of April the Battle of Almanza was fought, wherein the English and Dutch behaved themselves bravely and push'd the Enemy, but the Portuguese gave way on the first Attack, and the whole Weight of the Enemy lay upon the rest, which they end bore them down, and a terrible Slaughter ensued, for at first the Enemy denied Quarter. The Earl of Galway receiv'd two Wounds in his Face, and a great many Officers were killed, in all 88, and

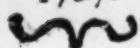
285 taken Prisoners, besides a great Number of private Soldiers. The Earl of Galway collected the scattered remains of English and Dutch, and re-created. The Marquis des Minas with the Portuguese had consulted their safety betimes, and drew towards Tortosa to join K. Charles. The Earl of Galway having put Garrisons in proper Places, did the same.

Valencia and Saragosa submitted to the Enemy, Xativa and Aleyra were taken; Denia besieged, but being relieved by Troops from Alicante, and some of our Men of War coming before the Place in due time, the Town was saved. And the Earl of Galway so well dispos'd the Army, that the Enemy was not able to penetrate into Catalonia.

The Duke of Marlborough made a Journey to Hanover and to Alt Rastadt in Saxony, where the King of Sweden then kept his Quarters, before he opened the Campaign. On the 16th of May he came to Brussels, and on the 21st went to the Army. But there was nothing done this Campaign; for altho' the Duke endeavour'd to Engage the Enemy divers times, they kept so close in the strong Camp they lay in, that it was impracticable to Attack them.

The Affair that made most Noise and most rais'd our Expectations this Summer was the Siege of Thoulon in Provence, the Place where the French Fleet of Great Ships lay. An Undertaking of great Glory to the Confederates, but too great Difficulty to bring it to its desir'd issue. The Duke of Savoy and Prince Eugene led the Land Army appointed for the Siege, and Sir Cloudsley Shovel commanded the Confederate Fleet to assist and sustain them. This Design had been concerted with the strictest Secrecy between the Queen of Great Britain, the States General and the Duke of Savoy. And

A. D.
1707.



was so long a Secret to the *French*, that the Army was well advanced on its March before they suspected the Design.

It must be premis'd that the Imperial Court at this time were too obstinately bent upon reducing the Kingdom of *Naples* to its Obedience; whether upon an Intimation of a secret Overture of Partition *France* had made for Peace, wherein the *Spanish* Monarchy being divided into two Parts, the *Indies* and the Maritime Provinces of *Spain* in one, and *Catalonia* with the *Italian* Dominions and the *Netherlands* in the other, the House of *Austria* was to take its choice; I say whether on this account as has lately been suggested, or whether merely for the sake of being able to check the Pope, that Court was inflexible in it, and accordingly took away 14 or 15000 Men that might otherwise have been used in the Expedition to *Provence*.

On the 30th of *June* the Duke of *Savoy* with the Army set forth for *Nice*, making Feints at the same time by Parties of his Forces, as if he intended to invade *Dauphine*.

Sir *Cloudsley Shovel* at *Finland* and *Genoa* took on board the Ammunition, Provision, and other Necessaries and sailed to *Nice*, where on the 9th of *July* he entertained with great Magnificence his Royal Highness on board, and Matters being there concerted for the Passage of the River *Vur*, the Admiral sailed into the Mouth of that River, landed some Seamen and beat the *French* from the Entrenchments they had made on the Banks of it, which gave opportunity to the Army to pass at a Ford above. They afterwards pursued their March; but thro' the Difficulties of the Way, the Heat of the Weather, and the Provisions not keeping pace, frequent Halts were necessary, so that they came

not to *Thoulon* till the 26th of *July*.

Marshal *Tesse* who commanded the *French* Army in *Dauphine* finding how the Enemy were disposed drew the Forces out of that Province to march for *Thoulon*. Himself rode Post and arrived there the 10th, he gave effectual Orders for improving the Fortifications, planting Cannon, and forming an entrenched Camp without the Town. All which was performed with extraordinary Diligence. He pass'd from thence to *Marseilles*, gave the necessary Orders there, and then returned to his Army, which marched with such speed that by the 25th Forty Battalions were arrived and placed in the Town and the Entrenchments. Marshal *Tesse* collected also other Troops which *M. de Savi* had brought out of *Lombardy*, and Detachments were made from the *French* Army on the *Rhine* and in *Flanders*, which marched in long Marches to come up in time.

The Situation of *Thoulon* was such that considering the vast Number of Cannon planted upon the Walls and upon Batteries in the Vallies it was impossible to approach without being Masters of some of those Heights that lie round the Town, to which purpose it was resolv'd to attack that call'd *St. Catherine's*, which was done accordingly on the 30th of *July*, and the *French* were driven off and a Lodgment made upon it. But the *French* recovered this the 15th of *August* after a brisk Action, wherein the Prince of *Sax-Gotha* who commanded the *Dutch* Forces was killed. Afterwards the Confederates attacked the Forts on the Seaside, and took that of *St. Margaret*. As they did also that of *St. Lewis* on the 18th.

The *French* in the meantime advanced on all sides, and continually

Informations arriv'd of their approach. The Dukes of *Burgundy*, *Ferry*, and *Berwick* were upon the road, and in a few Days *de Tef*'s Army would be made up an hundred Battalions. The Winds at the same time had been more than ordinary boisterous, which hinder'd the Operations of the Fleet. All which being considered by the Duke of *Savoy* he resolv'd to raise the Siege. Accordingly,

On the 21st of *August* the Considerable Army drew off, and the Fleet Bombarded the Town and Harbour with such Fury and Execution that the Magazine of *Cor* was set on Fire, several stately Buildings ruined, and eight Capital Ships of War destroyed. The Army retreated in good Order and without Loss.

Altho' the Success of this Siege was not answerable to the Hopes of it was nevertheless a vast Injury to the Enemy by the great Loss they sustain'd at *Thoulon*, and by the great Expence in the long March of their Armies. And it was also a great Relief to *Germany* where the *French* had a superior Force and levy'd several Contributions, till the Detachments sent hither took them off. The Check it gave also to the Progress of the *French* Army in *Spain* was no small relief. And it effectually secur'd the Emperor's Success in *Naples*.

Count *Taun* commanded the Imperial Army in *Italy*, and on the 8th of *May* began his March towards *Naples*. He call'd at *Rome* to obtain the Pope's Investiture of that Kingdom upon King *Charles*, and arriv'd on the Frontiers of *Naples*, June 24. And reduc'd the whole Kingdom with little or no bloodshed.

In *Spain*, the *French* took *Lerida* in *Catalonia* November the 12th, and *Cuidad Rodrigo*, on *Portugal* the 17th of *December*.

It was this Year that happened the Dispute about the Succession to the Principality of *Neuschatel*, which her Majesty and the States-General interested themselves in, on the behalf of the King of *Prussia*, who in the end obtained it. The Detail of this Affair is too large and too foreign to have place here.

Thus much for Foreign Affairs, let us now return home.

The Union taking place on the 1st of *May* her Majesty appointed a Thanksgiving to Almighty God to be celebrated on that Day, and came herself with the usual State and Attendance to *St. Paul's* Cathedral to Pay her Devotions.

On the 4th of *May* *William* Lord *Cowper* Keeper of the Great Seal was constituted Lord High Chancellor of *Great Britain*.

On the 5th of *June*, her Majesty by Proclamation declared her Intention of holding the 1st Parliament of *Great Britain* on the 23d of *October*, the present Members of *England* being declar'd Members of it, and those for *Scotland* order'd to be chosen.

The Queen having on the 17th of *April* declar'd the Earl of *Pembroke* Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, his Excellency set out for that Kingdom and arriv'd on the 24th of *June* at *Dublin*.

On the 7th of *May* the Parliament met at *Dublin*, to whom the Lord Lieutenant made a Speech, wherein after mentioning the Queen's Beneficence to all her Subjects, and her tender Concern for that Kingdom, he recommended to them the Provision of such Supplies as were necessary for the Publick Service. And then wish'd all Matters might be conducted with Temper and Prudence. Both Houses made their Addresses of Loyalty and Congratulations to the Queen, and Thanks to the Lord Lieutenant.

On the 14th they appointed a Committee to inspect the Publick Accounts, and voted a Supply. On the 28th, resolv'd, That the Funds formerly granted and the Revenue were sufficient to support the Government to *Michaelmas* 1707. And that the Fund now to be granted shall make a Provision for the Establishment to *Midsummer* 1709. And the Sum was on the 4th of *August* agreed to be 135000 *l*. The next Day they made some smart Resolutions against the Papists. And on the 9th voted, That the Kingdom had been put to excessive Charge by means of great Arrears of Rent and Debts returned by the late Trustees to be due out of the forfeited Estates, most of which appear to be unjust Charges and false Returns. Resolv'd, That an humble Representation be laid before her Majesty of the great Charge and pressure the Kingdom lies under by the said Returns, and by several other the oppressive Proceedings of the late Trustees. The Parliament was several times adjourn'd to wait for the Returns of Bills from *England*. On the 24th of *October* the Lord Lieutenant came to the House, passed some Bills, and on the 30th passed the rest, and having made a Speech prorogued the Parliament to the 6th of *May*.

On the 29th of *November* his Excellency return'd for *England*.

Sir *Cloudsley Shovel* with 15 Sail of Men of War sail'd from *Gibraltar* in *October* for *England*. On the 21st of *October* he arriv'd in the Soundings, but by Mistake, steering in a wrong Course he run upon the Rocks of *Scilly*. The *Association* with the Admiral on board her was lost with all the Men, the *Firebrand* dash'd on the Rocks and foundered, but the Captain and 24 of his Men got a Shoar. The *Phoenix* run aground but her Men sav'd

themselves. Sir *George Byng* in the *Royal Anne* by excellent steering chang'd her Course in a Moment, and sav'd the Ship when she was just running upon the Danger. The Lord *Dursely* in the *St. George* also miraculously escap'd. Sir *Cloudsley's* Body floated a Shoar and was taken up by the Countess of *Peuple* and buried in the Sand, On the 26th it was taken up again and brought aboard the *Salisbury*. And afterwards interred at *Westminster*, where her Majesty erected a Sumptuous Monument over his Grave.

On the 2d of *October* the Parliament of *Great Britain* met, and the Commons being commanded to choose their Speaker, they elected their former, *John Smith*, Esq. who was presented the 30th, and then by the Queen's Command both Houses adjourn'd to *November* 6th. On that Day her Majesty made a Speech, wherein she set forth the present State of Affairs abroad, and desired them to provide the necessary Supplies, left to their Consideration what might be thought necessary to make the Union more advantageous to both Nations, and recommended Unanimity.

The Commons address'd the Queen upon her Speech, but the Lords omitted that, and turned the Motion of it into a Resolution taking into Consideration the State of the Nation. *November* the 1st that House went into a Grand Committee upon that Subject. The Lord *Haversham* and others exhibited Complaints; the principal whereof being upon the Management of the Admiralty, that was further considered in both Houses, and the Merchants heard upon the Subject their Losses and Disappointments. It produc'd in the end two excellent Acts this Session as we shall shew and by.

A. D.
1707.

The several Debates in the House of Lords about the Earl of *Peterborough*, and in the House of Commons about Sir *Thomas Hardy* Commander of the Convoy to *Lisbon*, Commodore *Edwards* and Admiral *betstone*, as also about Captain *err*, are too tedious to have place here. To give our Reader therefore a Summary of the Transactions of this Parliament so far as the general inquiry will demand, we shall set forth these principal ones. 1. The Sums granted to the Queen, with the Ways and Means for raising them. 2. The Commons Address concerning the Deficiency of the Forces in *Spain* at the time of the Battle of *Almanza*, with the Queen's Answer. And 3. An Abstract of the Acts for encouraging Privateers and securing Trade. To which we must add a Notice of some Laws pass'd for improving the Union.

1. On the 13th of *November* the Commons voted a Supply and order'd the Estimates of the several Expences to be laid before them. On the 17th they voted, That 40000 Men be employ'd in the Sea Service in the Year 1708, including 8000 Marines, and that 4 *l.* per Man per *Mensem* be granted for maintaining them, the Ordnance for Sea Service included, and that 120000 *l.* be allow'd for the Ordinary of the Navy. They afterwards at several times voted these following Supplies, viz. For 10000 Landmen to act in Conjunction with the Allies 894272 *l.* For 10000 additional Men 177511 *l.* For her Majesty's Proportion of 3000 *Palatinates* 342511 *l.* and of 4692 *Saxons* 32511 *l.* and of *Bothmar's* Regiment 2691 *l.* For her Majesty's Established Forces in *Spain* and *Portugal* 586671 *l.* For her Majesty's Proportion of Subsidies to the Allies 94689 *l.* For Augmentation of the Duke of *Savoy's* Forces 500000 *l.* for Guards and Garrisons, inclu-

ding the Invalids and 5000 Men to serve on board the Fleet 511734 *l.* For an extraordinary Subsidy to the Duke of *Savoy* for especial Service in the Year 1717, 100000 *l.* For the Queen's Proportion of the *Hessians* employ'd in *Italy* last Year 229571 *l.* For the Fortifications and Garrison of *Gibraltar* 122841 *l.* For Payment of Interest of unsatisfied Debentures 60334 *l.* For a Wharf and Storehouse at *Portsmouth* 10000 *l.* For Circulating old *Exchequer* Bills 3500 *l.* For Transport Service 144000. For the Ordnance for Land Service 12000 *l.* For a Debt to Captain *Roeb* 2126 *l.* In all 5,933657 *l.*

The Ways and Means for Raising these Sums were, The Land Tax of 4 *s.* in the Pound. The Malt Duty. Upon the several Duties granted last Year for Annuities a further Sum was now Enacted of 640000 *l.* for like Annuities of 40000 *per Annum* at the same price. Customs laid for 95 Years, on which one Million of Pounds were to be taken in for Purchasing more Annuities at 16 Years Purchase. The *East India* Company propos'd to advance 1200000 *l.* for the Service of the War, if they might have their Term enlarged to the Year 1726, contenting themselves with the same Interest they already receiv'd for the 2 Millions they formerly advanced, which was comply'd with, and enacted accordingly. And the General Mortgage as 'twas call'd (that is divers Duties at the Custom House) was continued from 1712 to 1714 for a Loan of 729067 *l.* which compleated the Sums voted.

2. On the 3d of *February* the Commons having taken into their Consideration the State of the Army in *Spain* in the last Year, and Mr. *St. John* Secretary at War giving in an Account of the Provision made for that Service; The House Resolv'd

A. D.
1707.

solv'd, That it appear'd that of the 29395 *English* Forces provided for by Parliament for the Service in *Spain* and *Portugal* in the Year 1707, there were but 8669 Men besides Commission and Non-Commission Officers and Servants in *Spain* and *Portugal* at the time of the Battle of *Almanza*, and order'd an Address to her Majesty to lay the same before her. On the 18th the Queen sent an Answer to this Address, the substance whereof was as follows.

That her Majesty was very much concerned to find, that Matter had not been fully stated to the House. That having made Enquiry of the Regiments that were intended to compose the 29395 Men for the Service in *Spain* and *Portugal*, and how many of them were there in *January* 1706-7, (at which time the Resolutions of Parliament were taken for providing their Pay) and what Regiments were sent thither since that time, whereby it might appear what Numbers of Men could reasonably be expected to be there when the Battle of *Almanza* was fought (April the 14th) [Her Majesty premis'd that in the Number of 29395 are included Officers and their Servants, which make a full fourth part of the whole according to the Establishment and Allowance always made upon Musters.] It appear'd that the Forces intended to make up that Number voted were to consist of, 1 Regiment of Horse, 4 Regiments of Dragoons, 19 Regiments of Foot that serv'd in *Spain* and *Portugal* under the Earl of *Peterborough* and the Earl of *Galway*, which in their Compliment should be 18852. 1 Regiment of Dragoons, and 10 Regiments of Foot sent in 1706 under the Earl of *Rivers*, which were 8833. And 2 new Regiments to be raised to consist of

1710 Men, which make up the Number of 29395. But her Majesty was afterwards inform'd the Lord *Tyrawley*, and Colonel *Wade*, who came from them that in *January* 1706-7 the Forces under the Earl of *Peterborough* and Earl of *Galway* were reduced by Death, Sickness, &c. notwithstanding that 3490 Men had been sent to recruit them, 82017. besides 1792 Prisoners with the Enemy. The Regiments under the Earl of *Rivers* which went from *Torbay* 8297 Men when they arrived at *Valencia* were found to be reduced to 4500. Six of those Regiments were sent to fill up the rest, and the Officers came back to raise new Men. This Levy hinder'd the raising of two new intended Regiments, Men could not be got for the Service. But the Money intended to be employ'd in Levying the 2 Regiments was employ'd in other Uses of War, according to the Liberty given by Parliament. The Battle happened so soon after the Vote of Parliament, that it was impossible more of the intended Number could be then raised. But out of the savings of the new effective Men as abovesaid her Majesty compleated 4 Regiments that were upon the *Irish* Establishment, and sent them to *Portugal* in *April* 1707. Three more Regiments out of *English* and *Irish* Establishments were sent also there soon after. And the more expeditiously to supply the Loss at *Almanza* the Queen hired 7000 *Palatines*, 3000 *Germans*, and 1200 *Italians*, which were embark'd for *Barcelona* upon her Majesty's Pay. Besides all which her Majesty had made a Proposal to the Emperor for 6000 *Germans* more. And upon the whole it was declar'd, that no Care had been

wanted

wanting to support the War in Spain and Portugal in the most effectual manner. This Answer being taken into Consideration, February the 24th, and the Question put, That timely Recruits for Spain had been wanting, it passed the Negative. And it was resolved that an Address be presented to her Majesty to thank her for taking Measures to restore the Affairs of Spain, and providing Foreign Troops for that Service.

In the beginning of this Session divers Merchants made Com-
plaints to the House against the Ad-
miralty, with respect to Convoys
of their Ships. The *Russia* Mer-
chants were heard, November the
11th, and on the 13th of December
others Trading to Portugal,
Spain and Italy. And several smart
Resolves passed thereupon. The
House of Lords also made strict en-
quiry into the Administration of
the Admiralty, and laid a Repre-
sentation of their Observations before
her Majesty, which was afterwards
read. The Commons Resolv'd,
November the 18th, that a Bill be
brought in to appoint Convoys and
Officers for securing the Trade of
the Kingdom, which pass'd both
Houses and receiv'd the Royal As-
sent. The Purport whereof was,
That 44 Ships of War shall be em-
ploy'd as Cruisers, which shall be
employ'd three times a Year, and
Seamen shall not be turned over
board of other Ships. Such Cruisers shall
be Convoys to Merchant Ships as far
as Cape Finisterre. An Account
shall be kept and laid before the
Parliament Annually, at what time
of those Cruisers come into
Port, how long they tarry there,
and when depart. All Ships taken
from the Enemy during this War
shall be condemn'd as Prize shall be
the property of the Commander,
Officers and Seamen that shall take

such Prize. The Queen shall give
a Bounty to all such Captors of 5 l.
per Man for every Man found on
Board such Enemy's Ship at the time
she is taken: And also ten Pounds
for every Gun such Ship carries, or
hath Port-holes for. Another Act
also passed this Session for encour-
aging the Trade to *America*, where-
in it was provided, That all Prize
Offices should be suppress'd after
June the 24th, 1708. The Flaggs,
and other Officers and Seamen of
every Man of War shall have the
sole Interest in Ships and Goods
they shall take in *America*. The
Lord Admiral, or Persons appoint-
ed by the Admiralty shall give Com-
mission to Commanders of Ships to
sieve and take the Enemy's Ships or
Goods in *America*, and their Cap-
tures being condemn'd in any of the
Courts of Admiralty for the Planta-
tions, shall be divided amongst the
Commanders and Seamen. No Per-
son serving on board any Privateer
or Trading Ship in *America* shall be
Press'd by any Ship of War. Her
Majesty may grant Commissions or
Charters to any Persons or Societies
for taking any Ships, Goods, Har-
bours, Lands or Fortifications of
the Enemy in *America*, and en-
joy the same after the War. With
many other very encouraging Pro-
viso's.

The Acts passed this Session re-
lating to *Scotland*, were, An Act
to Repeal the two Acts of *Scotland*,
Entituled, *An Act for the Security
of the Kingdom*; and an *Act a-
gainst Peace and War*, as inconsistent
with the Union. An Act for ren-
dring the Union more compleat,
whereby the Privy Council in *Scot-
land* was put down, Justices of the
Peace established in *Scotland*, and
Circuit Courts were appointed, and
the manner of choosing the Repre-
sentatives in Parliament directed.
The Act for better securing her
Majesty's

A. D.

1707.

Majesty's Person and Government provides that all Officers in *Scotland* shall take the Abjuration Oath. There pass'd also this Session an Act to make further Provision for electing the 16 Peers for *Scotland*. For trying Peers for Offences in *Scotland*. And an Act for Establishing a Court of *Exchequer* in *Scotland*.

Other notable Transactions of this Session were the Address of both Houses to the Queen on the 23d of *December*: And the Examination of the Affair of *Gregg*.

On the 22d of *December* the Lords communicated to the Commons an Address to her Majesty, humbly offering it as their Opinion, "That no Peace can be Honourable or Safe for her Majesty, or her Allies, if *Spain*, the *West Indies*, or any part of the *Spanish Monarchy* be suffer'd to remain under the Power of the House of *Bourbon*." Wherein the Commons concurr'd, and both Houses waited upon the Queen with it. To which her Majesty answer'd, 'My Lords and Gentlemen, I am fully of your Opinion, that no Peace can be Honourable or Safe for Us or our Allies, till the entire Monarchy of *Spain* be restored to the House of *Austria*, &c.

The Affair of *Gregg* was petulantly extended, and made more of than it merited. This Man was a Clerk in Mr. Secretary *Harley's* Office, and being an idle debauched Fellow, could not subsist upon his ordinary Perquisites, but to supply his Wants undertook a Criminal Correspondence with the Enemy. It was discovered by the Post Master of *Brussels*, and *Gregg* was taken into Custody on the last Day of *December*. The House of Lords suspecting he might have Correspondents and Associates in *England*, appointed a Committee to examine

him in *Newgate*, but nothing appear'd further than what I have said. The Man was try'd, pleaded Guilty, and condemn'd for High Treason on the 19th of *January*, and executed soon after, confessing his own Guilt, but acquitted every Body as Accessaries with him.

The House of Lords in an Address to the Queen declared as their Opinion, that this was a Crime of heinous nature, and that Papers of secret nature were too much exposed in the Secretary's Office, where this and other Clerks had it in their Power to give the Enemy from time to time Informations of the Designs here concerted, the Stations of our Convoys, and the times of Trade Fleets sailing, &c.

On the 11th of *February* Mr. Secretary *Harley* resign'd his Office, which was given to *Henry Boyle*, Esq; The next Day Sir *Thomas Mansel* Comptroller of the Household, Sir *Simon Harcourt* Attorney General, and Mr. *John* Secretary at War, Resign'd their Places.

About this time her Majesty nominated Dr. *More* Bishop of *Norwich*, to succeed Dr. *Patrick* deceased, in the Bishoprick of *Exeter* and Dr. *Trimnel* to succeed him in the Bishoprick of *Norwich*. Sir *Jonathan Trelawney* being promoted to the Bishoprick of *Windsor*, her Majesty nominated Dr. *Blackball* to succeed him in *Exeter*. And Sir *William Dawes* succeeded Dr. *Stratford* deceased in the Bishoprick of *Chester*.

And now we were surprized by a very bold Attempt from the Enemy. The *French King* meditating Revenge for our Invasion of his Kingdom, and besieging a Place of such Consequence to him as *Thoulon*, endeavour'd to shew us in our turn the distraction an Invasion produces. He was fairly invit-

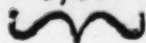
by the evident Discontent the
English Nation was in by reason of
 Union, where in their Passions,
 unthinking People often let fall
 expressions that gave the pretended
 Prince of *Wales* room to believe he
 could not be unwelcome. This
 was too fair an Opportunity for
 the *French* to let slip, and therefore
 the Court resolved, by giving the
Comte de St. George (which
 was the Title the Pretender to the
 Crown of *Britain* was now known
 by) Assistance, to make *Great Bri-*
tain the Seat of the War. Accord-
 ingly a Fleet of Men of War and
 Transports were expeditiously fitted
 out at *Dunkirk*, and 10000 Forces
 with many Officers, much Ammu-
 nition, Artillery and Arms put on
 board. Major General *Cadogan*,
 who was her Majesty's Envoy in
Holland, soon gave Advice of the
 preparations, and then went to
Brussels, and so concerted Matters
 with *Monsieur d'Auverquerque* that
 Battallions of the *English* Forces
 in *Flanders* were immediately drawn
 down to the Coast ready to be ship-
 ped. The Admiralty here at the
 same time applied such Diligence in
 fitting out a Fleet, that 23 Sail of
 Men of War under *Sir George Byng*
 and the Lord *Dursely* appeared be-
 fore *Dunkirk* on the 27th of *Febru-*
ary, O. S. when the Enemy were
 promising themselves we could have
 a Fleet abroad. The Pretender
 came to *Dunkirk* March the 9th,
 N. S. But the sight of the *English*
 Fleet made the *French* Admiral
Monsieur Fourbin write back to
 the Court for fresh Orders. And to
 excuse the delay of Proceeding,
 he pretended the young Prince
 was Sick. But the *French* King
 sending express Orders to his Ad-
 miral to venture out, and the con-
 trary Winds having forced our Fleet
 to withdraw to our own Coast, on
 the 17th of *March* N. S. they set

fail. Our Fleet was by this time
 reinforced to the Number of 40 Sail
 of Line of Battle Ships, besides Fri-
 gates and Tenders. And *Sir George*
Byng having receiv'd Advice that the
 Enemy was sail'd, set Sail after
 them. At the same time the Forces
 were ship'd off at *Ostend*, and Ad-
 miral *Baker* convoy'd them over.
 These Forces, together with several
 Regiments of Horse marched for
Scotland with all expedition. The
French sail'd directly for *Edinburgh*
Fryth, but the bad Winds they
 met with hindred them from get-
 ting thither till the 23d, N. S. that
 is the 12th of *March* our Stile.
 There are two Accounts of their ex-
 tant, one a Letter from Marshal
Matignon to Mounseur *Chamil-*
lard, the other from an *Irish* Offi-
 cer on board. The former says
 they did not go into the *Fryth*, but
 spying our Fleet stood off immedi-
 ately; the other says they had just
 got into the *Fryth* when the *Eng-*
lish Fleet came to the Mouth of it,
 and giving the Signal for Anchoring,
Fourbin, who understood it, im-
 mediately gave Orders to every Ship
 to sink out singly in the Night. Af-
 soon as the Day appeared our Fleet
 discover'd and gave them Chase,
 but they out sail'd us, so that except
 the *Salisbury*, a Man of War for-
 merly taken from us, they all es-
 caped. They roved about, with
 intention to Land at *Inverness*, but
 having no Pilots, and the Wind
 not permitting a Frigate which they
 sent for some, to get a Shoar,
 they stood off, and by dispersing
 themselves in that wide Sea, and in
 hazy Weather, made a shift to get
 back to *Dunkirk*, but in very sorry
 plight.

There were taken Prisoners on
 board the *Salisbury*, the Lord *Grif-*
fin, the Lord *Clermont* and Mr.
Middleton. A Lieutenant General,
 his Aid de Camp, a Colonel, 2
 Lieu-

A. D.

1708.



Lieutenant Colonels, 5 Captains and 2 Lieutenants, *French* Officers, 15 *Irish* Officers, 5 Companies of *French* Foot Soldiers, 250 Seamen, and all the Officers of the Ship.

And thus by the Blessing of God we were most happily and without the least hurt, delivered from this threatening Danger. And yet such was the impertinent dispiritedness of the Publick at this time, that during the short time the Fright lasted, and even after the Danger was over, there was such raking and rearing to get Money in, that the Publick Credit sunk extreamly, and the Bank of *England* was hard beset. But that Body being duly sustained by the Queen, and the Directors calling in 20 per Cent from their Partners, stemm'd the impetuosity of the present Tide, and soon abated the demand upon them.

The Parliament sat all this while, and by Addresses to her Majesty gave the Publick assurance, that they would exert themselves in defeating this bold Attempt of the Enemy. They passed a Bill also, to empower her Majesty to Imprison such Persons, as she had cause to suspect were conspiring against her Person or Government. In fine, the Danger of the Invasion being over, and the Bills all ready that were intended to be passed this Session: Her Majesty came to the House on the 1st of *April*, and gave the Royal Assent to the Bills, made a most Gracious Speech, and then the Parliament was prorogued.

On the 15th of *April* her Majesty issued a Proclamation for Dissolving the Parliament; and soon after another Proclamation for calling a New one, on the 8th of *July*. The Lord *Griffin* was committed to the *Tower*, and on the 15th of *May* was brought to the Queen's Bench-Bar, and upon the former Outlawry against him, receiv'd Sentence of

Death. But her Majesty was pleas'd to grant him a Reprieve for a Month, which was renewed from time to time till he died in the *Tower*. On the 22d of *April*, her Majesty nominated Dr. *Fleetwood* to succeed Dr. *Beveridge* deceas'd, the Bishoprick of *St. Asaph*.

The Campaign in *Flanders* this Year was exceeding Honourable. The Victory at *Oudenard* and the taking of *Lille*, were Conquests of inestimable Value. The Emperor concurring with the Queen and the States, was of Opinion, that a brave effort in *Flanders* would most sensibly affect the Enemy. He sent therefore Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, President of the Council of War, and the General he most relied on to the *Hague*, to concert with the Duke of *Marlborough* and the States the Operations of the next Campaign. The Duke arrived at the *Hague* *April* the 8th N. S. when he found the Prince just arriv'd. They enter'd immediately into the strictest Amity, and after having held Conferences with the States Deputies, they went together to the Court of *Hanover*. They arriv'd there the 26th of *April*, had Audience of his Electoral Highness, and after divers Conferences wherein Things were adjusted for the military Actions, Prince *Eugene* went to *Leipzig*, and from thence to *Vienna*, and the Duke of *Marlborough* came to the *Hague*, where arriv'd the 3d of *May*. It must be noted, that the Elector of *Hanover* was now Commander in chief of the Army of the Empire, and the Scheme for this Year's Service to a large part of the *German* Army from the *Rhine*, to act under Prince *Eugene*. Which his Electoral Highness for the good of the common Cause gave way to, altho' it made him incapable of making any notable effort against the Enemy.

A. D.
1708.

about the latter end of *May* the Army was form'd, and consisted of Squadrons, and 112 Battallions. The *French* Army also took Field about the same time, *Duke of Burgundy* being Commander in chief, and under him the Duke of *Vendosme*; the Duke of *Berry* also and the Pretender were in the Army, which was Superior in Number to the Confederates as being 197 Squadrons and 124 Battalions. Several Marches and Counter Marches passed, and there were daily Expectations of a Battle. The Confederates expected large reinforcements from the *Rhine*, which were to be conducted into the *Netherlands*, by *Prince Eugene*, and therefore lay the more quietly in their Camp expecting them; which the *French* being appriz'd of, ventur'd to detach off a large Number of their Troops on the 5th of *July*, who advanced towards *Ghent*. The Elector of *Bavaria*, who (by his loose way of Living while Governor of the *Netherlands*;) had incited himself so much with that people, as to be able to keep Correspondence with this Town, *Bruges*, *Antwerp*, and disposed the Inhabitants to betray them to the *French*. *Ghent* therefore was surrender'd as soon as the *French* came before it, as was likewise *Bruges* the next Day. The whole *French* Army decamp'd at the same time, and on the 9th invested *Oudenarde*. The Confederate Army made a long March after them the 6th, and being joined by *Prince Eugene* with the rest of his Forces, they threw in a reinforcement into *Oudenarde*, and march'd the 10th to the Camp of *Lines*, which the *French* endeavour'd to have possess'd. The *English* quitted *Oudenarde* and passed the *Scheld*, and the Duke of *Marlborough* and the Prince resolving to meet them Battle, pass'd it also.

Which Produc'd on the 11th of *July*, the Battle of *Oudenarde*. The Action began at 3 in the Afternoon, but could not be call'd a general Engagement till towards 7, when the Battle became very furious on on both sides; the *French* retired continually, but fresh Troops coming up, they maintained a Fight for some time; but the Superior Courage of the Confederates, and the Bravery and Activity of the Duke of *Marlborough* and *Prince Eugene*, put them to the Rout, and an entire Victory was gained. The *French* drew off in the Night, and made a tolerable good Retreat towards *Ghent*, having lost above 10000 Men, either kill'd or taken; for 700 Officers, and 7000 private Soldiers, besides 24 Standards, 25 Colours, and 5 pair of Kettle Drums were taken by the Confederates. While on the contrary the loss on the Confederate side amounted to no more than 824 kill'd, and 2146 Wounded. And at the same time abundance of *Germans*, *Switz*, and *Savoyards* deserted the Enemy and took Service with the Allies.

The rest of the *German* Reinforcements joyned the Army a few Days after, and then the Siege of *LILLE* was resolv'd on. The Artillery and Ammunition necessary for the Siege were sent for, and in the mean time, the Army broke thro' the Enemies Lines.

When the *German* Troops mov'd from the *Rhine*, the Duke of *Berwick*, who Commanded the *French* Army on that side, march'd with the Troops he Commanded to *Flanders* also. *Prince Eugene* observ'd these, while the Duke of *Marlborough* invaded the Enemies Country, and our Army liv'd at Discretion there, the *French* lying still entrench'd under the Cannon of *Ghent*. *August* the 13th *Lille* was invested.

This

A. D.
1708.

This City was the Capital of *French Flanders*, a Place of that Opulency, Wealth, and Politeness, that it was called *Petit Paris*, *Little Paris*. And perhaps no City in all the *French* Dominions except the Capital exceeded it. Nothing was wanting to render it Secure, for the Fortifications were made, as far as could be, impregnable. The Siege was long and terrible, and the *French* Army without, made shews of attempting to raise the Siege, but their Courage fail'd them. They then turn'd their Minds on stopping up the Passage of the *Schelde*, to deprive the Besiegers of receiving Ammunition and Necessaries: This incommoded them till the arrival of Troops from *England* under Major General *Earle*, who landing at *Ostend* Sept. 21. administred relief. For it was resolv'd to send 700 Waggon to *Ostend*, to bring Ammunition from thence by Land under the Convoy of part of those Forces. Accordingly the Waggon were loaded and set forward: But a Body of *French* under Count *de la Motte* being sent to intercept 'em, Major General *Webb* march'd with a Body of Troops to meet and Reinforce the Convoy. This General being met by the *French* at a Place called *Wynendale*, in a Pass between two Woods, disposed his Battalions so judiciously, and his Men fought so bravely, that with 6000 Men, he maintained a Fight of 2 Hours against 24000, with 40 Pieces of Cannon, and in the end made them Retreat in great Confusion. The Convoy in the mean time passed undisturb'd another Way, and arriv'd safe in the Camp. The loss in this Action was 10 Officers and 111 Soldiers kill'd, and 62 Officers and 680 Soldiers wounded. The arrival of this Convoy enabled them to continue the Siege of *Lille*, which otherwise must very probably have

been raised. October 3 the *Ravelin* was taken. Still great Efforts were made by the Enemy, to hinder the bringing in Ammunition. The Duke of *Vendosme* with 300 Men from *Bruges* and *Ipres* cut the Dikes, and overflow'd the Country thro' which it was to be brought from *Ostend*. But this Difficulty was overcome by the help of Boldness and good Management, and another good Quantity of Ammunition and Provisions was brought into the Camp. October 18. Monsieur *d'Auverquerque* departed for his Life in his Quarters at *Rouffelaer*, and Count *Tilly* took upon him the Command of the *Dutch* Fort. All Attempts of Diversion on the *French* side proving ineffectual, the Siege was carried on with that vigour that on the 23d of October the Town surrender'd; but the Garrison retiring into the Citadel, the Siege took up above 7 Weeks more; the Elector of *Bavaria* made another bold Attempt of Diversion, a sudden March with an Army to *Brussels*, and on the 26th of November began to Fire upon the Town. But the Duke of *Mariembourg* and Prince *Eugene* advanced to its relief with incredible Expedition; the News whereof obliged him the next Day to raise the Siege. In fine, after the extreamest Difficulties were surmounted, and the utmost Bravery and Conduct shewn by those Consummate Generals, the Citadel also was surrender'd December the 9th.

The Duke resolving to finish his Work, would not leave *Ghent* in the *French* hands, he therefore commenc'd a new Siege, and open'd Trenches before *Ghent* the 24th, on the 30th they capitulated, and on the 2d of January the Garrison march'd out. *Bruges* gave him no Trouble, for the *French* abandon'd that. And so

Successful, but Painful Campaign ended.

The Duke of Savoy this Campaign gained upon the French. He invaded Dauphine with Success. Exiles and Feneftrelles, two strong Fortresses on the Frontiers of that Province, he made himself Master of by fair Siege.

The Empire in the Dyet this Year made great Resolutions, but perform'd so little, that the Elector of Hanover could do nothing upon the Rhine.

Our Fleet this Year commanded by Sir John Leak arriv'd at Lisbon April 7. and sail'd for the Straights May the 8th. They met a Fleet of French Provision Ships, whereof 69 out of 90, were taken. On the 6th of May they arriv'd at Barcelona, whence they Sail'd the 30th to Valence. Being arriv'd there, the Dutch Admiral went up to Turin to hasten the Troops that were to come thence to be embark'd for Barcelona; and Sir John Norris went to Milan for the same reason, and to compliment the Princess of Wolfembuttel, the Contracted Spouse of King Charles. Sir John Leak went afterwards to wait upon the Lady at Milan, and on the 13th of July, receiv'd her on Board the Fleet at Genoa, and Conducted her to Mataro near Barcelona.

The French in the mean time pursued their Interest in Spain as much as their Circumstances would permit. They invested Tortosa, June the 12th, and it was Surrender'd July the 11th. They took Denia November the 17th, and Alicant December the 3d. But Sir John Leak made some amends for these losses. For the Fleet under his Conduct conquer'd the fruitful Island of Sardinia, and the Island Minorca, wherein the Noted Port Mahon was of great Advantage to the Confederacy.

In the West-Indies our Ships made good Prize upon the Enemy. A Privateer Sloop Commanded by Captain Coleby, with 100 Men falling in with a Fleet of the Enemies Brigantines richly Laden, fought the Guard Sloop and two more, took her and 6 more, and therein a Wealth which the Enemy offer'd 180000 Dollars Ransom for. Mr. Wager, who was Commodore of her Majesty's Ships of War there, hearing that the Galleons were preparing to sail from Porto Bello to Carthagena, sail'd from Jamaica March 6. in the Expedition, accompany'd by the Kingston, Portland and Vulture. They lay off and on between Carthagena and Porto Bello, till the 28th of May, when they saw 17 Sail to Leeward. The Commodore resolv'd to Fight them, and bore down accordingly; The Spanish Admiral who mounted 64 Brais Guns, the Vice-Admiral of 50, the Rear-Admiral of 44 and a French of Ship of 36 Guns, all engag'd him. He fought them for 4 Hours, in which time the Admiral blew up, the Vice-Admiral having her upper Deck blown up bore away, and the Rear-Admiral was taken. The Kingston and the Portland all this while did nothing, notwithstanding Orders sent to follow the Vice-Admiral, whom they might have taken. The Ship that blew up was worth 30 Millions of Pieces of Eight; and that taken was so rich, that the Commodore's share of the Prize, was reckon'd to amount to 100000*l*. Captain Bridges of the Kingston, and Captain Windsor of the Portland were both Tryed in a Court Martial at Jamaica July the 23d, and both turn'd out of their Commands.

Sir George Bing had the Honour to Convoy the Contracted Queen of Portugal (Daughter to the late Emperor) from Holland to Lisbon.

A. D.
1709.

Her Majesty went on Board the British Squadron in the *Maese*, and arriv'd safe at *Spithead* the 24th of *September*, where she Landed, and was Complimented and Enter-tain'd. And on the 29th went on Board again, and arriv'd safe at *Lisbon* *October* the 27th N. S. From thence the Admiral Sail'd forward to the *Straights*; and took upon him the Command of the Fleet in the *Mediterranean*.

An Affair happen'd this Summer which occasion'd a Law in the next Session to prevent the like for the future. Monsieur *Matueof* the Muscovite Ambassador being about to depart Home; an indiscreet Creditor of that Minister Arrested him for the Debt. He complain'd to the Secretary and had the Arrest taken off; but he resenting the Indignity, the Queen order'd a Prosecution, and the Persons concern'd were afterwards punish'd.

His Royal Highness Prince George of Denmark having been long troubled with a violent Asthma, and sometimes spitting of Blood, grew very ill in *October*, and notwithstanding all Medicinal Applications his Asthma encreas'd, and was accompany'd with a Cough, Blood-spitting, and a *Coma* or Sleepiness, which ended in Convulsions, and finally his Highness expir'd *October* the 28th, to the excessive Grief of the Queen. His Corps was interr'd the 13th of *November*, in King *Henry VII's* Chappel, and the Funeral attended by all the Officers of State, and the Nobility. His Highness was universally beloved in the Nation, and therefore the Mourning for him was very general.

On the 25th of *November* her Majesty Constituted the Earl of *Tembroke* Lord High-Admiral, and appointed the Earl of *Wharton* to Succeed him in the Lieutenancy of *Ireland*. And the Lord *Sommers* was made President of the Council.

On the 16th of *November* the Parliament met, and chose Sir *Richard Onslow* Speaker. Her Majesty's Grief not permitting her to come to the House, she appointed Commissioners to open the Parliament, in whose Name the Lord Chancellor made a Speech. Wherein he recommended a larger Supply for the Army in *Flanders*, and a larger Supply for the Fleet, Provisions of such Laws as might be necessary to make the Union more perfect, and an Improvement of Trade and Manufacture.

Both Houses address'd her Majesty to condole with her upon the Death of her Royal Spouse, and to assure her of their asserting her Right, and promoting her Service with the Expence of their Lives and Fortunes. The Commons resolv'd a Supply Nov. 24. And on the 26th having receiv'd the Estimates, they Voted the Sum to be for 40000 Men for the Sea Service 4 *l. per Man per Mensen*. For the Ordinary of the Navy 120000 *l.* For 40000 Land men 901827 *l.* For 10000 additional Forces 177511 *l.* For her Majesty's proportion of 3000 Palatines, 3425 *l.* For her Majesty's proportion of 3439 Saxons, 43251 *l.* For her Majesty's proportion of *Bothmar's* Regiment, 9269 *l.* On the 15th of *December* they further Voted, For augmenting the Troops that were to Act in *Flanders* with the Alliance 220000 *l.* And *Feb. 2.* For Guards and Garrisons, and for Invalids, including 5000 Men to serve on Board the Fleet, 549235 *l.* For the Ordinance for the Land-service, 18000 *l.* For a Year's Interest of unfy'd Debentures, 49310 *l.* For circulating old Exchequer Bills, 350 *l.* And lastly, on *Feb. 12.* for maintaining the Forces in *Spain* and Portugal, 1081083 *l.* For Transport Service 144000 *l.* For Subsidies to the Allies, 553845 *l.* For extraor-

inary Services already incurr'd, 10748 l. In all, 6, 457830 l. To raise these Sums, they gave the Land-Tax of 4 s. in the Pound. The Malt Tax, and 2,500000 l. by Exchequer-Bills. For the Bank of England propos'd to add 400000 l. upon the old Fund granted to them, and upon condition of their being continued a Corporation for 21 Years longer. They propos'd to receive Subscriptions for doubling their Stock, to enable them to Circulate 500000 l. in Exchequer-Bills. Praying that a Fund be appointed for paying off and cancelling the said Bills in some certain time. And that a Fund be granted for paying 50000 l. Yearly, being the Interest for the said Sum at 6 per Cent. with some other Conditions relating to the issuing the said Bills. Which Proposal was receiv'd by the Parliament, and Enacted accordingly. These were all the Grants, altho' they amounted to much less than was Voted.

There pass'd this Session an Act for Naturalizing all Foreigners being Protestants. And an Act to ascertain the Privilege of Ambassadors.

The Lord *Haverſham's* Speech this year turn'd upon the defect of Arms and Ammunition in the several Castles in *Scotland* at the time of the late Invasion. Which occasion'd some smart Resolves in the House of Lords. And

There having being some Overtures made from *France* for Peace; It was Retolv'd by the Lords, That an Address be presented to Her Majesty, That she would be pleas'd to take care at the conclusion of the War, that the French King be oblig'd to own her Majesty's Title and the Protestant Succession, and that her Allies be Guarantees of the same, and the Pretender be remov'd out of the French Dominions. And this Ad-

dress being sent to the Commons for their Concurrence; they concurr'd, and added to it, That the Demolishing of the Fortifications and Harbour of *Dunkirk* be insisted upon in the ensuing Treaty. It was accordingly presented, and her Majesty gave a most gracious Answer.

Finally, An Act for her Majesty's Free and General Pardon pass'd this Session. Which with 21 other Publick, and 31 Private Acts receiv'd the Royal Assent by Commission on the 21st of *April*. The Lord Chancellor made a Speech in her Majesty's Name, and then the Parliament was Prorogued.

It must be remember'd, that this Winter had proved exceeding hard, a Frost set in at *Christmas*, and continued above Three Weeks, wherein the Cold was more intense than any had been known. The effect of it, blessed be God, was not Destructive in *England*, but in *France* it made sad Havock, destroy'd their Vineyards, kill'd their Corn, tore the Trees, and ruin'd the Fruit. Which added to the bad Harvest for some Years past, left the whole Country in a starving State. At the same time the King's Revenues being exhausted by the War, and all the Funds insufficient to enable him to pay the Interest of what he borrow'd, the Banquiers, who remitted his Foreign Payments, were forced to make a stop; and particular Persons who had Money in the Hands of Mr. *Bernard* the Principal of them, lost near a Million Sterling. These Calamities, together with the great Losses sustained last Year, and almost every Year of this War, made the French Monarch turn his Thoughts, or seemed to do so at least, to Peace.

Montieur *Petkum* Envoy from the Duke of *Holſtein*, being a Neuter, was forward to advance Proposals

A. D.
1709.

of Peace, and by his Negotiation, the Allies were prevailed upon to permit the President *de Rouille* to come into the *Netherlands* on the part of *France* to treat of a Peace. In the beginning of the Year 1709, that Gentlemen came to *Antwerp*, were Monsieur *Buys* and Monsieur *Vanderdussen* on the part of the Confederates, held a Conference with him. The States gave immediate Advice to the Emperor and the Queen, of what he had proposed; And Prince *Eugene* arrived at the *Hague*, March the 27th N. S. on the part of the Emperor; and, the Duke of *Marlborough* on the 8th of *April* on the part of Her Majesty. The Confederates having made their Demands, *de Rouille* communicated them to the French Court, and received Orders to agree to 'em. And the Duke of *Marlborough* returned to *England* to inform her Majesty of the Progress made, and to receive her further Commands. The French Court seem'd so Earnest, that the King sent the Marquess *de Torcy*, who arrived at the *Hague* May 9, to finish the Negotiation. The Duke of *Marlborough* being returned, his Grace with the Lord *Townshend* were constituted her Majesty's Plenipotentiaries. The French gave up the Monarchy of *Spain*, the Dutch Barrier, *Dunkirk*, and the Prince of *Wales*, but stuck at *Alsace*. The Emperor insisted upon that, and the French were allowed to depart if they agreed not to all. They made a Grimace of Departing, but tarried however, and had divers Conferences with the Allies. Till in the end, May 28, they agreed to all the Articles, but would not Sign them. The Marquess *de Torcy* carried the Articles to *France* to get the King's Ratification, and promis'd to return by the 4th of *June*. But instead of that, sent a Letter to Prince *Eugene*, to tell him the King would not agree to it. Monsieur *de*

Rouille declared to the States, That his Master excepted against the 10th, 11th, 28th, 29th, and 37th, Articles: Whereupon he was ordered to go in 24 Hours. But he desiring another Conference, it was granted, but to no purpose, for he had nothing to propose, and the Allies continued to insist upon what was concluded on. And so on 8th of *June* that Minister returned Home.

An Abstract of the Preliminary Articles for a Treaty on a General Peace.

I. A Firm and lasting Peace and perpetual Alliance shall be established between his Imperial Majesty and his Allies, the Queen of *Great-Britain* and the States-General &c. on one part, and the most Christian King on the other.

II. To attain which good End, the preliminary Articles are agreed upon to serve for the foundation of the Treaties of a general Peace.

III. First, The most Christian King shall acknowledge King *Charles III.* King of *Spain* and of the Territories dependent on that Crown except what is to be given to the Crown of *Portugal*, the Duke of *Savoy*, and the States General.

IV. And foras much as the Duke of *Anjou* is in Possession of *Spain* &c. 'tis agreed, That the Treaties to be made shall be finished in the term of two Months, to begin from the 1st Day of *June* next, if possible during which time *Sicily* shall be put into the Hands of King *Charles* and the Duke of *Anjou* shall depart out of the Limits of *Spain*. And if before that time the Duke of *Anjou* do not consent to the Execution of this Agreement, the most Christian King with the stipulating Prince and States shall take proper Measures that it may have entire effect. That all *Europe* may speedily enjoy perfect Tranquility.

V. T
within t
Forces h
other p
in Euro
soon as
send her
Anjou,
tour wh

VI. T
remain c
ria. N
membere
in whole
that of
the same
France, e
No King
shall ever
within t
archy,
Countries
ly in th
ference
VII.

France sh
of the Sp
Ship thit
under any
VIII. I
contents
ial Maje
Strasbourg
now in,
too piece
shall be d
er the R
and the E
the *Hagu*

XI. T
its Territ
imperial
Austria,
and S ore
to be enj
y: s his
X. Th
enjoy Al/
ents of t
out exten
Prejudice
lives belo

A. D.
1709.

V. The most Christian King shall within two Months withdraw all the Forces he has in *Spain*, *Sicily*, or in other part of the Spanish Dominions in *Europe*, and from the *Indies* as soon as possible. Promising not to send henceforward to the Duke of *Anjou*, or his Adherents, any Succour whatsoever.

VI. The Monarchy of *Spain* shall remain entire to the House of *Austria*. None of its Parts shall be Dismembered, nor the said Monarchy in whole or in part be united to that of *France*: Nor shall one and the same Prince of the House of *France*, ever become Sovereign thereof. No King who shall Reign in *France* shall ever Reign in *Spain*, or acquire within the extent of the said Monarchy, any Towns, Places, or Countries in any part of it, especially in the *Netherlands*, under any pretence whatsoever.

VII. Particularly and Specially, *France* shall never become possess'd of the Spanish *Indies*, nor send any Ship thither to exercise Commerce under any pretence whatsoever.

VIII. His most Christian Majesty consents to deliver up to his Imperial Majesty the City and Citadel of *Strasbourg*, in the Condition they are now in, with the Fort *Kehl*, &c. and 100 pieces of Brass Cannon, which shall be delivered up immediately after the Ratifications of the Emperor and the Empire shall be exchanged at the *Hague*.

XI. The Town of *Brisac* and all its Territories shall be restored to his Imperial Majesty and the House of *Austria*, with all its Dependencies and Sores by the end of *June* next, to be enjoyed by his Imperial Majesty as his own Property.

X. The most Christian King shall enjoy *Alsace* according to the literal sense of the Treaty of *Munster*, without extending the said Right to the Prejudice of the Rights and Prerogatives belonging to the Ten Imperial

Cities seated therein. Except the Town of *Landau*, the Property whereof shall belong to the Emperor and the Empire.

XI. The most Christian King shall cause to be demolished at his own Expence the fortified Places he has on the *Rhine* between *Basil* and *Philipsburg*, namely *Hunninghen*, *New Brisac*, and *Fort Louis*.

XII. *Rhinfelts* to be possess'd by the Landgrave of *Hesse Cassel*.

XIII. The Clause in the Treaty of *Ryswick* about Religion shall be referred to the Negociation of Peace.

XIV. The most Christian King shall acknowledge the Queen of *Great Britain*.

XV. He shall also acknowledge the Succession of the Crown of *Great Britain* in the Protestant Line, as it is settled by Acts of Parliament.

XVI. The most Christian King shall deliver up to the Crown of *Great Britain* what *France* possesses in *Newfoundland*. And all Places taken by either the *English* or *French* in the *Indies* during this War, shall be restored.

XVII. His said Majesty promises to cause all the Fortifications of *Dunhirk*, its Harbour and Rysbanks to be razed and filled up at his own Expence, so that one half of the Fortifications shall be razed, and one half of the Harbour filled up within two Months, and the other half within two Months more. Never to be Rebuilt.

XVIII. The Person who calls himself King of *Great Britain* shall depart out of *France*, and retire into such Country as by the ensuing Treaty shall be agreed.

XIX. Care shall be taken to settle a Treaty of Commerce with *Great Britain*.

XX. As to the King of *Portugal*, the most Christian King shall consent that he shall enjoy all the Advantages stipulated in his favour by the Treaties between him and his Allies.

K k 3

XXI.

A. D.
1709.

XXI. His Majesty shall acknowledge the King of *Prussia*.

XXII. And as to the States General, he shall yield and make over to them the Places of *Furnes*, *Menin*, *Ipres* with its Dependencies, *Lille* with its Castellany, (*Doway* and its Government excepted.) *Conde* and *Maubeuge* with all their Dependencies, in the Condition they are at present, to serve with the rest of the *Spanish Netherlands* for the Barrier of the States, upon which they may agree with King *Charles*, as well with regard to the Garrisons the States shall maintain therein, as to all other Things in the *Spanish Netherlands*, and particularly as to their having the Sovereignty of the upper Quarter of *Guelderland*.

XXIII. The most Christian King shall deliver up all the Towns and Places he has possess'd himself of in the *Spanish Netherlands* in the Condition they are now in, with their Cannon, Stores, &c.

XXIV. He promises not to remove any Cannon, Artillery or Ammunition, out of the Towns to be restored.

XXV. He shall grant the States General, in relation to their Commerce, what is stipulated by the Treaty of *Ryswick*.

XXVI. His Majesty shall acknowledge the Ninth Electorate.

XXVII. The Duke of *Savoy* shall be reinstated in the Possession of the Dutchy of *Savoy*, the Country of *Nice*, and all other Places belonging to him. And also the King shall consent that he shall enjoy all the Territories yielded to him by the Emperor.

XXVIII. The King shall make over to the Duke of *Savoy* the Towns of *Exilles*, *Fenestrelles*, and *Chaumont*, together with the Valley of *Pragelas*, and all that lies on this side the *Genevre*.

XXIX. As to the late Electors of

Cologne and *Barvaria*, their Pretensions shall be referr'd to the Negotiations of the Peace. And the Decrees issued with respect to the Upper Palatinate in favour of the Count *Palatine* shall remain. As also what has been done in Favour to the Imperial Town of *Donawert* and others. And the Garrisons placed in *Huy*, *Liege*, and *Bonne*, shall remain till Agreement be made with the Emperor and the Empire.

XXX. And for removing all Doubts touching the Execution of the said Articles,

XXXI. 'Tis agreed, that the further Demands to be made by the Emperor, the Queen of *Great Britain*, the States, and the *French King*, shall not interrupt the Cessation of Arms.

XXXII. The Empire, the four associated Circles, the King of *Portugal*, the King of *Prussia*, the Duke of *Savoy*, and other Allies, shall be free to make in the Congress such Demands besides what is here granted, as they shall think fit.

XXXIII. The General Negotiation shall be finish'd if possible, within two Months.

XXXIV. A Cessation of Arms between the Armies of all the Parties at War, shall Commence every where as soon as the Conclusion of the Articles shall come to the Knowledge of the said Parties.

XXXV. The most Christian King promises to deliver up *Namur*, *Mons* and *Charleroy*, the 15th of *June* next, *Luxemburg*, *Conde*, *Tournay* and *Maubeuge*, in 15 Days after. *Newport Furnes*, *Fort Knocque* and *Ipres* before the 15th of *July*. And before the Expiration of those two Months to raze and fill up the Fortifications and Haven of *Dunkirk*.

XXXVI. The King Promises to execute all that has been stipulated for the Allies within two Months after the Conclusion of the Treaty.

XXXVII

XXXXV

France executed, and the Archy of *Spain* yielded to limited time. Cessation of War, the conclusion of

XXVIII. and Found Peace to be drawn up in

XXXIX.

these Preliminary exchange'd of *Great Britain* 15th of *July* the Emperor upon the death of the Queen

vacuation of the throne and the shall immediately perform'd the Execution in and King after the R

XL. And the a General Peace Congress in the 15th of *Hague* Ma

The Negotiating at an end. execute the Duke of *Mons* parted for the *Brussels* *June* Prince *Eugene* of 110000 *Mons* Courtray and French although mounted, and recruited, during but entrench therefore d Fighting an

XXXVII. In case the King of France executes all that is abovementioned, and that the whole Monarchy of Spain be delivered up and yielded to King Charles within the limited time, 'tis agreed, That the Cessation of Arms between the Parties at War, shall continue till the Conclusion of the Peace.

XXVIII. That all this be the Basis and Foundation of the Treaties of Peace to be made, which shall be drawn up in the most ample Form, &c.

XXXIX. The Ratifications of these Preliminary Articles shall be exchange'd on the part of the Queen of Great Britain and the States by the 15th of June next. On the part of the Emperor by the 1st of July; and upon the delivery of the Ratification of the Queen and the States, the Evacuation of the Towns abovementioned and the demolition of Dunkirk shall immediately be set about and perform'd out of hand. The like Execution in favour of the Emperor and King Charles shall commence after the Ratification of the Emperor, &c.

XL. And to hasten the Conclusion of a General Peace, 'tis agreed that the Congress shall begin at the Hague on the 15th of June next. Done at the Hague May 28. 1709.

The Negotiation for the Peace being at an end, it was resolv'd to prosecute the War with Vigour. The Duke of Marlborough therefore departed for the Army, and arriv'd at Brussels June the 10th, where he met Prince Eugene. The Army consisted of 110000 Men, and assembled about Courtray and Menin the 21st. The French altho' their Cavalry were well mounted, and the Infantry well recruited, durst not expose themselves, but entrench'd deep. Our Generals therefore declined the Attempt of Fighting and sat down before Tour-

may. On the 3d of July that City was invested and three Attacks formed against it. The Trenches were open'd the 7th, and the Siege carryed on with Vigour. On the 28th of July the Town Capitulated, and the Garrison retired into the Citadel; the Siege whereof took up but few Days more before the Garrison Capitulated, and the Articles were agreed upon on the 4th of August. But being sent to the Court of France for Ratification, it was refus'd, and so the Siege was renewed and continued all the Month. But finally, on the 3d of September it was surrendered. Marshal Villars had the Command of the French Army, to whom was now added Marshal Boufflers, who arrived in their Camp the 7th of September. The Prince of Hesse commanded a separate Army, which the French had their Eye upon and were preparing to Attack. But our Generals were so well provided with Spies that they had Notice of it, and disposed the Army to prevent them. And at the same time understanding that Mons was at this time but thinly Garrisoned, it was resolv'd to hinder the French throwing more into it, and to Besiege that Town. They disposed themselves therefore to invest it. But the French Army marching from Valenciennes, got into a strong Camp about three Miles distant from Mons, whence it had been possible so to disturb us as to prevent the taking of the Place. Our Generals viewed the Enemies Army, and notwithstanding their advantageous Situation, concerted the Methods of attacking them. The French fortified their Camp with such Works as render'd it excessive strong, and therefore were able to make a vigorous Defence. But the Courage of our Soldiery, and the Conduct of our Generals overcame all Difficulties, and after Six Hour's Bloody Fight, the Confederates broke through the

Entrenchments, and put the Enemy to Flight, leaving behind them 16 pieces of Cannon, 301 Officers Prisoners, 20 Colours, and 26 Standards. By intercepted Letters it was discovered, that besides the 301 Officers taken, they had 540 Killed, and 1068 Wounded; and of private Soldiers Killed, Wounded, or Taken, 15000. On the Confederate Side, it appear'd by the Accounts of the several Regiments, that of Officers and Soldiers there were Kill'd, 5547, and Wounded 7421. This Battle was fought on the 11th of September N. S. and was called the Battle of *Blarignies*, or *Taisners*, or *Malplaquet*, from three Villages of those Names seated on or near the Place of Action. The advantageous Situation of the Enemy was such, that when our Generals view'd it after the Battle, they were amazed at the Difficulties they had surmounted. And altho' the *French* fought so well that 'twas said they retrieved their Nation's Honour in this Action, yet in an intercepted Letter from an Officer in their Army, speaking of the *Eugene's* and *Marlborough's* as he calls them, were these Words, *What can withstand the rapid Force of those two famous Heroes! If an Army of 100000 Men of the best Troops, posted between two Woods, trebly entrenched, and performing their Duty as well as brave Men could do, were not able to stop them one Day, will you not own with me (says he) that they surpass all the Heroes of former Ages?*

On the 21st of September *MONS* was invested; on the 20th of *October* it capitulated, and on the 23d the Confederates took Possession of it. The Season being now far advanced, and the Army much fatigued, the Generals were willing to give them Ease, and therefore finish'd the Campaign, and the Army marched into Quarters.

Nothing was done on the Rhine this Campaign. The Duke of *Hanover* who commanded, laid a Scheme of Action, that with Success had been of great Moment. Count *Mercy* was detached with a Body of Troops to march round thro' the Skirts of *Switzerland* into *Alsace* and attack the *French* on the back, but it miscarried; *Mercy* got thither, but ventured to fight too soon and was beaten.

The Duke of *Savoy* had some Demands upon the Imperial Court which he thought was too long delayed, and therefore refused to take the Field till he was satisfied: His Majesty and the States by their Ambassadors at *Vienna* solicited his Cause, and obtained such an Answer as pacified him. This retarded the opening the Campaign on that side till the beginning of *July*. But they then behaved themselves so well that the *French* were driven out of their Entrenchments at *St. Maurice*, their Lines forced at *Conflans*, and the Town *Annecy* taken by the Confederates.

In *Portugal* a Battle was fought at *Caya*, where the *Portuguese* Horse giving way, the *Spaniards* became Masters of the Cannon, to retrieve which the Lord *Galway* brought up three *British* Regiments, who pushed the Enemy and recovered it, but not being sustained by the *Portuguese* were surrounded and made Prisoners.

In *Spain*, *Alicant* having been blocked up ever since *December*, was (after the springing of a Mine which the Enemy with prodigious Toil had cut into a Rock under the Castle) forced to Capitulate *April* the 17th, and the Garrison went on board the *British* Squadron of Men of War which was just arrived with a Reinforcement of Men under General *Stanhope*, but found it impracticable to put them into the Town.

But the Duke
e to bring a f
Field on C
unt *Staremben*
27th of *Aug*
r with 900
ers of War.
ing formed
iz, put himf
manded by
t *Mahon* wi
ed to *Gibraltar*
have met th
land on boar
er; but the
ed the Fleet
pt was then
The War bet
Muscovite i
ory, that it
ave place he
ent the Battle
Swedish Arm
and the *K*
key, has g
ch Talk ho
omit to say
Year on
S.
This Summe
r People tha
Palatinate o
French Arm
royed the C
r miserably
tributions,
e Persons
e according
them by a S
by the *Que*
lick Collect
m; which
n. Several
Virtue labo
m; and to
esign of *Pi*
ent, and off
Money to p
y belonging
on, and nov
ney altho' t

But the Duke of *Anjou* was not able to bring a sufficient Army into the Field on *Catalonia* side. For Count *Staremberg* passed the *Sagra* on the 27th of *August*, and took *Balaia* with 900 Men in it Prisoners of War. General *Stanhope* having formed a Design to surprize *Maliz*, put himself on board the Fleet commanded by Sir *George Byng* at *Malton* with some Forces, and sailed to *Gibraltar*, where he expected to have met the Forces sent from *England* on board the Rear Admiral *Byng*; but the contrary Winds detained the Fleet so long that the Attack was then impracticable.

The War between the *Swede* and *Muscovite* is so Foreign to our Country, that it cannot be expected to have place here. But that great Battle of *Pultowa*, wherein the *Swedish* Army was totally Defeated, and the King forced to fly to *Poland*, has given occasion to some Talk here, that we cannot omit to say, that it was fought the Year on the 20th of *June* 1709.

This Summer a large Number of People that were Inhabitants of the *Palatinate* on the *Rhine*, where the *French* Armies had in the last War destroyed the Country, and in this manner miserably Impoverished it by Contributions, were invited over by some Persons in Power here, and accordingly. Care was taken of them by a Society of Gentlemen, by the Queen's Letters Patents, which Collections were made for them; which raised a considerable Sum. Several Gentlemen of Estate and Virtue labour'd in providing for them; and to that Purpose, formed a Design of Planting them together in *England*, and offered a very large Sum of Money to Purchase *Cobham Park*, which belonged to Sir *Joseph William*, and now to be sold. But the Money altho' the full Value, was re-

fused; and the Publick beginning to take great displeasure at the Introduction of so many Beggars among us, when we had already too many Poor unprovided for, those Gentlemen could not make the intended Provision for them, and therefore after 2 or 3 Months subsisting them, part were sent to *Maryland*, part were sent over into *Ireland*, and the rest distributed as well as they could be here.

The Earl of *Wharton* being constituted Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, his Excellency set out in *April* for that Kingdom. He arrived at *Dublin* *April* the 21st, and was received with the usual Solemnity. On the 5th of *May* the Parliament met, to whom he made a Speech; wherein after intimating her Majesty's good Disposition to that Kingdom, and her Confidence that they would give such Supplies as were necessary for the support of the Government, He told them, that the state of the Revenue and the Publick Accounts should be laid before them. That the Publick Service having called away some of the Forces of this Kingdom, others should forthwith be put in their Places. And recommended to their Consideration the putting the Fortifications into a better state of Defence, and providing them with Stores. He also recommended to them the providing for the Safety of the Protestants of that Kingdom, who were much out number'd by the Papists. The Houses made their Loyal Addresses to her Majesty, and Addresses to the Lord Lieutenant; and on the 12th of *May* voted a Supply. And the 23d Resolv'd, That the Funds already granted were sufficient to *Midsummer* 1709. That a further Supply be granted for the support of the Government. That a Supply be granted to buy Arms and Ammunition for the Militia, to build Arsenals in the several Provinces of the King.

A. D. Kingdom. And, That the Sum be 1709. 75000*l.* The Bills for these Supplies, a Bill to prevent the Growth of Popery and several others being prepared, and sent to *England*; the Parliament adjourned to the 28th of *July*. And being met again, the Bill for erecting Arsenals being altered in *England*, the four Arsenals in the four Provinces being altered to One established in *Dublin*, and, for the use of the Militia, alter'd to, for the *Queen's Service*, gave occasion to a long Debate, but it was overruled and the Bill pass'd. The Poor *Palatines* in number 500 sent over to *Ireland*, were acceptable to the Parliament, who voted *August* the 22d,

1. That her Majesty consulted the strengthening and securing the Protestant Interest, by sending them over.
2. That encouraging and settling them in *Ireland*, will much contribute to the securing of the Kingdom.
3. That her Majesty be Address'd to allow them 5000*l.* per Annum, for three Years, and 4. That the same shall be made good to her Majesty by the next Aids in Parliament. On the 30th of *August* the Acts received the Royal Assent, and the Parliament was prorogued to the 13th of *March*. On the 19th of *September*, his Excellency returned to *England*.

On the 15th of *November*, the Parliament of *Great Britain* met; to whom her Majesty made a most Gracious Speech: Wherein she took notice of the Enemies insidious Pretences of Peace, and desired such Supplies as they should think fit. And recommended a stoppage of the Exportation of Corn, because it rais'd the Price excessively, and thereby gave the Poor Occasion to make grievous Complaints. Both Houses address'd her Majesty with great Loyalty and Affection. And voted Thanks to the Duke of *Marlborough*, for the great and important Services he had done the Nation.

The Commons were expeditious in granting the Supplies. They voted *November* the 1st, for 40000 Seamen including 8000 *Marines* 208000*l.* For the Ordinary of Navy, 120000*l.* On *November* the 4th For 40000 Land Forces, 90199*l.* For 10000 additional Troops, 177511*l.* For her Majesty's Proportion of 3000 *Palatines*, 34250*l.* For her Majesty's Proportion of 4000 *Saxons*, 43251*l.* For *Bothmar's* Regiment, 9269*l.* For Troop Augmentation, 22000*l.* For Majesty's Proportion of Subsidies to the Allies, 567845*l.* For Guards, Garrisons, and Invalids, including 5000 Men to serve on Board Fleet, 543775*l.* On *November* the 19th, for the Ordnance for the Service, 130000*l.* On *December* the 2d, for the Forces in *Spain*, *Poland*, &c. 1,126035*l.* On *December* the 10th, for extraordinary Charges not yet provided for by Parliament, 234974*l.* For one Year's Interest of Debentures, 49357*l.* For Transporting Land Forces, 144000*l.* For the circulating old *Exchequer* Bills, 2000*l.* In all 6,238,426*l.* For Service in the Year 1710.

Towards raising these Sums, voted on the 25th of *November* the Land Tax of 4*s.* in the Pound, and on the 25th, the Malt Tax to be continued next Year.

The great Scarcity of Corn in *France* had occasioned the Venting of much thither from all the Neighbouring Countries, that the Dutch to Resupply *Flanders* and *Holland* drew great Quantities from hence. This altho' a vast advantage to the Nation, for 'twas known that the Government was sent of it this Year to *Rosetta* only to the value of 900000*l.* as entred in the Customhouse there, besides what went to *Alger*, *Tunis*, and to *Portugal*; yet it rais'd the Price here the Poor complain'd, and the Rich in their

Clamour'd
Mary to stop
the therefore
ty's Intim
d the Quee
Corn Ships, a
ft, to forbid
one Year.
the midd
he had pro
s and mean
additional L
nued from
new Dutie
for 32 Year
and of 13
000*l.* to b
tery.
and now cam
of Dr. S
ched at St.
before th
st which C
the House D
this is a M
at a Noise, a
all apprized o
al, and ma
cerning it, th
ge upon it.
the Comm
the Bar of t
on four Artic
at he cast B
rs upon his
olution. 2
maintains r
reasonable an
unwarrantable
the Church
dition of I
her her Maje
That he sug
y's Administ
tical and Civil
struction of th
Upon this Im
mely Try'd
is seated in
presence o
a numerous

Clamour'd; which made it necessary to stop the Exportation. The Queen therefore in pursuance of her Majesty's Intimation to them, addressed the Queen to lay an Embargo upon Ships, and afterwards passed an Act, to forbid Exportation of Corn one Year.

In the middle of *December* the Queen had proceeded further in this and means, by resolving that an additional Duty upon Coals be continued from 1710 for 32 Years; and new Duties be laid upon Houey for 32 Years, to raise a year-end of 135000*l.* Interest for 10000*l.* to be raised by way of Lottery.

And now came on the Consideration of Dr. *Sacheverel's* Sermon, preached at *St. Paul's* November the 10th before the Lord Mayor; in which Complaint was made against the House *December* the 13th.

This is a Matter that made so much Noise, and every Body is so well apprized of it by the Printed Sermons, and many Papers published concerning it, that we need not enlarge upon it. 'Tis sufficient to say the Commons impeached him at the Bar of the House of Lords on four Articles, exhibiting, 1. That he cast Black and Odious Counts upon his late Majesty and the Revolution. 2. That he suggests and maintains the Toleration to be reasonable and the allowance of it unwarrantable. 3. He suggested that the Church of *England* is in a Condition of Peril and Adversity by her Majesty's Administration. That he suggests, that her Majesty's Administration both in Ecclesiastical and Civil Affairs tends to the Destruction of the Constitution, &c. Upon this Impeachment He was solemnly Try'd by the House of Commons seated in *Westminster-Hall*, in the presence of the Commons and a numerous Audience, Her Ma-

jesty, incognito being also present on the 27th and 28th of *February*, and thence continuedly to *March* the 10th. The Managers for the House of Commons on one part, and the Doctor and his Council on the other part having finish'd their Pleadings, the House of Lords Debated upon it in their own House till *March* the 20th, on which Day, the Question being put Guilty, or not Guilty, there were found 69 who Voted Guilty, against 52 who Voted not Guilty. On the 23d of *March*, the Commons demanded Judgment at the Lords Bar; and the Prisoner being brought thither, the Sentence was read; the purport whereof was, that his two Sermons, that at *St. Paul's*, and that at *Derby* Assizes, should be Burnt by the Hand of the Common Hang-man, and that the Doctor should not Preach for Three Years then next following.

The Commons upon ways and means for the Supply proceeded in the mean time. And on the 6th of *February* Resolved, That a new Duty of Excise, a Duty upon Raisins, Currants, Pepper and other Spice, be laid for 32 Years to raise a Fund for Annuities for that Term at 9 *per Cent.* Interest; whereby 900000*l.* was given to the Service of the Year. And that a Duty be laid upon Candles, and upon Money given with Apprentices for Five Years.

On the 10th of *February*, The General Mortgage was voted to be continued from 1716 to 1720, for Loans for the Service of the War. It must be noted that this Fund being so remote, the Tallies upon it would have been liable to Discount if they had been given out, wherefore they were only lodged in the respective Offices in place of Money, till time would serve of disposing of them without Discount. Whereby a Deficiency of Payments in the several

A. D.
1709.

A. D.
1709.

veral Branches of the Issues for the War, happen'd of above a Million of Money this Year. The Tallies were afterwards put into the South-Sea stock.

In fine, all the Publick business being finish'd, the Queen came to the House on the 5th of April, and after passing the Bills made a most Gracious Speech, and then the Parliament was Prorogued.

I omitted to say, that upon intimation of new overtures of Peace the House of Commons Address'd her Majesty that she would be pleas'd to send over the Duke of Marlborough forthwith to the Hague, who departed accordingly on the 19th of February.

The Success of the last Campaign and the Vigorous Resolutions taken by the Allies to Prosecute the War, induc'd the French King to make further overtures for Peace. On the 2d of January the Marquis de Torcy wrote a Letter to Mr. Petkum to intimate, that the French King was willing to agree to own K. Charles at the conclusion of the Treaty, to give up Straesburg, Alsace, Landau, &c. To own Queen Anne and the Protestant Succession, restore Newfoundland, and demolish Dunkirk. To grant the Dutch Barrier, and the Tariff. And to grant to the Duke of Savoy what was demanded. But insisted upon the Restoration of the Electors of Cologne and Bavaria. This being communicated to the Allies it was rejected, as being not explicate enough. The French then declar'd, that all the Preliminaries should be the foundation of a future Treaty, and the King appointed the Marshal d'Uxelles and the Abbot Polignac to be his Plenipotentiaries to treat of an Equivalent for the 37th Article, and touching the Evacuation of Spain; who would be ready to meet those of the Allies at Antwerp. The Courier that brought this arriv'd the 2d

of February N. S. To which answered, That the Declaration of the Court of France being in uncertain ambiguous Terms, it was requir'd that the French King should declare in plain and express Words that he consented to all the Preliminaries except the 37th Article, which done, the Allies would give Passports to his Ministers to Treat an Equivalent for that Article. Satisfactory Answer being sent on this, the Passes were accordingly patch'd, and those Ministers arriv'd at Antwerp March the 9th Night. Whence they went to Moerdye, where they were met by Messieurs Buys and Vanderdussen. After the Conferences were over, the French Ministers were conducted to Gertruydenbosch, which was the place appointed for their Residence upon their return to Reside at Antwerp; and the Dutch Ministers went back to the Hague to Report the Conference.

The Duke of Marlborough was at this time arrived, and with the Lord Townshend Her Majesty's Envoy arriv'd at the Hague, and Count Zinzendorf the Emperor's Minister was present when they Reported, That the French Ministers endeavour'd to persuade them, that it was the Intention of the Allies to make a separate Peace with France, exclusive of Spain. And that the French King was willing to enter into the most Solemn Engagements, and give up some of his most valuable and necessary Towns for performance, if he would not give any Assistance to his Grandson. This was the Sum of the many Words used by the French at that time. On the 18th of March, the French desired another Conference, the same Gentlemen went again. They then propos'd some Schemes of Partition of the Spanish Monarchy. But the Dutch declar'd they expected to see them propose an Equivalent for the 37th Article, which was the Business

is Treaty, and had no Power to
of a Partition. The Conferen-
were frequently Repeated but
very little advance; the Partition
still the Subject of the *French*
ofals, wherein some Alterations
made. They at first demanded
and *Sicily* for King *Philip*, af-
ward *Arragon*, afterwards *Sicily*,
and the places in *Tuscany*
going to *Spain*. And lastly *Na-*
and the *Tuscan Towns*, or else
Kingdom of *Arragon*. But all
purpose, for the Allies insisted
the Proposal of an Equivalent.
the beginning of *May* they talk'd
going, in which they were in-
ed, but changed their Minds,
desired another Conference,
rein (*May* the 24th) they still
of the Partition, but being then
if a Partition were to be Trea-
on, what security would be given
the Evacuation of *Spain* and the
by the Duke of *Anjou* to
Charles; they would give no
satisfactory Answer. They desired
another Conference, and the same
men went again *June* 15.
then receded from the Places
the Coast of *Tuscany*, and would
contented with *Sicily* and *Sardi-*
for King *Philip*. And that
the King would persuade his
nation to accept that Partiti-
on, but if he would not acquiesce,
he could not consent to declare
with his Grandson, he would
with a Sum of Money towards the
charge of the War, to be continu-
ed till he Surrenders *Spain* and the
Indies to the House of *Austria*.
which the Confederates answer'd
Mr. *Perkum*, who paid a Visit to
French Ministers *June* 21. 1.
the Offer of a Sum of Money
not acceptable, because that
would produce a Seperate, not a Ge-
neral Peace. 2. That the Allies insisted
on having *Spain* and the *Indies*
settled up according to the Pre-

liminaries. 3. And that the Allies
would continue the Conferences up-
on no other Article. *July* the 11th
they demanded another Conference,
but propos'd nothing new. And
finally on the 20th or *July*, in a
long Letter to the Pensionary, expol-
tulated upon the offers and refusals,
and in a haughty manner declared
'twas to no purpose to continue
longer at *Gertruydenberg*; upon
which the States Resolved *July* the
23d, That no more Conferences
should be held. And on the 25th,
the *French* Ministers returned Home.

The Operations of War in the
mean time went on Successfully.
The Army took the Field in the
middle of *April*, and on the 20th of
that Month broke thro' the Enemies
Lines which covered *Doway*, the
Enemy retiring in a great Fright be-
yond the *Scarp*, which River our
Army also pass'd, and immediately
Invested *DOWAY*. On the 4th of
May the Trenches were opened,
and the Siege carried on with Vi-
gour; the *French* Army lying all the
while in view of us. And tho' they
made a shew of giving our's Battle
they durst not attempt it. On the
26th of *June* the Town Capitulat-
ed, and together with the Fort up-
on the *Scarpe* was Surrendered the
27th and 28th. On the 15th of
July the Army Invested *Bethune*,
and opened Trenches the 24th; the
Siege of which Place took them up
till the 29th of *August*, on which
Day the Town Capitulated, and our
Forces took Possession of it *Septem-*
ber the 1st. The Siege of *Aire*,
next the Capital, the Principal Town
of *Artois*, was next undertaken; and
because *St. Venant* lay between *Be-*
thune and that Town, it was thought
proper to take that also. Accord-
ingly the Siege was carried on at
the same time, and in 14 Days it
Surrendered. The Siege of *Aire*
lasted longer, partly by Reason of
the

A. D. the good Defence, and partly by
1710. Reason of the frequent Rains which
much interrupted the progress of
the Besiegers, so that it was *October*
the 29th before it was Surrendered.
Which finished another very Happy
Campaign in *Flanders*.

In *Spain*, the Confederates were
very Successful this Campaign. King
Charles arrived in the Camp near
Balaguer (a Town seated on the
River *Segra* towards the Frontiers
of *Arragon*, which was taken the
last Campaign) *June* 7. But the
Enemies Army Commanded by
King *Philip*, being much superior
in force to that of the Confederates,
he was obliged to cast up Intrench-
ments to hinder their attacking him
as they attempted to do on the 12th,
and the 13th. But the strength of
his Camp diverting that intention,
they contented themselves with ex-
tending their Quarters, and levying
Contributions in *Catalonia*. No
notable Action happened till the
latter end of *July*, when the expected
Reinforcements being arrived in the
Confederate Camp, it was resolved
to meet the Enemy who were
Marching towards them. This pro-
duced the Battle of *Almenara*,
which was fought on the 27th of
July. The Action began not till 7
in the Evening, for the Ground was
incommodious, and too much
streightened the Front of the Army;
which made the Confederates ap-
prehend, that as the Enemy had
forbore all day, if they were not
now set upon, they would in
the Night time draw off. Where-
fore the Horse advanced, and pushed
the Enemy with such warmth, that
their whole Cavalry was soon rout-
ed. The Foot advanced with Bra-
very and pursued them for two
Hours, but the darkness hindered
their continuing it. The Enemies Foot
had little or no share in the Action,
but mingling with the Horse retreated

in great Confusion. On the
federate side about 400 Men
lost, whereof of the English
wounded, and 113 killed or
Soldiers, besides the Earl of
ford, Count *Nassau*, and 5
Officers Killed, and Lieutenant-
generals *Stanhope* and *Carpenter*,
13 other Officers wounded. On
Enemies side there were not
than 1500 killed and wounded,
some considerable Officers
Prisoners. Mr. *Stanhope* signa-
lized himself so much by Bravery in
Action, that King *Charles* gave
Thanks in a very particular man-
ner as he did also to Mr. *Carpenter*.
He seconded *Stanhope* in all the Ac-

This Victory gave King *Charles*
entrance into *Arragon*, where he
advanced in large paces after
the Enemy. A Skirmish happened
at *Penalva* on the 15th of *August*,
wherein many Men were killed
taken, and both sides claimed
Victory. But 'tis certain the
English retired from *Penalva* with
such haste, that King *Charles*
Marched thither the same Day
the Dinner which was provided
for his Competitor. The Enemy
continued their Retreat till they
within a quarter of a League
of *Saragossa*, where they were
defeated and Defeated by King
Charles on the 20th of *August*.

The Enemies Army consisted
of 40 Battalions and 60 Squa-
drons, which was a Superior Force
to that of the Confederates. But
the Confederates made amends for
their defect in Number. And in
four Hours time they obtained a
complete Victory; not above 400
of the Enemy escaped, and all their
Prisoners were taken by the Confe-
derates. King *Charles* immediately entered
Saragossa, the Citadel whereof he
besieged the same Night. The
loss of the Enemies side was in the
computation 3000 Men killed

A. D.
1710.

ded, and between 5 and 6000 Prisoners, 72 Colours, 22 of Cannon, and part of the ge. On the Confederate side 2000 Men were killed or ed.

the Marquis de Bay who commanded the Enemies Army retreated the remains of his Troops to Navarre, and King Philip to Madrid. But not esteeming himself safe there, he disposed things for departure. With his Son he removed to Vill and was followed by the Court, the Castilians at this expressing their Affection to with great Zeal. Here dispositions were made for recovering Loss, and the several Generals appointed their Commands in different parts for Diversion. The Command of the Army was given to the Duke de Vendosme, who was immediately dispatched with some Reinforcements from France, and the Queen and the Prince went forward to Vittoria in Aragon on the Road to France.

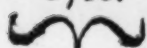
King Charles in the mean time called a Council of War on the 4th of September, wherein he asked advice of the Generals whether it were advisable, to March into Castile or March into Navarre. The Generals gave their Votes for the latter, and the Advice was followed: King Charles with more persuasion hinted at the Importance of saving Navarre thereby to shut out the French, and the Difficulty that might happen in Subsisting the Army in Castile, where Provisions are scarce. The Army advanced and General Stanhope took Possession of Pampeluna on September 21. where the King also made his Entry the 28th of the same Month; and soon after sent a strong Detachment to Toledo. The Duke of Vendosme arrived with the Enemies Army about the lat-

ter end of September. And King Philip put himself at the Head of it October the 3d. They apprehended that the Confederates expected to be joined by the Portuguese, and therefore thought it advisable to March that Way; accordingly on the 6th of October they Encamp'd near Salamanca, and sent Detachments forward to secure the Bridge of Almaraz.

King Charles sent to the Court of Portugal to desire their Army might march towards the Frontiers of Castile, to maintain a Correspondence; and General Stanhope by the Queen's Minister at Lisbon pressed the same with great earnestness; and that General marched to Almaraz with 4000 Horse to meet the Portuguese, but all to no purpose. The Portuguese Army had been employed in small Sieges in the latter Campaign, and the Weather having proved very Wet, the Marches were made difficult; and the Cavalry were all in very bad state. This served for a Reason to that Court to refuse the Overture, and moreover, when General Stanhope and the Dutch General urg'd that the English and the Dutch Forces might at least be allowed to come to them, it was denied. And finally all Hopes of Reinforcement that way being extinguished, and King Philip's Forces approaching, General Stanhope left his Post at Almaraz and joyned the Confederate Army.

By this time the Enemy had in a great measure recovered themselves, the Marquis de Bay had marched a good Body of Horse from Estremadura, and Troops were marching from all Parts of France to Philip's Assistance. Which added to the disappointment of the Portuguese, so changed the Face of Affairs on the Confederate Side, that this Campaign which had been so fortunate, produced

D. A.
1710.



duced a Winter which sunk King Charles's Power in Spain lower than he had known it since he first came there. The uncertainty of being able to keep the Correspondence with Valencia open, rendered it Necessary for the King to retire in time, which he accordingly did on the 11th of November, and arrived December the 15th at Barcelona.

The Army at the same time found it impracticable to subsist in Castile, and therefore endeavoured to retreat, and the better to effect it, took different Routs in Parties. General Stanhope with the English Forces passing by Brihuega, a small Town in the way to Arragon, halted there the 8th of December, and was the next Day overtaken by the Enemy, who by long Marches followed close upon the Heels of the Army, and by their Power and Interest in the Country hindered any Advice to be given of their approach. In this Place he was surrounded by the Enemy, and altho' he made a very brave Defence, the Place was so weak, and their Ammunition so short, that he could not hold out any longer than the next Day. General Staremberg was advanced to Cifuentes, which lies about 30 English Miles from Brihuega, and upon Advice of their Danger marched back to their Relief. He arrived the 9th at Night within a League of the Place, which King Philip having Advice of, left a part of the Army to prosecute the Siege, and accompanied with the Duke of Vendosme marched to meet the Count Staremberg, and gave him Battle the next Day. The Siege was carried on with the more Vigour on account of the approaching Relief, and the Belieged having spent all their Powder and Shot, also the Entrenchments which they had made within the Town, after the Enemy had made Breaches in the Walls, being ruined by the Cannon brought

against them, the Forces consisted of 8 Battalions and 8 Squadrons were forced to surrender Prisoners of War, a few Hours before the place.

The Battle near Villaviciosa between King Philip with 32 Battalions and 80 Squadrons; and Count Staremberg with 27 Battalions and 29 Squadrons, was fought on the 10th of December from Three the Afternoon till Night, with obstinacy and much bloodshed; of the Enemy were kill'd, Cannon was taken and play'd against them, and the Imperialists kept the Field; but understanding that the English in Brihuega were made Prisoners of War, and the Army wanting Provision, they march'd towards Arragon the 11th, leaving the Enemy's Cannon for want of Horses to carry it off. The Enemy distress'd them not in their Retreat, and therefore were undoubtedly very weaken'd in the Battle. Count Staremberg withdrew all the Garrison out of Arragon, and arriv'd in the beginning of February at Barcelona with 11000 Men. Gironne, which was besieged the middle of December, was surrendered to the English in January the 31st. And Balaguer was abandon'd February the 1st. This unhappy End had that Campaign which began so glorious.

The Confederate Fleet in the Mediterranean, commanded by John Norris and Admiral St. John, were active in the Service of the Common Cause. They sent the Troops and Recruits that were sent from Italy to Spain; and in the middle of June, understanding that the Duke of Tursis was preparing to invade Sardignia, taking Land Forces on Board, the Admiral sail'd thither, and arrived June the 16th; and understanding that the Count de Castillo lay on Shore, the Forces he had newly landed,

divided their Men and marched directly to the Enemy, and so encompassed them that they were forced to surrender themselves Prisoners. So that 250 Soldiers and 60 Officers were taken. From thence they sailed in quest of the Duke of *Arifis* with his Gallies. But altho' they could not overtake him, they took 8 large Barks laden with 500 Soldiers, with the greatest part of his Artillery, Ammunition and Provisions.

In July they went upon an Expedition, which had been before concerted, upon the Coast of *Languedoc*.

One Monsieur *de Seissan*, who had been a Major-General in the French King's Service, but happening to be taken Prisoner at *Tournay* in the Year 1699, was neglected by that Court and left to shift; he made Overtures of serving the Confederates, and in the course of Negotiation, undertook to assist in landing a Force to invade *Languedoc*, where the Neighbourhood of the *Camisars* (that is the *severnois*) gave them hope of Success. Monsieur *de Seissan* was of that Country, and the Estate of his Family near *Port Cette*, so that Place was pitch'd upon for the Invasion. Accordingly Forces being embark'd, they arriv'd on the 24th of July, and Landed 700 Men without Opposition, made themselves Masters of the Town and Mole the next Day; and march'd to *Agde*, which they took likewise. But the D. *de Roquelaure*, who commanded in those parts, march'd with 400 Dragoons and 2000 Militia against them. The Duke *de Noailles* also advanced out of the *Roussillon* with 1000 Horse, leaving each a Foot Soldier behind. All which arriv'd the 29th within four Miles of *Agde*; which obliged the Forces to draw off and on Board the Fleet; which they effected with only the loss of 50 Men,

who retir'd not in time from an advanc'd Fort.

No other Action abroad was considerable enough to have place here; and therefore we return Home.

The Earl of *Wharton*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, went over thither, and arriv'd at *Dublin* May the 7th. On the 19th the Parliament met, and the Commons having chosen *Allen Broderick* Esq; their Speaker, His Excellency made a Speech, wherein he recommended the providing such Supplies as were Necessary for supporting the Establishment, and the preserving Unity among themselves. Both Houses addressed the Queen in very Loyal and affectionate Terms, and also presented Addresses of Thanks to the Lord Lieutenant.

On the 7th of June the Commons Voted, That a Supply be granted to her Majesty. And that it be a Sum sufficient to make good the several Branches of the Establishment for one Year, commencing June 24, 1710. And on the 8th they ascertain'd the Sum to be 122952*l.* for which they gave Supplies accordingly. The Heads of the Bill of Supply, and another for encouragement of Tillage, being presented to the Lord Lieutenant to be transmitted to *England*; the House adjourn'd to the 14th of August.

A piece of Rudeness acted at this time was subject of Notice in both Houses. On Sunday Night, June the 25th, some Persons had insulted and defac'd as much as meer Hands could do, the Statue of King *William* in *Dublin*; which the Lords so far resent'd as to apply to the Lord Lieutenant, to desire his Excellency to issue a Proclamation for discovery of the Authors. Which being done, the Commons also gave his Excellency Thanks. And two young Students being discover'd to be the Persons, they were Prosecuted, Fin'd and Imprison'd.

A. D.

1710.

On the 28th of *August* many Acts receiv'd the Royal Assent, and then after a Speech from the Throne, the Parliament was prorogued to the 8th of *March*.

Affairs in *England* this Summer were pretty Active, occasion'd by the Struggle of the two Parties, which was much higher at this time than they had been for some Years before, and threatned great Alterations.

To give our Reader a right Idea of it, 'tis necessary to look back upon the Events for a Year or two past.

While Mr. *Harley* was Secretary of State, he had obtain'd a large share of the Queen's Favour; at the same time Mrs. *Hill*, a private Gentlewoman, who was one of the Queen's Attendants, had also by her diligent and obsequious Service, render'd her self agreeable to her Majesty. What Schemes the Secretary form'd belongs not to us to say, but the suspicion of the private Work he was thought to be upon, occasion'd that smartness in the Examination of *Gregg* we have mention'd; and in Consequence of it his removal from that Office. Sometime after, that is in *January* last, the Earl of *Essex* Dying, Mrs. *Hill* had begg'd of the Queen the Regiment that Lord Commanded for her Brother Col. *Hill*, a Gentleman of Worth, who had Commanded with great Bravery in the Battle of *Almanza*. The Duke of *Marlborough* at the same time had promis'd the same Regiment to Lieutenant-General *Meredith*; who being an ancient Officer, had, according to the usage of the Army, a sort of Right to the Option of it. But in this Case her Majesty being dispos'd to grant a Personal Favour, was pleas'd to be deny'd it. The General withdrew from Court, and with his Lady went to the Lodge in *Windfor Park*;

whither the Queen sent to him in a few Days and gave up the Point. This Matter pass'd over for the present, but the Behaviour of some People at that time, was judg'd to be the principal Cause of the great Change which happen'd this Summer.

The Common People took up an Opinion, that the Tryal of Dr. *Sacheverell* was a visible proof that the Church was in Danger, and therefore as in *London* they assembled in Crowds on the 1st of *March* at Night, and pull'd down some Dissenting Meeting-Houses; so all the Kingdom over they express'd their Rage against Dissenters. And the better sort to shew their dislike of that Tryal, made Addresses, declaring their Loyalty and Affection to the Queen, and disclaiming all Principles inconsistent with Passive Obedience; and many of them seem'd to desire a dissolution of the Parliament. These Addresses came numerously to the Queen all this Summer, and created a general Discourse that the Parliament would be dissolved and the Ministry chang'd, which succeeded accordingly.

On the 14th of *June* the Earl of *Sunderland* was remov'd from his Office of Secretary of State, and the next Day the Lord *Dartmouth* was appointed to succeed him. On the 8th of *August* the Staff of Treasurer was taken from the Lord *Godolphin*, and that Office put into Commission. And finally, *Sept. 21* the Parliament was dissolv'd. The same Day the Earl of *Rochester* was made President of the Council in the place of the Lord *Sommers*. The Duke of *Buckingham* Lord Steward of the Household in place of the Duke of *Devonshire*. And Henry St. John Esq; Secretary of State in the room of Mr. *Boyle*. The Lord *Comper* about the same time Resign'd the Great Seal, which was for the pre-

sent given on the 2^d clamation ing a new November

On the of Ormond nant of Ire court was the Great S tions were less momen

Her Ma Dr. *Robinson* succeed D Bishoprick to succeed Bishoprick Lords were the 19th.

The Ele with great but the Hig ly prevail'd men of gre try, lost th seem'd Wh

Nov. 25 and the C William Br

was present erty in he ed to them in all its pa and to that p ry Supplies

the Navy, urg'd the J ammentary E her own Af England ar and her Re Toleration, ession.

Both Hou with great or her mo On the 5th mens upon 10000 Men service next

sent given to Commissioners. And on the 25th of September a Proclamation was publish'd for calling a new Parliament to assemble November the 25th.

On the 19th of October the Duke of Ormond was made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; and Sir Simon Harcourt was made Lord Keeper of the Great Seal. Divers other Alterations were made, but those being of less moment, we omit them.

Her Majesty having nominated Dr. Robinson, Dean of Windsor, to succeed Dr. Hall deceased, in the Bishoprick of Bristol; and Dr. Biss to succeed Dr. Bull Deceas'd, in the Bishoprick of St. Davids, those two Lords were Consecrated November the 19th.

The Elections were carried on with great Warmth every where, but the High Church Party generally prevail'd; and very many Gentlemen of great Interest in the Country, lost their Elections by being esteem'd Whiggs.

Nov. 25. the Parliament met, and the Commons having chosen William Bromley Esq; Speaker, he was presented the 27th. Her Majesty in her Speech, recommended to them the carrying on the War in all its parts, especially in Spain, and to that purpose ask'd the necessary Supplies; mention'd the Debts of the Navy, and other Offices, and urg'd the Justice of satisfying Parliamentary Engagements. Declared her own Affection to the Church of England and British Constitution, and her Resolution to maintain the Toleration, and the Protestant Succession.

Both Houses Address'd her Majesty with great Loyalty and Gratitude for her most gracious Speech.

On the 5th of December, the Commons upon the Supply, Voted, That 10000 Men be employ'd in the Sea-service next Year, including 8000

Marines, and that 4 l. per Man per Mensen be allow'd for maintaining them. That 120000 l. be allow'd for the Ordinary of the Navy. December 22. They Voted for maintaining 40000 Land-Forces to act in conjunction with the Allies, 919092 l. Jan. 3. they voted for the additional 10000 Men, 177511 l. For the Queen's proportion of 3000 Palatines, 34251 l. For the Queen's proportion of 4639 Saxons, 43251 l. For her Majesty's proportion of Boshmar's Regiment, 9269 l. For her Majesty's proportion of Troops of augmentation, 220000 l. For Guards and Garrisons, and the payment of Invalids, including 5000 Men to serve on Board the Fleet, 546108 l. For the Ordinance for Land-service, 130000 l. And on the 8th, for one Years Interest of unsatisfied Debentures, 49357 l. For Transporting Land-Forces, 144000 l. For her Majesty's proportion of Subsidies to the Allies, 478956 l. On the 15th of February they voted, 1500000 l. for the Service of the War in Spain and Portugal. And lastly, That 157500 l. be granted to make good the Payment of 45000 l. per Annum, for making Specie Exchequer Bills till July 1714. In all 6,609,295 l. To which was afterwards added, for several extraordinary Charges of the War, 292369 l. And for the Relief of the Inhabitants of Nevis, where the French had made great Destruction the last Year, 103003 l.

The Ways and Means for raising these Sums, were a Land-Tax of 4 s. in the Pound. The Malt-Tax. A Fund of 135000 l. per Annum, for 32 Years, for a Lottery for 1,500000 l. Another Lottery divided into Classes, for 2,000000 l. For which a Fund of 186670 l. per Annum was given for 32 Years.

The other Matters of chiefest Note transacted in this Session were, The Complaint against the Victualling-Office,

A. D.
1710.

Office, on account of the defect of Beer, which should have been deliver'd on Board the Fleet. A provision for the Deficiencies. And a Representation concerning the Publick Debts. These in the House of Commons. The House of Lords took into their Consideration the State of the Army, and the management of the War in *Spain* and *Portugal*; upon which they made a Representation to the Queen. The particulars of each, as far as is consistent with the Brevity of this Work, are as follow.

1 On the 3d of *January* the Chancellor of the Exchequer (Mr. *Harley*) inform'd the House, that in Examinations relating to the Navy, some very considerable Abuses were Discover'd in the Victualling, and that a Member of the House was named therein. Whereupon an Address was made to her Majesty to lay the said Examinations before the House; which being done, it appear'd, that Mr. *Ridge* the Brewer at *Portsmouth*, was the Member there mention'd; who being order'd to attend in his Place, and a Committee appointed to examine the said Accounts; upon their Report the House voted (Feb. 15.) That there had been many notorious Embezzlements and scandalous Abuses in the management of her Majesty's Brew-house, and in Contracts for furnishing Beer, to the defrauding of the Publick, and injury of the Seamen. That *Tho. Ridge* Esq; having contracted to furnish 5513 Tun of Beer upon his own account, and 2704 Tun of Beer in Partnership with Mr. *Dixon*, and having received Bills for the whole, altho' he deliver'd but 3213 Tun on the first, and 1269 Tuns on the latter Contract, be expell'd the House: And that an Address be presented to her Majesty to cause the said Mr. *Ridge* to be prosecuted for the same.

Altho' this Matter appear'd so Odious, and the Cheat seem'd palpable, yet was not this Gentleman Prosecuted, but on the contrary continued to serve the Navy as before. For upon Examination it appear'd, that in truth the Publick suffer'd not, the Case standing thus. The service of the Fleet of late Years had lain for the most part in the *Mediterranean*, where the difference of Climate render'd the Beer sent hence useless. The Seamen being not able to Drink it there, but require Drink of a better sort; wherefore a Beverage of Wine and Water is what is ordinarily used on board the Fleet in tho'e Parts. But as the Victualling Office can in their Accounts charge Beer only, it was allow'd to the Purvers to deduct part of the quantity assigned by the Office, and to take Money of the Brewer wherewith to buy Beverage in the *Straights*. Thus therefore altho' the Beer was not delivered, the Seamen had their full Complement of Drink. And altho' the Seamen drank Wine, the Nation paid for no more than their Allowance of Beer.

2. On the 10th of *January* a Committee was appointed to examine and State the Publick Debts of the Navy and other Offices, for which no Provision was made by Parliament, and to Report what Principal and Interest was due thereupon. Which Committee having made their Report, the House voted on the 9th of *March*, that a Supply be granted her Majesty for the payment of these several Debts, viz To the Navy, 5,130,539 *l.* To the Ordinance, 1,543,241 *l.* To the Transport-service, 424,791 *l.* To Army Debentures, 1,018,656 *l.* To deficiencies, 120,251 *l.* To the Navy Debts incurred between *Michaelmas* and *Christmas*, 1710. 378,859 *l.* To Subsidies due, 937,511 *l.* In all, 7,114,947 *l.*

569 *l.* To
lies of last
Offices. T
wards for
of the Gen
to raise a
being the
ill the Pr
And with
ly of a Tr
Cost of A
veral Prop
be, being
that purpos
was so dist
the Parliam
Provision 4

3. A Co
pointed to
ments in the
Report bei
May 24, '1
sentation be
of the sever
ons of the R
was accordi
ained in su
Years the s
been enlar
of it increa
prescribed,
granted by P
of the M
Navy had b
to the Land
Portugal, a
Gibraltar, a
Pay of thos
millioners
had been g
remissness
ceivers of th
paid in the
of 180,439
the 18th of
erest paid
be. That
countable to
lick Mone
Hands, we

A. D.
1710.

569 l. To which was added the Tal-
lies of last Year which lay in the
Offices. The Supply given after-
wards for this, was a continuation
of the General Mortgage from 1716.
to raise an Annuity of 568279 l.
being the Interest at Six per Cent.
till the Principal be provided for.
And with it was given the Monopo-
ly of a Trade to the South-Sea, or
Coast of *Peru* in *America*, the se-
veral Proprietors of the Navy-Bills,
&c. being to be Incorporated to
that purpose. And because the Fund
was so distant, it was declared, That
the Parliament would Annually make
Provision for the Interest till 1716.

passing their Accounts, whereby 35,
302,107 l. stood out, for a great
part whereof no Accounts were
given in. They complained also
of the bringing over the *Palatines*
last Year. And of a new Charter
irregularly granted or imposed upon
the Borough of *Bewdly*.

This Representation was laid be-
fore her Majesty on the 4th of *June*,
and received a Gracious Answer.

Besides what we have mentioned,
several Matters of smaller import
were transacted this Session, which
we shall pass over. But one deserves
mention with due Respect, viz.
That the House voted and Enacted,
That Fifty New Churches shall be
built in the Suburbs of *London* and
in *Westminster*, and gave the Duty
of 2 s. per Chaldron upon Coals,
from 1716, to 1724, for raising
350000 l. for that Service.

An Act also passed this Session
to regulate Elections of Parliament,
whereby no Person was allowed to
be chosen a Member of the House
of Commons who had not 300 l.
per Annum Estate Free-hold or Co-
py-hold. Nor be chosen Knight of
the Shire, that has not 600 l. per
Annum.

4. The House of Lords spent se-
veral Days in Examining the State
of the Army in *Spain*, wherein they
repeated the Exceptions made by the
Commons in 1707, about the De-
ficiency of the Army there at the
Battle of *Almanza*; to which, what
the Queen then answered, we have
already noted, and sufficiently shewn
the State of that Affair. page 490.
But the Earl of *Peterborough* think-
ing the old Ministry had not given
him sufficient applause for the Ser-
vice he perform'd there, great In-
terest was now made in the House
in that Lord's Favour: And after
much time spent in examining his

A. D. Conduct, they ordered him the Publick Thanks of the House, which was accordingly given by the Lord Keeper in an Eloquent Speech, *Jan. 12.* And, at the same time they most unkindly passed a Censure upon the Lords *Galway* and *Tirawley*, and General *Stanhope*, for having voted in the Council of War in *Jan. 1706-7.* for an Offensive War in *Spain.*

Events during the sitting of Parliament, which deserve Notice were these.

About the latter end of *January* her Majesty was pleased to constitute the Duke of *Argyle* Commander in Chief of her Majesty's Forces in *Spain*, and Sir *John Leak* Commander in Chief of her Majesty's Fleet.

The Dutcheſs of *Marlborough* having surrendered her Places, her Majesty was pleased to appoint the Dutcheſs of *Somerſet* Groom of the Stole, and Mrs. *Maſſam* (that is Mrs. *Hill*, who was Married to Mr. *Maſſam*, Son to Sir *Francis Maſſam*) Privy-Purse.

On the 8th of *March* happened an accident that very much alarm'd the Publick. A *French* Man, who was called the Marquis de *Guiscard*, had some time ago deserted the Service of *France*, and had been employed in the intended Expedition upon *France* in 1706, and afterwards in *Spain*, whence by that King's Recommendation he came to *England* and had been allowed a Pension. It was discovered that this Person kept a Correspondence with the Enemy, and therefore he was seized and brought before a Committee of Council. Mr. *Harley*, who was now one of the Lords of the Treasury and a Privy-Councillor was present, and was the Person on whom this Miscreant wreaked his wicked purpose; for when his Letters were produced, which mani-

fest his Guilt, he pulled out a Penknife from his Pocket and stabbed him. All the Company immediately drew their Swords upon the Criminal, and he was wounded in several places, of which he afterwards Dyed in *Newgate.* Mr. *Harley's* Wound was happily not mortal, for the Penknife struck against a Rid and broke. But it however kept him laid up for Five Weeks. When he came abroad he was complimented by the Speaker in the House, and not long after, that is *May 24th*, her Majesty was pleased to Create him a Peer, by the Title of Baron *Harley* of *Wigmore* and Earl of *Oxford* and Earl *Mortimer.* To which her Majesty added the Dignity of Lord High Treasurer, to which Office he was nominated *May* the 29th.

On the 28th of *April* the Marquis of *Kent* was Created a Duke.

On the 12th of *June* the Queen came to the House, passed the Bills, and made a most Gracious Speech; and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 10th *July.*

The Operations of the Campaign this Y E A R in the several Parts were as followeth.

The Advantages obtained in the preceeding Campaign in the *Netherlands*, by the taking of *Doway* and *Bethune*, *Aire*, and *St. Venant*, and the Dispositions made for taking the Field early in the Spring in 1711, made People believe, that *Arras*, or another considerable Frontier of *France*, would be invested by the middle of *April*, and no doubt but this was the design of the Duke of *Marlborough*; but the unseasonableness of the Weather, the unexpected Delays of the march of some Troops, and some other Difficulties, did not permit his Grace to form his Army till the 30th of *April* at *Orchies*, between *Lille* and

and *Doway*. My Lord Duke passed the next Day the *Scarpe*, and incamp'd between *Doway* and *Bouchain*, but found the Enemy, who by the Delays aforementioned had a sufficient time to assemble their Troops, incamped with a numerous Army behind the *Sanset*, in a most advantageous Post, which was judged inaccessible. His Grace expected there the rest of the Troops which wereto form his Army, and the arrival of Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*; who had been detained at *Vienna*, and in the Empire, by reason of the Death of the Emperor *Joseph*, who departed this Life the 17th of *April*. N. S. This dismal and unexpected Accident obliged the Prince of *Savoy* to stay some Days about *Franckfort*, to concert with the Elector of *Mentz*, the necessary Measures for the security of the Empire, and view the Lines and other Posts. His Highness having given such Directions as he thought convenient, proceeded to the Court of the Elector of *Palatine* to regulate several Matters with that Prince, (who, as one of the Vicars of the Empire, was to have the chief Administration thereof during the *Interregnum*), and arriv'd at the *Hague* the 5th of *May*, where he was obliged to continue for some time, so that he did not join the Duke of *Marlborough* till the 21st of the same Month. Those Princes resolved to continue in the Camp as long as possible, in hopes that the scarcity of Forage would oblige the Enemy to Decamp; for after the several Attempts that were made at the Post of *Arleux*, which was taken and retaken, there was no likelihood of forcing their Lines.

Mean time the *French* hoping that the Elector of *Bavaria* had many Friends in the Empire, who would declare for him, and believing that the *Germans* being deprived

of their Chief would hearken to a Neutrality, if that Elector appeared in *Germany* at the Head of a powerful Army, resolved to send him thither, and in order thereunto reinforced their Army on the *Rhine*, from their Garrisons on the *Maeze* and *Mozelle*, and likewise from their Army in the *Netherlands*; for Monsieur *de Villars* thought his Lines so secure and impenetrable, that he believed he might spare a great Body of Troops, and boasted that his Lines were the *Ne plus ultra* of the Duke of *Marlborough*. Those Lines begun at *Bouchain* on the *Scheld*, and were continued along the *Sanset* and the *Scarpe* to *Arras*, and from thence along the Upper *Scarpe* and the Rivers *Ugy* to the *Canche*, the opening between those Rivers being intrenched and fortified, with all possible Care by a large Ditch, defended with Redoubts and other Works. These Preparations of the Enemy allarming the Empire, Prince *Eugene* received positive Orders to march with the Imperial and *Palatine* Troops to the Upper *Rhine*, for securing *Germany*, and accordingly the two Armies decamped from the Camp aforementioned the 14th of *June*, and re-passed the *Scarpe*, Prince *Eugene* taking his way towards *Tourney*, and the Duke of *Marlborough* marching towards the Plain of *Lens*, in sight of the *French*, who did not offer to insult his Rear. His Grace continued there till the 20th of *July*, when he advanced towards *Aire*, to make the Enemy believe, that he designed to besiege *St. Omer*, or attack their Lines on that side. This obliged the *Marschal de Villars* to reinforce the Garrison in that Place, and to draw all his Troops to defend his Lines between the *Scarpe* and the *Canche*, which both Armies believed his Grace de-

A. D.

1711.

A. D.
1711.

signed to attack, because of the Preparations he had made. The Army encamped at *Villars Brulin* in the beginning of *August*, and on the 4th by break of Day, my Lord Duke advanced with a great Detachment to take a nearer view of the said Lines, and being returned to his Camp, ordered Falcines to be provided, and made such other Dispositions, as confirmed every body that his Design was against the Lines. The Army had Orders to march about Nine of the Clock at Night, but as soon as they were in Motion, his Grace put himself at the Head of the Horse of the Left Wing, and marched back towards the *Sanjet* with so much Diligence, being followed by the rest of the Army, that having passed the *Scarpe* at *Vitry* at Five of the Clock the next Morning, he marched directly to support the Detachment from the Garrison of *Doway*, which had already passed the *Sanjet*, and was joined there by the rest of his Army, which, without the loss of one Man, got by that well-managed Stratagem into the formidable Lines of the Enemy. The *Mareschal de Villars* being sensible of his Mistake, used all imaginable Diligence to retrieve it, and advanced with his Army, making a show as if he designed to attack the Allies, while he was sending Troops over the *Scheld* at *Cambray* to post themselves between that Place and *Bouchain*, to prevent the Siege of the last Place; but the Duke of *Marlborough* suspecting his Design, and the Siege of *Bouchain* being resolved upon in a Council of War, passed the *Scheld*, and caused that Place to be invested, and the Lines of Circumvallation to be made, tho' in some Places they were exposed to the Cannon of the Town, and the Batteries of the French Army, and to be continued from the *Sanjet* to the Upper *Scheld*

through a Morass and Inundation, which was thought impracticable. The Trenches were opened the 18th of *August*, and the Garrison surrendered Prisoners of War the 12th of *September* in the sight of *Monsieur de Villars*. I wish an able Pen may preserve to Posterity, a true Relation of the march of the Confederate Army, their passing the Lines, and the Siege of *Bouchain*, with all the Difficulties that attended the same; for it is justly accounted one of the most glorious Atchievements of this War, and undeniably sheweth, that the General who performed the same, knows as well how to reduce the strongest Fortresses, as to rout the most numerous Armies in the Field.

The taking of *Bouchain* ended the Campaign in the *Netherlands*, and it being not thought fit to expose the Infantry to the Fatigues of a new Siege in that late Season of the Year, the Duke of *Marlborough* proposed to quarter all the Troops upon the Frontiers, that they might be able to hinder the Enemy from making new Lines in the Winter, and Form their Army early in the Spring, without being fatigued with long Marches; but how this Proposal of his Grace was not fully complied with, is not our business at this time to enquire, neither shall we enlarge on the great Advantages of this Conquest for the further prosecution of the War against *France*, referring the Readers to the Letter the Field Deputies of the States wrote to their High Mightinesses immediately after the reducing of *Bouchain*.

The arrival of Prince *Eugene* with the Reinforcements afore-mentioned, disappointed the Designs of the French against *Germany*, and so they gave over the Thoughts of Invading that Country, and had recourse to their usual Artifices to gain

the Membe
Electors,
commenda
eat-Britain
ed these
ention to
peror, and
the Request
late Elect
ria, thou
ench and
ected on th
cholic M
mans, by
That P
cessary Dir
of Catalo
Queen,
nfederate
nber, arriv
tober, lan
out from
d the 13th
va with th
rived at A
s Majesty
his Electio
Cardinal
re, was ac
blicks of V
King of
for the E
k Entry in
December
mperor the
ear Solemn
As soon a
ince was
or the Imp
the Empir
thout bein
nterprize a
nemy, for
oubles of
oved a fat
al Forces;
t they cou
chments fr
e Imperia
oney, and
at broke o

A. D.

1711.

the Members of the Empire; but Electors, encouraged by the commendations of the Queen of Great Britain and the States, rejected these Offers, declaring their intention to Elect King Charles for Emperor, and without any Regard to the Request and Protestations of the late Electors of *Cologn* and *Bavaria*, though supported by the French and the Pope, unanimously elected on the 12th of *October* his Catholick Majesty Emperor of the Romans, by the Name of *Charles*. That Prince having given the necessary Directions for the Regency of *Catalonia*, which he left to the Queen, embarked on board the confederate Fleet the 27th of *September*, arrived at *Vado* the 7th of *October*, landed the 12th at *Genoa*, and on the 13th an Interview at *La Spezia* with the Duke of *Savoy*, and arrived at *Milan* the same Day. His Majesty received there the News of his Election, was complimented by the Cardinal Imperiali Legate a *Latre*, was acknowledged by the Republics of *Venice*, *Genoa* and *Luca*, the King of *Spain*, afterwards set out for the Empire, made his Publick Entry into *Frankfort* the 19th of *December*, and was Crowned Emperor the 22d in that City in great Solemnity.

As soon as the Election of that Prince was over, Prince *Eugene* led out the Imperial Forces, and those of the Empire into Winter-quarters, without being able to make any surprize against the Common Enemy, for notwithstanding the troubles of *Hungary*, which had moved a fatal Diversion to the Imperial Forces, were pacified in *April*, yet they could not make any Detachments from thence to reinforce the Imperial Army for want of money, and by reason of the War that broke out the last Winter be-

tween the *Czar* and the *Turks*, which obliged the Court of *Vienna* to keep a good number of Troops in *Hungary*.

The fatal Differences between the Courts of *Vienna* and *Turin*, having in a great Measure obstructed the Operations of War on the side of *Piemont* for the two preceding Campaigns; the Queen of *Great-Britain* sent the Earl of *Peterborough* to make new Instances for an Accommodation, and Her Majesty's Interposition proved so effectual, that some few Days before the late Emperor was taken ill, he granted to the Duke of *Savoy* the Possession of the Fiefs in the *Montferrat*, with all the Rights and Privileges that were enjoyed by the former Dukes of that Country, and would have doubtless given a full Satisfaction to that Prince on his other Pretensions, had not his Death prevented the same. His Royal Highness being satisfied there with, took the Field in Person with his own Troops and the Auxiliaries of the Emperor and others, forced his way into the Dutchy of *Savoy*, penetrated as far as the *Rhone*, but was stoped by the *French*, who were posted near Fort *Barraux* in an inaccessible Camp; so that after having continued in that Country as long as the Season of the Year would permit, and alarmed the *French* Frontiers, he was obliged to repass the *Alps*, being not strong enough to maintain himself in *Savoy* in the Winter for want of Magazines and other Necessaries. This Expedition of the Duke of *Savoy* proved however of good Service; for the *French* were obliged to weaken their Forces on the *Rhine* by a great Detachment, whereby their Design against the Empire was rendered abortive; and on the other Hand they could not send the Reinforcements they had promised to the Duke of

A. D. of *Vandome* to act against *Catalonia*. This leads us to observe in a few Words what has been Transacted in that Country.

1711.

The Armies on both sides suffered so much in the Year 1710, by their long Marches, and the Battles of *Almenara*, *Sarragossa*, and *Villaviciosa*, that it is not surprizing the Campaign begun this Year but very late; and notwithstanding the Duke of *Vandome* boasted to dislodge the Allies from *Terragona* and *Barcelona*, and consequently from the whole Country of *Catalonia* before *Christmas*, he made no other Enterprize than the Sieges of the Castles of *Venasque*, *Arens* and *Cardona*, and was not able to dislodge the Allies from *Pratz del Rey*, where they posted themselves at the beginning of the Campaign. The Castle of *Cardona* held out so well, that General *Staremberg* was able to Relieve it and dislodge the Enemy. An Action which gave great Reputation to the Arms of King *Charles*, and as much Disgrace to those of the Enemy. That General accompanied by General *Montbese*, Commander of the Dutch Forces and Lieutenant-General *Hamilton* as Volunteers, with about 4000 Horse and Foot, set out on the 20th of *December*, and on the next Day arrived within a League of the Castle, where a brave Action happen'd to the Advantage of the Imperialists. The 22d they finished the Work, by putting Relief into the Castle and raising the Siege of it, which they effected with great Bravery; and made the Enemy Retreat with precipitation, and the loss of about 2000 Men, 14 battering Cannon, 4 Mortars, besides the Ammunition and Provisions; which they left at their Flight. The loss on the side of the Imperialists amounted to but 200 Soldiers kill'd or wounded, and 3 Officers kill'd.

The Operations of War on the side of *Portugal* were very considerable, for notwithstanding the *Portuguese* retook in the beginning of the Campaign *Miranda de Duero*, and that through the indefatigable Care of the Earl of *Portmore*, General of the English Forces in that Country, they brought a fine Army into the Field and advanced into the Spanish Territories, in hopes to destroy the Magazines of the Enemy at *Medina de Rida*, which would have facilitated the Siege of *Badajoz*; yet the *Portuguese* abandoned that Design and returned into their own Country, to cover it against the *Marquis de Bay*, who had made an Incursion thereinto.

The Death of the Dauphin of *France*, who dyed of the same Distemper as the Emperor, that is, the Small-Pox, and Three Days before him, occasioned no Alterations in the Affairs of *France*; but whether the *French* thought that the Death of the late Emperor *Joseph* might alter the Councils of *Europe*, in respect to the Spanish Succession, and the Ballance of Power, or for other Reasons yet unknown, the News of the Death of that Prince was hardly spread through *Europe* when the *French* Emissaries gave out every where, that there was a secret Negotiation of Peace on Foot, and that to facilitate the Success thereof, and procure the Restauration of the Elector of *Bavaria* to his State, King *Philip* had given him the Sovereignty of *Namur* and *Luxemburgh*, the only two Spanish Provinces of the *Netherlands* remaining in his Possession, of which he actually took Possession some time after. These Negotiations were kept very private till the beginning of *October*, when the Overtures of *France* towards a Treaty, called Preliminaries made at *London* by

Sieur *M...*
the *French*
to the
ing at the
the *British*
gue to the
it was a
recht wa
ace of Tre
els would
ary 1712
inces of th
ited to se
er.
Mr. *Mann*
ter in the
iifferland
N. S. b
thin 5 Le
as returning
rs. Two
the top
which he w
hile his S
ge were a
they flew u
hideous No
d gave him
ead, Ten i
his Arms
thift to g
rew him!
here they c
erwise than
rew after
hit him.
convey'd
was dress
tho' two c
ead where
d the goo
ness to rec
To let our
dge of the
is Assassina
look bac
ear which
e World.
Mr. *Maf*
ty of *Coi*
ommissary

Sieur *Mefnager* in the Name of the French King, were communicated to the Foreign Ministers residing at the *British* Court, and by the *British* Ambassador at the Hague to the States and Ministers, and it was afterwards notified that *recht* was appointed to be the place of Treaty, and that the Confessors would begin the 12th of January 1712, N. S. and all the Princes of the Grand Alliance were invited to send their Ministers thither.

Mr. Manning Her Majesty's Minister in the *Grisons* (adjoining to *Visserrana*) was this Summer July N. S. barbarously assassinated within 5 Leagues of *Coire*, as he was returning from the Bath of *Pfesch*. Two Villains set upon him on the top of a High Mountain which he was climbing up alone, while his Servants with the Baggage were at a distance from him. They flew upon him at once with hideous Noise and drawn Sabres, and gave him Five Wounds on his Head, Ten in his Body and others in his Arms and Hands. He made shift to get upon his Legs and threw himself down a Precipice, where they could not follow him otherwise than by Stones, which they threw after him, but happily did not hit him. His Servants coming, convey'd him to a House where he was dress'd by a Surgeon, and tho' two of the Wounds in his Head were very dangerous, he had the good fortune after a long time to recover.

To let our Reader into a knowledge of the presumptive reason of this Assassination, we must be forc'd to look back to an Affair of last Year which made much Noise in the World.

Mr. *Masner* a Councillor in the City of *Coire* and the Emperor's Commissary for supplying the

Troops of the Allies in their passage thro' this Countrey, was zealously affected to the Interest of the Allies and very instrumental in making the late Treaty between them and the *Grison* League; this Gentleman's Son, a Young Man of 16 Years of Age who was a Student at *Geneva*, was decoy'd out by one *Merveilleux* a Frenchman upon pretence of raking the Air, and suddenly seized and put into the Hands of the French, who carry'd him to Fort *Ecluse*. The Father in reprisal, seiz'd another *Merveilleux*, Brother to the former, and Secretary to the French Ambassador *M. de St. Luc*, and kept him close Prisoner in his House to be exchange'd against his Son. An agreement was soon after made whereby *Merveilleux* was releas'd, but notwithstanding the Ambassador's Solemn Promise, Young *Masner* was still kept Prisoner. Mr. *Masner* full of just resentment, waited an Opportunity to make another Reprisal, which he effected in the Person of the Grand Prior Brother to the Duke of *Vendome*, whom he seiz'd as he pass'd from *Venice* to *Paris* thro' the *Grisons*, and carry'd him Prisoner into the Emperors Dominions.

The French Ambassador making heavy complaints of this Action, Mr. Manning gave in a Memorial to the *Grison* Leagues in favour of Mr. *Masner*, wherein he exaggerated the violence of the French against young *Masner*, and their Perfidy in not restoring him according to Promise. This Memorial was deliver'd in November 1710. and was follow'd by divers others on the same Subject, which brought on him the violent Indignation of the French; who may justly be suppos'd to be the Authors of the Assassination, the rather since *Merveilleux* (as Mr. Manning declares

A. D.
1711.

A. D. 1711. in his Letter to the Dyet of the Helvetic Body) did not stick to own that it was done by his Order; and the two Assassines had been seen by Mr. Manning in that Agent's Retinue at Pseffers.

The British Fleet in the Straights was commanded this Year by Sir John Norris, who assisted King Charles in convoying the Forces and Ammunition from Vado to Barcelona; maintain'd the Dominion of the Mediterranean, and Protected Trade there. Our Home Guard perform'd the same in the narrow Seas, and the French durst not peep abroad. All they did this Summer, was to send a Squadron of Fourteen or Fifteen Men of War under the Command of the Sieur du Guai Trouin to America, where they had already a Fleet under the Command of Mr. du Casse, who lay there to Convoy the Galleons. The Expedition of du Guai was kept very Secret; but some Advices which came to Europe in the latter end of the Year, intimated that he was at Brazil, and had taken St. Sebastian in Rio Janiero, with divers Rich Prizes, and an inestimable Treasure.

Preparations were made here this Spring for a Naval Expedition to be commanded by Sir Hevedon Walker, the Design whereof was kept Secret. On the 4th of May they sail'd from Plymouth with Seven Regiments and a Battalion of Marines on board, commanded by Brigadier Hill. They open'd their Orders at Sea, and found they were directed to sail for New-England in order to Invade Canada and take Quebec. And on the 25th of June they arriv'd at Boston.

This Expedition was undertaken upon a Prospect of an easie Conquest, which would bring vast Ad-

vantage to the Nation. For the Traffick from Quedec, and the Fishery from Newfoundland, propos'd to be secur'd to us hereby were Advantages (especially the latter) of inestimable value. Colonel Nicolson, who was Governor of New York, made an Expedition that way last Year, and took the French Fort call'd Fort Royal which he named Annapolis. And when he came to England in April 1710, he brought with him Four Persons, who were called Kings of the Four Nations of Indians, which lie on the Banks of the River St. Lawrence or Canada. They were well received at Court, and upon their engaging for the Indian Assistance, and Colonel Nicolson setting forth the Facility of the Attempt, it was undertaken.

Colonel Nicolson was sent beforehand to have prepared Provisions and Necessaries for the Expedition but he was so delay'd by contrary Winds that he arriv'd not above Sixteen or Eighteen Days before the Fleet, whereby the Provisions were wanting, and the Fleet were detain'd at Boston till the 30th of July, on which Day they sail'd (being reinforced with two Regiments of New England, and some Men of War) Fifteen Sail of Ships besides Transports.

When the Fleet sail'd from New England, they took along with them such Persons of the Country as they were advis'd might be capable of serving them as Pilots up the River of St. Lawrence to Quebec, but who indeed were so ill qualified for that Trust, that they kept the wrong Shore. On the 22d of August they were got 80 Leagues up the River from Cape Britton, and within 40 of Quebec; when about Ten o'Clock at Night a Man who was looking out from the Topmast

The Admiral's Ship came down reported, that he saw the Break- of the Sea upon the Rocks at a litte Distance; whereupon, Wind blowing fresh, the Admiral gave the Signal for the Fleet Anchor; but before that could be done, Seven Transports struck the Rocks and were lost with all the Men they had on board: The rest of the Fleet were in imminent Danger, but it pleased God soon after they had let fall their Anchors it became Calm. Of the Ships that were wrecked, about 120 saved themselves by Swimming to the Lee Shore. The next Morning, the Wind springing up from the East Shore, carried the Fleet out of Danger from among the Rocks; and the Sloops and Boats were sent out which brought off the said 120 Men. Afterwards a Council of War being held, 'twas judged proper for the Fleet to make the best of their way home to England, and Colonel Clayton was dispatched before in the *Leopard*.

The loss was considerable, for 60 Persons were Drowned, among whom were divers Officers. The rest of the Fleet arriv'd safe at Portsmouth in due time. But the *Edgar* with 70 Guns, which was one of the best, had the Misfortune to blow by Accident at Spithead, October the 15th.

Colonel Nicolson set out August the 10th by Land towards Canada, with a good force to act in conjunction with the Expedition, but he had notice of the Misfortune, and so return'd to New England.

We shall now Return home. and first of Ireland.

His Grace the Duke of Ormond set out from London the 14th of June, and arriv'd at Dublin July 3. where he was receiv'd with all

Marks of Honour and Respect. On the 9th the Parliament met, to whom his Grace made a Speech, wherein he intimated that the Publick Accounts which should be laid before them would shew Her Majesty's Care in Saving upon the several Heads of Expence; and recommended to them to provide for the Troops Established.

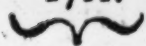
Both Houses Address'd Her Majesty in very Loyal Terms, and gave their Thanks to the Lord-Lieutenant for his Speech. On the 30th of the same Month the Commons resolv'd to grant a Supply to Her Majesty, to make good the necessary Branches of the Establishment for two Years, commencing the 24th of June 1711; as also for Building an Armory in Dublin to keep 25000 Arms, and two Powder Magazines; and 7000 *l.* for building a Council Chamber, a Treasury Office, and other Offices destroyed by a late Fire in Dublin Castle. On the 11th of August the Bills being prepar'd to be Transmitted to England, the Lord Lieutenant intimated his Pleasure that the Parliament should Adjourn to the 20th of September, and they Adjourned accordingly. They assembled again on that Day, and sat till November the 9th, when all the Publick Business being done, the Acts received the Royal Assent, and his Grace the Lord-Lieutenant made a Gracious Speech, and then the Parliament was Prorogued to the 2d of September next.

To return to England.

About the beginning of June this Year a Warrant was sign'd directing a Patent to be pass'd the Great Seal for Creating the Duke of Hamilton a Baron and Duke of Great Britain, which (altho' a Caveat was enter'd against it) pass'd the Seal accordingly; But when he came to take his Place in that

Qua-

A. D.
1711.



Quality at the next Parliament, it was strenuously oppos'd, as letting the Crown into a Power of calling to Parliament a greater Number of *Scotch* Peers than was allow'd by the Union. This matter was debated Three several Days, and in the end a Vote pass'd, That *Scotch* Peers created Peers of *Great Britain* since the Union could not have a Right to Sit in Parliament.

We have already said, that at the latter end of the Campaign a Negotiation for Peace with *France* was set on Foot. The Preliminaries or Propositions given in by *France*, and by Her Majesty communicated to the Ministers of the Allies, were these, viz.

Preliminary Articles on the Part of France for effecting a General Peace.

THE King being willing to contribute all that is in his Power to the Re-establishment of the General Peace; his Majesty declares,

I. That he will acknowledge the Queen of *Great Britain* in that Quality, as also the Succession of the Crown according to the present Settlement.

II. That he will freely and *bona fide* consent to the taking of all just and reasonable Measures for hindering that the Crown of *France* and *Spain* may never be united on the Head of the same Prince, His Majesty being perswaded that this Excess of Power would be contrary to the Good and Quiet of *Europe*.

III. The King's Intention is, That all the Parties engaged in the present War, without excepting any of them, may find their Reasonable Satisfactions in the Treaty of Peace which shall be made:

That Commerce may be Re-established and maintained for the future, to the Advantage of *Great Britain*, of *Holland*, and of the other Nations who have been accustomed to exercise Commerce.

IV. As the King will likewise maintain exactly the Observation of the Peace when it shall be concluded, and the Object his Majesty proposes to himself, being to secure the Frontiers of his Kingdom, without disturbing in any manner whatever the Neighbouring States, He promises to agree by the Treaty which shall be made, that the *Dutch* shall be put into Possession of the Fortified Places which shall be mentioned in the *Netherlands*, to serve hereafter for a Barriere; which may secure the Quiet of the Republic of *Holland*, against any Enterprize from the Part of *France*.

V. The King consents likewise that a secure and convenient Barriere should be form'd for the Empire and for the House of *Austria*.

VI. Notwithstanding *Dunkirk* cost the King very great Sums, as well to acquire it, as to fortify it, and that it was further necessary to be at very considerable Expence for razing the Works, his Majesty is willing however to engage to cause them to be Demolished immediately after the Conclusion of Peace, on Condition that for the Fortifications of that Place, a proper Equivalence that may content him, be given him; and as *England* cannot furnish that Equivalence, the Discussion of it shall be referred to the Conference to be held for the Negotiation of the Peace.

VII. When the Conferences for the Negotiation of the Peace shall be form'd, all the Pretensions of the Princes and States engaged in the present War, shall be therein Discussed *bona fide* and amicably.

and nothing
regulate
the Satisf

By Virtue
King,
right of hi
puty of
rce, have
his Maje
mary Artic
we have
the 27
le, and th
1711.

It is hard
the gene
rties, and
all meanin
y, were
ation of
which they
s, and in
treaty upo
rsued ne
nemes; an
opposition
e States
put off
ter Preli
n'd, it
that Ut
the Place
ongress w
January, 1
ts of th
vited by r
to send
ve Minist
The Elec
minister r
mmunica
is Subject
Memoria
y to M
herein in

nothing shall be omitted to regulate and terminate them to the Satisfaction of all the Par-

By Virtue of a full Power from King, We the underwritten Knight of his Order of St. Michael, Deputy of the Council of Commerce, have concluded in the Name of his Majesty, the present Preliminary Articles. In Witness whereof we have signed. Done at London, the 27th of September Old Style, and the 8th of October New Style 1711.

(L. S.) *Mefnager.*

It is hard to express how strange the generality of People of all Parties, and even some of the best meaning Friends of the Ministry, were surpriz'd upon the Publication of these Preliminaries, which they look'd upon as insidious, and insufficient to ground a Treaty upon. But the Ministry pursued nevertheless their own Schemes; and notwithstanding the Opposition of the Emperor and the States General, who labour'd to put off the Negotiations till better Preliminaries could be obtained, it was soon after notified that *Utrecht* was appointed to be the Place of Treaty and that the Congress would begin the 12th of January, 1712. and all the Ministers of the Grand Alliance were invited by the Queen's circular Letter to send forthwith their respective Ministers thither.

The Elector of *Hanover* by his Minister the Baron *de Bothmar* communicated his Sentiments upon this Subject. That Lord presented a Memorial on the 28th of December to Mr. Secretary *St John*, wherein in his Master's Name he re-

presented, the necessity of maintaining a perfect Union between the Allies, while the Peace should be treating. That all the Allies would gladly concur to conclude the Peace provided they might have their Security in it, there being none among them who was not weary of the expence and inconveniences of the War. That it was easy to see the pernicious consequences there would be ground to apprehend, if *Spain* and the *Indies* were left to the Duke of *Anjou*, which her Majesty her self had clearly deliver'd her Opinion upon in her Speech at the opening of the last Session of Parliament, recommending the War of *Spain* as that which most particularly concern'd the *British* Nation. That whatever be done, and whether the Assembly for Peace be forthwith open'd, or deferr'd to another time, that is to say, till *France* has made more Satisfactory Declarations, it was his Highness's Opinion that it was absolutely necessary to be no way remiss in the Preparations for the ensuing Campaign. But above all, that it would be essentially necessary to avoid the Snare of a Cessation of Arms, which 'twas very probable *France* would propose as soon as the Assembly for Peace should be open'd; which Cessation keeping the Maritime Potentates in the necessity of making the same efforts and the same expence for the War, for maintaining the same Fleets and the same Armies, will deprive them of the means of making use of them, and stop the Progress of their Glorious Arms, &c.

But this Memorial had no effect.

The

A. D. The D. of Newcastle being Deceased, Her Majesty was pleas'd to give the Privy-Seal to the Lord Bishop of Bristol, a Gentleman who had recommended himself to her Favour by a Faithful and Judicious Execution of the Office of Envoy in Sweden during the Reigns of the late, and Her present Majesty.

In September News came to England that Commodore Littleton sail'd from Jamaica with Her Majesty's Ship he commanded, in quest of M. *du Cassa* and the Gallions, and that he had met and taken one Spanish Gallion of 90 Guns, very richly laden, and another Spanish Ship of 26 Guns; and was in pursuit of the rest, but he overtook them not, for *du Cassa* sail'd for Europe, but met with so violent a Storm that he was not heard of for several Months. But at the end of the Year Advice from *Martinico* gave Account of his arrival there very much shatter'd.

The South-Sea Company was erected this Summer. Her Majesty pursuant to the Act of Parliament issued a Commission to receive the Declarations of Publick Debts to be made by the respective Creditors of the Government, in order to Incorporate the said Creditors and give them the sole Power of Trading to the South-Sea: Nine Millions 471 Thousand 325 Pounds were declar'd accordingly, and then a Charter pass'd the Great-Seal, whereby the said Creditors or their Assigns, were made a Corporation with perpetual Succession, Entitled to the Annuity of 568275 *l.* being the Interest of their Respective Debts, and 8000 *l.* per Annum for Charges; and Impowered to Trade to all that Coast of America which lies beyond the Mouth of the River *Paria* or *Oronoko*; down to the *Magellanic* Straight (except the Coast of *Brazil*) thro' that Straight, or round

the *Terra del Fuogo* into the South Sea; and all the Coast of that Sea up to *Callifornia*; with Inhibition to all others to Navigate those Seas on pain of forfeiting Ships and Goods, &c. Provided always that their Ships shall come back from the South-Sea the same way without sailing to the *East-Indies* or departing above 300 Leagues from the Coast of America. About the middle of September the Lord Treasurer came into the City, and being attended by the Subscribers the Charter was open'd, whereto the Governor, Deputy-Governor, Secretary, and the Thirty Directors for the first Year were named. Soon after a Register or Transfer-Book was Establish'd; and the House met in *Broadstreet*, where formerly the Excise-Office had been held, was taken to be their House or Office.

These were all the Publick Events And nothing happen'd at home this Summer of Note, except the Debates in Conversation concerning the Faults of the late Ministry.

For the vast Sum the Debt to the Navy amounted to, and the smart Representation of the House of Commons thereupon; but especially that Article wherein the Thirty Five Millions was mentioned, gave occasion to free Discourse at this time. The common People generally believing that the Ministry mispent great part of the Money paid in Taxes, and that they were too conscious of their Guilt that they durst not let their Accounts be seen.

To remove therefore this Prejudice, and to Vindicate themselves the Old Ministry, or some body for them, publish'd a very Satisfactory Account of the Nature and Rise of the Navy-Debt, to which it being in Print, we refer our Reader.

Upon the
that Thirty
unaccounted
mark'd that
attend to
ad been g
ut that so
charg'd. F
Committee,
ublish'd in
accounts h
ut Seven M
ecessary to
ending an
very Acco
ght alway
s Account
s dispos'd
itted to his
possible fo
unt till all
the Form
roduc'd.
linguish'd
rt whereof

The State
unt, is a
eport of t
which
ader. A
The Paper
hich set
arest Lig
that Ac

But when
face appro
sed again
was said,
ght to be
ar, had
ncipal, b
bear the
r 'twas
tributed
the Char
ar.
To this
tain wa

Upon

Upon the seeming heavy Charge that Thirty Five Millions remain'd unaccounted for, it must be remark'd that the Address did not intend to mean that no Accounts had been given for all that Sum, but that so much remain'd undischarg'd. For by the Report of the Committee, which the Commons publish'd in Print, it appears that Accounts had been given in of all but Seven Millions. 'Tis therefore necessary to distinguish between *rendering* and *Passing* an Account; every Accountant to the Publick ought always to be ready to *Render* his Account, that is, shew how he has dispos'd of the Money committed to his Charge, but it will be impossible for him to *Pass* his Account till all the Vouchers requir'd in the Forms of the Exchequer be produc'd. The Commons therefore distinguish'd, and said, *for a great part whereof no Accounts are given*

War in the most essential manner, for it was the Security of the Protestant Succession, and the avoiding a Popish Successor being impos'd upon us, together with the Security of our Foreign Trade, especially that to *Spain* and the Spanish *West-Indies*, that were our Parts of the Quarrel. The House of *Austria* fought for the Succession to *Spain*, but without that could subsist as happily to it self as with it. And the *Dutch* fought for a Barrier in the *Netherlands*, but could at any time obtain one by Treaty as good as what they have been able to defend themselves by these Hundred Years. But that *Britain* could obtain effectual Security for it's Trade and Succession by any Treaty which left *Spain* and it's Dominions in the Power of the House of *Bourbon*, was a matter of much Doubt. Wherefore it ought to be acknowledged that *Great Britain* was a Principal in the War.

Upon the Second Complaint, namely, That our Allies had not perform'd their Part: It was said that the *Dutch* had Stipulated to bring 60000 Men into the Field, besides what they kept in Garrisons, in Proportion to the 40000 we agreed to maintain; but that we had made great Augmentations of our Share, and they had not encreas'd their's in Proportion. It was also said, That they employ'd so many Men in Garrisoning the Towns they took, that they left none of their Army in the Field, which by that means was so weak that the Duke of *Marlborough* had not so great a number under his Command as Her Majesty alone paid. To this it was answer'd, That the Assertion was palpably false. For the *Dutch* did every Summer bring a great deal above 60000 Men into the Field; and had actually encreas'd

M m

their

The State of the whole Account, is amply declared in the Report of the House of Commons, which we must refer our Reader. And

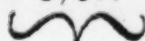
The Papers publish'd in Print, which set these matters in the clearest Light, silenc'd all Clamour against that Account.

But when the Negotiation for Peace approach'd, a new Noise was raised against our Confederates. It was said, that *Great Britain* which ought to be but a Second in the War, had been not only made a Principal, but also had been made to bear the main Burthen of it. 'Twas alledg'd that the Allies contributed not their Proportion to the Charge and Labour of the War.

To this it was answer'd, That *Britain* was a Principal in the

A. D.

1711.



their Army according to the Proportion Stipulated. This was prov'd by a Printed List of the several Bodies of Troops in the *Dutch* Pay, which amounted to 143385 Men, and by the Line of Battle, which upon a Review at the beginning of a Campaign was every Year publish'd.

The Proportion that *England* contributed to the Army in *Flanders* had been of late 62724 Men, which divided into Batalions and Squadrons, made 52 Batalions and 68 Squadrons; besides two Batalions of the Foot Guards employ'd there last Year, which were 1200 Men. But the Army in *Flanders* was every Year above double that number, and with the Addition of the Imperial Troops under Prince *Eugene* arose to near Treble. Thus, in 1708, before Prince *Eugene* or any of the *German* Reinforcements arriv'd, the Line of Battle upon the Reveiw in the beginning of *May*, appear'd to consist of 112 Batalions and 180 Squadrons. In 1709 the Army encamp'd between *Courtray* and *Menin*, were 110000 Men, while the Prince of *Hesse* at the same time commanded a Seperate Army on the Frontiers of *Hainault*. In the last Campaigns the Army had been still more strong; insomuch that upon the Review in *May* last there were 94 Batalions and 159 Squadrons under the Duke of *Marlborough*, and 48 Batalions and 110 Squadrons under Prince *Eugene*, till that Prince was called to *Germany*, and carried with him the Imperialists. It was also affirm'd that the *Dutch* Regiments were always duly Recruited, and the Complements of them kept up in the strictest manner.

Again, It was said, That *England* bore all the Charge of the

War, and that *Holland* paid but a small Proportion of it. To which it was answer'd, That the United *Netherlands*, although it be a Country, which for extent of Ground, number of Inhabitants, Stock on Land, or Sum in Wealth, cannot be computed to be above equal to a fourth part of *Great Britain*, yet it paid near upon, if not quite, as much to the Charge of the War as *Britain*. For that State paid annually to the War 48 Millions and 167208 Guilders, which reckon'd at Ten Guilders to a Pound Sterling, (the Rate they then bore) amounted to 4 Millions 816 Thousand 720 Pounds; besides which they gave all the Revenue arising to the States out of Dutch *Brabant*, Dutch *Flanders*, the new Conquests and by Contributions, to the same Service. And yet they incurred excessive great Debts, which will require very many Years to discharge.

Now to compare this with the Charge we had been at, it must be remember'd that in the first Years of the War but 3 Millions or at most 4 Millions, and afterwards not much above 5 Millions *per Annum* had been Granted to the War. For altho' the whole Grants in the two last Years amounted to above Six, yet Guard Garrisons, and Invalids, Interest upon Debentures, Circulating Exchequer Bills, and other uses, which were not part of the War, made above 700000 *l.* of the Money. And as this was part of every Year's Grants, it reduces the Provisions for the War to but little above 4 Millions and half *per Annum* one Year with another, the Debts incurred in this War included. It was therefore said that the People of *Holland* pay extreamly more and heavier Taxes to the War than the People of *England*.

It would with the concerning For the contributi and yet t iver'd in to be 9192 o augmer 00000, to the Allies was blam of the vast of *England* by a Balan ear as m n time of he effect c King, it use.

These subject of he latter E n no Publ an be the he meeting pt that H o confer th imon Harc created Bar Harcourt in Hamilton w on in Eng ny in Ire ation of E aron Boyle merfer. T out the f Srafford. The Parli October roclamation November 1 f to the 7th ay they aff ade a m herein the v hat both T ppointed fo that the w

A. D.

1711.

It would be tedious to go on with the Complaints and Answers concerning the rest of the Allies. For the Emperor was blam'd as contributing but little to the War; and yet the List of his Forces deliver'd in to the Allies, shew'd them to be 91920 Men, which he offer'd to augment and make up above 100000, to act in conjunction with the Allies. The King of Portugal was blam'd, but the consideration of the vast and advantageous Trade of England to that Country, whereby a Balance on our side arose of near as much as the Spanish Trade in time of Peace yielded us, being the effect of our Alliance with that King, it was urged in his Excuse.

These Disputations were the Subject of all Conversation during the latter End of the Year; where no Publick Events happen'd that can be the Subject of History till the meeting of the Parliament, except that Her Majesty was pleas'd to confer these Honours, viz. Sir Simon Harcourt, Lord-Keeper, was created Baron Harcourt of Stanton-Harcourt in Com. Oxon; Duke Hamilton was created Duke Brandon in England; the Earl of Orkney in Ireland, was created a Baron of England, by the Stile of Baron Boyle of Marston in Com. Somerset. The Lord Raby was also about the same time created Earl of Strafford.

The Parliament stood Prorogued on October 9. from whence by Proclamation it was Prorogued to November 13, and afterwards put off to the 7th of December, on which day they assembled, and the Queen made a most Gracious Speech, wherein she was pleas'd to intimate, that both Time and Place were appointed for a General Treaty. That she would endeavour, that

Trade and Commerce be improv'd and enlarg'd by the Peace, and procure to the Allies all reasonable Satisfaction. And also unite with them in the strictest Engagements to make the Peace lasting. Then recommended to the Commons to make a Provision for an early Campaign, telling 'em, That what they gave would be in their Power to apply.

Both Houses presented their Humble Addresses to Her Majesty to Thank Her for Her most gracious Speech. The Lords had this remarkable Paragraph in theirs, viz. ' And we beg leave to Represent ' to your Majesty, as the Humble ' Opinion of this House, That no ' Peace can be Safe or Honourable ' to Great Britain or Europe, if ' Spain and the West Indies be allotted to any Branch of the House ' of Bourbon.

On the 13th of December the Commons upon the Supply Voted for the Sea Service 40000 Men, including 8000 Marines, at 4 l. per Man per Menssem. On the next Day they Voted 180000 l. for the Ordinary of the Navy; 700 l. for the Recoinage in Scotland, and 1915 l. for making good the Coinage of Plate last Year. On the 15th they Granted the Land-Tax of 4 s. in the Pound. And having pass'd that and the Act for Securing the Church of England; those two receiv'd the Royal Assent by Commission on the 22d of December, and then the Commons adjourn'd to the 14th of January, and the Lords to the 3d of January.

The Act for Securing the Church contain'd in Substance, ' That if any ' Person possessing an Office in ' England, which by Law he was oblig'd to take the Sacrament to be ' qualified for, should afterwards be ' present at any Conventicle or

A. D.
1711.

Religious Meeting, where more than Ten Persons besides the Family were assembled, and the Liturgy of the Church not used, or the Queen and Princess *Sophia* not prayed for, should Forfeit 40 l. And any Person convicted of such Offence should Forfeit his Office, and be incapable of any Office till he had constantly conformed to the Church for one Year, and taken the Sacrament Three times within that Year. Provided that no Person should be punished by this Act unless informed against in Ten Days and prosecuted in Three Months after the Offence. The Toleration was Ratify'd and Confirm'd, and it was Enacted, That all the Advocates and Members of the College of Justice of *Scotland* should be oblig'd to Take and Subscribe the Abjuration Oath.

Her Majesty having constituted the Bishop of *Bristol* Lord Privy-Seal, her Plenipotentiary with the Earl of *Strafford*, now Envoy at the *Hague*, at the approaching Treaty to be held at *Utrecht*, She was pleas'd to appoint Sir *George Beaumont* and *Edward Nichols*, Esq; Commissioners for Executing the Office of Privy-Seal in his absence, and his Lordship set out from *London*, *December 26.* and arrived in *Holland* about a Week after.

December 31. The Lords *Compton* and *Bruce* were by Writ called up to the House of Peers, and Ten Commoners were made Peers, viz. *George Hay*, Esq; Baron *Hay*, of *Bedwarden* in *Com. Hereford*; the Lord Viscount *Windsor* of *Ireland*, Baron *Mountjoy* of the *Isle of Wight* in *Com. Southampton*; *Henry Paget* Esq; Son to the Lord *Paget* Baron *Burton* of *Burton* in *Com. Strafford*; Sir *Thomas Mansel*, Baron

Mansel of *Margam* in *Com. Glamorgan*; Sir *Thomas Willoughby*, Baron *Middleton* of *Middleton* in *Com. Warwick*; Sir *Thomas Trevor*, Baron *Trevor* of *Bromham* in *Com. Bedford*; *George Granville* Esq; Baron *Landdown* of *Biddisford*, in *Com. Devon*. *Samuel Massam*, Esq; Baron *Massam* of *Gates* in *Com. Essex*; *Tho. Foley*, Esq; Baron *Foley* of *Kidderminster* in *Com. Worcester*, and *Allen Bathurst*, Esq; Baron *Bathurst*, of *Battlefden* in *Com. Bedford*.

And they were accordingly introduced into the House of Peers on the 3d of *January*.

That Party in the Nation who were so eager for a Peace, even almost upon any Terms, had long labour'd the removal of the Duke of *Marborough*, who they knew could never be brought to come into any Terms that were not perfectly consistent with the Grand Alliance, and the repeated Professions and Declarations of the Queen and Parliament, and the Justice we ow'd to our Allies. In order to which removal, malicious Insinuations and invidious Misrepresentations had been industriously hand- ed about, to alienate the Affection which his Heroick Acts had justly acquir'd him in the Minds of the People. And when they had this way in some measure prepar'd the Nation for it; they had the Effronterie to attack this Great Man in Parliament, upon a Perquisite which had been always Receiv'd by the Commander in Chief in the *Netherlands*, as well before the Revolution as since, of an Allowance out of the Contract for Bread for the Army, to be apply'd to the gaining of Intelligence and other secret Service; together with Two and an half per Cent. out of the Pay of the Foreign Troops in *English* Service, for the same

All which
ly'd that
uch quick
of all the
ions of th
he Blessin
ery of the
antages o
e attribu
eclar'd t
accounts i
his Matte
Gentlemen
is an Abu
Superior i
to carry it
The Qu
to Declare
December,
it to dism
orough fro
Thus w
ad Serv
Country
very, Fide
never omit
when it w
even when
have occas
have foug
Battle whe
and who
did not ta
those he t
pregnable;
who was
and the I
out a Factic
into Disgra
with no D
in the Min
their Coun
Great Mer
not except
January
was made
Troop of
Duke of
Days after
of all her
in *England*

All which his Grace had justly apply'd that way; and had thereby such quick and certain Intelligence of all the Motions and even Intentions of the Enemies, that next to the Blessing of God on the Bravery of the Troops, most of the Advantages obtain'd in the War might be attributed to it, as his Grace declar'd to the Commissioners of Accounts in a Letter to them, when this Matter first began. But those Gentlemen reported it nevertheless as an Abuse, and the Party then Superior in the House, were able to carry it against him.

The Queen thereupon was pleas'd to Declare in Council on the 30th of December, That Her Majesty thought it to dismiss the Duke of Marlborough from all his Employments.

Thus was this Great Man, who had Serv'd his Sovereign and Country with an unparallel'd Bravery, Fidelity, and Honour, who never omitted Fighting the Enemy, when it was possible to do it; [or even when ever the World could have occasion to say he ought to have fought] who never fought Battle wherein he was not Victor, and who never besieg'd Town he did not take, even altho' many of those he took were esteemed impregnable; and in fine, the Man who was the Glory of the Nation, and the Darling of all the World but a Faction at Home; was thrown into Disgrace with his Sovereign; but with no Diminution of his Honour, in the Minds of all true Lovers of their Countrey at Home, and all Great Men abroad, even in France not excepted.

January 1. the Duke of Ormond was made Captain of the First Troop of Guards in place of the Duke of Marlborough, and three Days after Commander in Chief of all her Majesty's Land Forces in England; the Duke of Northum-

berland succeeded him in the Second Troop of Guards, and the Earl Rivers was made Captain of the Third Troop of Guards, and Master of the Ordnance. And on the 26th of February the Duke of Ormond was declar'd Commander in Chief of all her Majesty's Forces.

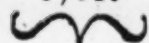
On the 17th of January the Duke of Somerset was remov'd from his place of Master of the Horse; but his Dutcheffs continued Groom of the Stole.

The Duke of Beauford was made Captain of the Band of Pensioners in the place of the Duke of St. Albans, and Brigadier Hill, Brother to the Lady Massam, Lieutenant of the Tower in the Room of General Cadogan.

When the House of Lords met on the 3d of January, according to their Adjournment, a Message was deliver'd them from the Queen, for them to adjourn to the 14th, (to which Day the Commons were adjourn'd) which after the Question put, was agreed to. And on the 14th both Houses being met, another Message came for them to adjourn to the 17th. On that Day her Majesty being through Indisposition not able to come to the House as she had purpos'd, sent a Message to let them know that her Plenipotentiaries were arriv'd at Utrecht, and had began to concert the most proper ways for procuring a just Satisfaction to all her Allies according to the Treaties, and particularly with relation to Spain and the West Indies; and assur'd, that the Terms of Peace should be communicated to the Parliament before they were concluded. For which both Houses Voted Addresses of Thanks to the Queen.

The Commissioners of Publick Accounts having form'd Exceptions against the Contracts for Forage in

A. D.
1711.



Scotland made by *Robert Walpole*, Esq, who was then Secretary at War, the House of Commons after long Debate, committed him to the *Tower*, and expell'd him the House.

On the 20th of *January* the Commons order'd a Bill to be brought in to prevent the disturbing those of the Episcopal Communion in *Scotland*, in the Exercise of their Religious Worship, and in the use of the Liturgy of the Church of *England*. Which Bill with some Amendments made by the House of Lords, did in the end pass into an Act.

On the 24th of *January* the Report of the Commissioners for Publick Accounts, relating to the Duke of *Marlborough*, were taken into consideration by the House of Commons, where after a long Debate, it was Voted, ' That ' the taking Money from the Contractors for Bread for the Army ' in the *Netherlands*, was unwarrantable and illegal. That the ' two and half *per Cent.* deducted ' from the Foreign Troops in her Majesty's Pay, was publick Money, ' and ought to be accounted for. ' And that these Resolutions be ' laid before the Queen by the ' whole House, which was done accordingly on the 26th.

Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy* arriv'd here the 5th of *January*, and on the 6th in the Evening had Audience of the Queen, to whom he deliver'd a Letter from the Emperor. Her Majesty excusing herself upon the want of Health, from speaking with him so often as she otherwise would, referr'd him to the Lord Treasurer and Mr. Secretary *St. John*, with whom he was often in Conference, but to very little purpose. His Highness was Visited and Complimented by all the Principal

Nobility, and Magnificently Entertain'd during the time he tarried here, but he effected nothing of what he came for, which was to induce her Majesty to continue the War in *Spain* with Vigor. For altho' his Imperial Majesty offer'd to bring an Army of 103925 Men into the Field of his own Troops, to act for the common Cause; the Ministry so influenc'd the House of Commons, that on the 3d of *March*, they Voted only 225387 Pounds for the Charges of her Majesty's Forces in *Spain*, from *Christmas* to *Lady-Day*, and 250000 *l.* for the rest of the Year 1712. And Address'd her Majesty, to represent to the Emperor, that her Majesty will not look upon her self oblig'd to contribute more than one Third of the Four Millions of Crowns, which Prince *Eugene* propos'd as the Charge of the War in *Spain* for that Year. On the 13th of *March* his Highness had Audience of leave of the Queen, and on the 17th Imbark'd for *Holland*.

The House of Commons having address'd her Majesty, that the Barrier Treaty and all the Instructions and Papers relating to it, should be laid before them; on the 14th of *February*, the House in a Grand Committee voted, that several Articles in that Treaty were destructive to the Trade and Interest of *Great Britain*, and therefore dishonourable to her Majesty. ' That the Lord *Townshend* ' had not Orders or Authority for ' negotiating or concluding several ' Articles in the said Treaty. And ' that the Lord Viscount *Townshend* ' who negotiated and signed, and ' all those who advis'd the ratifying ' the said Treaty, were Enemies to ' the Queen and Kingdom.

But all these severe Censures were generally understood to be the Effects of Party Rancour only, and brought

brought v
upon the l

On the
of Comm
tion the S
several R
charged t
having be
their Prop
the War
Lords to P
ty themse
that they
to the Utm
by they ha
an imment
ply'd with
Proportion
ven contri
in Proport
done.

Thus ha
with Both
and the Sta
saw that th
for Peace,
made of the
France wor

But wh
seen, the
great: And
which th
brought the
culty enoug
The Term
Substance:

' That t
' the Signi
' the Que
' cession,
' Settlement
' That
' kirk, pr
' given hi
' He w
' pher's,
' dia.

' Also
' ing to h
' the Righ

brought very little, if any, Obloquy upon the Persons censur'd.

On the 4th of *February*, the House of Commons taking into Consideration the State of the War, came to several Resolutions, wherein they charged the States General with having been extremely Deficient in their Proportion of contributing to the War; which occasion'd those Lords to Publish a Memorial to justify themselves, and to demonstrate that they had not only contributed to the Utmost of their Power, whereby they had involved themselves into an immense Debt; but had also comply'd with all their Treaties, and, in Proportion to their Abilities, had even contributed more than *England*, in Proportion to her Abilities, had done.

Thus having quarrell'd, in Effect, with Both our Allies, the Emperor and the States General, all the World saw that the Ministers were resolv'd for Peace, And great Boasts were made of the advantageous Terms that *France* would give.

But when their Proposals were seen, the Publick Indignation was great: And with all the Cry for Peace, which the Ministers had artfully brought the People to, they had Difficulty enough to keep up their Party. The Terms there propos'd were in Subtance as follows,

' That the *French* King would at the Signing the Peace acknowledge the Queen's Title, and the Succession, according to the present Settlement.

' That he would demolish *Dunkirk*, provided an Equivalent be given him.

' He would restore *St. Christopher's*, *Hudson's Bay* and *Acadia*.

' Also *New-found-Land*, reserving to himself *Fort Placentia*, and the Right of Fishery.

' A Treaty of Commerce to be made upon Conditions equal to Both Nations.

' He consents that the *Spanish Netherlands* shall be possessed by the Duke of *Bavaria*, (to whom the King of *Spain* had given them) and serve as a Barrier to the United Provinces: Demanding for his Barrier, *Aire*, *St. Venant*, *Bethune*, *Doway* and their Dependencies.

' Agreed that the States might keep Garrison in the Frontier Towns.

' Demanded as Equivalent for *Dunkirk*, the Towns and Citadels of *Lisle* and *Tournay*, with their Dependencies.

' He would grant to the States the Tariff of 1664 with Exception of six Sorts of Merchandize.

' Promis'd, the Trade to the *Spanish West-Indies* should be carried on in the same manner it was before the Death of the late King of *Spain*.

' The King promis'd, that his Grandson the King of *Spain*, should renounce all Pretensions to the Kingdom of *Naples* and *Sardinia*, and the Dutchy of *Milan*, provided the House of *Austria* desist from all Pretension to the other Parts of the Monarchy of *Spain*.

' The Frontiers upon the *Rhine* to remain the same as before the War.

' The King demanded that the Electors of *Cologne* and *Bavaria* be restored to all their Dominions, and to all the Goods they possessed before the War.

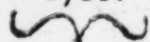
' Offered to restore to the Duke of *Savoy*, all he had taken from him. And that the Affairs of *Portugal*, shall be re-established upon the same Foot as before the War.

M m 4

' The

A. D.

1711.



• The King will concert with the
• Allies, all the most just Measures
• for hindring the Crowns of *France*
• and *Spain* from being ever united
• upon the same Head.

• All former Treaties to be con-
• firm'd, except such Articles as are
• altered by the present Treaty.

This Proposal was delivered by
the Plenipotentiaries of *France* to
those of the Allies, at *Utrecht*, on
the 11th of *February*, N. S.

The House of Lords in an Ad-
dress to the Queen, delivered by the
whole House the 16th of *February*,
represented to her Majesty their just
Indignation at the dishonourable
Treatment of *France*, by proposing
to acknowledge her Majesty's Title
no sooner than when the Peace
was signed, and express'd their ut-
most Resentment at the Terms of
Peace offered by *France*.

This leads to proceed upon the
Negotiations of Peace carry'd on at
Utrecht; but it is necessary first to
say, that about the Beginning of *A-*
pril, Orders were given to the At-
torney General to prosecute the Duke
of *Marlborough* upon the Subject of
the Deduction out of the Bread-Mo-
ney, and the Two and a Half per Cent.
out of the Pay of the Foreign Troops,
as abovesaid. Notwithstanding that
the same Perquisite out of the Bread-
Money was claim'd by and granted
to the Duke of *Ormond*; and that
the House of Commons had voted,
that the Two and a Half per Cent.
should be still deducted, and even
the Foreign Troops had agreed to
continue to allow it to the Duke of
Ormond. His Grace deliver'd in his
Answer to the Accusation, wherein
he so well set forth the Justice of his
Cause, that the Attorney General
was not very fond of proceeding, so
that the Matter lay still; and his
Grace conformably to the wise Con-
duct he had always observed, chose

to remove from the Eyes of the Mi-
nistry an Object which perpetually
put them to the Blush; and about
the End of this Year, ask'd Leave
to go Abroad, which was granted,
and he remained there the rest of
this Reign.

The Conferences for negotiating
a Peace, were opened at *Utrecht* the
29th of *January*, on which Day
the Bishop of *Bristol*, Lord Privy-
Seal and Plenipotentiary of her Bri-
tannick Majesty, made a Speech, ex-
pressing in general Terms the Inten-
tion of the Meeting. And was fol-
low'd by the Two *French* Plenipo-
tentiaries, the Marshal d'*Huxelles*
and the Abbot *Polignac*, the Earl of
Strafford and other Ministers present.
The next Day the Ministers of the
Allies met at the Town-House, and
agreed to hold Conferences there
twice a Week. They also resolv'd
to demand of the *French* Ministers
Plan or Scheme of what they had to
propose; which Demand they ac-
cordingly delivered in Writing at
the next General Conference, held
the 3d of *February*. The *French* re-
ceiv'd it, and promised to give an
Answer; but wished all the Mini-
sters of the Allies were present that
they might at the same time re-
ceive a Counter-Project from all the
Members of the Grand Alliance. The
Imperial Plenipotentiaries arriv'd the
9th of *February*, and others daily
came in. So that on the 11th, the
French delivered in their Specific
Explanation (as 'twas call'd) of the
Offers of *France*: Which is what we
have mentioned above. The Con-
federate Ministers were extremely
surprized at those Offers, alledging
that if *France* had gained as much
upon the Confederates, as the Con-
federates had done upon them, they
could not have made more extrava-
gant Proposals. The Imperialists
protested against it; and the States

received the
And inde
ould forbear
atment. I
rences the
greed, each
hands of th
which was d
ch of *March*
• The Ex
whole *Span*
ing to the
of *Philip I*
Testament
Allies. R
of the En
stained. I
himself to
to be mac
Treaty.
• The Qu
manded t
in the str
cession to
Britain, a
Parliamen
in the H
that no
knowledg
King of
himself t
depart hi
should pr
Queen, h
of the P
peaceable
of *Great*
dencies;
Aids dire
Person w
pose it.
ries of *Fr*
tion with
make a T
most Cl
the Fort
demolish
filled up
stroyed a
in two

ceived the utmost Indignation at
And indeed none but the *English*
ould forbear expressing their Re-
ment. In the succeeding Con-
ferences the Ministers of the Allies
agreed, each to deliver in the De-
mands of their respective Masters;
which was done accordingly on the
th of *March*.

The Emperor demanded the
whole *Spanish* Monarchy, accord-
ing to the Order and Disposition
of *Philip IV*, by his Last Will and
Testament. Satisfaction to all his
Allies. Reparation to the States
of the Empire, for Damages su-
stained. And for the rest, refer'd
himself to the future Explanations
to be made in the Court of the
Treaty.

The Queen of *Great Britain* de-
manded that *France* acknowledge
in the strongest Terms, the Suc-
cession to the Crown of *Great*
Britain, as limited by Acts of
Parliament, to the Protestant Line
in the House of *Hanover*. And
that no other shall be ever ac-
knowledge'd by *France*. That the
King of *France* should also oblige
himself to cause the *Pretender* to
depart his Dominions. That he
should promise never to disturb the
Queen, her Heirs and Successors
of the Protestant Line, in the
peaceable Possession of the Crown
of *Great Britain* and all its Depen-
dencies; as also never to grant any
Aids directly or indirectly to any
Person who should attempt to op-
pose it. That the Plenipotenti-
aries of *France* enter into a Negotia-
tion with those of *Great Britain*, to
make a Treaty of Commerce. The
most Christian King shall cause
the Fortifications of *Dunkirk* to be
demolished, as also the Port to be
filled up and the Sluices to be de-
stroyed at his own Expence, with-
in two Months after the Signing

of the Peace. And shall be obli-
ged never to repair the said Forti-
fications Fort or Sluices. Authen-
tick Acts of the Cession of the
Islands of *St. Christopher* and
New-found-Land, the Town of
Placentia, and the Islands situated
in the Sea round the same, as also
Accadia and *Annapolis* with its
Dependence, shall be given to her
Majesty of *Great Britain*, on the
Day of exchanging the Ratificati-
ons of the Peace. The King shall
restore to the Queen and Kingdom
of *Great Britain*, *Hudson's Bay* and
Straits, together with all belong-
ing thereto, and consent that the
Limits betwixt *Hudson's Bay* and
the Possessions of the *French* shall
be adjusted, and the Subjects on
either Side prohibited from passing
the said Limits. Reimbursements
shall be made to the *English Hud-*
son's Bay Company, for the Los-
ses they suffered by the Invasions
and Depredations made by the
French in Time of Peace, on their
Colonies, Ships, Persons and Ef-
fects. The *French* inhabiting *Can-*
nada, shall not hinder the reci-
procal Trade between the Subjects
of *Great Britain* and the Natives of
America, nor disturb the Five *In-*
Indian Nations or Others under our
Obedience. Her Majesty insists that
the most Christian King shall cause
just and reasonable Satisfaction to
be given to all and every one of
the High Allies, upon what they
demand of *France*. Her Majesty
insists that *France* shall allow the
Electoral Dignity of his Electoral
Highness of *Hanover*, with all the
Rights and Prerogatives belonging
thereunto. The Queen reserves to
all the Allies, whose Ministers were
not yet come to the Congress, the
Privilege of delivering in their
Preteritions and Demands, &c.
The Queen demands that the Clause
added

added in the 4th Article of the Treaty of *Ryswick* be abolished, and that *France* shall not oppose the settling the Affairs of Religion in *Germany* according to the Treaty of *Westphalia*. The Demand in Favour of the *Protestants* in the Gallies to be explained in the Course of the Treaty. Her Majesty demands Satisfaction to the House of *Hamilton*, for the Dutchy of *Chatelleraut*. And, that *France* shall give Satisfaction to her Friends, for the Losses they have sustained, and a Re-establishment of the Liberties and Privileges they have a Right to.

The States General demanded, That the most Christian King, as well for himself as for his Allies, and all others who have any Pretensions, should renounce and cause to be renounc'd in the fullest and strongest Manner, all Right to the *Spanish Netherlands*, and that *Luxemburg*, *Namur*, *Charleroy* and *Newport* then in *French Hands*, together with their Fortifications, Cannon, Ammunition, &c. should within 15 Days after the Exchange of the Ratifications, be delivered up into the Hands of the Lords the States General, to be restored with the rest of the said *Spanish Netherlands*, to his Imperial and Catholick Majesty, as soon as the said Lords the States have agreed with him about the Manner wherein the said *Spanish Netherlands* are to serve them for a Barrier, and as soon as the Emperor shall have yielded to them, according to the Treaty of *Munster*, the full Property and Sovereignty of the upper Quarter of *Guelderland*; upon their giving an Equivalent for it. That *Menin*, *Liste*, *Doway*, *Tournay*, *Aire*, *St. Venant*, *Bethune* and *Bouchaine*, (with certain Forts there named) and all the Territo-

ries thereunto belonging, should be possess'd by the States General in the same Manner as *France* possess'd the same before the War. That *Furnes*, *Fort Knocque*, *Dixmuyden*, *Ypres*, *Valenciennes*, *Condé*, *Maubeuge*, (and other smaller Towns with their Districts, there named) should likewise be yielded to the said States. With Permission to enter into an Agreement with the Emperor concerning the same, as should be found convenient. Provided always that none of the said Towns or Places should ever return to *France*. That *France* should not oppose the Garrison which the States should place in *Huy*, *Liege* and *Bon*, till an Agreement be made with the Emperor. That *France* should grant the States and their Subjects all the Advantages of Commerce and Navigation mentioned in the Treaty of *Ryswick*, and consequently the Exemption of the 50 Sols per Tun on Shipping. And that the King of *France* should grant them the Tariff of the Year 1664 without any Exception. The next Article relates to the *French* that had taken Refuge in *Holland*, that they should recover their Estates, &c. and they also demanded a Liberty of Conscience for the *Protestants* in *France*. That the King of *France* shall cause the Fortifications of *Dunkirk*, and the Harbour to be demolished at his own Charge. That the 4th Article of the Treaty of *Ryswick* (whereby the *Romish* Religion was allowed to remain in the Places of *Germany* then restored by *France*) should be abolished. They farther demanded Satisfaction for all their Allies.

The Demands of the King of *Portugal*, the King of *Prussia*, the Duke of *Savoy* and the other Potentates in the Alliance, are too large to

inserted mentioned that the chiefly turn The French demands or be brought Writing, with Delay campaign The Convention take the April, and since England order to put the Army. take of O command Great League, and the Army. ourable Lord the Earl of the Earl of April, signed her the same as if there Foot. It at Sir Th of the company'd Landers, a chiefly at B the Army the Field. But we n on some E ace in H On the S. His l. was with all the occasion. The 12th Miness, M of the Versailles; pouse the Burgundy a

inserted here. What we have mentioned are the Principal, and that the Debates in the Treaty chiefly turn'd upon.

The French exclaimed against the Demands of the Allies, and could not be brought to give an Answer in Writing, but spun out the time with Delays and Excuses till the Campaign begun.

The Confederate Troops begun to take the Field by the Middle of April, and on the 22d of that Month, Prince Eugene left the Hague, in order to put himself at the Head of the Army. And on the 25th the Duke of Ormond, who now was Commander in Chief for the Queen of Great Britain, arrived at the Hague, and on the 30th went also to the Army. The Queen wrote a favourable Letter to the States, and the Earl of Strafford in the Conferences at Utrecht declared on the 18th of April, 'That her Majesty designed her Troops should act with the same Vigour against France, as if there were no Negotiation on Foot.' It was pretty remarkable that Sir Thomas Hanmer, a Member of the House of Commons, accompanied the Duke of Ormond to Flanders, and although he resided chiefly at Brussels, was frequently in the Army as long as it remained in the Field.

But we must return back to mention some Events that ought to have place in History.

On the 22d of December 1711, King S. His Imperial Majesty Charles VI. was crowned at Francfort, with all the Solemnity usual on that occasion.

The 12th of February the Dauphiness, Maria Adelaide, Daughter of the Duke of Savoy died at Versailles; and on the 18th her spouse the Dauphin, late Duke of Burgundy and Eldest Son of the late

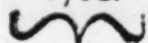
Dauphin, departed this Life also. So that the Title of Dauphin devolved upon his Eldest Son the Duke of Bretaign, who died also on the 8th of March. The Duke of Anjou his Brother was so ill at the same time, that his Death was also expected, but he recovered, and now succeeds his Great Grandfather on the Throne.

France was diligent in her Preparations for the Campaign, and to that Purpose had by the Middle of February form'd a very large Magazine at Arras, intending to make use of it in some very notable Expedition which they intended to attempt in the Beginning of the Spring. But the Confederates having Advice that their Troops were in Motion, the Earl of Albemarle with General Cadogan, form'd a Design for burning that Magazine, which was effected accordingly by some Troops drawn out of the Garrisons of Tournay, Lisle, Doway and Beikune, on the 1st and 2d of March, N. S. who (with the Loss of only 20 Men kill'd or wounded,) burnt and destroyed at least a Million of Rations. At the same time the Count de Donna Governor of Mons, advanc'd with a Body of Troops to the Sambre, and by ruining several Bridges and sluices on that River, rendered it un-navigable and of no use to the Enemy to bring Forage for new Magazines.

But to return Home. On the 1st of March, Sir Thomas Hanmer reported to the House of Commons, from the Committee appointed to draw up a Representation to the Queen, that they had drawn it up accordingly. And he presented it to the House, where it was read and agreed to, and on the 4th presented to her Majesty by the whole House. The Substance of this Representation was to set forth the

Ex-

A. D.
1712.



Expences we had been at in the War, and to endeavour to shew that the rest of the Allies had not contributed equally to it. The Length of this Piece permits us not to give it Place here, and therefore must refer to the printed Copies of it, very numerously extant.

On the last Day of the same Month the Earl of *Northampton* was made Constable of the *Tower of London*, and Lieutenant of the Hamlets.

On the 21st of *April*, the *French* Refugees presented an humble Petition and Representation to the Queen, to induce her Majesty to support their Interest in the present Negotiation of Peace. To which the Lord *Dartmouth* (Secretary of State) sent them a very favourable Answer; and because this Representation insinuated that her Majesty's Predecessors were Guarantees of the Edicts in Favour of the Protestants of *France*, he desired them to explain that Part of it; in Obedience whereunto they presented a long Memorial, setting forth the several Instances wherein Queen *Elizabeth*, King *James I.* and King *Charles I.* had interested themselves in their Favour, at the Treaties that had been held by the respective Kings of *France* on their Account. Which Memorial was so favourably received, that her Majesty appointed the Marquis *de Miremont*, Nephew of the late Earl of *Feverham*, to go to *Utrecht* to take Care in a particular Manner of the Interest of the *French* Refugees. And he set out accordingly on the 17th of *June*.

It is unnecessary to mention that the Parliament went on all this while in the Matters that came before them, and that from time to time several Bills passed both Houses, for raising the Sums necessary for the Publick Service. And there being nothing very momentous at

Home, but what belonged to the Operations of the Campaign and the Treaty for Peace, we must again return thither.

We have mentioned the Burning the Magazines at *Arras*, and Count *Dohna's* having interrupted the Means of erecting new ones; which has elevated the Hopes of the Confederates, and given them a Prospect of a happy Campaign. But what we cannot now omit to relate, made those Plumes fall, and reduc'd them at once to the State the Enemy wish'd for.

The Duke of *Ormond* and Prince *Eugene*, after having held several Conferences at *Tournay*, set out from thence on the 21st of *May*, to the Confederate Army, which in Number 122250 Men lay encamped between *Doway* and *Marchiennes*. On the 26th of the same Month the Army broke up, and having passed the *Scheld*, encamped between *Noyelle* and *Montreccourt*, and by throwing up Lines, took Care to keep their Communication with *Marchiennes* and other Places. The Enemy at the same time lay between *Chastellain* and *Cambray*, with the *Scheld* before them: But General *Fels* being sent out to view the Country, returned with Advice, that he had discovered a Space of Land between the Spring-Head of the *Scheld* and the *Somme*, large enough for 20 Squadrons to march a-Breast; which afforded an Opportunity as favourable as could be desired, for attacking the Enemy with Advantage. Prince *Eugene* made all necessary Dispositions to Fight them; and on *Saturday* the 28th of *May*, communicated his Design to the Duke of *Ormond*. His Grace took Time to consider of it. And at first form'd Excuses, but in the End declared ' that he had received positive Orders from the Queen not to agree to a Battle.

and when Prince *Eugene* reply'd, when we can Besiege *Quesnoy* and *Landrecy*, his Grace let him know that his Orders forbad him to enter into any Action against the Enemy either by Battle or Siege.

Whatever Motives those Persons might have, who advis'd the Queen to give these Orders; the Declaration gave an universal Shock, as well at Home as Abroad. The Plenipotentiaries of the States at *Utrecht* complained to the Bishop of *Bristol*, who declared he knew nothing of it. The States wrote a long Letter to the Queen, and the Court of *Vincent* represented their Concern at it; which produced an Order to the Duke of *Ormond* to concur in a Siege. The House of Lords held a long Debate on the 28th of *May* upon this subject, wherein many Lords expressed their Indignation; and altho' by a Majority the Debate was adjourn'd, 25 Lords entered a Protestation against the Orders given to the Duke of *Ormond*. In the House of Commons it was moved, that an Address be presented to her Majesty to express their Concern at these Orders, &c. but Secretary *St. John* there, as the Lord Treasurer had done in the House of Lords, giving the strongest Assurances that the Allies should not be deserted nor a separate Peace made, the Motion being formed into a Question, was carried in the Negative by a large Majority, and afterwards a Vote was pass'd that the House had an intire Confidence in her Majesty's Assurances, &c.

On the 6th of *June* her Majesty having pass'd divers Acts, made a Speech to both Houses, wherein she was pleas'd to communicate a Plan upon which a Peace might be made, containing in Substance as follows. That *France* offer'd, the Duke of *Anjou*, should for himself and his

Descendants, renounce for ever all Claim to the Crown of *France*. And that the Performance should accompany the Promise. And that the Succession of that Crown, after the Death of the *Dauphine* and his Sons, should be in the Duke of *Berry* and his Sons, in the Duke of *Orleans* and his Sons, and so unto the rest of the House of *Bourbon*. The Succession to *Spain* and the *Indies*, after the Duke of *Anjou* and his Children, to descend to such Prince as shall be agreed on in the Treaty, so as to exclude for ever the rest of the House of *Bourbon*. That the Renunciations and Settlements aforesaid should be ratify'd in the most strong and solemn Manner, both in *France* and *Spain*; and those Kingdoms, as well as all the Powers engag'd in the War, should be Guarantees to the same. *France* agreed that the whole Island of *St. Christophers* should be surrender'd to *England*. And to restore the whole Bay and Streights of *Hudson*, to deliver up *Newfoundland* with *Placentia*, and to make an absolute Cession of *Annapolis* with the rest of *Nova Scotia* or *Accadia*. That *Dunkirk* should be demolish'd. *Gibraltar* and *Fort Mahon* with the whole Island of *Minorca* should remain to *England*. The Trade to *Spain* and the *West Indies* should be settled as it was in the time of King *Charles*, with a Provision that all Advantages granted by *Spain* to any other Nation, should be likewise granted to the Subjects of *Great Britain*. That the *Affiento* or Contract with the *Spaniards* for *Negroes*, should be made with us for 30 Years, in the same manner as it had been enjoy'd by the *French*. The Interests of the Confederates should be adjusted in the Congress. *France* offered to make the *Rhine* the

A. D.
1712.

the Barriere of the Empire, to yield up *Brisac*, Fort *Kehl* and *Landau*, and to raze all the Fortresses on the other side that River. The *Spanish Netherlands* to go to his Imperial Majesty, as also the Kingdoms of *Naples* and *Sardignia*, the Dutchy of *Milan* and the Places belonging to *Spain* on the Coast of *Tuscany*. The Disposition of *Sicily* not yet determin'd. The Interests of the States with respect to Commerce was agreed to, as they had been demanded by their own Ministers, with exception only of a few Species of Merchandise; and the Barriere demanded in 1709. except 2 or 3 places. Her Majesty told them further, that her Plenipotentiaries should assist the King of *Portugal* in obtaining his Demands; as also the King of *Prussia*. And would endeavour to obtain good Terms for the Duke of *Savoy*. That *France* consented, the Elector *Palatine* should keep the upper Palatinate, and to acknowledge the Electoral Dignity in the House of *Hanover*.

Altho' the Publick Judgment was far from being satisfied with this Plan, yet the Majority of the House of Commons liked it so well, that an Address of Thanks was voted *Nemine Contradicente*. And the same was done by the House of Lords, after a long Debate.

June 21. The Queen came to the House, pass'd the rest of the Bills that were ready, made a short Speech, and then the Parliament was Adjourn'd to the 8th of July, having first pass'd the Acts Necessary for raising the Sums Voted for the respective Services, which amounted in all to 6, 656, 967. l.

We must now return to *Flanders*, where Prince *Eugene* was carrying on the Operations of the Campaign by the Siege of *Quesnoy*; which

Place was Surrender'd to him, July 4. The Duke of *Ormond* encamp'd so as to cover this Siege, but in the mean time, propos'd to Prince *Eugene* a Cessation of Arms for two Months; which not being agreed to, he declar'd that he must send 10 Batallions to take Possession of *Dunkirk*, which *France* offer'd to put into the Queen's Hands; and that he should march off with the British Troops and the Foreigners in the Queen's Pay. But when his Grace communicated this Design to the Generals who Commanded those Foreign Troops, and required their Obedience; he found his Command not forcible enough, for they all declar'd they could not separate themselves from the Army under Prince *Eugene* without exprefs Orders from their Masters.

The Bishop of *Bristol* at *Utrecht* made at the same time, the like Proposals of Cessation of Arms to the Ministers of the Allies, grounding it upon the Terms that *France* had offer'd to the Queen; but was far from meeting with a Compliance, that all those Ministers exprest themselves extreamly surpriz'd at it. And the States of *Holland* having formally declar'd against a Cessation, all the Allies adher'd to that Resolution.

Prince *Eugene* having determin'd to besiege *Landrecy*, the Army broke up July 15. N. S. leaving the *English* with only 4 Squadrons and 1 Batallion of *Holstein* Troops and the Regiment of *Wales*; who two Days after march'd towards *Ghent*. The rest following Prince *Eugene*.

On the 7th of July. O. S. Sir *John Leake* being arriv'd in the Haven of *Dunkirk* with some Troops under the Command of Brigadier *Hill*, they landed the next Day and were by the French Government put into Possession of the Place.

face. The Keys were deliver'd to the English, the French Garrison march'd, out, and the Queen's Colours were Set up.

When the Duke of Ormond march'd he publish'd a Suspension of Arms for two Months, and the same Day Marshal Villars sent to acquaint his Grace, that he also had declar'd a Suspension of Arms with the Britanick Majesty's Troops. The Duke of Ormond soon after took Possession of Ghent and Bruges, and detach'd 6 Batallions to Dunkirk, whither he also sent a Train of Artillery.

July 17. N. S. The Prince of Anhalt Dessau invest'd Landrecy. Prince Eugene cover'd the Siege, and the Earl of Albemarle had the Guard of the Camp at Denain, which was form'd to keep open the Communication with the Marais. But Marshal Villars having orders to raise the Siege, so well dispos'd the Troops under his Command, that he broke through the Lines the Confederates had thrown up, and on the 24th forc'd the Camp of Denain, where he made a terrible Slaughter; took the Earl of Albemarle Prisoner, with many Generals and 300 other Officers, besides 2500 private Soldiers. This quite turn'd the Scale of the War to the French side, who pursued their Blow, and having taken Marchienne and many smaller Posts, invest'd Dowaay on the 3d of August, which Place surrender'd the 8th of September. And soon after they recover'd Quesnoy and Bouchain.

Mr. Secretary St. John, was Created Lord Viscount Bolingbroke in the Month of July, and in the beginning of August was sent over to France, to Negotiate a Treaty of Suspension of Arms, which being concluded accordingly; the Queen's Proclamation for a Cessation of Hostilities, both by Sea and

Land, was publish'd at London August 18.

In consequence of this Cessation, an order was sent to the British Troops in Catalonia to seperate from the Germans.

On the 26th of October a Chapter of the Order of the Garter being held at Windsor the Dukes of Beaufort, Hamilton and Kent, the Earl of Powlet, the Earl of Oxford and the Earl of Strafford were Elected Knights Companions of that most Noble Order.

A Suspension of Arms between France, Spain, and Portugal, was concluded at Utrecht, on the 7th of November N. S.

The Lord Lexington was sent to Spain (September 15.) as her Majesty's Ambassador, to receive King Philip's Renunciation of all Right and Claim to the Crown of France. The Instrument whereof being drawn up in form, the King solemnly swore (in the Presence of the Council of State and the Chief Nobility on the 5th of November N. S.) to the strict Observance thereof. By which Renunciation it was Stipulated, ' That neither he nor any ' of his Posterity should ever claim ' or enjoy the Crown of France; ' nor any of the Royal Family of ' of France should ever claim or ' enjoy the Crown of Spain. And ' to prevent the Accession of too ' much Power to the House of ' Austria, it was further provided ' that in Case of Failure of King Philip and his Issue, the Monarchy of ' Spain should devolve to the House ' of Savoy, which is descended from ' Donna Catherina, Daughter of ' King Philip II. This was afterwards solemnly ratified in the Assembly of the States, and passed into a firm Law of that Kingdom.

The Queen had nominated the Duke of Hamilton to go to France in the

A. D.

1712.

the Quality of her Majesty's Ambassador, and he had made Preparations for his Departure accordingly, but a most unhappy Accident prevented it. For about the Middle of *November*, the Duke and the Lord *Mohun* being met upon some Affairs relating to an Estate of the Lord *Macclesfield's* Family, wherein they were jointly concern'd, some Words passed which occasion'd a Quarrel that ended in a Duel, wherein they both lost their Lives. The various Discourses and Reflections arising from this Duel, are not necessary to be transmitted to Posterity, and therefore we purposely omit them.

The Negotiations of the Peace at *Utrecht* stood still all this *Summer*, by Reason of a Quarrel between the Count *de Rechteren*, one of the Plenipotentiaries of the States General, and *M. Menager*, one of the Plenipotentiaries of *France*. The Occasion whereof was, that the Day the News of the Defeat at *Denain* came to the *Hague*, the Count *de Rechteren* passing in his Coach by *M. Menager's* House, the Porter and Footmen standing at the Door, insolently scoffed and flouted at the Footmen behind the Coach. Complaint whereof being made to their Master, no Satisfaction could be obtained; so that by trifling Delays, impertinent Evasions, and unjust Haughtiness, on the *French* Side, the Quarrel was encreased to that Degree that no Business went on. For the States standing by their Minister, and the *French* King by his, the Matter became serious. And if the Count *de Rechteren* had not been willing to resign his Post, and their High Mightinesses thro' the ill State of the War, at last obliged to submit, the Treaty must have broke up; for the *French* were so elated by their Success this Campaign, that they exerted the same Temper they were

formerly remarkable for, before the Misfortunes of this War had humbled them, It was expected that the Resolution of the States General accepting the Resignation of Count *Rechteren*, dated *September* 20. would have finished this troublesome Affair. But, the *French* King was not yet satisfied, for he demanded that Three at least of the *Dutch* Plenipotentiaries should come to his Plenipotentiaries and disown what Count *Rechteren* had done which at last, on the 29th of *January* following, they were said to comply with.

The Court of *Great Britain* were in the mean Time labouring to bring the Confederates into the same pacifick Disposition themselves had imbibed. *Mr. Harley*, a Relation of the Lord Treasurer's, was sent in *July* to *Hanover*, to persuade the Elector to come into the Queen's Measures for Peace but returned in *October* without effecting any thing. Endeavours to the same Purpose were made at the Court of *Prussia* to as little Purpose; and the Lord *Strafford* about the Middle of *September* proposed to the States, her Majesty's Mediation with *France* for a Cessation of Arms with their Troops; which was refused upon any other Terms than the Concurrence of all the Allies. However, the States General testified their Willingness for the sake of Peace to recede in some Measure from what they had formerly adhered to; for on the 9th of *October* their Ministers declared to those of *Great Britain*, 'That for the Good of Peace
' their High Mightinesses were willing to yield *Lisle* to *France*, and
' recede from their Pretensions to
' *Doway*, *Valenciennes* and *Mauberge*, which they had hitherto
' insisted on, provided *Condé* and
' *Tour-*

Tournay w
rier; the
and *Sicily*
ror, and
whereby t
and the *W*
The *Du*
led the *Br*
er *Quarte*
and taken
turned to
the *Queen*
November.
On the
Queen wa
Choice of t
be her *Am*
the Court
Duke d'A
ore been
ployment
The *Ear*
Time com
ceive her *M*
the last *D*
And being
December
erence w
States *Gen*
im accor
That th
was wh
with, he
engaged
the *Duk*
some oth
Difficulti
that her
to procur
of *Tour*
Barrier
Majesty
tain *Com*
fect it.
made str
the *Elect*
that he
of *Luxe*
leroy, til
electorate
the *Upp*
in the *R*

Tournay were included in their Barrier; the Tariff of 1664 restor'd; and *Sicily* yielded to the Emperor, and *Strasburg* to the Empire; whereby they tacitely gave up *Spain* and the *West-Indies* to King *Philip*.

The Duke of *Ormond* having settled the *British* Troops in their Winter Quarters in *Ghent* and *Bruges*, and taken a View of *Dunkirk*, returned to *England*, and waited upon the Queen at *Windſor* on the 4th of November.

On the 23d of November, the Queen was pleas'd to declare her Choice of the Duke of *Shrewsbury* to be her Ambassador Extraordinary to the Court of *France*. Where the Duke d' *Aumont* had not long before been named for the same Employment to this Court.

The Earl of *Strafford* was at this Time come over to *England* to receive her Majesty's Instructions upon the last Declaration of the States. And being returned to the *Hague* December 6, he desired a Conference with the Deputies of the States General, who waiting upon him accordingly, he let them know, That their Demand about *Sicily* was what could not be comply'd with, her Majesty having already engag'd to give that Kingdom to the Duke of *Savoy*; and that in some other Points unfurmountable Difficulties arose. He intimated that her Majesty was determin'd to procure from *France* the Cession of *Tournay*, to strengthen the Barrier of that State. That her Majesty had endeavour'd to obtain *Condé* also, but could not effect it. That the King of *France* made strong Instances for his Ally the Elector of *Bavaria*, demanding that he should keep the Possession of *Luxemburg*, *Namur* and *Charleroy*, till he be restor'd to the Electorate of *Bavaria*, exclusive of the Upper *Palatine*, and be placed in the Rank of Ninth Elector; and

that *France* will propose that the Kingdom of *Sardinia* be also given to the said Elector. His Lordship also let them know, that he had brought with him a Plan of a New Treaty of Succession and Barrier, and must insist that that Treaty be signed before the Conclusion of the Peace; and he afterwards explain'd the Terms of it. Complain'd of Delays on the Part of the States, urg'd them to comply with what her Majesty had propos'd, and finally intimated that her Majesty would be oblig'd to sign the Peace in two or three Weeks at most, without them, if they did not by that Time resolve to join with her. And then deliver'd the Project of the Barrier Treaty.

The States wrote a Letter on the 29th of December, N. S. to the Queen, wherein they express'd great Respect to her Majesty, and agreed in general to come into her Majesty's Measures, but desired her to allow of some Observations and Remarks they had made, both on the Plan of Peace, and Project of the Barrier Treaty, which they sent to their Envoy Extraordinary at her Majesty's Court, to be communicated to her Majesty. In Answer to which, about the Beginning of January, her Majesty sent a Letter to the States General, wherein she express'd herself very graciously towards them. And the Ministers of the King of *Prussia* and the Duke of *Savoy*, having by that time signified that their respective Masters were dispos'd to come into her Majesty's Measures, to which also the *Imperialists* seem'd less averse than they had been, it was expected the Peace would soon be concluded.

On the 30th of January, N. S. the New Treaty of Barrier was signed at *Utrecht* by the Ministers of Great Britain and those of the States General.

A. D. The Substance whereof is as follows.
1712.

1. **T**HE Treaty of Succession and Barrier signed October 29. 1709. to be void, and of no Force or Value.

2. The States General engage to defend the Succession to the Crown of *Great Britain*, to the Protestant Heirs, according to the Settlement made by Acts of Parliament.

3. The Queen shall use all her Efforts to obtain in the ensuing Treaty of Peace, that not only the *Spanish Low-Countries*, but also what other Towns and Places will be found necessary, whether conquered or not conquered, may serve to form the Barrier of the States.

4. To which Purpose it is agreed that the States General may keep Garrisons in *Furnes*, *Fort Knocque*, *Impres*, *Menin*, the Town and Citadel of *Tournay*, *Mons*, *Charleroy*, the Town and Castle of *Namur*, the Castle of *Ghent*, the Forts *la Perle*, *Philip* and *Damme*, the Fort of *St. Donat* being joyned to the Fortifications of *Sluys*, and yielded in Property to the States General; and that the Fort *Rodenbuiden* on this side of *Ghent* shall be demolished.

5. In Case the States be in War against *France*, or in manifest Danger of being attacked, they may put as many Troops into those Places as the Usage of War, and Necessity shall require.

6. They may also send into those Places without paying any Duties or Custom, Ammunition, Arms, Artillery, &c.

7. The States may put into the said Places such Governors, Commanders and other Officers as they think fit, who shall not be subject to any other Orders, relating to the Security and Military Government of the said Places, but those of the States General.

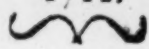
8. The States may fortify the said Towns and Places, repair the Fortifications, and do whatever is useful for their Defence.

9. That the Revenues (exclusive of what is necessary for the Civil Government) of the Places which by this Treaty are to be Part of the States Barrier, but did not belong to *Charles II.* late King of *Spain* at the time of his Death, shall for the future belong to the States General who shall levy the same, for the Use and Maintenance of their Garrisons &c. But with express Condition that they shall never assume the Authority of laying new Taxes, or augmenting the old. It is farther agreed, that towards the Expences of the Garrisons, &c. as aforesaid, a Million of Florins yearly, or 200000 Crowns every three Months, shall also be paid to the States General out of the most certain Revenues of the Provinces of the *Spanish Low-Countries*, which the late King of *Spain* was possess'd of at the time of his Death.

10. No Town, Place, Fort, or Territory of the *Spanish Low-Countries* shall be yielded, transferred, given, or descend to the Crown of *France*, or to any one of the *French* Line, whether by Virtue of Gift, Sale, Exchange, Marriage, Settlement, Inheritance, Succession or otherwise; nor by any Title, or in any Manner whatsoever, shall any of the said Provinces be put into the Power, or under the Authority of the most Christian King, or any one of the *French* Line.

11. The Queen promises to use all her Endeavours to engage the Imperial Majesty to enter into a Treaty with the States General agreeable to what has been above stipulated, relating to the Barrier aforesaid.

12. The Supreme Authority being now in the Hands of the Queen



of *Great Britain*, and the States General, and most of the Towns garrisoned with their Troops, it is now stipulated that neither the Government of the Provinces shall be changed, nor the Garrisons drawn out of the Towns, till the Commerce and Concerns of the Subjects of her Majesty be adjusted to her Majesty's Satisfaction, and the Barrier of the States General be settl'd and secur'd in the Manner above-mentioned.

13. That the Subjects of the Queen of *Great Britain*, shall enjoy the same Privileges, Immunities, Liberties, and all manner of Advantages in Relation to Trade as well for Importation as Exportation, which they ever enjoy'd heretofore, in all the Places and Towns of the *Spanish* Low-Countries, and of the Barrier that is to be yielded to the States General. And shall moreover enjoy all the Privileges, Immunities, Liberties and Advantages, which have been, or shall hereafter be granted to the Subjects of the States General in the Provinces of the *Spanish* Low-Countries, and of the Barrier. So that no Officer shall be suffered to hinder or delay the Passage of the Merchandizes belonging to the Subjects of *Great Britain*. The States moreover promise that no Frauds shall be used, by lading Goods or Merchandize upon the Ships where Provisions and military Stores (except from Custom) are laden. And to the End that such particular Rules and Conditions may be settled, as shall be necessary for the more effectual Performance of this Article, it is agreed that Commissioners to be named on each Side, shall meet to settle and adjust between themselves, and with the Commissioners of his Imperial Majesty, if he pleases to name any, all things relating to the Traffick and Commerce to be made in the *Spanish* Low-Countries, and the Places belonging to the Bar-

14. And for the better and more certainly executing the Surety of these our Guaranties mutually undertaken by this Treaty, it is stipulated and agreed, that the Queen of *Great Britain*, her Heirs or Successors shall at the Request of the States General, and not otherwise, furnish the Succours hereafter express'd, to make good the Guaranty of the Barrier; and in like manner the Lords the States General shall at the Request, and not otherwise, of her Majesty, or her Heirs and Successors of the Protestant Line according to the Statutes of *Great Britain*, furnish the Succours hereafter mentioned, to make good the Guaranty of the Succession to the Crown of *Great Britain*. Which Succours to be furnished, shall be sent according to the following Proportion; namely the Queen of *Great Britain*, her Heirs and Successors, shall send 10000 Foot to the Assistance of the States General; and the States General shall send to the Assistance of her Majesty, her Heirs and Successors, 6000 Foot, provided with Arms, &c. and each Party shall also be obliged to fit out twenty Men of War well equip'd and provided with all Necessaries; and the Succours aforesaid shall be maintained at the Expence of the Party that shall send them, for the Use and behoof of the Party who shall have requested them. But if it shall happen that the Danger be so sudden that no time is left for Application, and so great as to require a greater Number of Forces and Ships of War; then each Party shall be obliged, being required by the other, to augment their Succours, to declare War against the Aggressor, and to join all their Forces by Land and Sea with the Forces of the Party attacked.

15. 'Tis agreed that all Kings, Princes and States that desire to come into this Treaty, may be invited and admitted into it, provided

A. D. 1712. ded such Invitation and Admission proceed jointly and not seperately, from the Queen of *Great Britain* and the Lords the *States General*.

16. Her Majesty the Queen of *Great Britain*, and the Lords the *States General*, shall confirm and ratify all that is contained in the present Treaty, within the Space of four Weeks, &c.

The Ratifications were accordingly exchanged at *Utrecht* on the 21st of *February*.

On the 25th of *February* the King of *Prussia* died and was succeeded by his Son.

The Imperial Ministers at last agreed to meet those of *France*, and had an Interview accordingly on the 31st of *January*, wherein an Agreement was proposed for transporting the *Empress*, and evacuating *Catalonia*, which after several Meetings was agreed to, and on the 14th of *March* the necessary Instruments for the Evacuation of *Catalonia* and the Neutrality of *Italy*, to which the Queen was Guarantee, were signed.

The Peace being thus far advanced, the *French* Court thought fit to let the Duke of *Berry* and the Duke of *Orleans* renounce the Crown of *Spain*, which they accordingly performed in the most solemn Manner, in the Parliament of *Paris* on the 15th of *March*. The Duke of *Shrewsbury* and Mr. *Prior* Plenipotentiaries of the Queen of *Great Britain* being present, as was also the Duke d'*Offuna* on the Part of King *Philip*.

The *British* Ministers had from time to time declared to those of the rest of the Allies, that they should sign the Queen's Peace without Delay. And finally, they executed it accordingly, on the 11th of *April*, N. S. On which Day the Plenipotentiaries of her Majesty and those of *France* signed the Treaty of Peace

and the Treaty of Commerce between the two Nations. The Ministers of *Savoy* came in also, and signed the Peace for their Master with the *French*. And on the same Day the Treaties of Peace between *France* and the Kings of *Portugal* and *Prussia*, as also the *States General* were severally signed by the Ministers of the respective Potentates.

The Substance of the Treaty between *Great Britain* and *France* is as follows, viz.

Treaty of Peace and Friendship between the most Serene and most Potent Princess Anne by the Grace of God, Queen of *Great Britain*, *France* and *Ireland*, and the most Serene and most Potent Prince Lewis XIV. the most Christian King, concluded at *Utrecht* March 31. O. S. April 11. N. S. 1713.

1. That there be an universal perpetual Peace, and a true and sincere Friendship, between the most Serene and most Potent Princess Anne Queen of *Great Britain*, and the most Serene and Potent Prince Lewis XIV. the most Christian King, and their Heirs and Successors, as also the Kingdoms, States and Subjects of both, as well without as within *Europe*; and that the same be so sincerely and inviolably preserv'd and cultivated, that they do promote the Interest, Honour and Advantage of the other; and that a faithful Neighbourhood on both Sides, and a secure cultivating Peace and Friendship, do daily flourish again, and encrease.

2. That all Enmities, Hostilities &c. between the said Queen of *Great Britain*, and the said most Christian King, and their Subjects, cease, and be abolish'd, &c.

3. All Offences, Injuries, Harms and Damages, which the aforesaid Queen of *Great Britain*, and her Subjects, or the aforesaid most Christian King,

King and his Subjects, have suffer'd the one from the other, during this War, shall be buried in Oblivion, &c.

4. For adding a greater Strength to the Peace that is restor'd, and to the faithful Friendship which is never to be violated, and for cutting off all Occasions of Distrust, which might at any Time arise from the establish'd Right and Order of the Hereditary Succession of the Crown of *Great Britain*, (made and enacted in the Reigns of King *William* of Glorious Memory, and the present Queen) to the Issue of the above-said Queen, and in Default thereof to the most Serene Princess *Sophia*, Dowager of *Brunswick-Hanover*, and her Heirs, in the Protestant Line of *Hanover*. That therefore the said Succession may remain safe and secure, the most Christian King sincerely and solemnly acknowledges the above-said Limitation of the Succession to the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, and on the Faith and Word of a King, and the Pledge of his own and his Successor's Honour he does declare and engage, That he accepts and approves the same; and that his Heirs and Successors do and shall accept the same for ever. And on the same Obligation of the Word and Honour of a King, the most Christian King promises, That no one besides the Queen her self and her Successors, according to the Series of the said Limitations, shall ever by him, or by his Heirs and Successors, be acknowledg'd, or reputed to be King of *Great Britain*. And for adding more ample Credit to the said Acknowledgment and Promises, the most Christian King does engage, That whereas the Person, who in the Life of the late King *James*, did take upon him the Title of Prince of *Wales*, and since his Decease, that of King of *Great Britain*, is lately gone of his own Accord out of the Kingdom of *France*, to

reside in some other Place. He the above-said most Christian King, his Heirs and Successors, will take all possible Care, that he shall not at any Time hereafter, or under any Pretence whatsoever, return into the Kingdom of *France*, or any the Dominions thereof.

5. The most Christian King promises for himself, his Heirs, and Successors, that he will at no Time disturb, or give any Molestation to the Queen of *Great Britain*, &c. nor give any Aid, Succour, Favour, or Council, &c. to any Person or Persons, who shall hereafter endeavour to oppose the said Succession, &c.

6. Whereas the War arose chiefly from thence; that the Security and Liberties of *Europe* could by no Means bear the Union of the Kingdoms of *France* and *Spain* under one and the same King: And whereas it has at length been brought to pass by the Assistance of the Divine Power, upon the most earnest Instances of her Sacred Royal Majesty of *Great Britain*, and with the Consent of the most Christian, and of the Catholick King, that this Evil should in all Times to come be obviated, by means of Renunciations drawn in the most effectual Form, and executed in the most solemn manner, the Tenor whereof, &c.

[Then follow'd the King's Letters Patents, which admit the Renunciation of the King of *Spain*, and those of the Dukes of *Berry* and *Orleans*. The King of *Spain's* Renunciation. The Duke of *Berry's* Renunciation; and the Duke of *Orleans's* Renunciation.]

It being provided by and settled by this Renunciation, which is always to have the Force of a Fundamental and inviolable Law, That at no Time whatever, the Catholick King or any of his Lineage shall seek to obtain the Crown of *France*, or

A. D.
1713.

ascend the Throne thereof; and by reciprocal Renunciations on the Part of *France*, and by Settlements of the Hereditary Succession there, tending to the same Purpose, the Crowns of *France* and *Spain* are so divided and separated from each other, that the aforesaid Renunciations, and the other Transactions relating thereto, remaining in Force, and being truly and faithfully observ'd, they can never be joined in One. Wherefore the most Serene Queen of *Great Britain*, and the most Serene the most Christian King, engage to each other solemnly, and on their Royal Words, That nothing shall ever be done by them, or their Heirs and Successors, or be allowed to be done by others, whereby the aforesaid Renunciations, and other Transactions abovemention'd, may not have their full Effect: But rather on the contrary, Their Royal Majesties, with joint Councils and Forces, will always sincerely take that Care, and use those Endeavours that the said Foundations of the publick Safety may remain unshaken, and be preserv'd untouch'd for ever.

Moreover, the most Christian King consents and engages, That he will not for the Interest of his Subjects, hereafter endeavour to obtain, or accept of any other Usage or Navigation and Trade to *Spain* and the *Spanish West Indies*, then what was practis'd there in the Reign of *K. Charles* the Second of *Spain*, or than shall likewise be fully given and granted at the same Time to other Nations and People concern'd in Trade.

7. That there be a free Use of Navigation and Commerce between the Subjects of both their Royal Majesties. &c.

8. That the ordinary Distribution of Justice be revived and open again in both Kingdoms, for the Subjects on both sides to sue for and obtain their Rights, &c.

9. The most Christian King shall take care that all the Fortifications of the Town of *Dunkirk* be demolished, the Harbour fill'd up, and the Sluices destroy'd; at his own Expence, within Five Months after the Peace is signed, &c. All which shall not however be begun to be ruin'd, till after every thing is put into his most Christian Majesty's Hands, which is to be given him as an Equivalent.

10. The most Christian King shall restore to the Kingdom and Queen of *Great Britain*, to be possess'd in full Right for ever, the Bay and Straights of *Hudson*, together with all Lands, Seas, Sea Coasts, Rivers and Places, situate in the said Bay and Straights, and which belong thereto; no Tracts of Land or Sea thereof being excepted, which are at present possess'd by the Subjects of *France*, &c.

11. The most Christian King shall cause Satisfaction to be given to the *English Company* trading to the Bay of *Hudson*, for all Damage and Spoil done to their Colonies, Ships, Persons, and Goods, by the hostile Incursions and Depredations of the *French*, in Time of Peace, an Estimate being made thereof by Commissioners to be named at the Request of each Party, &c.

12. The most Christian King shall take Care to have deliver'd, on the same Day that the Ratifications of this Treaty shall be exchange'd, solemn and authentick Letters or Instruments, by virtue whereof it shall appear that the Island of *St. Christopher* is to be possess'd alone hereafter by *British Subjects*; likewise all *Nova Scotia* or *Accadia*, with its ancient Boundaries, as also the City of *Port-Royal*, now call'd *Annapolis-Royal*, and all other Things in those Parts, which depend on the said Lands and Islands, together with the Dominion, Propriety and Possession

session
and Pla
13. T
Land, v
shall fr
of Righ
that En
of Place
Places in
Possessio
ed and g
from the
ions of t
ble, by
those wh
the Quee
Purpose,
to the Su
Fish and
Part only
Land wh
all'd Bon
of the fan
and call
others bo
er of St.
of the fan
ong of R
most Chr
manner
place and
14. In
onies to
he most
ects of th
erty to r
15. Th
iting in
rance on
ations o
ect to the
ain, nor
merica, w
&c.
16. Th
f Mark
o granted
nd void,
17. Th
itions fo
relating to

possession of the said Islands, Lands and Places, &c.

13. The Island called *Newfoundland*, with the adjacent Islands, shall from this time forward belong of Right wholly to *Britain*; and to that End the Town and Fortress of *Placentia*, and whatever other Places in the said Island, are in the Possession of the *French*, shall be yielded and given up within seven Months from the Exchange of the Ratifications of this Treaty, or sooner if possible, by the most Christian King, to those who have a Commission from the Queen of *Great Britain* for that Purpose, &c. But it shall be allow'd to the Subjects of *France*, to catch Fish and dry them on Land, in that Part only of the Island of *Newfoundland* which stretches from the Place call'd *Bonavista* to the Northern Point of the said Island, &c. But the Island call'd *Cape Breton*, as also all others both in the Mouth of the River of *St. Lawrence*, and in the Gulf of the same Name, shall hereafter belong of Right to the *French*; and the most Christian King shall have all manner of Liberty to fortify any Place and Places there.

14. In all the said Places and Colonies to be yielded and restored by the most Christian King, the Subjects of the said King may have Liberty to remove their Effects, &c.

15. The Subjects of *France* inhabiting in *Canada*, shall give no Hindrance or Molestation to the Five Nations or Cantons of *Indians* subject to the Dominions of *Great Britain*, nor to the other Natives of *America*, who are Friends to the same, &c.

16. That all Letters of Reprizal, of Mark and Counter-Mark, hither granted on either Side, shall be null and void, &c.

17. The Article among the Conditions for the Suspension of Arms, relating to Ships, Merchandize and

other Effects taken on either Side during the War, shall remain in Force.

18. In Case thro' Inadvertency or otherwise, any Subject of their said Majesties commit any thing contrary to this Treaty, such Subject only shall be answerable for his own Fact, and shall be punish'd accordingly.

19. In Case of a future Rupture the Subjects on both Sides shall have six Months time to remove their Effects.

20. Just and reasonable Satisfaction shall be given to all and singular the Allies of the Queen of *Great Britain*, in those Matters which they have a Right to demand from *France*.

21. The most Christian King in making the Treaty with the Empire, will grant that all Things concerning the State of Religion in the Empire, shall be settled according to the Tenor of the Treaty of *Westphalia*, &c.

22. He engages to cause Justice to be done to the Family of *Hamilton*, concerning the Dutchy of *Chatelraut*; and to the Duke of *Richmond*; as also to *Charles Douglas*, for their Pretensions in *France*.

23. The Subjects of each Party taken in the War shall be set at Liberty.

24. It is mutually agreed that the Conditions of Peace this Day between his most Christian Majesty and the King of *Portugal* be confirm'd by this Treaty; and her Majesty takes upon her the Guaranty of the same.

25. The Treaty of Peace with the Duke of *Savoy* is also confirm'd.

26. The King of *Sweden*, the Great Duke of *Tuscany*, and the Republick of *Genoa*, and the Duke of *Parma*, are in the best Manner included in this Treaty.

A. D.

1713.

27. The *Hans-Towns* are also comprehended therein, &c.

28. Those shall be comprehended in this Treaty who shall be named by common Consent before the exchange of the Ratifications, or within six Months after.

29. The Ratifications to be exchanged at *Utrecht*, within the space of four Weeks from the Day of Signing.

In witness whereof, &c.

THE Treaty of Navigation and Commerce concluded the same Day, contains in Substance.

1. That there be a perfect Liberty of Navigation and Commerce between the Subjects on both parts.

2. If any future Rupture shall happen between the two Crowns, the Subjects and Inhabitants on each part residing in the Dominions of the other shall be allowed 6 Months to retire, in which time they may withdraw with their Families Goods and Effects to any place whithersoever they shall please. They shall be allowed the Liberty to sell their Goods or Estates without Disturbance, and shall not be detained or troubled by Arrest or Seizure, &c.

3. The Subjects on either side shall not commit any Act of Hostility or Violence against each other, nor accept any Commission for Privateers from any Prince, Enemy to the other, &c.

4. The Subjects on either side shall have free egress and regress in the Territories of the other.

5. The Subjects on both sides may come with their Ships into the Ports of the other, &c. and be allowed to sell their Merchandise without Molestation, &c. Shall have free leave to remove themselves, Families and Effects, whensoever they think fit. And while they reside, they shall not be

disturb'd in Religious Matters, but be allowed to perform their Religious Exercise in their own Way; they shall be permitted to bury their Dead in a convenient Place, and their Dead Bodies shall be no ways molested,

6. The Subjects of either Party shall pay the usual Tolls, Customs and Duties. And Tables shewing the Customs, Duties and Impositions shall be kept in Publick Places, at *London*, and other Towns in *Great Britain*, and at *Roan* and other Towns of *France*, to which recourse may be had in case of Differences, &c.

7. Merchants, Masters of Ships, Mariners or Men of all Kinds, Ships or Effects of the Subjects of one, shall on no account be seized in the Lands, Ports, Havens, or Dominions of the other, for the Publick Use, for Warlike Expeditions or any other Cause whatsoever, &c.

8. The Subjects on both sides in all Countries and Places of the other, shall enjoy the same Privileges and Immunities as to all Duties, Impositions or Customs whatsoever, on Persons Goods and Merchandise, and have like Favour in all Things, which any Foreign Nation, the most favoured has and enjoys, or may hereafter have and enjoy.

9. It is further agreed, That within the space of Two Months after a Law shall be made in *Great Britain*, whereby it shall be sufficiently provided that no more Customs or Duties be paid for Goods and Merchandise brought from *France* to *Great Britain*, than what are payable for Goods and Merchandise of the like Nature, imported into *Great Britain* from any other Country in *Europe*: and that all Laws made in *Great Britain* since 1664. for prohibiting the Importation

tion of any Goods and Merchandise coming from *France*, which were not prohibited before that time, repealed; the general Tariff made in *France* the 18th of September, 1664. shall take place there again, and the Duties payable in *France* by the Subjects of *Great Britain* for Goods exported and imported shall be paid according to the Tenor of the Tariff abovementioned, and shall not exceed the Rule therein settled, in the Provinces whereof mention is there made; and in the other Provinces, the Duty shall not be payable otherwise than according to the Rule at that time prescribed. And all Prohibitions, Tariffs, Edicts, Declarations or Decrees made in *France*, since the said Tariff of 1664, and contrary thereto, in respect to the Goods and Merchandise of *Great Britain*, shall be repealed. But *France* having demanded that some Goods, that is to say Woolen Manufactures, Sugar, Salted Fish, and the Product of Whales, should be excepted out of the Rule of the abovementioned Tariff; and other Things having been proposed on the part of *Great Britain*; it is propos'd and agreed, that within two Months from the exchange of the Ratifications of this Treaty, Commissaries on both sides shall meet at *London*, to consider of and remove the Difficulties concerning the Merchandise to be excepted out of the Tariff of 1664. and other Matters not yet fully adjusted, &c.

10. The Duties on Tobacco imported into *France* shall be reduced, &c.

11. The Imposition of 50 Sols per Tun in *France* on *English* Shipping shall be annul'd, as also the Duty of 5 s. per Tun in *England* on *French* Shipping.

12. Merchants, Commanders of Ships and others, Subjects of *Great*

Britain may transact their own Business themselves, and not be oblig'd to make use of *French* Brokers, &c.

13. Merchants or others, Subjects of the Queen of *Great Britain* or the most Christian King, may by Will or any other Disposition, devise or give away their Merchandize, Effects, Money, Debts, and all movable Goods, which they have at their Death, within the Dominions of either Party, and if they die intestate their Heirs or Administrators shall quietly take Possession of the same, according to the Laws of either Kingdom, &c.

14. Relates to the Order of deciding differences between Commanders of Ships and their Seamen in both Nations; the freedom of Merchants, Subjects of either Party residing in the Dominions of the other, &c.

15. Relates to Privateers of other Nations in Enmity with either Party; who shall not Refit, Victual, or Traffick in the Ports of the other.

16. Ships driven by Strefs of Weather into the Havens of either Nation, shall not be obliged to unlade or pay any Duty, &c.

[The other Articles, which extend to 39 in Number, contain reasonable Provisions for the Security and Ease of Navigation and Commerce on both Sides.]

Thus was the War with *France* ended, on the Part of *Great Britain*, *Portugal*, *Holland* and *Prussia*. But the Emperor and Empire still stood out. For the Offers of *France* were so haughty that the Imperialists could by no means listen to them. The *French* would not so much as own the Emperor's Title till after the Conclusion of the Peace. By mentioning the *Rhine* for a *Barriere*, they refused to give up *Strasbourg*,

burg, which had been all along insisted upon, as well at the Treaty of *Ryswick*, as since. The *French* demanded that the Princess *Ursini* should possess considerable Territories in the Low Countries, at the Expence of the Emperor, altho' it was notorious that Lady had been perpetually doing the House of *Austria* Mischief, either in *Italy* or *Spain*. They insisted upon the entire Restoration of the Elector of *Bavaria*, to the extream Prejudice of the Emperor and Empire, and the Elector *Palatine*; they demanded also that the Elector of *Hanover* should be degraded from the Rank of Eighth Elector, and the Dignity of Arch-Treasurer, which had been conferr'd upon him unanimously by the Emperor and Empire, and this too in Contradiction to the Declaration of the Queen of *Great Britain* on the 6th of *June* last, and to what her Ministers had declar'd at *Utrecht*. They made also other demands which could not be comply'd with, and so the War on that side went on.

The Queen's Peace with *Spain* was not concluded till a Year after.

The Manner wherein *England* ended this War was the Subject of great Reflection throughout the World. The Desertion of our Allies in breach of the Grand Alliance was much rail'd at, but the Treatment *France* dealt to us in the Peace, was what made us contemn'd by our Neighbours. 'Twas said, that altho' what our Ministers alledged had been true, namely that we bore a disproportionate Share in the War (which was nevertheless far from being so, for Experience has since demonstrated that both *Holland* and the Emperor find themselves extreamly more unable to get out of the Debts they then contracted, than *England* is) yet as *England* by the glorious Conquests of her Arms,

had it in her Power to be Mistress of the Terms of Peace, it was matter of Mirth to see *France* talk of owning the Queen's Title at the Conclusion of the Peace, to see the *Pretender* remove no farther than *Lorraine*, to see an Equivalent insisted upon for *Dunkirk*, to see *Cap Breton* given as an Equivalent for the Restitution of *Newfoundland* and to see the Reduction of the Duties upon our Trade in *France* to be only obtain'd upon the Condition of our giving the same, and thereby impoverishing ourselves; and then too, to see those Goods which were the most beneficially sent thither (that is, Woollen Manufactory, Fish Sugar, &c.) to be excepted out of this Condition. All the World expected that the Effect of our glorious Victories would at least have been the stripping the *French* King of the Conquests he made upon his Neighbours, in the many Wars he had commenced in the Course of his Reign; whereas by this Peace he was left in Possession of all that the *Ryswick* Treaty left him, and thereby all the great Success in the War acquired no Benefit to Europe. But ~~when~~ when unskillful Men gain access to a Prince, and are able to make their Counsels listened to, such must be the case of the Nation subject to that Prince. After our Ministers had without having Security in their own Hands for honourable Conditions, (which very probably they intended to insist upon) so entirely given up their own Power, as the Duke of *Ormond*'s nonfighting amounted to there was an end of all hopes of obtaining any Thing but what the Enemy pleased; and he, we well knew, would please to give as little as possible.

But to return to our Historical Narration,

We have said that the Duke of *Windsor* was appointed her Majesty's Ambassador to the Court of *France*, where his Grace accordingly arriv'd on the 12th of *January* N. S. and was very graciously receiv'd. In like Manner, the Duke of *Aumont* Ambassador of *France* arriv'd here on the 2d of *January* N. S. and on the 4th had Audience of her Majesty. He was very much press'd by the Ministers, and commended by those of the Nobility whom he visited; but with all the sacrifices he used (throwing out Money among the People as he passed his Coach through the Streets) he could not acquire any real esteem among the People of Understanding. The Publick Credit (that is the Funds) sunk upon his coming, and the general Vogue murmur'd at his Arrival and Entertainment before due Satisfaction was given, upon the Subjects on which the War was begun. On the 26th of *January* by the House he lived in (which was that of the Lord *Porvis* in *Ormond Street*) accidentally took fire and was burnt down; after which the Queen gave him leave to reside in *Somerſet House*, where he lived the rest of the time he tarried here; and by Balls, Entertainments and Masquerades, laboured to entertain the Gentry, and cajole the People, into favour towards the *French*.

On the 7th of *April*, the Lord *Arbuthnot* Keeper of the Great Seal was declar'd Lord Chancellor of *Great Britain*. And on the 9th of the same Month the Parliament met at *Westminster*, to whom her Majesty made a most gracious speech, intimating the Conclusion of the Peace, for which both Houses made Addresses of Thanks.

On the 7th of *May* the House of Commons voted a Supply for 30000 Men to serve the first six Months of the Year. On the 8th they

voted 636888 *l.* 14 *s.* for the Land Forces. On the 13th of *May*, it was resolv'd that 10000 Men be allow'd for the Sea Service for the last seven Months of the Year. And that 200000 *l.* be given for the Ordinary of the Navy. And on the 2d of *June* 183281 *l.* 1 *s.* 6 *d.* for Guards and Garrisons for half the Year, and afterwards the same Sum for the other Half of the Year. To raise which they granted a Land Tax of Two Shillings in the Pound, &c.

On the 28th of *April* the Ratifications of the Treaty of Peace were exchange'd at *Utrecht*, and being brought over, the Peace was Proclaimed at *London* on the 5th of *May*.

On the 9th of *May* her Majesty sent a Message to the House of Commons in these Words.

AS it is the undoubted Prerogative of the Crown to make Peace and War, I have ratified the Treaties of Peace and Commerce with France, which had been sign'd by my Order; and have concluded a Treaty with Spain, which will be signed at *Utrecht* as soon as the Spanish Ministers are arriv'd there. I determined from the first, on this extraordinary Occasion, to communicate these Treaties to my Parliament, and have therefore now order'd them to be laid before this House.

Accordingly Copies of the Treaty were delivered in. And the 8th and 9th Articles of the Treaty of Commerce being excepted against, it was resolv'd those two Articles should be taken into Consideration. Which being begun accordingly on the 14th, occasioned great Debates. However upon the Plurality of Votes a Bill was ordered to be brought in to make effectual those two Articles. The Trading Part of the Nation were extremely alarm'd

A. D.
1713.

allarm'd at this Bill, for as by those Articles the Duties on *French* Wines were reduced to the same that were laid on those from *Portugal*, in direct Contradiction to the Treaties already made with *Portugal*, all the profitable Trade we had for several Years past been carrying on with that Nation was at once knocked down and destroyed; and as at the sametime, *France* had excepted out of the Tariff of 1664. several of those sortsof Merchandise, the Exportation whereof was of the most Importance, because the most beneficial to *England*, it was plainly seen that *France* left not to *England* the Chance for Equality of Trade, but being resolved to make the full profit in Money, of that Passion our Gentry have for their Wines, Brandy, Silks, Linnens and Toys, had taken Advantage of the Ascendancy they had gained over our Ministry, by the Fatal Non-fighting Order. And it no less appeared that These, to keep up their Credit, spared no Pains to get what they had stipulated, ratified by Parliament; which they pursued notwithstanding it was in the Course of the Argument clearly made out, that upon the Terms they had agreed to, the Ballance of Trade would have amounted to above a Million of Pounds Sterling *per Annum*, to the Advantage of *France*. But Reason and the Publick Good gained the Victory, and the judicious Men among us, altho' not interested in Trade, could not but have the utmost Indignation at this mean Prostitution of our Honour and Profit, even after such glorious Victories, as ought to have given us the Right of prescribing Terms of Profit to our selves, and not let *France* dictate what was indeed extremely advantageous to her, but must in the end have proved our Ruin. So that the Debates in Conversation, the

Pamphlets printed upon this Occasion, and the Pleadings of the Merchants before the House, (whereby the extream Folly of this Condescension to *France* was most manifestly illustrated) stagger'd the Ministry; and altho' too great a Number of the Members of the House of Commons were strangely deluded, and went on in this grand Mistake, yet could they not gain their Point, for even Sir Thomas Hanmer himself made a Speech on the 18th of June, when this Bill stood committed to the whole House, to this Purpose, *That before he had examined the Affair in question to the bottom he had given his Vote for bringing in the Bill to make effectual the 8th and 9th Articles of the Treaty of Commerce; but that having afterwards maturely weighed and consider'd the Allegations of the Merchants, Traders and Manufacturers, in their several Petitions and Representations, he was convinced that the passing this Bill would be a great Prejudice to the Woollen and Silk Manufacturies of this Kingdom; consequently encrease the Number of the Poor, and so in the End, affect the Land. That while he had the honour to sit in the House, he would never be blindled by any Ministry; neither on the other hand was he byass'd by what might weigh with some Men, viz. the fear of losing their Elections. But that the Principles upon which he acted were the Interest of the Country, and the Conviction of his Judgment, and upon these two Considerations alone he was against the Bill.* This Speech, added to the many excellent Arguments brought by the Traders, in their Pleading before the House; and the many Petitions brought from all Parts against the Bill, produced a Majority (of 194 against 185) against the grossing the Bill.

On the 20th of May Dr. Spratt Bishop of Rochester and Dean of Westminster departed this Life. And about 3 Weeks after Dr. Atterbury Dean of Christ-Church, Oxon, was named to succeed him, and Dr. Hallbridge Dean of Carlisle was made Dean of Christ-Church.

On the 25th of June Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer presented to the House of Commons a Message from her Majesty, importing, 'That her Majesty thinks fit to acquaint the House with the Difficulties, which in a particular Manner she lies under by the Debts contracted in her Civil Government, occasioned by several extraordinary Expences formerly incurr'd; so that her Majesty thinks herself oblig'd in Justice to many Creditors, to order an Estimate to be laid before the House of what was owing on the Civil List in the Year 1710. and desired the House to empower her Majesty to raise so much Money on the Civil List Funds as may enable her to discharge the Debts, &c

Which Message being the next day taken into Consideration in a committee of the whole House, it was declared by an eminent Member, 'That to his certain Knowledge the Debts of the Civil List in the Month of August 1710 did not amount to above 150000 *l.* For the Payment of part of which Sum, there were some Monies standing out, besides great Quantities of Tin; whereas by the Estimate now laid before the Commons the said Debts to Midsummer 1710, that is two Months before, were made to amount to 400000 *l.* However it was voted that her Majesty should be empowered to appropriate 35000 *l.* per annum for 32 Years, to raise by such methods as her Majesty should appoint, the Sum of 500000 *l.* to dis-

charge the Arrears and Debts owing to her Servants or others. And that the said yearly Sum be charg'd upon the Funds granted for the Civil Lists. Which was enacted accordingly, and the Sum raised by a Lottery.

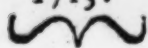
The 7th of July being appointed a Day of Publick Thanksgiving for the Peace, both Houses of Parliament went with great Solemnity to St. Paul's Cathedral to celebrate it. Her Majesty who had intended to do the same was prevented by Indisposition. In the Evening a very fine Firework built on Barges in the Thames before Whitehall, was let off, and the Bells, Bonfires, Illuminations and Acclamations proclaimed the People's Joy.

On the 16th of July the Queen came to the House of Lords, to which the Commons being call'd up as usual, her Majesty passed several Bills, and made a most gracious Speech, after which the Parliament was prorogued to the 28th of August.

We have omitted two Matters that pass'd this Parliament, namely, That on the 3d of June the Commons address'd the Queen, desiring to know what was the Equivalent to be given to the French King for the Demolition of Dunkirk, &c. To which her Majesty on the 20th of that Month answer'd, That the Equivalent was already in the Hands of the King of France. And that, both Houses address'd the Queen to desire that her Majesty would be pleased to use her most pressing Instances with the Duke of Lorraine and with all Princes and States in Amity and Correspondence with her Majesty, that they will not receive or suffer to continue within any of their Dominions the Pretender to the Imperial Crown of these Realms.

On the 14th of July Robert Benson, Esq; Chancellor of the Exchequer

A. D.
1713.



quer, was created a Peer of *Great Britain* by the Title of Baron of *Bingley*.

About this time a Person arriv'd here named *Tugghe*, deputed by the Magistrates of *Dunkirk*, to sollicite the Queen to spare the Harbour and Port of that Town. But this was what could not be granted.

On the 7th of *July* Dr. *Compton* who had been many Years Lord Bishop of *London* departed this Life in the 81st Year of his Age. And was soon after succeeded by Dr. *Robinson* Bishop of *Bristol*, Lord Privy Seal and her Majesty's Plenipotentiary at the Congress at the *Hague*; who was succeeded in the See of *Bristol*, by Dr. *Smalridge* Dean of *Christ Church*, and in the Privy Seal by the Earl of *Dartmouth*.

The Parliament having sat out (near upon) it's three Years, a Proclamation was publish'd on the 18th of *August* to dissolve it, and appoint another to be chosen against the 12th of *November*.

On the 30th of *August* Duke *D'Aumont* had his Audience of leave and soon after returned to *France*. The Duke of *Shrewsbury* was also by that time returned to *London* from his Embassy to that Court.

On the 26th of *September* the Demolition of *Dunkirk* was begun, under the Inspection of Col. *Armstrong* and Col. *Clayton* appointed by Patent under the Great Seal Commissioners to that Purpose.

In the same Month the Marquis *de Miremont* arrived at *London* from *Utrecht*, and waited upon the Queen to thank her for the release of 136 Protestants, who by her procurement were dismiss'd the Gallies of *France*, and to desire her good Offices for the deliverance of 185 more of those poor Sufferers still remaining in the same Tribulation.

In the same Month likewise the Queen was pleased to declare the

Duke of *Shrewsbury* Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*; And her Majesty having on the 1st of *October* ordered Writs to be issued for the Choice of a new Parliament in that Kingdom, to met the 20th of *November* his Grace set out for *Chester* on the 12th of *October*, and being arriv'd there, set sail for *Dublin*, where he arriv'd the 27th.

The Elections for the Parliament of that Kingdom were carried on with great Heat and Animosity between the two Parties. Which occasioned disorders in many Places especially at *Dublin*, where *Fowne* and *Burton* the Candidates on the Tory's side, being attended to the *Tholsel* when the Poll began, by great Numbers of Rabble; they had the Insolence to pull down the Stage on which the Poll was taken, and committed such other disorders that the Guards were forced to come in to suppress the Tumult. But this was duly resent'd by the House when they met, and several Persons concern'd in it were taken into Custody.

On the 25th of *November* the Parliament met, and the Lord Lieutenant made a Speech to them in her Majesty's Name, wherein he inform'd them of the Peace, assured them of her Majesty's Resolution of preserving the Rights of her People, and securing the Protestant Succession in the House of *Hanover*. And then recommended to them the raising of the Supplies that were wanting. Both Houses made the usual Addresses to the Queen and the Lord Lieutenant, and then proceeded to Business; wherein the House of Commons exerted themselves on the side that was called Whiggish, and the House of Lords on the contrary; so that frequent differences arose between them, especially on account of Sir *Constantine Phipps* Lord

A. D.
1713.

Chancellor of that Kingdom, whom the Commons blamed and addressed against, but the Lords defended. The particulars of all which, as to of several Matters belonging to that Kingdom only, being too long for this place, we must omit, and only say in general that the Parliament sat till *January 14*, but by reason of the many differences that arose, little was done of what the Queen desired. So that a Proclamation being published for proroguing the Parliament to the month of *August*; the D. of *Shrewsbury* soon after returned to *England*, leaving the Archbishop of *Armagh*, the Archbishop of *Tuam*, and the Lord Chancellor *Phipps* Lords Justices.

The Elections for the Parliament of *Great Britain* were likewise carried on with great Warmth by the two Parties; and the returning Officers in the Corporations took unusual Liberties in making in effect whom they pleased the Elected. Even the Election for *London*, where never before was a Dubitable Return made, was this time strangely transacted, for a Poll being demanded and taken, and a Scrutiny thereupon demanded and entered into, it was carry'd thro' nine Companies only, tho' there be 60 Companies of (Barbers) and then the Sheriffs shut up upon pretence that the Writ being returnable by that time this was done, they could proceed no further, notwithstanding there were innumerable Precedents of Elections being carried on after the Day of the Return of the Writ; so that *Richard Hoare*, Sir *William Wiers*, Sir *John Cass*, and Sir *George Newland*, who had served in the last Parliament, were return'd. On the 17th of *February* the Parliament met, and Sir *Thomas Han-* was chosen Speaker of the

House of Commons. On the 2d of *March* her Majesty made her Speech wherein she signified the Conclusion of the Treaties of Peace and Commerce with *Spain*, asked the necessary Supplies of the Commons, complained of seditious Papers and factious Rumours, and recommended Unity, &c. For which most gracious Speech both Houses presented their Addresses of Thanks.

On the 2d of *February* Dr. *Sharp* Lord Archbishop of *York* departed this Life: To Succeed whom her Majesty immediately named Sir *William Dawes* Lord Bishop of *Chester*, and soon after Dr. *Gastrell* was named Bishop of *Chester*.

It was on the 1st of *March* that the Peace between *Great Britain* and *Spain* was proclaimed at *London* with the usual Solemnities; wherein the Duke of *Anjou* Grandson of *France* is acknowledged to be Catholick King.

The Articles of the Treaties of Peace and of Commerce were made publick, but are too long to have place here. 'Tis sufficient to say, that altho' her Majesty in her Speech declares that her Subjects would thereby have greater Opportunities than ever, to improve and extend their Trade, yet the Trading part of the Nation found Matters in the Treaty of Commerce that were Subjects of great Complaint. And Experience has since shewn, that it was necessary to be very much mended, as it has been by his present Majesty King *George*, in the first Year of his Reign.

The Emperor, as we have said, could not accept of the Conditions that had been proposed at *Utrecht*, and chose rather to continue the War, but the loss of the two Fortresses of *Landau* and *Friburg*, which the *French* took last Campaign, inclin'd him to listen to the Over.

A. D.
1714.

Overtures of Peace that were made to him on the part of *France*, and Conferences of an Accommodation were about this time begun to be held at *Rastadt* between Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy* and Marshal *Villars*. And by the middle of *March* the Terms for a Peace were concluded, which were to be explained and compleated in the future solemn Treaty to be held at *Baden* in *Switzerland*.

The Parliament of *Great Britain* went on with the Business before them. On the 17th of *March*, they voted 10000 Men for the Sea Service. On the 2d of *April* they voted 245700*l.* for the Ordinary of the Navy. On the 9th 386427*l.* for Guards and Garrisons. And on the 24th of *May*, 107831*l.* for the Forces in *Flanders* and at *Dunkirk* till *Michaelmas*; together with the Monies necessary for maintaining the Forces in the *West Indies*, for the Half Pay Officers, &c. To raise which, and the Money for the South Sea Company, they gave the Land Tax for 2*s.* in the Pound, the Malt Tax, and several Duties upon Coals, Stamps, Leather, &c. For a Fund of 105000*l.* per Annum, to raise 1400000*l.* by way of Lottery.

About the Middle of *April* the *French* began in earnest to fill up the Harbour of *Dunkirk* and demolish the Citadel. But at the same time they began also to make a Canal at *Mardyke*, which would have served for all the Purposes the Harbour of *Dunkirk* had done. They proceeded with great Industry in this Work, and had very nigh brought it to Perfection before the Death of King *Lewis XIV.* notwithstanding the Application made on our part against it; especially after his present Majesty came to the Crown: But by the Resolution of King *George* it is now demolished.

On the 24th of *May* the Duke *Beauford* died, and was succeeded in his Honours and Estates by his Son.

The *French* Minister at this time notified to the Queen the Death of the Duke of *Berry*, who died on the 4th of *May* 1714. N. S. after four Days Sickness, and thereby the whole numerous Family of King *Lewis XIV.* (which he so much prized himself in) were reduced to the single Person of the Young Dauphin late Duke of *Bretaign*; except *Philip* now on the Throne of *Spain*.

The Spirits of the Jacobite Party being at this time high, the House of Lords addressed her Majesty against the Pretender, which occasioned a Proclamation dated *June* 2 offering a Reward of 5000*l.* to any who should apprehend the Pretender landed, or attempting to land in *Great Britain* or *Ireland*. Which the House of Commons were pleased with, that they voted an Address of Thanks, and therein declared they would grant one Hundred Thousand Pounds more out of the first Aids, to any who should perform so great Service. The Lord also made an Address of Thanks for this Proclamation.

On the 25th of *June* the Bill entitled, An Act to prevent the Growth of Schism, &c. having pass'd both Houses, received the Royal Assent. Which Act being since repeal'd, 'tis needless to say more of it.

On the 12th of *April*, *Baron Schutz* (who was a Minister of the Elector of *Hanover*) made a Visit to the Lord Chancellor, and after several Civilities, ask'd of his Lordship, in the Name of the Electoral Prince, to make out a Writ for his Electoral Highness's sitting in the House of Peers as Duke of *Cambridge*. The Lord Chancellor reply'd, it was not usual to make out Writs for Peers that were out of the Kingdom.

the Kingdom, however he would apply to her Majesty for Directions, and a Council being that Evening call'd her Majesty gave Direction for the Writ accordingly. But the Queen resenting the manner of Baron Schurz's demanding it, by applying to the Lord Chancellor and not to her self, she caus'd him to be forbid the Court, and soon after he return'd to Hanover.

This matter made a great Noise, and occasion'd various Speculations, especially in the minds of the Ministry, and so far affected the Queen that her Majesty wrote Letters to the Court of Hanover in very expostulatory Terms thereupon. These Letters bore Date, *May 19. 1714.* And on the 8th of *June* N. S. the Princess *Sophia* departed this Life, being seiz'd with a Fit of an Apoplexy as she was walking in her Garden, a day or two after she had read the Queen's Letter.

On the 2d of *July* the House of Lords took into consideration the Treaty of Peace and Commerce with *Spain*, and after long Debates, and hearing the Merchants concern'd, during the several Days they were upon it (wherein the Lord Treasurer seem'd to favour the Merchants, whom the Lord *Bullingbroke* strenuously oppos'd) they resolv'd to present to her Majesty the following representation.

Most Gracious Sovereign, We your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled, having taken into our Serious Consideration the present State of Trade between your Majesty's Subjects and *Spain*, do beg leave humbly to represent to your Majesty, That upon the examination of Merchants at our Bar, and perusing and considering several Representations and Papers laid before us by your Commissioners of

Trade, it appears to us, that the carrying on the Trade between your Majesty's Dominions and *Spain*, on the Foot of the present Treaty of Commerce, as it stands ratified with the Three explanatory Articles, is attended with insuperable difficulties; and therefore we earnestly beseech your Majesty, to use such effectual means for procuring such Alterations to be made in the same, as may render the said Trade practicable and beneficial to your Majesty's People.

These Debates, together with a Competition that was seen to be arisen between the two chief Ministers, hasten'd the conclusion of the Session, so that on the 9th of *July* her Majesty came to the House, and having pass'd the Acts and made her Speech, the Parliament was Prorogued to the 10th of *August*.

The Animosity which had for some time past privately existed between the Lord Treasurer and the Lord *Bullingbroke*, broke out into an open rupture as soon as the Parliament was up, so that the Queen (who had for a great while been in but a weakly State of Health) was perpetually tormented with their brangles; she often made a Reconciliation, but *Bullingbroke* not being able to bear being the Second in the Ministry, labour'd so hard in tripping up the Heels of the other, that he prevail'd at last. And on the 27th of *July* her Majesty took the Treasurer's Staff from the Earl of *Oxford*.

This removal occasion'd such Division, Confusion and Contention at Court, and gave the sickly Queen such Trouble and Vexation, that in the general Opinion it brought upon her Majesty the Fit that ended in her Death. 'Tis certain that very warm expostulations and most bitter reproaches pass'd in the Queen's hearing between the falling Minister and

A. D.
1714.

those who were the immediate promoters of his Disgrace, which undoubtedly very much shock'd and perplex'd her Majesty.

The removal was so sudden also that no care had been previously taken for filling up his place; nor indeed when the Cabinet Council met that Night, and sat till two in the Morning, could they agree upon the Commissioners to be for the present made use of; neither could the Council which sat next Day conclude upon it, those to whom they were willing to offer it, declining the employment. On the 29th the sitting of the Cabinet Council was put off by the reason of the Queen's indisposition, which she was sensible was occasion'd by the Quarrel among her Ministers, and declar'd to her nearest Attendants, *she should not outlive it.*

Her Majesty continued extremely ill the remaining Days of her Life, being frequently taken with Lethargick and almost Apoplectick Fits, which occasioned a current report on the Friday before the Sunday that she Dyed, that she was Dead already. But being come to herself, the Dukes of *Somerset* and *Argyle*, who thought it proper to enter the Council Chamber upon this so extraordinary an occasion, altho' not summon'd for some time past, and propos'd the Duke *Shrewsbury* for Lord High Treasurer, which the rest concured in, and her Majesty gave him the Staff accordingly.

The coming of these two Lords into the Council gave a new Spirit to that Body, and immediate Orders

were given for putting the Kingdom into a State of Defence which had been of late too much neglected. The Guards were doubled, and all possible precaution taken to preserve the Publick Peace, in case of her Majesty's Demise. And her Majesty continuing extremely ill, on Saturday, they wrote a Letter to the Elector of *Brunswick* to give his Highness an account of the ill State of the Queen's Health, which was sent away express by Mr. *Craggs*. They also order'd the Garrison of *Portsmouth*, which had been strangely neglected, to be reinforc'd. Order'd Brigadier *Whetham* down into *Scotland*, appointed the Earl of *Berkley* to command the Fleet. And finally took all possible care to secure the quiet Succession in the Throne, to his Electoral Highness, our present gracious Sovereign King *George*.

On Sunday the 1st of *August* between 7 and 8 in the Morning Her Majesty Queen *Anne* expired; in the 50th Year of her Age, being born the 6th of *February* 1664-5. And in the 13th Year of her Reign. Having sat on the Throne from the 8th of *March* 1701-2. and so reigned 12 Years, 4 Months and 23 Days.

Her Death was extremely lamented by her Subjects, who during her whole Reign had an intire Affection for her.

She Dyed without Issue altho' she had been Mother of many Children, who all Dyed young except the Duke of *Gloucester*, who lived, as we have said, to the Tenth Year of his



F I N I S.

A N

A Bbo
aic
Admini
Elfrick
concer
Agincou
Aghrim
Albion,
St. Alba
Almanza
Almena
Ambrosi
Ambres
Queen A
an H
own R
435.
Fruits
War a
Victori
At Bl
Ouden
Troops
470.
She ma
Alfred,
ibid D
Founde
Lady Ara
Her De



A N

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

OF THE

PRINCIPAL MATTERS.

A.

Abbot (George) A. B. of Canterbury, by accident killed a Man 188. Suspended 190
 Adminius, a King of the Britains 5
 Elfrick, a learned Abbot. His Judgment concerning the real Presence 39
 Agincourt, the great Battle there 113
 Aghrim, Battle 374
 Albion, why England so called 2
 St. Alban beheaded 16. Canonized 31
 Almanza, Battle 485
 Almenara, Battle 510
 Ambrosius, a Brittain Prince 24
 Ambresbury, built by him 24
 Queen Anne born 432. Crowned 435. Gives an Hundred Thousand Pounds of her own Revenue to the Service of the War 435. Gives the Revenue of her First-Fruits to the poorer Clergy 455. Declares War against France 436. Obtains great Victories over the French at Ramelies 451 At Blenheim 460. At Tilmont 469. At Oudenard 495. At Blarignis 504. Her Troops take Gibraltar 463 and Barcelona 470. Raise the Siege of Barcelona 176 She makes Peace 548 Dies 562
 Alfred, King 34. Distress'd by the Danes ibid Defeats them 35 His Character ibid Founded Oxford University 36
 Lady Arabella committed to the Tower 186 Her Death ibid

Armorica, assigned to the British Soldiers by Constantine 22
 Argyle (Earl) invades Scotland 298 And heads a Rebellion there ibid The History of it 300, &c. Taken and Executed 302
 Arthur, an Heroick British Prince 25
 Arviragus, a King of the Britains 5
 Assassination Plot, against King William 398
 Aurelius Conanus, a British Prince 25
 Austin the Monk came hither from Rome 27
 Founded the Church at Canterbury 28
 And Converted King Ethelbert ibid

B.

Bacon (Sir Francis) imprisoned 187
 Bangor Monastery, Monks of it slain by Ethelfrid 26
 Bantry-Bay Sea Fight 358
 Bank of England establish'd 385
 Baronets first made 189
 Barton (Elizabeth) an Impostor 154
 Bath Waters, discovered by Julius Caesar 6
 Battle-Abby built by William the Conqueror 53
 Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury, the Dispute between the King and him 63 Is killed 64
 Bembow (Admiral) his Action in America 447
 Bermudas, Planted by the English 188

INDEX.

Bishops Sees established in England 10
 Blackfriars, King Henry VIII's Palace 150
 Blake (Admiral) successful against the Dutch
 231 Performs brave Actions at Tunis 236
 234 And Santa Cruz 236
 Blenheim, Battle there 459
 Blarignies Battle 535
 Blenco Men, slaughter of 391
 Boadicia Queen of Britain 5
 Booth (Sir George) declares for a Free Par-
 liament 241 Defeated ibid
 Bothwell Bridge, Scotch Rebels defeated
 there 272
 Boyn Battle 367
 Bridewell Hospital founded 165
 Bristol, made a Bishoprick 159
 Britain, why England so called 2
 Britains Ancient, painted themselves 2 De-
 riv'd from the Gauls ibid Us'd Polygamy
 3 Their Religion ibid Their Merchandize,
 Coin, Armour 3, 4
 Brute, Story of him Fabulous 3
 Buckingham (Duke of) stabb'd at Portsmouth
 192
 Bullen (Anne) married to King Henry VIII
 155 Accused of Incest and Adultery ibid
 Beheaded 155 Her last Speech ibid

C.

Cadwallo, an Heroick British Prince 26
 His Statue set upon Ludgate ibid
 Cadwallador, last British King 36 Took the
 Habit of Religion and died at Rome ibid
 Cadwan, a British Prince 26
 Cade (Jack) a Rebel 122
 Caer Legion, Chester 26
 Caerleon, vide Glamorgan
 Callais taken by the English 99 Lost 170
 Cambridge University, and the several Col-
 leges thereof, by whom founded 37
 Canute the Dane, King of England 45
 Assembled the Peers at Oxford, and made
 good Laws ibid Goes to Rome ibid Be-
 ing flatter'd, reprov'd the Parasites by
 sitting on the Sea Shore, and commanding
 the Waters to keep back ibid Was liberal
 to the Church 46
 Capel (Lord) beheaded 225
 Caractatus, a Prince of the Silures 5
 Cassibelan, King of the Trinobantes 5
 Charles I. sent to Spain to marry the Infanta
 187 Returns 188 Married 189 Crowned
 190 The Commons in Parliament complain
 of Grievances ibid Accuse the Duke of
 Buckingham ibid The Parliament Dis-
 solved ibid The King us's ways to raise
 Money ibid Parliament meet and com-
 plain of Grievances 191 The King Grants
 Redress 192 Parliament meet and vote
 against Tunnage and Poundage ibid
 Dissolved 193 Projects for raising Money
 ibid The King crowned in Scotland 194

An Act made there concerning Religion
 which displeases 194 Book of Sports pub-
 lished ibid Ship Money levied ibid Some
 refuse to pay it ibid Tumults in Scotland
 upon reading the Liturgy ibid. The Scotch
 Covenant 195 The Liturgy revoked ibid
 The Covenanters arm against the King ibid
 The King raises an Army and marches
 against them ibid Peace ibid Disbands his
 Army ibid Parliament of England meet
 ibid Dissolv'd ibid Scots defeat the King's
 Forces 196 Treaty with the Scots ibid
 The long Parliament began ibid The King
 passes the Bill of Attainder against the Earl
 of Strafford 198 And relinquishes Ten-
 nage and Poundage 198 Massacre in
 Ireland ibid. The Commons remonstrate
 against Bishops, &c. ibid. The King's
 Answer 199 Rabble insolent at Westmin-
 ster and Whitehall ibid. The King accus-
 ses Five Members of the Commons of High
 Treason ibid The House Vote against
 ibid The King retires into the North 200
 Is denied entrance into Hull 201 King
 and Parliament prepare for War ibid
 Parliament send 19 Propositions to the King
 ibid The King sets up his Standard 202
 Proposes a Treaty to the Parliament ibid
 Their Answer ibid Parliament vote against
 Peace 203 First Action ibid Edgehill
 Fight ibid. The King enters Oxford ibid
 Parliament invite the Scots ibid Proposi-
 tions to the King ibid The Queen brings
 Supplies from Holland 204 Sir William
 Waller defeated ibid Bristol and Exeter
 yielded ibid Gloucester besieged ibid The
 Covenant taken by the Parliament 205
 Waller defeated again ibid Marston
 Moor Fight 206 Newbury Fight ibid
 Treaty at Uxbridge ibid Parliament
 Demands ibid Naseby Fight 207 Bridge-
 water and Bath yielded to Fairfax 208
 Parliament Forces gain Ground 208 The
 King goes to the Scots Camp ibid Oxford
 surrendered ibid Scots tender the Covenant
 to the King ibid His Dispute with Hen-
 derson 209 Scots sell the King to the
 Parliament ibid Nineteen Propositions to
 the King ibid Parliament divides into
 Presbyterian and Independant Parties ibid
 The Army get the King into their Possession
 210 The Parliament require them to
 deliver him to their Commissioners ibid The
 Army Article against some Members ibid
 The Army comes to London, and seizes
 the Tower ibid Propositions to the King
 at Hampton-Court, ibid Adjutors of the
 Army appointed 211. The King escapes
 from Hampton Court, and goes to the
 Isle of Wight ibid. His Concessions to
 the Parliament ibid Parliament vote
 Addresses to the King 212 Petition
 to the Parliament for a Treaty ibid Ken-
 tishmen take Lord Capel, who
 lifts get into the Party for the
 The Scots sent to the
 Colchester
 ment Vote
 King's Conce
 Peace ibid
 Hurst Cast
 House ibid
 The Ra
 The Ki
 Court of Justice
 and refuses to
 mounted again
 216 H
 Beheaded 219
 and Issue ibid
 Charles II Bor
 against his St
 Government i
 Proclaimed in
 Ormond ibid
 Comes over to
 there 229
 230 Enters W
 by the Enemy
 The King esca
 Lawful King
 245 Proclame
 England ibid
 250 Makes
 great Plagu
 Victory gained
 Engagement w
 great Fire in L
 against Denma
 Chatham 254
 The Second Dut
 Bay Fight, in v
 killed ibid
 and another ibid
 French stood
 Dutch 261 pre
 France 264
 Eye House Cons
 King's Death 29
 Charles III. Kin
 Queen Anne a
 Emperor
 after the poet liv
 after made a Bi
 red, King of
 Alwin a Saxon
 drick, first King
 Chester, Bishop
 om Selkay
 Christianity first pr
 St's Hospital fo
 getorix King in



INDEX.

tishmen take up Arms *ibid* Defeated *ibid*
 Lord Capel, Lord Goring and other Roy-
 alists get into Colchester *ibid* The Navy
 fall off *ibid* Earl of Holland with a
 Party for the King, fight at Kingston *ibid*
 The Scots send an Army in the King's be-
 half *ibid* Which is defeated by Cromwell
ibid Colchester yeilded 213 The Par-
 liament Vote a Treaty *ibid* And that the
 King's Concessions were Grounds for a
 Peace *ibid* The Army carry the King
 to Hurst Castle *ibid* The Army purge the
 House *ibid* Vote no Address to the King
ibid The Rump resolve to try the King
ibid The King brought before the High
 Court of Justice 214 Denies their Authority
 and refuses to plead *ibid* Sentence pro-
 nounced against him 215 Brought to Exe-
 cution 216 His Speech on the Scaffold 216
 Beheaded 219 His Character *ibid* Wife
 and Issue *ibid*
 Charles II Born 193 The Rump declare
 against his Succession 225 And turn the
 Government into a Commonwealth *ibid*
 Proclaimed in Ireland by the Marquis of
 Ormond *ibid* and in Scotland *ibid*
 Comes over to Scotland 228 Crowned
 there 229 Marches into England
 230 Enters Worcester *ibid* Is surrounded
 by the Enemy *ibid* Worcester Fight *ibid*
 The King escapes to France 231 Voted
 Lawful King by the English Parliament
 245 Proclaimed at London *ibid* Arrives
 in England *ibid* Crowned 248 Married
 250 Makes War against Holland 251
 A great Plague in London 251 Great
 Victory gained over the Dutch *ibid* Second
 Engagement with the Dutch 252 The
 great Fire in London *ibid* War declared
 against Denmark 253 Dutch come up to
 Chatham 254 Peace with the Dutch *ibid*
 The Second Dutch War 258 Southwold
 Bay Fight, in which the Earl of Sandwich
 is killed *ibid* Another Engagement 260
 and another *ibid* Another in which the
 French stood still *ibid* Peace with the
 Dutch 261 preparations for War against
 France 264 Popish plot discovered 265
 Eye House Conspiracy discovered 284 The
 King's Death 294 His Wife *ibid* Burial
ibid
 Charles III. King of Spain, his visit to
 Queen Anne at Windsor 456 Elected
 Emperor 354
 After the poet lived 106
 After made a Bishoprick 159
 Alfred, King of Mercia 30
 Edwin a Saxon King 27
 Eadric, first King of the West Saxons 27
 Colchester, Bishop's See translated thither
 from Selney 56
 Christianity first profess'd in Britain 10
 King's Hospital founded 105
 Eborac King in Kent 5

Circuits in England for administering Justice
 establish'd 67
 Clawdth Offa in Wales, a Ditch made by
 King Offa 31
 St. Clement Danes, why so called 46
 Bogidunus, a King of the Britains 5
 Coin Reformed 390
 Comius, King of the Atrebatii 5
 Constantine the Great, born in Britain 17
 Fights against the Caledonians and Picts
 17
 Constantine, a British Prince 25
 Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury writes
 against the Pope's pretended Authority 154
 Sent to Rome by King Henry to justify it
 154 Burnt in Queen Mary's time 171
 Cromwell Earl of Essex raised 155 pro-
 cures a Law for reading the Creed, &c.
 in English 156
 Cromwell, vide Oliver
 Crowland Abby founded 33
 Cross Charing Cross, and the other Crosses
 when and why erected 89
 Cunobeline, King of the Trinobantes 5
 Curcey, Earl of Ulster, his extraordinary
 Strength 72
 Czar of Muscovy comes to England. 416

D.

Danes invade England, but repuls'd by
 Offa 31 Again and commit great Ra-
 vage 34 Beaten by King Alfred 34 Lord
 very insolently over the English 43 For
 which they are massacred *ibid*
 Darien Scotch Settlement there 423, 424
 Defender of the Faith, that Title given to
 Henry VIII. by the Pope 150
 Denmark (George Prince of) married to the
 Lady Anne 290 dies 498
 Dooms-day Book, what 52
 Drake's Voyage round the World 174
 Drink, why Englishmen drink to one ano-
 ther 47
 Druids, Priests of the Ancient Britains 3
 Dundee (Lord) kill'd in Battle 354

E.

EAster, difference about the time of observing
 it 28
 East Angels, a Kingdom of the Heptarchy 24
 East Saxons, a Kingdom of the Heptarchy.
ibid
 East India Trade, Regulations of it 376
 Settled by Act of parliament 414
 Eaton Colleg: founded 126
 Edgar, King 40 Imposed a Tribute of 300
 Wolves Heads yearly on the Prince of
 Wales 41 His Navy very large *ibid*
 A just Prince *ibid* But lascivious *ibid*

Edgar

INDEX.

Edgar Atheling, Grandson to Ironside 48
Designed to be made King at Harold's Death 50
Edge Hill Fight 203
Edmond, King 39 *Obtains Victory over the Danes* *ibid*
Edmond Ironside, King 43 *Canute the Dane made King at Southampton* *ibid*
Edmond fights the Danes at Penham *ibid*
And at Shorefton *ibid* *At Brentwood* 44 *At Otteford* *ibid* *At Ashdon* *ibid*
By the Treachery of Edrick, the Danes get the Victory *ibid* *Fights singly with Canute, and agrees to divide the Kingdom with him* *ibid* *Is murther'd by Edrick* *ibid*
Edred, King 39 *Very Religious* *ibid*
Edward the Elder, King, obtains a great Victory over the Danes 37
Edward the Martyr King 42 *Controversy betwixt Married Priests and Monks in his time* *ibid* *Killed by the Treachery of Elfred* *ibid*
Edward the Confessor, King 47 *Remitted the Tax called Dane Geli* *ibid* *Selected the best Laws of his Predecessors, and establish'd them* *ibid* *Caused his Mother to pass the fiery Tryal* 48 *Very pious* *ibid* *The first that cured the King's Evil by touch* *ibid*
Edward I. Behaved himself gallantly in the Holy War 85 *Crowned* *ibid* *Subdues the Welsh, and makes his Son their Prince* *ibid* *Redresses Grievances* *ibid* *Gives the Crown of Scotland to John Baliol* *ibid* *But Baliol combining against England, is invaded by Edward, vanquish'd and taken Prisoner* 86 *The Nobles of Scotland swear to King Edward* *ibid* *Their Coronation Chair brought to England* *ibid* *In the King's absence the Scotch beat the English* *ibid* *King Edward enters Scotland, and obtains a great Victory* *ibid* *Is inhibited by the Pope* 87 *Slights it* *ibid* *Sends to Rome to justify himself* *ibid* *The Pope requires the King to stand to his Award* *ibid* *Which he refuses by advice of the Peers* *ibid* *A List of their Names* *ibid* *The King's Death* 89 *His Wives and Issue* *ibid*
Edward II. Imprisons W. Langton, Bishop of Chester 90 *Marries the Daughter of the King of France, and brings back Gaveston* 90 *Permits Gaveston to lord it over the Nobility* *ibid* *The Parliament banish him* *ibid* *The King recalls him* *ibid* *He consumes the King's Treasure* 91 *Is banished again* *ibid* *But, returning, the Lords take him Prisoner, and kill him* *ibid* *The Scots drive the English out* *ibid* *The King makes the Spencers his Favourites* 92 *Who are very insolent* *ibid* *The Barons cause them to be banished* *ibid*

A Battle between the King and Barons wherein many of the Lords are killed *ibid* *The Spencers Insolence causes the War* *ibid* *renew* 93 *The Queen takes part with the Barons* *ibid* *Spencer the Elder beheaded* *ibid* *The King deserted, retires to Wales* *ibid* *Taken and imprisoned* *ibid* *The younger Spencer hanged* *ibid* *The King resigns the Crown to his Son* *ibid* *His Wives and Issue* 94 *His Death*
Edward III. Crowned 94 *Makes Peace with the Scots* 95 *By the Death of Charles King of France, that Crown descends to him* 95 *The Queen Mother and Mortimer procure the Death of the King's Uncle* *ibid* *The Queen's Dowry taken from her* 96 *And Mortimer hang'd* *ibid* *King Edward invades Scotland, and conquers* *ibid* *His Reasons for invading France* *ibid* *Enters France with a great Army* 97 *Obtains a Victory over the French at Sea* *ibid* *Challenges the French King* *ibid* *Takes Caen, and marches most to the Walls of Paris* 98 *A bloody Battle at Cressly* *ibid* *Wherein the Black Prince commands, and obtains a great Victory* *ibid* *Besieges Callais* *ibid* *Taken* 99 *Scots invade England, are beaten, and their King taken Prisoner* *ibid* *Battle near Bourdeaux, wherein the French are beaten, and their King taken Prisoner* 100 *Whom the Black Prince brings to London* *ibid* *King Edward proceeds against the Scots* *ibid* *That King surrenders his Crown to him* *ibid* *Peace made with France* *ibid* *The black Prince dies* *ibid* *The King's Death* 101 *His Wife and Issue*
Edward IV. Son to Richard, Duke of York *maintains the Quarrel against Henry* 125 *Proclaimed King at London* *ibid* *Crowned* 126 *Obtains two Victories over King Henry* *ibid* *Marries against the Mind of his Friends* *ibid* *Taken Prisoner by Warwick* 127 *Makes his escape* *ibid* *A bloody Battle* *ibid* *Warwick forced to fly, but returns and gets a great Army* *ibid* *Edward forced beyond Sea* 128 *Declares a Traitor in Parliament* *ibid* *Arrives again in England* 129 *Comes to London and again Imprisons Henry* *ibid* *Gains a Victory with Warwick's Death* *ibid* *Another Battel* 130 *The Duke of Clarence put to Death* *ibid* *King Edward's Death* 131 *His Character* *ibid* *Used to sit in the Courts of Justice* *ibid* *His Wives and Issue*
Edward V. but twelve years old at his Father's Death, was committed to the Government of Sir A. Woodvill 132 *taken from him by the working of the Duke of Gloucester* *ibid* *His Mother with*

INDEX.

her Son retires into Sanctuary 133 She prevailed on to part with her Son 134 Preparations for the King's Coronation ib. Gloucester causes him and his Brother to be declared Bastards 135 Murther'd in the Tower 136 The miserable Ends of his Murderers 137 Edward VI. Born 160 Crowned ibid Battle betwixt the Scots and English 161 A Peace ibid A Rebellion occasioned by pulling down Images, &c. The Rebels demand Restitution of the Mass, &c. ibid The King's Answer ibid Routed 161 A Miller's Man hanged for his Master 162 Another Rebellion headed by Kett the Tanner 163 Defeated ibid Another disturbance ibid Admiral Seymour beheaded ibid The Scots and the French gain Ground ibid The Lord Protector beheaded 164 The King is prevailed with to disinherit his Sisters, and appoint the Lady Jane Grey to succeed ibid The King's Death 165 His Character ibid Edwin the Great, King of Northumberland 169 Converted to Christianity ibid Eborac, King 40 Very irreligious ibid Bishops St. Dunstan ibid Robert the first Saxon Monarch 32 Etrich, King of Mercia ibid Queen Elizabeth born 155 Committed to the Tower by Queen Mary 169 Crowned 172 Restores the Reformation 172 Demands Callais of the French ibid Assists the Protestants in France ibid A Rebellion, but quickly suppress'd 173 Pope Pius's Bull against her ibid The Spaniard assists the Irish Rebels 173 The Queen assists the Hollanders against the Spaniards ibid The Queen of Scots beheaded 175 Tilbury Camp ibid The Spanish Armado arrives upon the English Coasts 176 Routed by the English ibid Their loss 177 The Queen sends assistance to the Portuguese against the Spaniard ibid Cadiz taken by the Earl of Essex ibid An Expedition to the Azores under Essex 178 Patrick Cullen, and others, attempt to kill the Queen ibid Essex sent against the Irish ibid Lord Montjoy sent against the Irish 179 Is successful ibid The Spaniard assists the Irish ibid But forced to leave them ibid They submit ibid Essex, and others beheaded and hanged 180 The Queen's Death ibid Her Character ibid Eadmund, first King of the South-Saxons 29 Emma, Mother to Edward the Confessor, underwent the Tryal of Ordeal 48 Eustace and Dudley oppress the Subject in wresting Money from them for Henry VII 147 Beheaded by Henry VIII 148 England, why so called 2 Dimensions of it ibid How divided in the time of the Ro-

mans ibid Divided into Parishes 30 Divided into Shires and Hundreds 35 Essex, Earl; successful against the Spaniards at Cadiz 177 Sent against the Irish 178 Parties with Tyroon ibid The Queen is displeased with him 179 Comes home and is confined ibid Gathers his Friends, and confines those the Queen sent to him ibid Goes in tumultuous manner into London ibid Fortifies his House ibid. Taken Prisoner ibid Beheaded ibid Essex, (Robert) Earl, General of the Parliament Army against K. Charles I 203 Ethelbald King of Mercia 31 Ethelbald or Eitelwald, Saxon Monarch 33 Ethelbert, a Saxon King 27 Married a Christian, and permitted the Gospel to be preached by Austin 28 Ethelbert, King of England disquieted by Danes all his time 33 Ethelred King of Mercia 30 Ethelred disturb'd by the Danes 34 and killed by them in Battle ibid Ethelred, King 43 Danes make great spoil in his time ibid To whom he paid Tribute ibid Sends out a Command secretly to every City to massacre them ibid Ethelstan, King 38 By the evil suggestion of his Cupbearers put his Brother to Death ibid For which he did seven Years penance ibid And executed the Cupbearer ibid Is Victorious against the Dane, Scotch, and Welsh ibid Presented with Reliques and rich Gifts by the Emperor, King of France and King of Norway ibid Enriched many Abbies and Cities ibid Ethelwolph, Saxon Monarch 33 Married the Daughter of the Emperor Charles the Bald ibid Exeter, Henry, Duke of, constrained to live in Exile, and reduced to such necessity, that he begged Alms 132

F.

Fairfax made General of the Parliament Army 207 Fenwick, Sir John, Attainted by Parliament and Executed 407 Fifth Monarchists Rebel 247 Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, beheaded for denying the Supremacy 158 Flodden Field Battle 149

G.

Garth, the Order of the Garter instituted 101 Gaveston, Favourite to Edward II causes great Disturbances 90 Gertrudenburg Treaty 308 Gibraltar taken by the English 463 Glaffen-

INDEX.

Glastenbury Abby built	31
Gloucester made a Bishoprick	185
Glocester, William, Duke of, Born	359
Installed Knight of the Garter 402	Dies
	424
Godfrey, Sir Edmond, murdered	267
Goodwin, Earl of Kent, betrayed Alfred to	
Harold 46 Presented a rich Ship to Har-	
dicanute <i>ibid</i> Troubled King Edward 47	
Was choaked in declaring himself Innocent	
of Alfred's Death	48
Goodwin's Sands, why so called	56
Gormon, a Danish King, baptized	35
Granvale hang'd for attemptiag the murder	
of King William	380
Gray, Lady Jane, proclaimed Queen	186
Guns, when first used in England	110
Guy, Earl of Warwick lived	39

H.

H Adrian the Roman Emperor came into	
Britain, and built a Wall in the North	
	9
Hague, Treaty there	500
Hamilton, Duke, beheaded	225
Hampton Court built	154
Hanover, Duke of, created Elector 380 Suc-	
cession settled upon that Family	427
Hardicanute, Danish King 46 Imposed	
Taxes upon the English <i>ibid</i> Died sud-	
denly	47
Harold, Danish King of England 46 He	
imprisoned Alfred <i>ibid</i> And oppress'd the	
English	<i>ibid</i>
Harold, Son to Earl Goodwin, usurps the	
Crown 48 Eases the People of Taxes, and	
is affable 49 Promised William Duke	
of Normandy the Crown <i>ibid</i> , who upon	
his refusing it him, invades England <i>ibid</i>	
The King of Denmark invades England	
<i>ibid</i> Who is defeated and slain <i>ibid</i>	
The Battle betwixt Harold and William	
50 Harold defeated and slain	<i>ibid</i>
Hengist and Horsa, Saxons, came over to	
England 23 And plant themselves here	
<i>ibid</i> King of Kent	<i>ibid</i>
Henry, Son of William the Conqueror	
Crowned King of England 57 Gives many	
Liberties to the People <i>ibid</i> And revives	
the Laws of Edward the Confessor <i>ibid</i>	
Marries the Niece of Edgar Atheling <i>ibid</i>	
Disturbed by the Welsh <i>ibid</i> Imposes	
heavy Taxes 58 Assembles the States in	
Parliament <i>ibid</i> His Son lost at Sea <i>ibid</i>	
The Nobility swear Fealty to his Daugh-	
ter Maud <i>ibid</i> His Death <i>ibid</i> His Wife	
and Issue	<i>ibid</i>
Henry II. Crowned 62 Hugh de Mortimer	
rebels against him <i>ibid</i> The King makes	
War upon the Welsh <i>ibid</i> Crowned three	
times <i>ibid</i> Very much disturbed by Becket	

Archbishop of Canterbury 63 Does	
nance for Becket's Death 65 Causes	
Son to be Crowned 64 Who conspires	
against him 65 His Sons Death 66 His	
other Sons rebel in Normandy <i>ibid</i> His	
Death <i>ibid</i> His Wife and Issue	<i>ibid</i>
Henry III. Crowned 78 The Earl of Pen-	
broke, his Guardian, defeats Lewis <i>ibid</i>	
And forces him to depart <i>ibid</i> King Hen-	
ry raises Taxes, and revokes the Charter	
of Liberties 79 Which causes Discontent	
<i>ibid</i> Puts Strangers into Places of Tru-	
80 Wherewith the Peers are discontented	
and confederate against him <i>ibid</i> And	
refuse to appear in Parliament till they	
be removed <i>ibid</i> He destroys their Law	
<i>ibid</i> The Lords commit Hostilities <i>ibid</i>	
He makes Peace with the Lords, and	
turns out the Strangers <i>ibid</i> Goes over	
to recover Poictou <i>ibid</i> Levies Taxes, and	
spends profusely 81 Reduced to Poverty	
<i>ibid</i> The Parliament grant him aid	
and he confirms Magna Charta <i>ibid</i>	
But breaks it again <i>ibid</i> His Son	
Richard made King of the Romans <i>ibid</i>	
The King profuse again, &c. <i>ibid</i> The	
Lords come armed to the Parliament, and	
force him to grant their Demands <i>ibid</i>	
Appoint a new Form of Government <i>ibid</i>	
War betwixt the King and Barons 82 The	
King taken Prisoner 83 Is carried away	
by Mountford <i>ibid</i> Released <i>ibid</i> His	
Death <i>ibid</i> His Wife and Issue	<i>ibid</i>
Henry, Duke of Lancaster, invades England	
against Richard II. 105 Is assisted by	
great Numbers <i>ibid</i> Richard slain	
and he is crowned 107 His Proclaiming	
disliked <i>ibid</i> A Conspiracy against him	
Endeavours made to release King Richard	
<i>ibid</i> One set up to personate him	<i>ibid</i>
King Henry marches with an Army into	
Scotland, and obtains a Victory 108 The	
Perties with several Lords conspire	
against him, and Rebel <i>ibid</i> But defeated	
<i>ibid</i> His Death 109 Wives and Issue	<i>ibid</i>
<i>ibid</i> Strange Apparitions	<i>ibid</i>
Henry V. Very extravagant in his Youth	
His Submission to his Father <i>ibid</i> Wins	
King acts very wisely 111 Claims the	
Crown of France <i>ibid</i> Being derided	
he prepares for War 112 The French	
offer Peace <i>ibid</i> Refus'd <i>ibid</i> King	
Henry enters France <i>ibid</i> The French	
Army being very great assures themselves	
of Victory 113 King Henry offers Peace	
<i>ibid</i> Refus'd <i>ibid</i> The Battle of Agincourt	
<i>ibid</i> He gains the Victory	<i>ibid</i>
With great slaughter of the Enemy	<i>ibid</i>
Takes several Cities in France	<i>ibid</i>
Treats of Peace 116 But not agreed	
prosecutes the War <i>ibid</i> Peace	<i>ibid</i>
It was agreed that K. Henry should	<i>ibid</i>

need t
 berite
 Daug
 Goes t
 Artic
 Nob
 his L
 The
 Duke
 to Fra
ibid
 Henry
 Mont
 him t
 Engli
ibid
 crown
 Engli
 Paris
 His
 Natio
 122
 the Y
 killed
ibid
 123
 A R
 Shrew
ibid
 betwe
ibid
 King
 The D
 Battle
 King
ibid
ibid
 ter K
 125
 Duke
ibid
 slain
ibid
 His
 Procla
 after
 crived
 His
 Death
 Henry F
 from F
 again
 Conque
 King
 Daugh
 ba ces
 set up
 taken
 France
ibid
 Parly

INDEX.

reed to the Crown, and the Dauphin disinherited *ibid* Marries the King of France's Daughter, and is declared Regent 117. Goes to Paris, where, in Parliament, the Articles are ratified and sworn to by the Nobles *ibid* Leaves the Duke of Clarence his Lieutenant, and comes to England *ib*. The Dauphin grows Strong, and kills the Duke of Clarence *ibid* The King returns to France *ibid* Keeps Court at the Louvre *ibid* His Death 118 Issue, Character *ibid*

Henry VI. Crowned when he was but 8 Months old 118 A Prediction concerning him 117 A Battle in France 119 The English Victors *ibid* Besiege Orleans *ibid* Are forced thence 120 Henry crowned King of France in Paris *ibid*. The English Interest declines in France *ibid*. Paris lost *ibid* The King marries 121 His Queen Rules to the discontent of the Nation *ibid*. The French gain Ground 122 The Duke of Suffolk prosecuted by the Yorkists *ibid* He is banished and killed *ibid* Rebellion headed by Jack Cade *ibid* The Duke of York takes up Arms 123 The King marches against him *ibid* A Reconciliation *ibid* Talbot Earl of Shrewsbury sent with an Army into France *ibid* Is successful, but slain *ibid* War between the Families of York and Lancaster *ibid* Battle at St. Albans *ibid* The King wounded and taken Prisoner *ibid*. The Duke of York rules all 124 Another Battle *ibid* Battle at Northampton where King Henry's Forces are utterly vanquish'd *ibid* The Duke of York claims the Crown *ibid* In Parliament it is agreed that after King Henry's Death he should succeed 125 The Queen with an Army opposes the Duke of York *ibid* A Battle between them *ibid* The Queen overcomes, and York is slain *ibid* Another Battle *ibid* Another *ibid* King Henry's Wife and Issue *ibid*. His Character *ibid* He is imprisoned 126 Proclaimed King again 128 Released after nine Years Imprisonment, and received King 129 Again Imprisoned *ibid* His Son Edward murdered 130 His Death *ibid*

Henry Earl of Richmond, fled into France from Richard III. 138 Invades England against him 139 Is much assisted *ibid*. Conquers Richard in Battle 140 Crowned King at Westminster 141 Marries the Daughter of Edward IV 142 Some Disturbances *ibid* Lambert Symnel, an Impostor set up *ibid* His Party defeated, and he taken Prisoner *ibid* A War began against France 143 An honourable Peace made *ibid* Perkin Warbeck set up *ibid* His Party defeated *ibid* A Tumult upon ga-

thering a Tax 144 Perkin appears again 146 Is taken Prisoner and hanged *ibid* The King applies himself to amassing Wealth 147. Empton and Dudley, his Instruments therein *ibid* Who oppresses the Subject *ibid* The King in his Sickness, ordered the Mony to be restored *ibid* His Death *ibid* His Wife and Issue *ibid* The great Sum he left at his Death 148

Henry VIII. Crowned 148 Married his Brother's Widow *ibid* Punishes Empton and Dudley *ibid* Sends into France to demand Normandy, &c. *ibid* Goes over and besieges Terouanne 149 The Emperor Maximilian receives his Pay *ibid* The Battle of Spurs *ibid* Terouanne taken *ibid* He besieges Tournay and takes it *ibid* The Earl of Surrey marches against the Scots *ibid* Flodden Fight *ibid* The King of Scots slain, and many of the Nobility *ibid* Peace between King Henry and the French *ibid* Tournay delivered back to the French *ibid* The Emperor Charles V. comes to London 150 War with France again *ibid* Several Castles taken *ibid* Peace with the Scots *ibid* A Rebellion in Ireland *ibid* The King questions the lawfulness of his Marriage 151 Calls in Question the Popes Authority 154 His Marriage dissolv'd *ibid* Marries Ann Bullen 155 Marries Jane Seymour *ibid* A Commotion headed by a Monk 156 Another *ibid* Suppress'd 157 Monasteries suppress'd *ibid* A Conspiracy to raise Cardinal Poul to the Crown, for which the Lord Montacute and Sir Edward Nevil are beheaded *ibid* Marries Ann of Cleve *ibid* Dislikes her *ibid* Divorced *ibid* Marries Catherine Howard *ibid* She is Beheaded 158 The King's Supremacy, and the Six Articles against Protestants ordered to be subscribed to *ibid* Bishop Fisher and Sir Thomas Moore put to Death *ibid* And many Protestants *ibid* Queen Catherine Parr's Life designed against 159 A Match concluded betwixt Prince Edward and the Princess of Scotland *ibid* The King makes War upon the French *ibid* Wins Bullwain *ibid* His Death *ibid* His Will *ibid* His Wives and Issue *ibid* Bishoprick and Cathedral Churches erected by him *ibid*

Heptatchy, Saxon 23
Hereford Built 38
La Hogue, Sea Victory there 378
Honorius, Archbishop of Canterbury First divided England into Parishes 30
Holland, Earl, Beheaded 125
Holland, War against Holland by the Rump 231 By King Charles II. 191, 258
Hothams beheaded 206
Hoxide or Hoxide, why so called 47

INDEX.

Glastenbury Abby built	31
Gloucester made a Bishoprick	185
Glocester, William, Duke of, Born	359
Installed Knight of the Garter 402	Dies 424
Godfrey, Sir Edmond, murdered	267
Goodwin, Earl of Kent, betrayed Alfred to Harold 46	Presented a rich Ship to Hardicanute <i>ibid</i>
Troubled King Edward 47	Was choaked in declaring himself Innocent of Alfred's Death 48
Goodwin's Sands, why so called	56
Gormon, a Danish King, baptized	35
Granvale hang'd for attempting the murder of King William	380
Gray, Lady Jane, proclaimed Queen	186
Guns, when first used in England	110
Guy, Earl of Warwick lived	39

H.

H Adrian the Roman Emperor came into Britain, and built a Wall in the North	9
Hague, Treaty there	500
Hamilton, Duke, beheaded	225
Hampton Court built	154
Hanover, Duke of, created Elector 380	Succession settled upon that Family 427
Hardicanute, Danish King 46	Imposed Taxes upon the English <i>ibid</i>
Died suddenly	47
Harold, Danish King of England 46	He imprisoned Alfred <i>ibid</i>
And oppress'd the English <i>ibid</i>	
Harold, Son to Earl Goodwin, usurps the Crown 48	Eases the People of Taxes, and is affable 49
Promised William Duke of Normandy the Crown <i>ibid</i> ,	who upon his refusing it him, invades England <i>ibid</i>
The King of Denmark invades England <i>ibid</i>	Who is defeated and slain <i>ibid</i>
The Battle betwixt Harold and William 50	Harold defeated and slain <i>ibid</i>
Hengist and Horsa, Saxons, came over to England 23	And plant themselves here <i>ibid</i>
King of Kent <i>ibid</i>	
Henry, Son of William the Conqueror	Crowned King of England 57
Gives many Liberties to the People <i>ibid</i>	And revives the Laws of Edward the Confessor <i>ibid</i>
Marries the Niece of Edgar Atheling <i>ibid</i>	Disturbed by the Welsh <i>ibid</i>
Imposes heavy Taxes 58	Assembles the States in Parliament <i>ibid</i>
His Son lost at Sea <i>ibid</i>	The Nobility swear Fealty to his Daughter Maud <i>ibid</i>
His Death <i>ibid</i>	His Wife and Issue <i>ibid</i>
Henry II. Crowned 62	Hugh de Mortimer rebels against him <i>ibid</i>
The King makes War upon the Welsh <i>ibid</i>	Crowned three times <i>ibid</i>
Very much disturbed by Becket	

Archbishop of Canterbury 63	Does violence for Becket's Death 65
Causes his Son to be Crowned 64	Who conspires against him 65
His Sons Death 66	His other Sons rebel in Normandy <i>ibid</i>
His Death <i>ibid</i>	His Wife and Issue <i>ibid</i>
Henry III. Crowned 78	The Earl of Pembroke, his Guardian, defeats Lewis <i>ibid</i>
And forces him to depart <i>ibid</i>	King Henry raises Taxes, and revokes the Charter of Liberties 79
Which causes Discontent <i>ibid</i>	Puts Strangers into Places of Trust 80
Where with the Peers are discontented and confederate against him <i>ibid</i>	And refuse to appear in Parliament till they be removed <i>ibid</i>
He destroys their Lands <i>ibid</i>	The Lords commit Hostilities <i>ibid</i>
He makes Peace with the Lords, and turns out the Strangers <i>ibid</i>	Goes over to recover Poitou <i>ibid</i>
Levies Taxes, and spends profusely 81	Reduced to Poverty <i>ibid</i>
The Parliament grant him aid, and he confirms Magna Charta <i>ibid</i>	But breaks it again <i>ibid</i>
His Brother Richard made King of the Romans <i>ibid</i>	The King profuse again, &c. <i>ibid</i>
The Lords come armed to the Parliament, and force him to grant their Demands <i>ibid</i>	Appoint a new Form of Government <i>ibid</i>
War betwixt the King and Barons 82	The King taken Prisoner 83
Is carried about by Mountford <i>ibid</i>	Released <i>ibid</i>
His Death <i>ibid</i>	His Wife and Issue <i>ibid</i>
Henry, Duke of Lancaster, invades England against Richard II. 105	Is assisted by great Numbers <i>ibid</i>
Richard submits, and he is crowned 107	His Proceedings disliked <i>ibid</i>
A Conspiracy against him is Endeavours made to release King Richard <i>ibid</i>	One set up to personate him <i>ibid</i>
King Henry marches with an Army into Scotland, and obtains a Victory 108	The Percies with several Lords conspire against him, and Rebel <i>ibid</i>
But defeated <i>ibid</i>	His Death 109
Wives and Issue <i>ibid</i>	Strange Apparitions <i>ibid</i>
Henry V. Very extravagant in his Youth	His Submission to his Father <i>ibid</i>
When King acts very wisely 111	Claims the Crown of France <i>ibid</i>
Being derided he prepares for War 112	The French offer Peace <i>ibid</i>
Refus'd <i>ibid</i>	King Henry enters France <i>ibid</i>
The French Army being very great assures themselves of Victory 113	King Henry offers Peace <i>ibid</i>
Refus'd <i>ibid</i>	The Battle of Agincourt <i>ibid</i>
He gains the Victory with great slaughter of the Enemy	Takes several Cities in France
Treats of Peace 116	But not agreed
prosecutes the War <i>ibid</i>	Peace is made
It was agreed that K. Henry should	

need
 berite
 Daug
 Goes
 Artic
 Nob
 his L
 The
 Duke
 to Fr
ibid
 Henry
 Mon
 him
 Engl
ibid
 crown
 Engl
 Paris
 His
 Nati
 122
 the Y
 killed
ibid
 123
 A R
 Shrev
ibid
 betwe
ibid
 King
 The L
 Battl
 King
ibid
ibid
 ter K
 125
 Duke
ibid
 slain
ibid
 His G
 Procla
 after
 seized
 His
 Death
 Henry
 from
 again
 Conque
 King
 Daugh
 ba ces
 set up
 taken
 France
ibid
 Party

INDEX.

- teed to the Crown, and the Dauphin disin-
 herited *ibid* Marries the King of France's
 Daughter, and is declared Regent 117.
 Goes to Paris, where, in Parliament, the
 Articles are ratified and sworn to by the
 Nobles *ibid* Leaves the Duke of Clarence
 his Lieutenant, and comes to England *ib*.
 The Dauphin grows Strong, and kills the
 Duke of Clarence *ibid* The King returns
 to France *ibid* Keeps Court at the Louvre
ibid His Death 118 Issue, Character
ibid
 Henry VI. Crowned when he was but 8
 Months old 118 A Prediction concerning
 him 117 A Battle in France 119 The
 English Victors *ibid* Besiege Orleans
ibid Are forced thence 120 Henry
 crowned King of France in Paris *ibid*. The
 English Interest declines in France *ibid*.
 Paris lost *ibid* The King marries 121
 His Queen Rules to the discontent of the
 Nation *ibid* The French gain Ground
 122 The Duke of Suffolk prosecuted by
 the Yorkists *ibid* He is banished and
 killed *ibid* Rebellion headed by Jack Cade
ibid The Duke of York takes up Arms
 123 The King marches against him *ibid*
 A Reconciliation *ibid* Talbot Earl of
 Shrewsbury sent with an Army into France
ibid Is successful, but slain *ibid* War
 between the Families of York and Lancaster
ibid Battle at St. Albans *ibid* The
 King wounded and taken Prisoner *ibid*.
 The Duke of York rules all 124 Another
 Battle *ibid* Battle at Northampton where
 King Henry's Forces are utterly vanquish'd
ibid The Duke of York claims the Crown
ibid In Parliament it is agreed that af-
 ter King Henry's Death he should succeed
 125 The Queen with an Army opposes the
 Duke of York *ibid* A Battle between them
ibid The Queen overcomes, and York is
 slain *ibid* Another Battle *ibid* Another
ibid King Henry's Wife and Issue *ibid*.
 His Character *ibid* He is imprisoned 126
 Proclaimed King again 128 Released
 after nine Years Imprisonment, and re-
 ceived King 129 Again Imprisoned *ibid*
 His Son Edward murdered 130 His
 Death *ibid*
 Henry Earl of Richmond, fled into France
 from Richard III. 138 Invades England
 against him 139 Is much assisted *ibid*.
 Conquers Richard in Battle 140 Crowned
 King at Westminster 141 Marries the
 Daughter of Edward IV 142 Some Distur-
 bances *ibid* Lambert Symnel, an Impostor
 set up *ibid* His Party defeated, and he
 taken Prisoner *ibid* A War began against
 France 143 An honourable Peace made
ibid Perkin Warbeck set up *ibid* His
 Party defeated *ibid* A Tumult upon ga-
 thering a Tax 144 Perkin appears again
 146 Is taken Prisoner and hanged *ibid*
 The King applies himself to amassing Wealth
 147. Empson and Dudley, his Instruments
 therein *ibid* Who oppresses the Subject *ibid*
 The King in his Sickness, ordered the Mo-
 ney to be restored *ibid* His Death *ibid* His
 Wife and Issue *ibid* The great Sum he
 left at his Death 148
 Henry VIII. Crowned 148 Married his
 Brother's Widow *ibid* Punishes Empson
 and Dudley *ibid* Sends into France to
 demand Normandy, &c. *ibid* Goes over
 and besieges Terouanne 149 The Emper-
 or Maximilian receives his Pay *ibid* The
 Battle of Spurs *ibid* Terouanne ta-
 ken *ibid* He besieges Tournay and takes
 it *ibid* The Earl of Surrey marches against
 the Scots *ibid* Flodden Fight *ibid* The
 King of Scots slain, and many of the No-
 bility *ibid* Peace between King Henry
 and the French *ibid* Tournay delivered
 back to the French *ibid* The Emperor
 Charles V. comes to London 150 War
 with France again *ibid* Several Castles
 taken *ibid* Peace with the Scots *ibid* A
 Rebellion in Ireland *ibid* The King ques-
 tions the lawfulness of his Marriage 151
 Calls in Question the Popes Authority 154
 His Marriage dissolv'd *ibid* Marries
 Ann Bullen 155 Marries Jane Seymour
ibid A Commotion headed by a Monk 156
 Another *ibid* Suppress'd 157 Monaste-
 ries suppress'd *ibid* A Conspiracy to raise
 Cardinal Pool to the Crown, for which the
 Lord Montacute and Sir Edward Nevil
 are beheaded *ibid* Marries Ann of Cleve
ibid Dislikes her *ibid* Divorced *ibid*
 Marries Catherine Howard *ibid* She is
 Beheaded 158 The King's Supremacy,
 and the Six Articles against Protestants
 ordered to be subscribed to *ibid* Bishop
 Fisher and Sir Thomas Moor put to Death
ibid And many Protestants *ibid* Queen
 Catherine Parr's Life designed against
 159 A Match concluded betwixt Prince
 Edward and the Princess of Scotland *ibid*
 The King makes War upon the French *ibid*
 Wins Bullough *ibid* His Death *ibid* His
 Will *ibid* His Wives and Issue *ibid*
 Bishoprick and Cathedral Churches erected
 by him *ibid*
 Heptarchy. Saxon 21
 Hereford Built 38
 La Hogue, Sea Victory there 378
 Honorius, Archbishop of Canterbury First di-
 vided England into Parishes 30
 Holland, Earl, Beheaded 225
 Holland, War against Holland by the Rump
 231 By King Charles II. 191, 258
 Hothams beheaded 206
 Hottida or Hottide, why so called 47
 Hum.

INDEX.

Humphry, Duke of Gloucester, seized and
Imprisoned 121 His Death *ibid* Chara-
cter *ibid*

J.

Jamaica in the West Indies taken by the
English 234
James I. comes to England 181 A Conspi-
racy by Brook, Cobham, &c. 182 The
King Crowned *ibid* Disputation between
the Church and Puritans *ibid* Peace with
Spain *ibid* The Gunpowder Plot *ibid*
Discovered 184 Guy Fawks taken *ibid*
The Conspirators executed *ibid* Insurre-
ctions *ibid* Prince Henry's Death 185
The Princess Elizabeth married to the Ele-
ctor Palatine *ibid* Queen Ann's Death
187 The King's Death 188 His Wife
and Issue *ibid*
James II, Crowned 296 His first Speech to
the Parliament 298 Invaded by Argyle
in Scotland *ibid* And Monmouth in Eng-
land 303 Puts unqualified Officers into
his Army 307 Which is resented by the
Parliament 308 His Speech to them there-
upon *ibid* Is declared to have Power of
dispensing with Laws 312 Erects a Court
for inspecting Ecclesiastical Affairs 313
Which suspends the Bishop of London 315
The occasion of it 314 The King grants
Liberty of Conscience in Scotland 315
And in England 316 Popish Chapels and
Monasteries erected 317 Petres a Jesuit
made Privy Councillor *ibid* The Vice
Chancellor of Cambridge Suspended by the
Ecclesiastical Court 318 The reason of it
319 The Fellows of Magdalen College,
Oxon, expelled 321 Their Case 319, &c.
The Declaration for Liberty of Conscience
renewed, and ordered to be read in Churches
322 Seven Bishops Petition against it
ibid For which committed to the Tower,
and tried, but acquitted 324 Regulati-
ons in all Corporations 325 Bishop of
London's Suspension taken off 326 City
Charter restored *ibid* Ecclesiastical Com-
mission dissolv'd 327 The King receives
Advice of the Prince of Orange's Landing
329 Goes down to Salisbury to his Army
336 Is left by several of the Nobility *ibid*
Returns to London *ibid* Publishes a Pro-
clamation to call a Parliament *ibid*. Sends
Commissioners to treat with the Prince 337
Stops the Writs for Elections 338 Orders
the Earl of Feverham to disband the Army
ibid Goes privately away in order to leave
the Kingdom *ibid* Upon which the Nobili-
ty meet, and apply to the Prince of Orange
ibid The King stopt in his Voyage, and
comes to Feverham 339 Comes back to
London 340 A strange Alarm in the

Night of Irish, &c. *ibid* The King re-
turns to Rochester 341 From whence he
went privately for France *ibid* Goes o-
ver from France to Ireland 355 Holds a
Parliament there 357 Returns to France
368 Attempts to Invade England 377
Dies 429
Images taken out of Churches 161 Which
causes Disturbances *ibid*
Joan of Arke, a famous French Virago 119
Taken by the English and burnt 120
John admitted King notwithstanding the
Right of Arthur 71 The Lords swear
conditional Fealty to him *ibid* Troubled
by the King of France in behalf of Arthur
ibid By the Scots *ibid* Slighted by the
Peers *ibid* Overtthrows Arthur in Battle
ibid Arthur's Death *ibid* Cited by the
King of France to be tried for Murder
ibid Not appearing is condemned *ibid*
Loses Towns *ibid* Punishes the Lords for
refusing to attend him in the War 72
Threatens to throw off the Pope's Authority
73 The Kingdom interdicted *ibid* The
Clergy dislike the Pope's Proceedings *ibid*
The King anathemized *ibid* His Subjects
absolv'd of their Allegiance *ibid* The Pope
Decrees that he be deposed, and excites the
King of France against him 74 He sub-
mits to the Pope. Surrenders his Crown
to the Nuncio *ibid* The Parliament enact
against it 75 The interdict taken off *ibid*
The King goes over to War against the
French *ibid* The Barons combine against
him *ibid* He returns *ibid* The Barons de-
mand their ancient Liberties *ibid* Assem-
ble an Army, and grow powerful *ibid* The
King grants their Request *ibid* He gets
assistance against the Barons 76 Is victo-
rious *ibid* The Barons invite the Dauphin
to take the English Crown *ibid* Whome
over and is joined by the Barons *ibid* They
swear Fealty to him *ibid* The King with
an Army marching over the Washes, his
Carriage and Provisions are lost 77 The
Barons have remorse for what they had
done, and send submissive Letters to the
King *ibid* His Death *ibid* His Wife and
issue *ibid* He settled the Government of
Corporations
John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster, Son to
Edward III 101 Hated by the People
102 Who Rebel because of him *ibid* The
Savoy, his Palace, burnt by them 103
His Death 105
Joseph of Arimathea, planted the Gospel in
Britain 7
Ireland. John, Son to Henry II made Lord
of Ireland 66 Irish rebel against Henry
III. 79 Against Henry VIII 150 A-
gainst Queen Elizabeth 172, 175 Rebel-
lion and Massacre there 198 King of
Ireland

Irel.

Julia

Kat

Th

one

Le

it t

to

dig

Kenri

Kenro

he ti

Rea

Kenw

Ken

King's

L An

L

tutes

vour

Lon

his S

Lander

Laud

his

Comm

Limeric

taken

Seco

Lille bej

Litchfie

London

Lollards

Lay

London,

London.

Bring

King

Willia

ors fir

Royal

River

Fire in

284

Lord's-P

Lords, H

Lucius, fi

Luther, I

bim

Magna

Con

by Edwa

INDEX.

Ireland, Henry VIII. first had that Title 160

Julius Cæsar invades Britain 5

K.

Katherine of Spain married to Prince Arthur, and after to Henry VIII. 151

The Lawfulness of her Marriage questioned *ibid* Her Speech to the King in the Legate's Court *ibid* Is persuaded to leave it to the King 152 Refuses it, and appeals to Rome *ibid* Her Marriage is declared dissolv'd 154

Kenrick, Saxon King 27

Kenred, King of Mercia 30

ke tismen oppose William the Conqueror 51 Receive him as King *ibid*

Kenwolph King of Mercia 32 Conquers Kent *ibid*

King's College Cambridge founded 126

L.

Lamb (Doctor) killed 192

Lambert turns out the Junto, and institutes the Committee of Safety 242 Endeavours to hinder General Monk coming to London *ibid* Slips privately away from his Soldiers 243

Landen Battle 383

Laud (William) Archbishop of Canterbury, his House assaulted by the Rabble 195

Committed to the Tower 196 Beheaded 206

Limerick, first Siege 370 Artillery for it taken and destroy'd *ibid* Siege rais'd *ibid*

Second Siege 375 Taken *ibid*

Lille besieged and Taken 496

Litchfield Cathedral founded 30

Londonderry Siege 355

Lollards, who, and why so called 102 A Law made to burn them 110

London, an Archbishoprick 2, 10

London, why so called 17 First walled *ibid* Being burnt by the Danes, repaired by King Alfred 35

The Tower built by William the Conqueror 52 Lord Mayors first appointed 70

Bridge built 77 Royal Exchange built 174

The New River brought to London 185 The great Fire in London 252

Charter taken away 284 Restored 326

Lord's Prayer in Saxon 36

Lords, House of Lords voted useless 225

Lucius, first Christian King 10

Luther, King Henry VIII. wrote against him 150

M.

Magna Charta granted by King John 75

Confirm'd by King Henry III 84. And by Edward I. 85 By Edward III 101

Maldon, Camalodum, some time the chief City of Essex 5

Malplaquet Battle

Mandubrace, Prince of the Trinobantes 5

Marston Moor Fight 206

St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, founded 48

Martyrs, how many in Queen Mary's time 171

Mary, Daughter to Henry VIII disinherited by Edward VI 164

Commands the Council to proclaim her Queen 166 They refuse it *ibid* Promises the Suffolk Men to continue to them their Religion *ibid*

Is proclaimed Queen at Norwich *ibid* At London *ibid* Some Counties rise for her *ibid*

She comes to London 167 Frees Bonner, and commits Cranmer and Ridley *ibid*

Crowned *ibid* Restores Popery *ibid* Her Marriage with Spain opposed 168

Sir Thomas Wiat, and others, rise in Arms *ibid* And come to London *ibid*

His Party dispersed, he taken and beheaded 169

Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer burnt for Religion *ibid* The Queen marries Philip *ibid*

Is reported with Child 170 Proclaims War against France *ibid*

Loses Callais *ibid* Her Death 171 Her Character *ibid*

Mary Queen of Scots, flying to England, is detained Prisoner 173 Beheaded 175

Queen Mary II. Crowned 349 dies 387

Mathilda or Maud receiv'd the Oaths of Fealty of the Nobility 58

Invades England against Stephen 60 Great Wars between Stephen and her *ibid*

She takes Stephen Prisoner, and is received into London *ibid*

But quickly disliked and opposed 61 At the Devizes was fain to be carried in a Coffin to escape *ibid*

At Oxford escapes throw Snow in a white Habit *ibid*

Mercia a Kingdom of the Heptarchy 23

Minorca taken for King Charles 497

Monk (General) marches out of Scotland 242

Advances towards London *ibid* Is petitioned to procure a Free Parliament 243

Arrives at London *ibid* Moves in the House for restoring the secluded Members *ibid*

He pulls down the Gates, Portcullis, &c. of the City *ibid* Restores the secluded Members 244

Created Duke of Albemarle 245 His Death 246

Monmouth (Duke) Banished the Court 291

Invades England 303 And makes War against King James II 304

Defeated, taken and executed 305

Montrofs (Marquess) appearing for the King in Scotland, is defeated, taken and ill treated 227

Hanged and Quartered 228

More (Sir Thomas) put to Death for denying the Supremacy 158

INDEX.

Morton, Bishop of Ely, instrumental in raising Henry VII. to the Crown 137. Archbishop of Canterbury 142
 Mountford (Simon Earl of Leicester) Head of the Faction against Henry III. 82 Took the King Prisoner, and carried him about the Kingdom 83 Is vanquished in Battel and killed ibid

N.

Naseby Fight 207
 Newbury Fight 204
 New England planted by English 188
 Normandy Dukedom, Sold by Robert to William Rufus 55 Lost in King John's time 72 Normandy, Anjou, &c. given to the French by Henry III 82
 Northampton, Great Fire there 261

O.

Offa, King of Mercia 31 a Victorious Prince ibid Offa's Ditch in Wales ibid
 Oldcastle, Sir John, put to Death for holding Wickliff's Doctrine 118
 Oliver Cromwell made Lieutenant General 207 Goes to Ireland with an Army, and takes Drogheda 226 And Wexford 227 Call'd over, made Captain General, and sent against the Scots 228 Is straitned by the Scots; yet gains a great Victory 229 Defeats the King's Forces at Worcester 230 Turns out the Rump Parliament, and constitutes the Council of State 232 Made Protector 233 Spain declares War against him 235 Blake sets upon the Plate Fleet ibid Success at Santa Cruz 236 Oliver desired to take the Title of King ibid Which he refuses ibid Installed Protector ibid His Oath ibid Constitutes an upper House of Parliament 237 His Death 238 His Birth, Family, and Character ibid His Funeral ibid His Body taken up and hanged on the Gallows, &c. 247
 Prince of Orange married to the Princess Mary, Daughter to Charles I. 197. His Death 229
 Prince of Orange married to the Princess Mary, Niece to Charles II. 263 Lands in England with an Army 329 Comes to Exeter ibid The Number of his Forces ibid His Declaration 330 Nobility and Gentry declare for a Free Parliament 336 The Prince of Denmark, Duke of Grafton, &c. come over to him ibid Receives a Letter from the Commissioners the King sent to him 337 His Answer 338 Upon the King's departure is address'd by the Nobility 339 And invited to London by the Common Council ibid Comes

to St. James's 341 Calls a great Council of the Nobility, and asks their Advice 342 Who desire him to administer the Government ibid Calls a Council of the Commons who do the same ibid The Scotch Nobility and Gentry do the same 343 The Convention meets ibid Who vote that King James had abdicated 344 The Declaration of the Lords and Commons ibid &c. The Prince and Princess of Orange declared King and Queen 346
 Ordalium, or Ordeal, what 48
 Oswald, King of Northumberland 29 A Christian very pious ibid And charitable 30 Killed in Battle ibid
 Osway, King of Northumberland 30
 Overbury, Sir Thomas, poisoned in the Tower 185
 Oxford University, and the several Colleges by whom founded 36
 Oxford made a Bishop's See 159

P.

Palatine, Prince, elected King of Bohemia 187 Driven out of Prague, and deprived of the Palatinate ibid
 Pall, Bishop's Pall what it is 76 Cost 1000l at Rome ibid
 Parliament, Long Parliament dissolv'd 244
 Parre, Thomas, his great Age 224
 Partition Treaty, first 418 Second 423 Proceedings in Parliament upon it 425
 St. Paul's Cathedral built 28 Repaired by King Charles I. 193
 St. Paul's Cathedral, new Fabrick open'd 413
 Perkin Warbeck, an Imposter set up against Henry VII. 143 Gains Assistance from the King of France ibid His Army defeated ibid Is assisted in Scotland and marries the Lady Catherine Gordon 144 Lands in Cornwall and gains a great Party 145 Besieges Exeter 146 His Friends desert him ibid Taken and committed to Prison ibid Executed ibid
 St. Peter's Church Westminster built 28 Beautify'd and enlarg'd 48
 Peter Pence first given to the Pope 30 given by Offa 31
 Peterborough Church built 30
 Peterborough made a Bishop's See 159
 Pool, Cardinal, Archbishop of Canterbury 169
 Pope's Authority Questioned 154 An Act Passed against it, and all Persons forbid to appeal to Rome. ibid
 Popish Superstition suppress'd 161 Restored 167 Again Abrogated by Queen Elizabeth 172
 Popish Plot discovered 365 Coleman tried and executed for it 269 Ireland, Pickering and Grove tried and executed 271 Live Fruits and Langhorn hanged 273 Wakemans

INDEX.

Wakeman, &c. cleared *ibid*
 Preliminary Articles of Peace 500
 Printing, Art invented 132 Brought into
 England *ibid*
 Wryn, Burton and Bastwick Pillory'd 194
 Freed from Prison 196

Q.

Quakers first appeared 229

R.

Raleigh, Sir Walter, his Expedition to
 Guiana 186 Beheaded *ibid*
 Redwald King of the East Angles 29
 Resumption of Irish Grants 421
 Richard I. crowned 67 Went to the Holy
 Land *ibid* Takes Cyprus 68 Comes to
 the Siege of Ptolemais *ibid* Performs No-
 ble Exploits there *ibid* Envied by the King
 of France *ibid* Returning home, his Fleet
 is scattered *ibid* Is seiz'd in travelling
 thro' Germany *ibid* Used cruelly by the
 Emperor, and a great Ransom demanded
 69 Set at Liberty *ibid* Arrives in Eng-
 land *ibid* Wars against the French *ibid*
 Performs very gallant Actions *ibid* Is kil-
 led 70 Forgives the Man that shot him
ibid His Wife and Issue *ibid* His Name
 terrible to the Sarazens *ibid*
 Richard II. crowned 102 Troubled by the
 French and Scots *ibid* And Rebels at
 home headed by Wat Tyler and Jack Straw
 103 Who commit Outrages *ibid* Suppres-
 sed *ibid* Discontents at home 104 The
 Lords complain of the King *ibid* The
 Judges sign Articles of Treason against the
 Lords *ibid* The King and the Lords Arm
ibid The King grants the Lords Demands
ibid His Councillors remov'd, Judges Im-
 prisoned and chief Justice executed *ibid* The
 Scots invade England *ibid* The Parlia-
 ment called the gr. at, assembled 105 Who
 Punish the Factionous Lords *ibid* The Duke
 of Hereford, Son to John of Gaunt banish'd
ibid King Richard being in Ireland, Eng-
 land is invaded by Henry Duke of Lanca-
 ster *ibid* resigns the Crown to him 107
 His Wife and Issue *ibid* His Death 107
 Richard Duke of Gloucester kills the Son of
 Henry VI. and K. Henry himself 130
 Gets to be Protector of Edward V. 133
 Causes the Lord Hastings to be seized, pre-
 tending he had bewitched him 134. Beheads
 him and other Lords *ibid* Causes Dr.
 Shaw and the Duke of Buckingham to de-
 clare King Edward's Children Bastards 135
 Is desired to take the Crown 136 His
 monstrous Birth *ibid* Crowned King *ibid*
 Causes his Nephews to be murdered *ibid*
 His Disquiet after 137 The Duke o. Buck-

ingham falls off, and with others conspires
 against him *ibid* And prepares for War
 against him 138 But was deserted by his
 Friends, and delivered into Richard's hands
ibid and beheaded *ibid* Banister that be-
 tray'd him remarkably afflicted with God's
 Judgments *ibid* The King endeavours to
 get Henry Duke of Richmond into his
 Hands 139 Endeavours to marry his
 Niece *ibid* Sets forth with an Army a-
 gainst the Duke of Richmond *ibid* A Bat-
 tle 140 In which Richard is killed *ibid*
 His Wife and Issue 141 A Rhyme in Con-
 tempt of his Creatures, for which one was
 executed *ibid*

Richard Cromwell succeeds his Father as Pro-
 tector 238 Calls a Parliament *ibid* The
 Army grows jealous of him 239 And of the
 Parliament *ibid* Force him to dissolve the
 Parliament 240 and restore the Long-
 Parliament *ibid* Who force the Protector
 to resign *ibid*

River, New River brought to London 185
 Robert, eldest Son to William the Conqueror,
 to whom his Father gave the Dutchy of Nor-
 mandy 53 Invades his Brother William
 54 Claims the Crown of England from
 his Brother Henry 57 But is reconciled
ibid Imprisoned by Henry, and his Eyes
 put out *ibid*

Robin Hood lived 50
 Romans conquer'd Britain 6 Made Four
 Highways in England 22 Finally desert
 from hence *ibid*

Rosamond, her Story 66
 Rochester Cathedral built 29
 Rochester, made a Bishop's See 159
 Rowena, Daughter to Hengist married Vor-
 tiger 23 Poisoned Vortimer 24
 Rupert, Prince, fights under K. Charles I. 204
 &c. At Naseby Fight took Ireton Prisoner
 207 His Death 284
 Russell, Admiral, beats the French 378
 Ryswick Treaty 49

S.

Salisbury Cathedral built 84
 Sardignia taken for King Charles 497
 Savoy Hospital founded 148
 Saxons called in by the Britains 22 and settle
 here 23
 Saxon Heptarchy 23
 South Saxons, a Kingdom of the Heptarchy 23
 Scotland their King taken Prisoner by Edw. I
 85 Their Regal Chair brought to London
ibid
 Seals to bonds first used 53
 Septimus Severus, Roman Emperor 10. came
 to Britain *ibid* Repaired Hadrian's Wall
ibid Died at York *ibid*

See.

INDEX

Seymour, Duke of Somerset, Protector to
 Edw. VI. 161 Accused and committed to
 the Tower 163 But released *ibid* Again
 committed, and beheaded 164
 Shire, England divided into Shires 35
 Sheep, Cotswold Sheep sent to Spain, to the
 great Prejudice of England 131
 Shovel, Sir Cloudesley, Cast away 438
 Shore, Jane, Concubine to Edw. IV, Punished
 by his Brother Richard 135 Lived in great
 Want *ibid*
 Somerset, Earle, condemned for poisoning of
 Overbury 186
 Southwark destroyed by fire 263
 Spencers, Favourites to Edw. II 92 Commit
 great Insolencies 93
 Stamford, an University instituted there 101
 Stephen obtains the Crown from Maud 59
 Throws himself elected, and grants a Charter
 of Liberties to the People *ibid* The Substance
 of it *ibid* Is disturb'd by civil Discords
ibid &c. by the Welsh *ibid* by the Scots
 60 by the Peers *ibid* By the Empress
 Maud *ibid* Taken Prisoner by Maud 61
 Obtains his Liberty *ibid* His Son dying,
 he agrees with Maud that her Son should
 succeed *ibid* His Death *ibid* Wife and
 Issue *ibid*
 Sterling Money, why so called 50
 Steenkirk Battle 379
 Stonehenge, when built 24
 Stones in Staffordshire, the Sepulchre of the
 the Sons of a Mercian King 30
 The Stoner or Lapis Tituli in Thanet, the
 Monument of King Vortimer 24
 Syzafford, vide Wentworth
 Straw, Jack, a Rebel 102 Hanged *ibid*
 Sweating Sickness 164
 Symnel Lambert, an Imposter set up against
 Henry VII 143 Is Crowned King at Dub-
 lin *ibid* Taken by Henry VII and con-
 demned to turn the Spit in his Kitchen
ibid

T.

Tanieres Battle 524
 Tangier slighted 290
 Terms, the four Law Terms ordained 52
 St. Thomas's Hospital in London founded 165
 Theodosius and Valentinian Emperors 22
 In their time the Britains were disturbed by
 the Picts and Scots *ibid* Gallio with Sol-
 diers sent to assist them, but recalled, and
 the Romans finally left Britain *ibid*
 Torrington, Earle, engages the French 369
 Toulon Siege 436
 Tournay taken by the Confederates 503
 Turin Siege 478
 Tyler War, a Rebel. Killed by the Lord
 Mayor of London *ibid*

V.

Valentinianus, Roman Emperor 19 Sent
 Theodosius into Britain against the Picts
ibid
 Vaodicea, Queen of the Britains 5
 Venuitius, a King of the Brigantes 5
 Vigo, the British Fleet take the Spanish Ga-
 leons there 442
 Virginia planted by the English 188
 Union of England and Scotland 482
 Vortigern, a British King, in whose time the
 Saxons first came here 24
 Vortimer King, overthrew the Saxons 24
 Vortiporus, a British King 25
 Dr. Usher Archbishop of Armagh died 235
 Uter Pendragon, a British Prince 25
 Vulthere, King of Mercia 30

W.

Wager, Commodore, takes Spanish Gallies 417
 Wales totally subdued by the English 85
 Warwick Earle, being friend to Edward IV
 makes him King, but being his Enemy, pulls
 him down 125 Slain in Battle 129
 Warwick, Edward Earle of, Son to the Duke
 of Clarence beheaded 146
 Wentworth, Sir Thomas, Earle of Strafford,
 made Deputy of Ireland 193 Impeached in
 Parliament 196 Tried 197 The Bill of
 Attainder passed 198 Beheaded *ibid*
 West Saxons, a Kingdom of the Heptarchy 23
 Westminster Hall built 56
 Westminster Abby built 48
 Whitehall built 154 Burnt 416
 Wickliffe lived 102 A Law made against
 his Followers 118
 William Duke of Normandy claims the Crown
 49 Invades England *ibid* Burns his Fleet
ibid Forbids his Soldiers to wrong any *ibid*
 Offers Conditions to Harold 50 Offers to
 fight Harold singly *ibid* By stratagem de-
 feats the English *ibid* His loss in the Bat-
 tle *ibid* Crowned 51 Opposed by the Ken-
 tish Men *ibid* Banishes the English, and
 gives their Estates to Normans *ibid* Takes
 the Riches from Religious Houses *ibid* Le-
 vies great Taxes 51 Makes a Survey of
 the Kingdom *ibid* Invades France *ibid*
 His Death, Wife, and Issue 53
 William Rufus crowned 54 Opposed by his
 Brother Robert *ibid* Agrees with him *ibid*
 Sets Ecclesiastical Promotions to Sale 55
 His Death 56
 William III. crowned 349 Proclaimed in
 Scotland 353 declares War against France
 358 Goes over to Ireland 361 Plot against
 his Life 398 Dies 414
 Wind, Great Storm of 414
 Wollen

INDEX

Wollen Manufactory begun in England 101
 Wolsey, Cardinal, sent a Warrant to the
 Lieutenant of the Tower to execute the Earl
 of Kildare, without the King's Knowledge
 150 Joyned in Commission with Campejus
 to try the Divorce 151 But not acting in
 it according to the King's Will he lost his
 Favour 152 Writes to the Pope to dejer the
 Divorce *ibid* His fall 153 His Death *ibid*
 The Manner of his Rise *ibid* His Gran-
 deur, Pride, &c. *ibid*
 Wolves how England freed of them 41
 Woodstock built 58

Y.

Yeomen of the Guard instituted 147
 York made an Archbishop's See 10. chief
 City of the Brigantes *ibid*. Cathedral-church
 rebuilt of Stone 29
 York, Duke, conspires against Henry VI. 122
 Gains est-*em* with the People *ibid* Procures
 the Bishop of Chichester to be slain *ibid*
 Takes up Arms 123 Takes K. Henry Pri-
 soner, and makes himself Protector 124
 Claims the Crown *ibid* Slain in Battle 125

F I N I S.

Some BOOKS lately Printed for TIMOTHY CHILDE,
 at the White-Hart in St. Paul's Church-yard.

Archæologia Græca, or the Antiquities of Greece. By John Potter.
 D. D. now Lord Bishop of Oxford. 2 Vol. Octavo.

Rome Antiquæ Notitiæ: Or the Antiquities of Rome. By Basil Ken-
 net, of C. C. C. Oxon. Octavo.

Ductor Historicus: Or a short System of Universal History, and an
 Introduction to the Study of it. By Tho. Hearne, M. A. of St. Edm.
 Hall, Oxon. 2 Vol. Octavo.

The History of Greece, from the first Plantation to the Peloponnesian
 War. By Tho. Hind M. A. of Lincoln College, Oxon. Octavo.

The History of the Revolution in Sweden, occasioned by the change
 of Religion, and Alteration of the Government in that Kingdom. Writ-
 ten in French, by the Abbot Vertat, and English'd by J. Mitchel M. D.
 Octavo.

The Essays or Councils Civil and Moral, of Sir Francis Lord Verulam,
 Viscount St. Albans. With a Table of the Colours of Good and Evil,
 &c. a Discourse of the Wisdom of the Ancients. To which is added,
 the Character of Queen Elizabeth. Octavo.

Terence's Comedies made English, with his Life, and some Remarks
 at the End. By Mr. Laurence Echard, and others. Revised and Cor-
 rected by Sir Roger Lestranger.

Plautus's Comedies, Amphytrion, Epidicus, and Rudens, made Eng-
 lish: With Critical Remarks upon each Play. By Laurence Echard M. A.

Atlas Manuale: Or a Sett of Maps of all the Parts of the Earth, as
 well Asia, Africa, and America, as Europe. Wherein Geography is re-
 ctify'd, by reforming the old Maps according to the Modern Observati-
 ons; And the Coasts of all Countries are laid down, agreeable to Dr.
 Edm. Halley's own Map. The Maps are fairly engraven on Copper.
 Mostly perform'd by Herman Moll. Octavo.

**BOOKS Printed for W. TAYLOR, at the Ship in
Pater-Noster-Row.**

Monsieur Larry's History of the Reign of King Charles the First: Collected from Private Memoirs, and Authentick Papers; and Compared with Clarendon, Rushworth, &c.

Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland, from Q. Anne's Accession to the Throne, to the Commencement of the Union; with an Account of the Origin and Progress of the designed Invasion from France. 1708.

E. of Belcarras's History of the Revolution in Scotland. 1688.

Annals of King George; in 4 Vol. Octavo.

History of the Revolution in Sweden. By the Abbot Vertot.

Lord Clarendon's History, in 6 Vol. Octavo

The Turkish Spy continued Vol. 1st.

Dugdale's *Monasticon Anglicanum* in English.

Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe, of York Mariner.

Plutarch's Morals in 5 Vol. in Twelves. Translated from the Greek: by several Hands.

**BOOKS lately printed for J. OSBORN, at the Oxford-Arms
in Lombard-Street.**

THE French Inquisition, or the History of the Bastile in Paris, the State Prison in France; in which is an Account of the Manner of apprehending Persons sent thither, and of the barbarous Usage they meet with there. Also an Account of the leud Lives and strange Adventures of several Prisoners, but more particularly of some Priests. Written by Constantine Renneville, who was a Prisoner there 11 Years.

The Curse of Popery and Popish Princes to the Civil Government and Protestant Church of England. With an Introduction, shewing the Progress of Popery from the Reformation to this present time.

The History of the Reign of K. Charles I. containing a more particular and impartial Account of the Rebellion and civil Wars, than has yet been published. Collected from private Memoirs, and authentick Papers; and compared with Clarendon, Rushworth, &c. Written in French by Monsieur de Larrey, Counsellor of the Court and Embassies, and Historiographer to the King of Prussia. In 2 Volumes, 8vo.

The History of the Wars of his late Majesty Charles XII. King of Sweden, from his first Landing in Denmark, to his return from Turkey to Pomerania. By a Scots Gentleman in the Swedish Service.

The Life and Posthumous Works of Arthur Maynwaring, Esq; containing several Original Pieces and Translations, in Prose and Verse never before printed. To which are added; several Political Tracts; written by him before and after the change of the late Ministry:



at:
ad

ne
ae

rk

k:

ns

the
of
ect
res
by

and
the

icu-
yet
Pa-
in
ges,

of
key

Esq;
erle;
As;